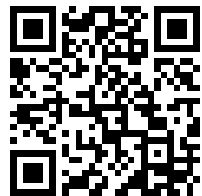


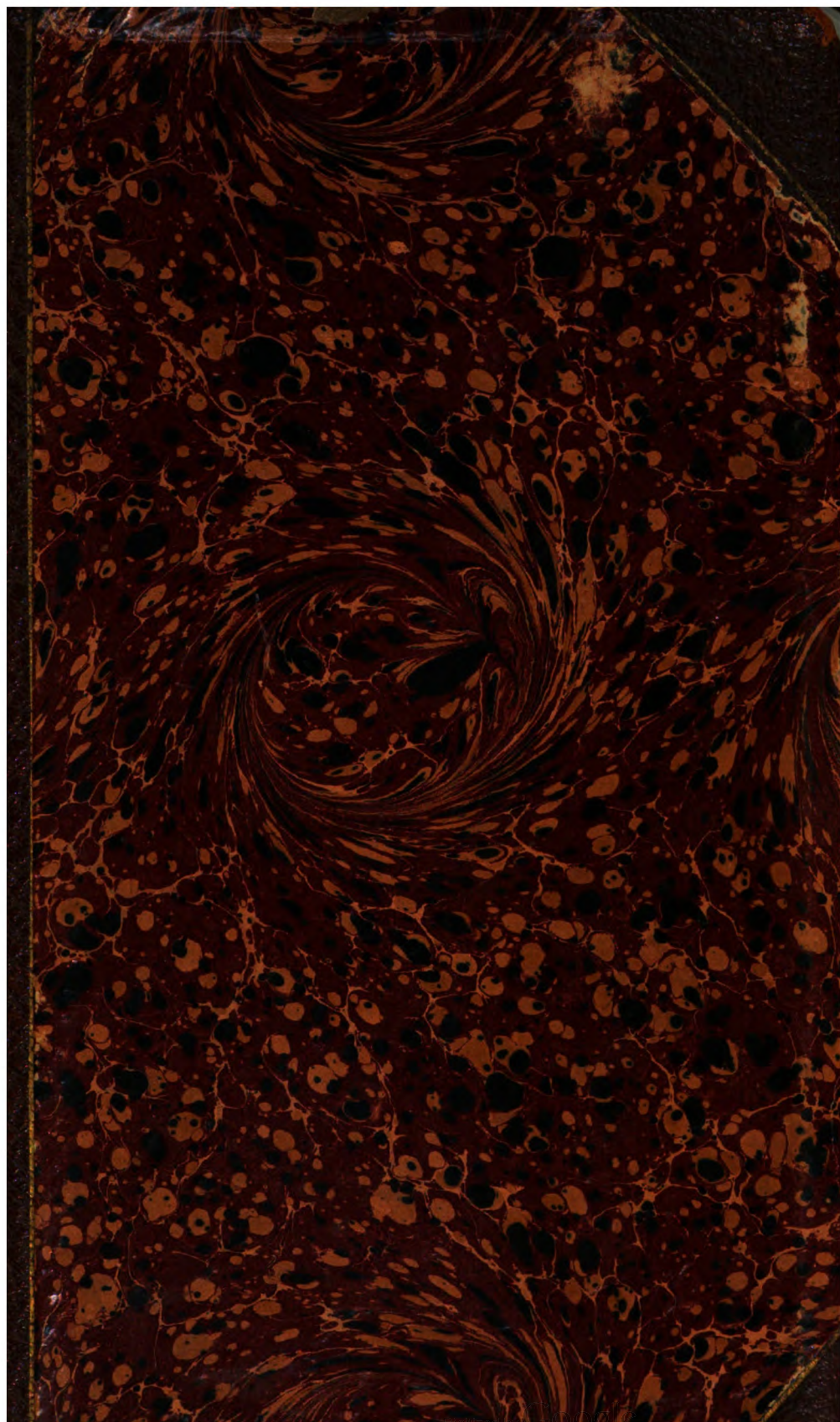
---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<http://books.google.com>





The University of Chicago  
Libraries



D









7

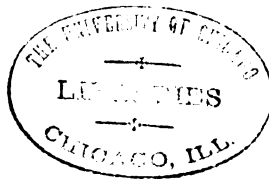
HISTORY  
OF  
JACKSON COUNTY,  
INDIANA.

FROM THE EARLIEST TIME TO THE PRESENT, WITH BIOGRAPHICAL  
SKETCHES, NOTES, ETC., TOGETHER WITH AN EXTENDED  
HISTORY OF THE NORTHWEST, THE INDIANA  
TERRITORY, AND THE STATE  
OF INDIANA.

ILLUSTRATED.

CHICAGO:  
BRANT & FULLER.  
1886.

F532  
.J2H6



Gen. Lib.

1557751

## PREFACE.

---

IN issuing the History of Jackson County to our patrons, we do not claim for it absolute perfection, for it doubtless contains some unavoidable errors. Indeed, perfection in the art of book making has not yet been attained. Nor do those most conversant with the facts that go to make up history often, if ever, agree. The work of compiling the History of Jackson County has been in progress for several months and has been prosecuted almost unceasingly by a large number of men in its various departments. The difficulty of reconciling all the discrepancies to be met with in such a work is almost insurmountable. Notwithstanding this we believe that we have been able by constant and faithful work, to present a history of the county that is as nearly complete as is possible with all reasonable efforts. The work is fully up to the standard of our promises, both in contents and mechanical execution. We have endeavored to avoid all superfluous and unnecessary language, and have confined ourselves to a pleasing statement of the facts. In the spelling of proper names there is such a wide difference, even among members of the same family, that our only guide was each man's desire. Every clue that gave promise of important facts connected with the history of the county has been outrun by those engaged in the preparation of the work, and efforts ceased only when hope failed. The accuracy of the statements, the superior workmanship and beauty combine to assure us that the volume will be favorably received and highly appreciated by those for whom it was prepared. Our thanks are due to those who have rendered us assistance, and to our patrons.

THE PUBLISHERS.

CHICAGO, ILL., April, 1886.

242959





# CONTENTS.

## PART I.—HISTORY OF INDIANA.

CHAPTER I.	PAGE.	CHAPTER IV.	PAGE.
PREHISTORIC RACES.....	17	ORGANIZATION OF INDIAN TERRITORY.....	82
Antiquities.....	19	Bank, Establishment of.....	120
Chinese, The.....	18	Courts, Formation of.....	120
Discovery by Columbus.....	33	County Offices, Appointment of.....	119
Explorations by the Whites.....	37	Corydon, the Capitol.....	117
Indians, The.....	31	Governor Posey.....	117
Immigration, The First.....	18	Indiana in 1810.....	84
Immigration, The Second.....	20	Population in 1815.....	118
Pyramids, etc., The.....	21	Territorial Legislature, The First.....	84
Relics of the Mound-Builders.....	23	<i>Western Sun</i> , The.....	84
Savage Customs.....	34		
Tartars, The.....	23		
Vincennes.....	39		
Wabash River, The.....	39		
White Men, The First.....	37		
CHAPTER II.		CHAPTER V.	
NATIONAL POLICIES, ETC.....	41	ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE, ETC.....	121
American Policy, The.....	46	Amendment, The Fifteenth.....	147
Atrocity of the Savages.....	47	Black Hawk War.....	126
Burning of Hinton.....	48	Constitution, Formation of.....	121
British Policy, The.....	46	Campaigns Against the Indians.....	128
Clark's Expedition.....	52	Defeat of Black Hawk.....	130
French Scheme, The.....	41	Exodus of the Indians.....	131
Gilbault, Father.....	65	General Assembly, The First.....	122
Government of the Northwest.....	67	Guadalupe-Hidalgo, Treaty of.....	142
Hamilton's Career.....	64	Harmony Community.....	134
Liquor and Gaming Laws.....	74	Indian Titles.....	132
Missionaries, The Catholic.....	42	Immigration.....	125
Ordinance of 1787.....	70	Lafayette, Action at.....	127
Pontiac's War.....	46	Land Sales.....	133
Ruse Against the Indians.....	64	Mexican War, The.....	136
Vigo, Francis.....	66	Slavery.....	144
CHAPTER III.		CHAPTER VI.	
OPERATIONS AGAINST THE INDIANS.....	75	INDIANA IN THE REBELLION.....	148
Battle at Peoria Lake.....	104	Batteries of Light Infantry.....	182
Campaign of Harrison.....	92	Battle Record of States.....	188
Cession Treaty.....	93	Call to Arms, The.....	149
Defeat of St. Clair.....	79	Colored Troops of Indiana.....	182
Defensive Operations.....	76	Calls of 1864.....	177
Expedition of Harmer.....	75	Field, In the.....	152
Expedition of Wayne.....	79	Independent Cavalry Regiment.....	181
Expedition of St. Clair.....	78	Morgan's Raid.....	170
Expedition of Williamson.....	80	Minute-Men.....	170
Fort Miami, Battle of.....	78	One Hundred Days' Men.....	176
Harrison and the Indians.....	87	Regiments, Formation of.....	151
Hopkins' Campaign.....	105	Regiments, Sketch of.....	153
Kickapoo Town, Burning of.....	78	Six Months' Regiments.....	172
Maumee, Battle of.....	75		
Massacre at Pigeon Roost.....	103		
Mississinewa Town, Battle at.....	106		
Oratory, Tecumseh's.....	114		
Prophet Town, Destruction of.....	100		
Peace with the Indians.....	106		
Siege of Fort Wayne.....	101		
Siege of Fort Harrison.....	103		
Tecumseh.....	111		
Tippecanoe, Battle of.....	98		
War of 1812.....	101		
War of 1812, Close of the.....	108		
		CHAPTER VII.	
		STATE AFFAIRS AFTER THE REBELLION.....	189
		Agriculture.....	209
		Coal.....	207
		Divorce Laws.....	193
		Finances.....	194
		Geology.....	205
		Internal Improvements.....	199
		Indiana Horticultural Society.....	212
		Indiana Pomological Society.....	213
		Special Laws.....	190
		State Bank.....	196
		State Board of Agriculture.....	209
		State Expositions.....	210
		Wealth and Progress.....	197

CHAPTER VIII.		PAGE.		PAGE.
EDUCATION AND BENEVOLENCE.....		215	Prairie Fires.....	259
Bee Hunting.....	263	School Statistics.....	218	
Blind Institute, The.....	232	Sleeping Accommodations.....	247	
City School System.....	218	Snakes.....	263	
Compensation of Teachers.....	220	State University, The.....	222	
Cooking.....	247	State Normal School.....	228	
Denominational and Private Institu-		State Prison, South.....	239	
tions.....	230	State Prison, North.....	240	
Deaf and Dumb Institute.....	236	Spelling Schools.....	267	
Dress and Manners.....	249	Singing Schools.....	268	
Education.....	265	The Supremacies.....	284	
Enumeration of Scholars.....	219	The Bright Side.....	271	
Family Worship.....	252	Total School Funds.....	220	
Free School System, The.....	215	Trade.....	255	
Funds, Management of the.....	217	United States Senators.....	279	
Female Prison and Reformatory.....	241	Women's Work.....	248	
Governors.....	275	Wild Hogs.....	261	
Guarding against Indians.....	270	Wolf Hunts.....	262	
Hospitality.....	253	What the Pioneers Have Done.....	272	
House of Refuge, The.....	243			
Insane Hospital, The.....	238	STATES OF THE UNION.		
Log Cabin, The.....	245	Their Settlement—Origin of Name and		
Money.....	256	Meaning—Cognomen—Mottos—Ad-		
Native Animals.....	261	mission into the Union—Population—		
Northern Indiana Normal School.....	229	Area—Number of Soldiers Furnished		
Origin of School Funds.....	221	during the Rebellion—Number of Repre-		
Purdue University.....	224	sentatives in Congress—Present Gov-		
		ernors, etc..... 284		

## PART II.—HISTORY OF JACKSON COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.		
GEOLOGY.....		307
Artesian Water.....		312
Fossils.....		308
Features, General.....		307
Geodes.....		310
Iron, Bog.....		311
Kinderhook Beds, The.....		308
Limestone, Oolite.....		311
Local Details.....		308
Quaternary Period, The.....		311
Sandy Plains, The.....		311
Salt.....		311
Section at Baughman's.....		309
Section at Shields Mill.....		309
Section at Pea Ridge.....		310
Section in Salt Creek Township.....		310
Strata, Dip of.....		309
Wells at Brownstown.....		312
CHAPTER II.		
INDIANS AND MOUND-BUILDERS.....		313
Aboriginal Inhabitants of Indiana.....		314
Antiquities of Jackson County.....		326
Battle of Tipton's Island.....		318
Indian Reminiscences.....		315
Influence of the French.....		313
Mounds, Classes and Contents.....		320
Murders by the Indians.....		317
Occupants of Jackson County.....		314
Perilous Trip, A.....		316
Policy of the English.....		314
Prehistoric People.....		319
Succeeding Races.....		323
CHAPTER III.		
ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.....		324
Associate Judges.....		358
Act of Creation.....		324
Acts of County Board.....	327 to	335
Agricultural Societies.....		353
Auditors.....		359
Boundary of County, Original.....		325
Board of Justices.....		337
Boundary of Townships in 1841.....		338
Bridges.....		360
County Organization.....		326
County Seat, Location of.....		328
County Seat, Struggles.....		344 and 348
Clerks.....		360
Coroners.....		359
Court House, New.....		348
County Officers.....		358
Early Townships, The.....		335
Elections.....		356
Extinction of Indian Titles.....		326
Finances.....		350
Jails.....	346 and	349
Medical Society.....		354
Poor Asylum.....		349
Poor, Expenses of.....		352
Probate Judges.....		358
Public Buildings.....		341
Recorders.....		359
Sheriffs.....		358
Surveyors.....		359
Townships, Creation of.....		
Brownstown.....		328
Carr.....		316
Driftwood.....		328
Grassy Fork.....		331
Hamilton.....		334
Owen.....		338
Bedding.....		336
Salt Creek.....		335
Vernon.....		337
Washington.....		339
Treasurers.....		360
CHAPTER IV.		
SETTLEMENT, BROWNSTOWN TOWNSHIP.....		362
Black-Houses and Forts.....		364
Churches.....		371
Early Settlements.....		363
Elizabethtown.....		369
Ewing.....		366
Manufactories of.....		367
Grand Army of Republic.....		370
Gravel Roads.....		370
Hanging of Rodman.....		368
Killing of Buskirk.....		364
Land Entries.....		363
Milling Enterprises.....		365
Naming of Township.....		362
Organization.....		362
Shields and North Brownstown.....		369

# CONTENTS.

VII

CHAPTER V.	PAGE.
CARR TOWNSHIP.....	372
Churches.....	375
First Settler.....	373
Flinn Township.....	373
Ferries.....	378
Land Entries.....	374
Life in the Woods.....	375
Location and Surface.....	372
Mills, Tanneries, Distilleries, etc.....	377
Pioneers of the Township.....	373
Sparksville.....	378
Weddleville.....	379
CHAPTER VI.	
DRIFTWOOD TOWNSHIP.....	380
Bear Hunt.....	390
Births, Marriages and Deaths.....	391
Confederates of Aaron Burr.....	381
Churches.....	392
Drucilla and New Rotterdam.....	395
Distilleries, Mills, etc.....	388
Early Struggles.....	383
English Settlers.....	381
First Settlement.....	381
French Settlement.....	380
Graham William.....	395
Grist Mills, etc.....	384
Indian Murders.....	383
Land Sales.....	389
Mill Creek.....	387
Vallonia.....	393
Wild Animals.....	390
CHAPTER VII.	
GRASSY FORK TOWNSHIP.....	397
Churches.....	402
Cotton Raising.....	400
Early Enterprises.....	398
Early Settlements.....	397
Entries of Land.....	398
Elections.....	399
Euchretown.....	400
Indigo Plant.....	401
Miscellaneous.....	399
Pioneers, The.....	397
Religious Meeting.....	399
Sidney.....	403
Situation of Township.....	397
Tampico.....	401
CHAPTER VIII.	
HAMILTON TOWNSHIP.....	405
Courtland.....	411
Dangers to the Settlers.....	405
Distilleries and Tanneries.....	409
Early Farming.....	406
First Citizens.....	407
First Birth.....	409
Land Purchasers.....	407
Lynch Law.....	411
Mills of the Township.....	408
Physicians.....	412
Religion.....	410
Soil and Surface.....	405
CHAPTER IX.	
JACKSON TOWNSHIP.....	413
Adventure with a Bear.....	419
Amusements, Early.....	417
Churches.....	417
Early Settlers.....	413
First Land Entries.....	414
Friends, The.....	418
Indians, The.....	415
Milling Enterprises.....	416
New Farmington.....	420
Pioneer Life.....	415
CHAPTER X.	
OWEN TOWNSHIP.....	421
Brooks and Tally.....	427

	PAGE.
Clear Spring.....	427
Early Industries.....	422
First Land Owners.....	422
Hanging of Clarke.....	425
Murder of Marian Cuttor.....	426
Religious History.....	423
Secret Societies.....	428
Squatters.....	421
Surface.....	421
CHAPTER XI.	
REDDING TOWNSHIP.....	430
Churches and Religion.....	432
Land Entries.....	431
Location of Settlers.....	430
Occupation of the Pioneers.....	432
Reddington.....	437
Rockford.....	433
Leading Merchants.....	434
J. M. & I. Railroad.....	434
Murder of Quamby.....	436
Secret Societies.....	435
Newspapers.....	436
CHAPTER XII.	
SALT CREEK TOWNSHIP.....	438
Area and Situation.....	438
Daniel Boone, With.....	440
First Settlers.....	439
Freetown.....	443
Grand Army of the Republic.....	443, 444
Houston.....	443
Indians.....	438
Land Entries.....	440
Meetings and Churches.....	441
Mills.....	441
Spraytown.....	444
Tanneries.....	442
Wild Game.....	439
Whisky, Manufacture of.....	442
CHAPTER XIII.	
VERNON TOWNSHIP.....	445
Customs of Pioneers.....	446
General Features of Township.....	445
Mill, the First.....	447
New Jersey.....	449
Newry.....	448
Religious.....	447
Retreat.....	448
Site of First Settlement.....	445
Uniontown.....	448
CHAPTER XIV.	
WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.....	450
Chestnut Ridge.....	457
Churches.....	455
Dudleytown.....	457
German Settlers.....	454
Land Sales.....	454
Langdon.....	457
Panther Hunting.....	456
Review of the Past.....	450
Soil and Surface.....	453
Settlements.....	453, 454
CHAPTER XV.	
TOWNS.....	459
SEYMOUR.....	459
Additions to.....	456
Buildings, First.....	450
Churches.....	450
Express Robberies.....	491
First Train on the O. & M. Railroad.....	483
Hanging, Second, The.....	495
Hotel, First.....	461
Hotels, Later.....	465
Incorporation.....	467
Incorporation, Officers of.....	468
Laying out of.....	459
Lynch Law.....	493

	PAGE.
Manufactories of.....	472
Merchants, Present.....	473
New Albany Tragedy, The.....	476
Newspapers.....	479
Population.....	481
Postmasters.....	485
Professional Men, Early.....	464
Professional Men, Present.....	475
Railroads, The.....	463
Reno Gang, The.....	490
Rockford's Jealousy.....	463
Sale of Lots.....	462
Schools, The.....	466
Secret Societies.....	475
Settler, The First.....	460
Site of, First Owners.....	459
Tradesmen, First.....	464
BROWNSTOWN.....	498
Business Interests.....	501, 503
Building and Loan Associations.....	618
Churches.....	506
Early Residents.....	500
Incorporation.....	504
Location of County Seat.....	499
Lots, Sale of.....	500
Manufactories.....	502
Merchants, Early.....	506
Ode to.....	504
Officers of.....	506
Press of.....	514
Secret Societies.....	512
CROTHERSVILLE.....	519
Additions to.....	520
Churches.....	521
First and Later Merchants.....	520
Laying Out of.....	520
Location of.....	519
Manufacturing Enterprises.....	520
Secret Societies.....	522
MEDORA.....	524
Churches.....	528
Flat-Boats.....	529
Mills.....	528
Murder of Flynn and Reynolds.....	527
Press of.....	526
Professional Men.....	528
Secret Societies.....	527

## CHAPTER XVI.

<b>MILITARY HISTORY.....</b>	<b>580</b>
Arest of Jason Brown.....	582
Bounty and Relief.....	582
Company B of the Twenty-second.....	583
Company C of the Twenty-fifth.....	584
Companies for the Fifteenth.....	541
Companies for the Sixty-seventh.....	548
Draft Sentiments.....	558
Drafts, The.....	557
Early Volunteering.....	537
First Company from the County.....	537
Fiftieth Regiment, Sketch of ...	547
Home Guards, The.....	536
Indignation at the Rebels.....	536
Jackson Union, The.....	554
Legion, Companies of.....	558
Legion Drill.....	559
Mexican Soldiers.....	531
Men Furnished by the County.....	557
Militia, The County.....	558

	PAGE.
Militia, The Early .....	530
Morgan Raid, The .....	669
News from Fort Sumter .....	632
Other Companies .....	539
Other Regiments .....	565
One Hundred and Forty-fifth Regiment .....	666
Opinion, Public .....	543
Public Meetings .....	532
Renewed Volunteering .....	544
Sentiment in 1861 .....	531
Sentiment in 1863 .....	533
Sixty-seventh Regiment, Account of .....	561
Training Days, The Early .....	530

## CHAPTER XVII.

BENCH AND BAR.....	565
<i>Ad Quod Denumum</i> .....	567
Attorneys, Early.....	570
Attorneys, Roll of.....	584
Associate Judges.....	569 and 570
Character of Early Judges.....	569
Character of Early Attorneys.....	570
Circuit Court, First.....	565
Common Pleas Courts.....	581
Common Pleas Judges.....	582
Court of Conciliation.....	582
Courts under the New Constitution.....	574
Criminal Trials.....	579
Divorce, First.....	566
Early Items.....	572
First Grand Jury.....	565
First Court Officers.....	567
Findley Murder Trial.....	577
First Trial, The.....	566
Fugitive Slave Trials.....	568
German Naturalization.....	574
Important Early Cases.....	574
Judge Thompson.....	572
Judge Otto.....	577
John Doe vs. Richard Roe.....	579
Judges, Later.....	580
Probate Courts.....	583
Revolutionary Pensioners.....	573
Slander Case, Interesting.....	575
Summer Murder Trial.....	576
Venue, First Change of.....	566

## CHAPTER XVIII.

<b>SCHOOLS.....</b>	<b>585</b>
Brownstown.....	587
Brownstown Township.....	587
Camden Township.....	588
Carl Township.....	595
County Seminary.....	601
Driftwood Township.....	585
Examiners.....	602
Funds, Agents for.....	598
First School in County.....	586
Grassy Fork Township.....	585
Hamilton Township.....	598
Institutes.....	597
Jackson Township.....	590
Owen Township.....	591
Redding Township.....	592
Salt Creek Township.....	594
Superintendents.....	597
Surplus Revenue, The.....	601
Vernon Township.....	596
Washington Township.....	589

### PART III.—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Brownstown Township.....	608
Carr Township.....	629
Driftwood Township.....	647
Grassy Fork Township.....	657
Hamilton Township.....	662
Jackson Township.....	673
Owen Township.....	728
Redding Township.....	733
Salt Creek Township.....	787

Vernon Township.....	749
Washington Township.....	758

## PORTRAITS.

Joseph Miller.....	385
W. N. McDonald.....	451
Henry L. Gaiser.....	517
Rev. Anthony A. Schenk.....	599

PART I.

# HISTORY OF INDIANA.





# HISTORY OF INDIANA:

---

## FORMER OCCUPANTS.

---

### PREHISTORIC RACES.

Scientists have ascribed to the Mound Builders varied origins, and though their divergence of opinion may for a time seem incompatible with a thorough investigation of the subject, and tend to a confusion of ideas, no doubt whatever can exist as to the comparative accuracy of conclusions arrived at by some of them. Like the vexed question of the Pillar Towers of Ireland, it has caused much speculation, and elicited the opinions of so many learned antiquarians, ethnologists and travelers, that it will not be found beyond the range of possibility to make deductions that may suffice to solve the problem who were the prehistoric settlers of America. To achieve this it will not be necessary to go beyond the period over which Scripture history extends, or to indulge in those airy flights of imagination so sadly identified with occasional writers of even the Christian school, and all the accepted literary exponents of modern paganism.

That this continent is co-existent with the world of the ancients cannot be questioned. Every investigation, instituted under the auspices of modern civilization, confirms the fact and leaves no channel open through which the skeptic can escape the thorough refutation of his opinions. China, with its numerous living testimonials of antiquity, with its ancient, though limited literature and its Babelish superstitions, claims a continuous history from antediluvian times; but although its continuity may be denied with every just reason, there is nothing to prevent the transmission of a hieroglyphic record of its history prior to 1656 *anno mundi*, since many traces of its early settlement survived the Deluge, and became sacred objects of the first historical epoch. This very survival of a record, such as that of which the Chinese boast, is not at variance with the designs of a God who made and ruled the universe; but that an antediluvian people inhabited this continent,

will not be claimed; because it is not probable, though it may be possible, that a settlement in a land which may be considered a portion of the Asiatic continent, was effected by the immediate followers of the first progenitors of the human race. Therefore, on entering the study of the ancient people who raised these tumulus monuments over large tracts of the country, it will be just sufficient to wander back to that time when the flood-gates of heaven were swung open to hurl destruction on a wicked world; and in doing so the inquiry must be based on legendary, or rather upon many circumstantial evidences; for, so far as written narrative extends, there is nothing to show that a movement of people too far east resulted in a Western settlement.

#### THE FIRST IMMIGRATION.

The first and most probable sources in which the origin of the Builders must be sought, are those countries lying along the eastern coast of Asia, which doubtless at that time stretched far beyond its present limits, and presented a continuous shore from Lopatka to Point Cambodia, holding a population comparatively civilized, and all professing some elementary form of the Boodhism of later days. Those peoples, like the Chinese of the present, were bound to live at home, and probably observed that law until after the confusion of languages and the dispersion of the builders of Babel in 1757, A. M.; but subsequently, within the following century, the old Mongolians, like the new, crossed the great ocean in the very paths taken by the present representatives of the race, arrived on the same shores, which now extend a very questionable hospitality to them, and entered at once upon the colonization of the country south and east, while the Caucasian race engaged in a similar movement of exploration and colonization over what may be justly termed the western extension of Asia, and both peoples growing stalwart under the change, attained a moral and physical eminence to which they never could lay claim under the tropical sun which shed its beams upon the cradle of the human race.

That mysterious people who, like the Brahmins of to-day, worshiped some transitory deity, and in after years, evidently embraced the idealization of Boodhism, as preached in Mongolia early in the 35th century of the world, together with acquiring the learning of the Confucian and Pythagorean schools of the same period, spread all over the land, and in their numerous settlements erected these raths, or mounds, and sacrificial altars whereon they received their

periodical visiting gods, surrendered their bodies to natural absorption or annihilation, and watched for the return of some transmigrated soul, the while adoring the universe, which with all beings they believed would be eternally existent. They possessed religious orders corresponding in external show at least with the Essenes or Theraputæ of the pre-Christian and Christian epochs, and to the reformed Theraputæ or monks of the present. Every memento of their coming and their stay which has descended to us is an evidence of their civilized condition. The free copper found within the tamuli; the open veins of the Superior and Iron Mountain copper-mines, with all the *modus operandi* of ancient mining, such as ladders, levers, chisels, and hammer-heads, discovered by the French explorers of the Northwest and the Mississippi, are conclusive proofs that those prehistoric people were highly civilized, and that many flourishing colonies were spread throughout the Mississippi valley, while yet the mammoth, the mastodon, and a hundred other animals, now only known by their gigantic fossil remains, guarded the eastern shore of the continent as it were against supposed invasions of the Tower Builders who went west from Babel; while yet the beautiful isles of the Antilles formed an integral portion of this continent, long years before the European Northman dreamed of setting forth to the discovery of Greenland and the northern isles, and certainly at a time when all that portion of America north of latitude 45° was an ice-incumbered waste.

Within the last few years great advances have been made toward the discovery of antiquities whether pertaining to remains of organic or inorganic nature. Together with many small, but telling relics of the early inhabitants of the country, the fossils of prehistoric animals have been unearthed from end to end of the land, and in districts, too, long pronounced by geologists of some repute to be without even a vestige of vertebrate fossils. Among the collected souvenirs of an age about which so very little is known, are twenty-five vertebræ averaging thirteen inches in diameter, and three vertebræ ossified together measure nine cubical feet; a thigh-bone five feet long by twenty-eight, by twelve inches in diameter, and the shaft fourteen by eight inches thick, the entire lot weighing 600 lbs. These fossils are presumed to belong to the cretaceous period, when the Dinosaur roamed over the country from East to West, desolating the villages of the people. This animal is said to have been sixty feet long, and when feeding in cypress and palm forests, to extend himself eighty-five feet, so that he may

devour the budding tops of those great trees. Other efforts in this direction may lead to great results, and culminate probably in the discovery of a tablet engraved by some learned Mound Builder, describing in the ancient hieroglyphics of China all these men and beasts whose history excites so much speculation. The identity of the Mound Builders with the Mongolians might lead us to hope for such a consummation; nor is it beyond the range of probability, particularly in this practical age, to find the future labors of some industrious antiquarian requited by the upheaval of a tablet, written in the Tartar characters of 1700 years ago, bearing on a subject which can now be treated only on a purely circumstantial basis.

#### THE SECOND IMMIGRATION

may have begun a few centuries prior to the Christian era, and unlike the former expedition or expeditions, to have traversed north-eastern Asia to its Arctic confines, and then east to the narrow channel now known as Behring's Straits, which they crossed, and sailing up the unchanging Yukon, settled under the shadow of Mount St. Elias for many years, and pushing South commingled with their countrymen, soon acquiring the characteristics of the descendants of the first colonists. Chinese chronicles tell of such a people, who went North and were never heard of more. Circumstances conspire to render that particular colony the carriers of a new religious faith and of an alphabetic system of a representative character to the old colonists, and they, doubtless, exercised a most beneficial influence in other respects; because the influx of immigrants of such culture as were the Chinese, even of that remote period, must necessarily bear very favorable results, not only in bringing in reports of their travels, but also accounts from the fatherland bearing on the latest events.

With the idea of a second and important exodus there are many theorists united, one of whom says: "It is now the generally received opinion that the first inhabitants of America passed over from Asia through these straits. The number of small islands lying between both continents renders this opinion still more probable; and it is yet further confirmed by some remarkable traces of similarity in the physical conformation of the northern natives of both continents. The Esquimaux of North America, the Samoieds of Asia, and the Laplanders of Europe, are supposed to be of the same family; and this supposition is strengthened by the affinity which exists in their languages. The researches of Hum-

boldt have traced the Mexicans to the vicinity of Behring's Straits; whence it is conjectured that they, as well as the Peruvians and other tribes, came originally from Asia, and were the Hiongnos, who are, in the Chinese annals, said to have emigrated under Puno, and to have been lost in the North of Siberia."

Since this theory is accepted by most antiquaries, there is every reason to believe that from the discovery of what may be called an overland route to what was then considered an eastern extension of that country which is now known as the "Celestial Empire," many caravans of emigrants passed to their new homes in the land of illimitable possibilities until the way became a well-marked trail over which the Asiatic might travel forward, and having once entered the Elysian fields never entertained an idea of returning. Thus from generation to generation the tide of immigration poured in until the slopes of the Pacific and the banks of the great inland rivers became hives of busy industry. Magnificent cities and monuments were raised at the bidding of the tribal leaders and populous settlements centered with happy villages sprung up everywhere in manifestation of the power and wealth and knowledge of the people. The colonizing Caucasian of the historic period walked over this great country on the very ruins of a civilization which a thousand years before eclipsed all that of which he could boast. He walked through the wilderness of the West over buried treasures hidden under the accumulated growth of nature, nor rested until he saw, with great surprise, the remains of ancient pyramids and temples and cities, larger and evidently more beautiful than ancient Egypt could bring forth after its long years of uninterrupted history. The pyramids resemble those of Egypt in exterior form, and in some instances are of larger dimensions. The pyramid of Cholula is square, having each side of its base 1,335 feet in length, and its height about 172 feet. Another pyramid, situated in the north of Vera Cruz, is formed of large blocks of highly-polished porphyry, and bears upon its front hieroglyphic inscriptions and curious sculpture. Each side of its square base is 82 feet in length, and a flight of 57 steps conducts to its summit, which is 65 feet in height. The ruins of Palenque are said to extend 20 miles along the ridge of a mountain, and the remains of an Aztec city, near the banks of the river Gila, are spread over more than a square league. Their literature consisted of hieroglyphics; but their arithmetical knowledge did not extend farther than their calculations by the aid of grains of corn. Yet,



notwithstanding all their varied accomplishments, and they were evidently many, their notions of religious duty led to a most demoniac zeal at once barbarously savage and ferociously cruel. Each visiting, god instead of bringing new life to the people, brought death to thousands; and their grotesque idols, exposed to drown the senses of the beholders in fear, wrought wretchedness rather than spiritual happiness, until, as some learned and humane Montezumian said, the people never approached these idols without fear, and this fear was the great animating principle, the great religious motive power which sustained the terrible religion. Their altars were sprinkled with blood drawn from their own bodies in large quantities, and on them thousands of human victims were sacrificed in honor of the demons whom they worshiped. The head and heart of every captive taken in war were offered up as a bloody sacrifice to the god of battles, while the victorious legions feasted on the remaining portions of the dead bodies. It has been ascertained that during the ceremonies attendant on the consecration of two of their temples, the number of prisoners offered up in sacrifice was 12,210; while their own legions contributed voluntary victims to the terrible belief in large numbers. Nor did this horrible custom cease immediately after 1521, when Cortez entered the imperial city of the Montezumas; for, on being driven from it, all his troops who fell into the hands of the native soldiers were subjected to the most terrible and prolonged suffering that could be experienced in this world, and when about to yield up that spirit which is indestructible, were offered in sacrifice, their hearts and heads consecrated, and the victors allowed to feast on the yet warm flesh.

A reference is made here to the period when the Montezumas ruled over Mexico, simply to gain a better idea of the hideous idolatry which took the place of the old Boodhism of the Mound Builders, and doubtless helped in a great measure to give victory to the new comers, even as the tenets of Mahometanism urged the ignorant followers of the prophet to the conquest of great nations. It was not the faith of the people who built the mounds and the pyramids and the temples, and who, 200 years before the Christian era, built the great wall of jealous China. No: rather was it that terrible faith born of the Tartar victory, which carried the great defenses of China at the point of the javelin and hatchet, who afterward marched to the very walls of Rome, under Alaric, and

spread over the islands of Polynesia to the Pacific slopes of South America.

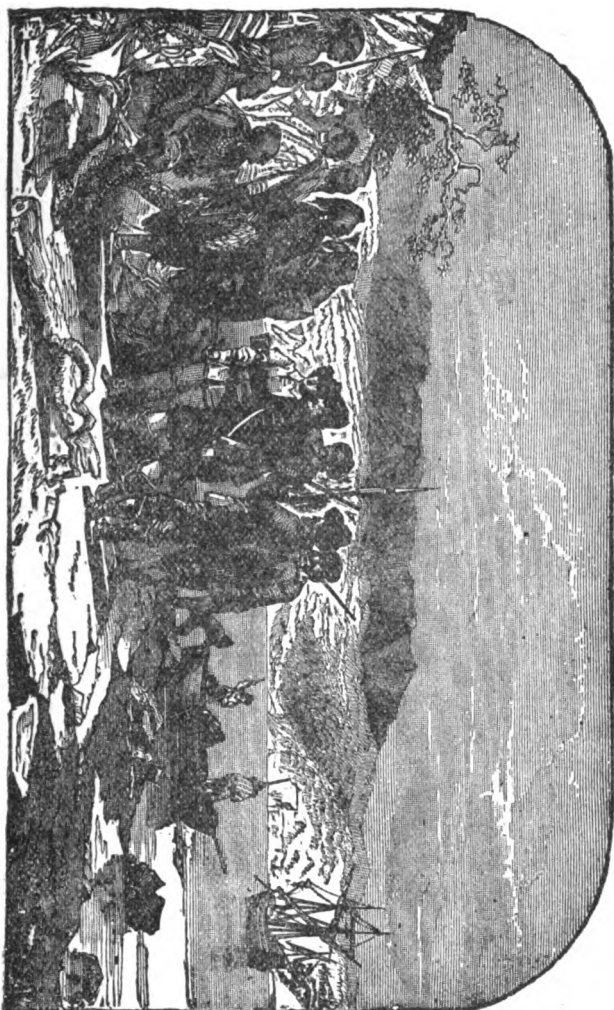
#### THE TARTARS

came there, and, like the pure Mongols of Mexico and the Mississippi valley, rose to a state of civilization bordering on that attained by them. Here for centuries the sons of the fierce Tartar race continued to dwell in comparative peace until the all-ruling ambition of empire took in the whole country from the Pacific to the Atlantic, and peopled the vast territory watered by the Amazon with a race that was destined to conquer all the peoples of the Orient, and only to fall before the march of the arch-civilizing Caucasian. In course of time those fierce Tartars pushed their settlements northward, and ultimately entered the territories of the Mound Builders, putting to death all who fell within their reach, and causing the survivors of the death-dealing invasion to seek a refuge from the hordes of this semi-barbarous people in the wilds and fastnesses of the North and Northwest. The beautiful country of the Mound Builders was now in the hands of savage invaders, the quiet, industrious people who raised the temples and pyramids were gone; and the wealth of intelligence and industry, accumulating for ages, passed into the possession of a rapacious hyrde, who could admire it only so far as it offered objects for plunder. Even in this the invaders were satisfied, and then having arrived at the height of their ambition, rested on their swords and entered upon the luxury and ease in the enjoyment of which they were found when the vanguard of European civilization appeared upon the scene. Meantime the southern countries which those adventurers abandoned after having completed their conquests in the North, were soon peopled by hundreds of people, always moving from island to island and ultimately halting amid the ruins of villages deserted by those who, as legends tell, had passed eastward but never returned; and it would scarcely be a matter for surprise if those emigrants were found to be the progenitors of that race found by the Spaniards in 1532, and identical with the Araucanians, Cuenches and Huiliches of to-day.

#### RELICS OF THE MOUND BUILDERS.

One of the most brilliant and impartial historians of the Republic stated that the valley of the Mississippi contained no monuments. So far as the word is entertained now, he was literally correct, but

in some hasty effort neglected to qualify his sentence by a reference to the numerous relics of antiquity to be found throughout its length and breadth, and so exposed his chapters to criticism. The valley of the Father of Waters, and indeed the country from the trap rocks of the Great Lakes southeast to the Gulf and southwest to Mexico, abound in tell-tale monuments of a race of people much farther advanced in civilization than the Montezumas of the sixteenth century. The remains of walls and fortifications found in Kentucky and Indiana, the earthworks of Vincennes and throughout the valley of the Wabash, the mounds scattered over Alabama, Florida, Georgia and Virginia, and those found in Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota, are all evidences of the universality of the Chinese Mongols and of their advance toward a comparative knowledge of man and cosmology. At the mouth of Fourteen-Mile creek, in Clark county, Indiana, there stands one of these old monuments known as the "Stone Fort." It is an unmistakable heirloom of a great and ancient people, and must have formed one of their most important posts. The State Geologist's report, filed among the records of the State and furnished by Prof. Cox, says: "At the mouth of Fourteen-Mile creek, and about three miles from Charleston, the county-seat of Clark county, there is one of the most remarkable stone fortifications which has ever come under my notice. Accompanied by my assistant, Mr. Borden, and a number of citizens of Charleston, I visited the 'Stone Fort' for the purpose of making an examination of it. The locality selected for this fort presents many natural advantages for making it impregnable to the opposing forces of prehistoric times. It occupies the point of an elevated narrow ridge which faces the Ohio river on the east and is bordered by Fourteen-Mile creek on the west side. This creek empties into the Ohio a short distance below the fort. The top of the ridge is pear-shaped, with the part answering to the neck at the north end. This part is not over twenty feet wide, and is protected by precipitous natural walls of stone. It is 280 feet above the level of the Ohio river, and the slope is very gradual to the south. At the upper field it is 240 feet high and one hundred steps wide. At the lower timber it is 120 feet high. The bottom land at the foot of the south end is sixty feet above the river. Along the greater part of the Ohio river front there is an abrupt escarpment rock, entirely too steep to be scaled, and a similar natural barrier exists along a portion of the northwest side of the ridge, facing the creek. This natural wall



EARLY EXPLOREES OF INDIANA TERRITORY.



is joined to the neck of an artificial wall, made by piling up, mason fashion but without mortar, loose stone, which had evidently been pried up from the carboniferous layers of rock. This made wall, at this point, is about 150 feet long. It is built along the slope of the hill and had an elevation of about 75 feet above its base, the upper ten feet being vertical. The inside of the wall is protected by a ditch. The remainder of the hill is protected by an artificial stone wall, built in the same manner, but not more than ten feet high. The elevation of the side wall above the creek bottom is 80 feet. Within the artificial walls is a string of mounds which rise to the height of the wall, and are protected from the washing of the hill-sides by a ditch 20 feet wide and four feet deep. The position of the artificial walls, natural cliffs of bedded stone, as well as that of the ditch and mounds, are well illustrated. The top of the enclosed ridge embraces ten or twelve acres, and there are as many as five mounds that can be recognized on the flat surface, while no doubt many others existed which have been obliterated by time, and though the agency of man in his efforts to cultivate a portion of the ground. A trench was cut into one of these mounds in search of relics. A few fragments of charcoal and decomposed bones, and a large irregular, diamond-shaped boulder, with a small circular indentation near the middle of the upper part, that was worn quite smooth by the use to which it had been put, and the small pieces of fossil coral, comprised all the articles of note which were revealed by the excavation. The earth of which the mound is made resembles that seen on the hillside, and was probably in most part taken from the ditch. The margin next to the ditch was protected by slabs of stone set on edge, and leaning at an angle corresponding to the slope of the mound. This stone shield was two and one-half feet wide and one foot high. At intervals along the great ditch there are channels formed between the mounds that probably served to carry off the surplus water through openings in the outer wall. On the top of the enclosed ridge, and near its narrowest part, there is one mound much larger than any of the others, and so situated as to command an extensive view up and down the Ohio river, as well as affording an unobstructed view east and west. This is designated as 'Look-out Mound.' There is near it a slight break in the cliff of rock, which furnished a narrow passage way to the Ohio river. Though the locality afforded many natural advantages for a fort or stronghold, one is compelled to admit that much skill was displayed and labor expended in making its defense as perfect as possible at



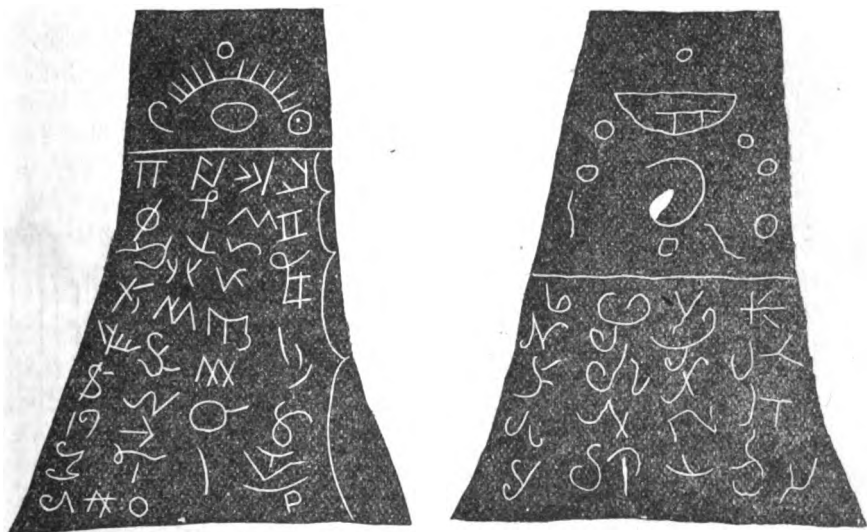
all points. Stone axes, pestles, arrow-heads, spear-points, totums, charms and flint flakes have been found in great abundance in plowing the field at the foot of the old fort."

From the "Stone Fort" the Professor turns his steps to Posey county, at a point on the Wabash, ten miles above the mouth, called "Bone Bank," on account of the number of human bones continually washed out from the river bank. "It is," he states "situated in a bend on the left bank of the river; and the ground is about ten feet above high-water mark, being the only land along this portion of the river that is not submerged in seasons of high water. The bank slopes gradually back from the river to a slough. This slough now seldom contains water, but no doubt at one time it was an arm of the Wabash river, which flowed around the Bone Bank and afforded protection to the island home of the Mound Builders. The Wabash has been changing its bed for many years, leaving a broad extent of newly made land on the right shore, and gradually making inroads on the left shore by cutting away the Bone Bank. The stages of growth of land on the right bank of the river are well defined by the cottonwood trees, which increase in size as you go back from the river. Unless there is a change in the current of the river, all trace of the Bone Bank will be obliterated. Already within the memory of the white inhabitants, the bank has been removed to the width of several hundred yards. As the bank is cut by the current of the river it loses its support, and when the water sinks it tumbles over, carrying with it the bones of the Mound Builders and the cherished articles buried with them. No locality in the country furnishes a greater number and variety of relics than this. It has proved especially rich in pottery of quaint design and skillful workmanship. I have a number of jugs and pots and a cup found at the Bone Bank. This kind of work has been very abundant; and is still found in such quantities that we are led to conclude that its manufacture formed a leading industry of the inhabitants of the Bone Bank. It is not in Europe alone that we find a well-founded claim of high antiquity for the art of making hard and durable stone by a mixture of clay, lime, sand and stone; for I am convinced that this art was possessed by a race of people who inhabited this continent at a period so remote that neither tradition nor history can furnish any account of them. They belonged to the Neolithic, or polished-stone, age. They lived in towns and built mounds for sepulture and worship and protected their homes by surrounding them with walls of earth and

stone. In some of these mounds specimens of various kinds of pottery, in a perfect state of preservation, have from time to time been found, and fragments are so common that every student of archæology can have a bountiful supply. Some of these fragments indicate vessels of very great size. At the Saline springs of Galatin I picked up fragments that indicated, by their curvature, vessels five to six feet in diameter, and it is probable they are fragments of artificial stone pans used to hold brine that was manufactured into salt by solar evaporation.

"Now, all the pottery belonging to the Mound Builders' age, which I have seen, is composed of alluvial clay and sand, or a mixture of the former with pulverized fresh-water shells. A paste made of such a mixture possesses, in high degree, the properties of hydraulic Puzzuoland and Portland cement, so that vessels formed of it hardened without being burned, as is customary with modern pottery."

The Professor deals very aptly with this industry of the aborigines, and concludes a very able disquisition on the Bone Bank in its relation to the prehistoric builders.



HIEROGLYPHICS OF THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

The great circular redoubt or earth-work found two miles west of the village of New Washington, and the "Stone Fort," on a ridge one mile west of the village of Deputy, offer a subject for the antiquarian as deeply interesting as any of the monuments of a decayed empire so far discovered.

From end to end of Indiana there are to be found many other relics of the obscure past. Some of them have been unearthed and now appear among the collected antiquities at Indianapolis. The highly finished sandstone pipe, the copper ax, stone axes, flint arrow-heads and magnetic plummets found a few years ago beneath the soil of Cut-Off Island near New Harmony, together with the pipes of rare workmanship and undoubted age, unearthed near Covington, all live as it were in testimony of their owner's and maker's excellence, and hold a share in the evidence of the partial annihilation of a race, with the complete disruption of its manners, customs and industries; and it is possible that when numbers of these relics are placed together, a key to the phonetic or rather hieroglyphic system of that remote period might be evolved.

It may be asked what these hieroglyphical characters really are. Well, they are varied in form, so much so that the pipes found in the mounds of Indians, each bearing a distinct representation of some animal, may be taken for one species, used to represent the abstract ideas of the Mound Builders. The second form consists of pure hieroglyphics or phonetic characters, in which the sound is represented instead of the object; and the third, or painted form of the first, conveys to the mind that which is desired to be represented. This form exists among the Cree Indians of the far Northwest, at present. They, when departing from their permanent villages for the distant hunting grounds, paint on the barked trees in the neighborhood the figure of a snake or eagle, or perhaps huskey dog; and this animal is supposed to guard the position until the warrior's return, or welcome any friendly tribes that may arrive there in the interim. In the case of the Mound Builders, it is unlikely that this latter extreme was resorted to, for the simple reason that the relics of their occupation are too high in the ways of art to tolerate such a barbarous science of language; but the sculptured pipes and javelins and spear-heads of the Mound Builders may be taken as a collection of graven images, each conveying a set of ideas easily understood, and perhaps sometimes or more generally used to designate the vocation, name or character of the owner. That the builders possessed an alphabet of a phonetic form, and purely hieroglyphic, can scarcely be questioned; but until one or more of the unearthed tablets, which bore all or even a portion of such characters, are raised from their centuried graves, the mystery which surrounds this people must remain, while we must dwell in a world of mere speculation.

Vigo, Jasper, Sullivan, Switzerland and Ohio counties can boast of a most liberal endowment in this relation; and when in other days the people will direct a minute inquiry, and penetrate to the very heart of the thousand cones which are scattered throughout the land, they may possibly extract the blood in the shape of metallic and porcelain works, with hieroglyphic tablets, while leaving the form of heart and body complete to entertain and delight unborn generations, who in their time will wonder much when they learn that an American people, living toward the close of the 59th century, could possibly indulge in such an anachronism as is implied in the term "New World."

#### THE INDIANS.

The origin of the Red Men, or American Indians, is a subject which interests as well as instructs. It is a favorite with the ethnologist, even as it is one of deep concern to the ordinary reader. A review of two works lately published on the origin of the Indians treats the matter in a peculiarly reasonable light. It says:

"Recently a German writer has put forward one theory on the subject, and an English writer has put forward another and directly opposite theory. The difference of opinion concerning our aborigines among authors who have made a profound study of races is at once curious and interesting. Blumenbach treats them in his classifications as a distinct variety of the human family; but, in the threefold division of Dr. Latham, they are ranked among the Mongolidæ. Other writers on race regard them as a branch of the great Mongolian family, which at a distant period found its way from Asia to this continent, and remained here for centuries separate from the rest of mankind, passing, meanwhile, through divers phases of barbarism and civilization. Morton, our eminent ethnologist, and his followers, Nott and Gliddon, claim for our native Red Men an origin as distinct as the flora and fauna of this continent. Prichard, whose views are apt to differ from Morton's, finds reason to believe, on comparing the American tribes together, that they must have formed a separate department of nations from the earliest period of the world. The era of their existence as a distinct and insulated people must probably be dated back to the time which separated into nations the inhabitants of the Old World, and gave to each its individuality and primitive language. Dr. Robert Brown, the latest authority, attributes, in his "Races of Mankind," an Asiatic origin to our aborigines. He says that the Western Indians not only personally resemble their nearest neighbors—the Northeastern Asiatics—but they resemble them in language and traditions. The Esquimaux on the American and the Tchuktohis on the Asiatic side understand one another perfectly. Modern an-

thropologists, indeed, are disposed to think that Japan, the Kuriles, and neighboring regions, may be regarded as the original home of the greater part of the native American race. It is also admitted by them that between the tribes scattered from the Arctic sea to Cape Horn there is more uniformity of physical features than is seen in any other quarter of the globe. The weight of evidence and authority is altogether in favor of the opinion that our so-called Indians are a branch of the Mongolian family, and all additional researches strengthen the opinion. The tribes of both North and South America are unquestionably homogeneous, and, in all likelihood, had their origin in Asia, though they have been altered and modified by thousands of years of total separation from the parent stock."

The conclusions arrived at by the reviewer at that time, though safe, are too general to lead the reader to form any definite idea on the subject. No doubt whatever can exist, when the American Indian is regarded as of an Asiatic origin; but there is nothing in the works or even in the review, to which these works were subjected, which might account for the vast difference in manner and form between the Red Man, as he is now known, or even as he appeared to Columbus and his successors in the field of discovery, and the comparatively civilized inhabitants of Mexico, as seen in 1521 by Cortez, and of Peru, as witnessed by Pizarro in 1532. The fact is that the pure bred Indian of the present is descended directly from the earliest inhabitants, or in other words from the survivors of that people who, on being driven from their fair possessions, retired to the wilderness in sorrow and reared up their children under the saddening influences of their unquenchable griefs, bequeathing them only the habits of the wild, cloud-roofed home of their declining years, a sullen silence, and a rude moral code. In after years these wild sons of the forest and prairie grew in numbers and in strength. Some legend told them of their present sufferings, of the station which their fathers once had known, and of the riotous race which now reveled in wealth which should be theirs. The fierce passions of the savage were aroused, and uniting their scattered bands marched in silence upon the villages of the Tartars, driving them onward to the capital of their Incas, and consigning their homes to the flames. Once in view of the great city, the hurrying bands halted in surprise; but Tartar cunning took in the situation and offered pledges of amity, which were sacredly observed. Henceforth Mexico was open to the Indians, bearing precisely the same relation to them that the Hudson's Bay Company's

villages do to the Northwestern Indians of the present; obtaining all, and bestowing very little. The subjection of the Mongolian race represented in North America by that branch of it to which the Tartars belonged, represented in the Southern portion of the continent, seems to have taken place some five centuries before the advent of the European, while it may be concluded that the war of the races which resulted in reducing the villages erected by the Tartar hordes to ruin took place between one and two hundred years later. These statements, though actually referring to events which in point of time are comparatively modern, can only be substantiated by the facts that, about the periods mentioned the dead bodies of an unknown race of men were washed ashore on the European coasts, while previous to that time there is no account whatever in European annals of even a vestige of trans-Atlantic humanity being transferred by ocean currents to the gaze of a wondering people. Towards the latter half of the 15th century two dead bodies entirely free from decomposition, and corresponding with the Red Men as they afterward appeared to Columbus, were cast on the shores of the Azores, and confirmed Columbus in his belief in the existence of a western world and western people.

Storm and flood and disease have created sad havoc in the ranks of the Indian since the occupation of the country by the white man. These natural causes have conspired to decimate the race even more than the advance of civilization, which seems not to affect it to any material extent. In its maintenance of the same number of representatives during three centuries, and its existence in the very face of a most unceremonious, and, whenever necessary, cruel conquest, the grand dispensations of the unseen Ruler of the universe is demonstrated; for, without the aborigines, savage and treacherous as they were, it is possible that the explorers of former times would have so many natural difficulties to contend with, that their work would be surrendered in despair, and the most fertile regions of the continent saved for the plowshares of generations yet unborn. It is questionable whether we owe the discovery of this continent to the unaided scientific knowledge of Columbus, or to the dead bodies of the two Indians referred to above; nor can their services to the explorers of ancient and modern times be over-estimated. Their existence is embraced in the plan of the Divinity for the government of the world, and it will not form subject for surprise to learn that the same intelligence which sent a thrill of liberty into every corner of the republic, will, in the near future,

devise some method under which the remnant of a great and ancient race may taste the sweets of public kindness, and feel that, after centuries of turmoil and tyranny, they have at last found a shelter amid a sympathizing people. Many have looked at the Indian as the pessimist does at all things; they say that he was never formidable until the white man supplied him with the weapons of modern warfare; but there is no mention made of his eviction from his retired home, and the little plot of cultivated garden which formed the nucleus of a village that, if fostered instead of being destroyed, might possibly hold an Indian population of some importance in the economy of the nation. There is no intention whatever to maintain that the occupation of this country by the favored races is wrong even in principle; for where any obstacle to advancing civilization exists, it has to fall to the ground; but it may be said, with some truth, that the white man, instead of a policy of conciliation formed upon the power of kindness, indulged in belligerency as impolitic as it was unjust. A modern writer says, when speaking of the Indian's character: "He did not exhibit that steady valor and efficient discipline of the American soldier; and to-day on the plains Sheridan's troopers would not hesitate to attack the bravest band, though outnumbered three to one." This piece of information applies to the European and African, as well as to the Indian. The American soldier, and particularly the troopers referred to, would not fear or shrink from a very legion of demons, even with odds against them. This mode of warfare seems strangely peculiar when compared with the military systems of civilized countries; yet, since the main object of armed men is to defend a country or a principle, and to destroy anything which may oppose itself to them, the mode of warfare pursued by the savage will be found admirably adapted to their requirements in this connection, and will doubtless compare favorably with the systems of the Afghans and Persians of the present, and the Caucasian people of the first historic period.

#### MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

The art of hunting not only supplied the Indian with food, but, like that of war, was a means of gratifying his love of distinction. The male children, as soon as they acquired sufficient age and strength, were furnished with a bow and arrow and taught to shoot birds and other small game. Success in killing a large quadruped required years of careful study and practice, and the art was as

sedulously inculcated in the minds of the rising generation as are the elements of reading, writing and arithmetic in the common schools of civilized communities. The mazes of the forest and the dense, tall grass of the prairies were the best fields for the exercise of the hunter's skill. No feet could be impressed in the yielding soil but that the tracks were the objects of the most searching scrutiny, and revealed at a glance the animal that made them, the direction it was pursuing, and the time that had elapsed since it had passed. In a forest country he selected the valleys, because they were most frequently the resort of game. The most easily taken, perhaps, of all the animals of the chase was the deer. It is endowed with a curiosity which prompts it to stop in its flight and look back at the approaching hunter, who always avails himself of this opportunity to let fly the fatal arrow.

Their general councils were composed of the chiefs and old men. When in council, they usually sat in concentric circles around the speaker, and each individual, notwithstanding the fiery passions that rankled within, preserved an exterior as immovable as if cast in bronze. Before commencing business a person appeared with the sacred pipe, and another with fire to kindle it. After being lighted it was first presented to heaven, secondly to the earth, thirdly to the presiding spirit, and lastly the several councilors, each of whom took a whiff. These formalities were observed with as close exactness as state etiquette in civilized courts.

The dwellings of the Indians were of the simplest and rudest character. On some pleasant spot by the bank of a river, or near an ever-running spring, they raised their groups of wigwams, constructed of the bark of trees, and easily taken down and removed to another spot. The dwelling-places of the chiefs were sometimes more spacious, and constructed with greater care, but of the same materials. Skins taken in the chase served them for repose. Though principally dependent upon hunting and fishing, the uncertain supply from those sources led them to cultivate small patches of corn. Every family did everything necessary within itself, commerce, or an interchange of articles, being almost unknown to them. In cases of dispute and dissension, each Indian relied upon himself for retaliation. Blood for blood was the rule, and the relatives of the slain man were bound to obtain bloody revenge for his death. This principle gave rise, as a matter of course, to innumerable and bitter feuds, and wars of extermination where such were possible. War, indeed, rather than peace, was the Indian's



glory and delight,—war, not conducted as civilization, but war where individual skill, endurance, gallantry and cruelty were prime requisites. For such a purpose as revenge the Indian would make great sacrifices, and display a patience and perseverance truly heroic; but when the excitement was over, he sank back into a listless, unoccupied, well-nigh useless savage. During the intervals of his more exciting pursuits, the Indian employed his time in decorating his person with all the refinement of paint and feathers, and in the manufacture of his arms and of canoes. These were constructed of bark, and so light that they could easily be carried on the shoulder from stream to stream. His amusements were the war-dance, athletic games, the narration of his exploits, and listening to the oratory of the chiefs; but during long periods of such existence he remained in a state of torpor, gazing listlessly upon the trees of the forests and the clouds that sailed above them; and this vacancy imprinted an habitual gravity, and even melancholy, upon his general deportment.

The main labor and drudgery of Indian communities fell upon the women. The planting, tending and gathering of the crops, making mats and baskets, carrying burdens,—in fact, all things of the kind were performed by them, thus making their condition but little better than that of slaves. Marriage was merely a matter of bargain and sale, the husband giving presents to the father of the bride. In general they had but few children. They were subjected to many and severe attacks of sickness, and at times famine and pestilence swept away whole tribes.

## EXPLORATIONS BY THE WHITES.

### EARLIEST EXPLORERS.

The State of Indiana is bounded on the east by the meridian line which forms also the western boundary of Ohio, extending due north from the mouth of the Great Miami river; on the south by the Ohio river from the mouth of the Great Miami to the mouth of the Wabash; on the west by a line drawn along the middle of the Wabash river from its mouth to a point where a due north line from the town of Vincennes would last touch the shore of said river, and thence directly north to Lake Michigan; and on the north by said lake and an east and west line ten miles north of the extreme south end of the lake, and extending to its intersection with the aforesaid meridian, the west boundary of Ohio. These boundaries include an area of 33,809 square miles, lying between 37° 47' and 41° 50' north latitude, and between 7° 45' and 11° 1' west longitude from Washington.

After the discovery of America by Columbus in 1492, more than 150 years passed away before any portion of the territory now comprised within the above limits was explored by Europeans. Colonies were established in Florida, Virginia and Nova Scotia by the principal rival governments of Europe, but not until about 1670-'2 did the first white travelers venture as far into the Northwest as Indiana or Lake Michigan. These explorers were Frenchmen by the names of Claude Allouez and Claude Dablon, who then visited what is now the eastern part of Wisconsin, the northeastern portion of Illinois, and probably that portion of this State north of the Kankakee river. In the following year M. Joliet, an agent of the French Colonial government, and James Marquette, a good and simple-hearted missionary who had his station at Mackinaw, explored the country about Green Bay, and along Fox and Wisconsin rivers as far westward as the Mississippi, the banks of which they reached June 17, 1673. They descended this river to about 33° 40', but returned by way of the Illinois river and the route they came in the Lake Region. At a village among the Illinois Indians, Marquette and his small band of adventurers were received

in a friendly manner and treated hospitably. They were made the honored guests at a great feast, where hominy, fish, dog meat and roast buffalo meat were spread before them in great abundance. In 1682 LaSalle explored the West, but it is not known that he entered the region now embraced within the State of Indiana. He took formal possession, however, of all the Mississippi region in the name of the King of France, in whose honor he gave all this Mississippi region, including what is now Indiana, the name "Louisiana." Spain at the same time laid claim to all the region about the Gulf of Mexico, and thus these two great nations were brought into collision. But the country was actually held and occupied by the great Miami confederacy of Indians, the Miamis proper (anciently the Twightwees) being the eastern and most powerful tribe. Their territory extended strictly from the Scioto river west to the Illinois river. Their villages were few and scattering, and their occupation was scarcely dense enough to maintain itself against invasion. Their settlements were occasionally visited by Christian missionaries, fur traders and adventurers, but no body of white men made any settlement sufficiently permanent for a title to national possession. Christian zeal animated France and England in missionary enterprise, the former in the interests of Catholicism and the latter in the interests of Protestantism. Hence their haste to preoccupy the land and proselyte the aborigines. No doubt this ugly rivalry was often seen by Indians, and they refused to be proselyted to either branch of Christianity.

The "Five Nations," farther east, comprised the Mohawks, Oneidas, Cayugas, Onondaguas and Senecas. In 1677 the number of warriors in this confederacy was 2,150. About 1711 the Tuscaroras retired from Carolina and joined the Iroquois, or Five Nations, which, after that event, became known as the "Six Nations." In 1689 hostilities broke out between the Five Nations and the colonists of Canada, and the almost constant wars in which France was engaged until the treaty of Ryswick in 1697 combined to check the grasping policy of Louis XIV., and to retard the planting of French colonies in the Mississippi valley. Missionary efforts, however, continued with more failure than success, the Jesuits allying themselves with the Indians in habits and customs, even encouraging inter-marriage between them and their white followers.

## OUABACHE.

The Wabash was first named by the French, and spelled by them Ouabache. This river was known even before the Ohio, and was navigated as the Ouabache all the way to the Mississippi a long time before it was discovered that it was a tributary of the Ohio (Belle Riviere). In navigating the Mississippi they thought they passed the mouth of the Ouabache instead of the Ohio. In traveling from the Great Lakes to the south, the French always went by the way of the Ouabache or Illinois.

## VINCENNES.

Francois Morgan de Vinsenne served in Canada as early as 1720 in the regiment of "De Carrignan" of the French service, and again on the lakes in the vicinity of Sault Ste. Marie in the same service under M. de Vaudriol, in 1725. It is possible that his advent to Vincennes may have taken place in 1732; and in proof of this the only record is an act of sale under the joint names of himself and Madame Vinsenne, the daughter of M. Philip Longprie, and dated Jan. 5, 1735. This document gives his military position as commandant of the post of Ouabache in the service of the French King. The will of Longprie, dated March 10, same year, bequeaths him, among other things, 408 pounds of pork, which he ordered to be kept safe until Vinsenne, who was then at Ouabache, returned to Kaskaskia.

There are many other documents connected with its early settlement by Vinsenne, among which is a receipt for the 100 pistoles granted him as his wife's marriage dowry. In 1736 this officer was ordered to Charlevoix by D'Artagette, viceroy of the King at New Orleans, and commandant of Illinois. Here M. St. Vinsenne received his mortal wounds. The event is chronicled as follows, in the words of D'Artagette: "We have just received very bad news from Louisiana, and our war with the Chickasaws. The French have been defeated. Among the slain is M. de Vinsenne, who ceased not until his last breath to exhort his men to behave worthy of their faith and fatherland."

Thus closed the career of this gallant officer, leaving a name which holds as a remembrancer the present beautiful town of Vincennes, changed from Vinsenne to its present orthography in 1749.

Post Vincennes was settled as early as 1710 or 1711. In a letter from Father Marest to Father Germon, dated at Kaskaskia, Nov. 9, 1712, occurs this passage: "*Les Franvois estoient itabli un fort sur*

*le fleuve Ouabache ; ils demanderent un missionnaire ; et le Pere Mermet leur fut envoye. Ce Pere crut devoir travailler a la conversion des Mascoutens qui avoient fait un village sur les bords dumeme fleuve. C'est une nation Indians qui entend la langue Illinoise.*" Translated: "The French have established a fort upon the river Wabash, and want a missionary; and Father Mermet has been sent to them. That Father believes he should labor for the conversion of the Mascoutens, who have built a village on the banks of the same river. They are a nation of Indians who understand the language of the Illinois."

Mermet was therefore the first preacher of Christianity in this part of the world, and his mission was to convert the Mascoutens, a branch of the Miamis. "The way I took," says he, "was to confound, in the presence of the whole tribe, one of these charlatans [medicine men], whose Manitou, or great spirit which he worshiped, was the buffalo. After leading him on insensibly to the avowal that it was not the buffalo that he worshiped, but the Manitou, or spirit, of the buffalo, which was under the earth and animated all buffaloes, which heals the sick and has all power, I asked him whether other beasts, the bear for instance, and which one of his nation worshiped, was not equally inhabited by a Manitou, which was under the earth. 'Without doubt,' said the grand medicine man. 'If this is so,' said I, 'men ought to have a Manitou who inhabits them.' 'Nothing more certain,' said he. 'Ought not that to convince you,' continued I, 'that you are not very reasonable? For if man upon the earth is the master of all animals, if he kills them, if he eats them, does it not follow that the Manitou which inhabits him must have a mastery over all other Manitous? Why then do you not invoke him instead of the Manitou of the bear and the buffalo, when you are sick?' This reasoning disconcerted the charlatan. But this was all the effect it produced."

The result of convincing these heathen by logic, as is generally the case the world over, was only a temporary logical victory, and no change whatever was produced in the professions and practices of the Indians.

But the first Christian (Catholic) missionary at this place whose name we find recorded in the Church annals, was Meurin, in 1849.

The church building used by these early missionaries at Vincennes is thus described by the "oldest inhabitants:" Fronting on Water street and running back on Church street, it was a plain

building with a rough exterior, of upright posts, chinked and daubed, with a rough coat of cement on the outside; about 20 feet wide and 60 long; one story high, with a small belfry and an equally small bell. It was dedicated to St. Francis Xavier. This spot is now occupied by a splendid cathedral.

Vincennes has ever been a stronghold of Catholicism. The Church there has educated and sent out many clergymen of her faith, some of whom have become bishops, or attained other high positions in ecclesiastical authority.

Almost contemporaneous with the progress of the Church at Vincennes was a missionary work near the mouth of the Wea river, among the Ouiatenons, but the settlement there was broken up in early day.

## NATIONAL POLICIES.

### THE GREAT FRENCH SCHEME.

Soon after the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi by LaSalle in 1682, the government of France began to encourage the policy of establishing a line of trading posts and missionary stations extending through the West from Canada to Louisiana, and this policy was maintained, with partial success, for about 75 years. The traders persisted in importing whisky, which cancelled nearly every civilizing influence that could be brought to bear upon the Indian, and the vast distances between posts prevented that strength which can be enjoyed only by close and convenient inter-communication. Another characteristic of Indian nature was to listen attentively to all the missionary said, pretending to believe all he preached, and then offer in turn his theory of the world, of religion, etc., and because he was not listened to with the same degree of attention and pretense of belief, would go off disgusted. This was his idea of the golden rule.

The river St. Joseph of Lake Michigan was called "the river Miamis" in 1679, in which year LaSalle built a small fort on its bank, near the lake shore. The principal station of the mission for the instruction of the Miamis was established on the borders of this river. The first French post within the territory of the Miamis was at the mouth of the river Miamis, on an eminence naturally fortified on two sides by the river, and on one side by a

deep ditch made by a fall of water. It was of triangular form. The missionary Hennepin gives a good description of it, as he was one of the company who built it, in 1679. Says he: "We fell the trees that were on the top of the hill; and having cleared the same from bushes for about two musket shot, we began to build a redoubt of 80 feet long and 40 feet broad, with great square pieces of timber laid one upon another, and prepared a great number of stakes of about 25 feet long to drive into the ground, to make our fort more inaccessible on the riverside. We employed the whole month of November about that work, which was very hard, though we had no other food but the bear's flesh our savage killed. These beasts are very common in that place because of the great quantity of grapes they find there; but their flesh being too fat and luscious, our men began to be weary of it and desired leave to go a hunting to kill some wild goats. M. LaSalle denied them that liberty, which caused some murmurs among them; and it was but unwillingly that they continued their work. This, together with the approach of winter and the apprehension that M. LaSalle had that his vessel (the Griffin) was lost, made him very melancholy, though he concealed it as much as he could. We made a cabin wherein we performed divine service every Sunday, and Father Gabriel and I, who preached alternately, took care to take such texts as were suitable to our present circumstances and fit to inspire us with courage, concord and brotherly love. \* \* \* The fort was at last perfected, and called Fort Miamis."

In the year 1711 the missionary Chardon, who was said to be very zealous and apt in the acquisition of languages, had a station on the St. Joseph about 60 miles above the mouth. Charlevoix, another distinguished missionary from France, visited a post on this river in 1721. In a letter dated at the place, Aug. 16, he says: "There is a commandant here, with a small garrison. His house, which is but a very sorry one, is called the fort, from its being surrounded with an indifferent palisado, which is pretty near the case in all the rest. We have here two villages of Indians, one of the Miamis and the other of the Pottawatomies, both of them mostly Christians; but as they have been for a long time without any pastors, the missionary who has been lately sent to them will have no small difficulty in bringing them back to the exercise of their religion." He speaks also of the main commodity for which the Indians would part with their goods, namely, spirituous liquors, which they drink and keep drunk upon as long as a supply lasted.



**INDIANS ATTACKING FRONTIERSMEN.**





More than a century and a half has now passed since Charlevoix penned the above, without any change whatever in this trait of Indian character.

In 1765 the Miami nation, or confederacy, was composed of four tribes, whose total number of warriors was estimated at only 1,050 men. Of these about 250 were Twightwees, or Miamis proper, 300 Weas, or Ouiatenons, 300 Piankeshaws and 200 Shockeyes; and at this time the principal villages of the Twightwees were situated about the head of the Maumee river at and near the place where Fort Wayne now is. The larger Wea villages were near the banks of the Wabash river, in the vicinity of the Post Ouiatenon; and the Shockeyes and Piankeshaws dwelt on the banks of the Vermillion and on the borders of the Wabash between Vincennes and Ouiatenon. Branches of the Pottawatomie, Shawnee, Delaware and Kickapoo tribes were permitted at different times to enter within the boundaries of the Miamis and reside for a while.

The wars in which France and England were engaged, from 1688 to 1697, retarded the growth of the colonies of those nations in North America, and the efforts made by France to connect Canada and the Gulf of Mexico by a chain of trading posts and colonies naturally excited the jealousy of England and gradually laid the foundation for a struggle at arms. After several stations were established elsewhere in the West, trading posts were started at the Miami villages, which stood at the head of the Maumee, at the Wea villages about Ouiatenon on the Wabash, and at the Piankeshaw villages about the present site of Vincennes. It is probable that before the close of the year 1719, temporary trading posts were erected at the sites of Fort Wayne, Ouiatenon and Vincennes. These points were probably often visited by French fur traders prior to 1700. In the meanwhile the English people in this country commenced also to establish military posts west of the Alleghanies, and thus matters went on until they naturally culminated in a general war, which, being waged by the French and Indians combined on one side, was called "the French and Indian war." This war was terminated in 1763 by a treaty at Paris, by which France ceded to Great Britain all of North America east of the Mississippi except New Orleans and the island on which it is situated; and indeed, France had the preceding autumn, by a secret convention, ceded to Spain all the country west of that river.

## PONTIAC'S WAR.

In 1762, after Canada and its dependencies had been surrendered to the English, Pontiac and his partisans secretly organized a powerful confederacy in order to crush at one blow all English power in the West. This great scheme was skillfully projected and cautiously matured.

The principal act in the programme was to gain admittance into the fort at Detroit, on pretense of a friendly visit, with shortened muskets concealed under their blankets, and on a given signal suddenly break forth upon the garrison; but an inadvertent remark of an Indian woman led to a discovery of the plot, which was consequently averted. Pontiac and his warriors afterward made many attacks upon the English, some of which were successful, but the Indians were finally defeated in the general war.

## BRITISH POLICY.

In 1765 the total number of French families within the limits of the Northwestern Territory did not probably exceed 600. These were in settlements about Detroit, along the river Wabash and the neighborhood of Fort Chartres on the Mississippi. Of these families, about 80 or 90 resided at Post Vincennes, 14 at Fort Ouiate-non, on the Wabash, and nine or ten at the confluence of the St. Mary and St. Joseph rivers.

The colonial policy of the British government opposed any measures which might strengthen settlements in the interior of this country, lest they become self-supporting and independent of the mother country; hence the early and rapid settlement of the Northwestern territory was still further retarded by the short-sighted selfishness of England. That fatal policy consisted mainly in holding the land in the hands of the government and not allowing it to be subdivided and sold to settlers. But in spite of all her efforts in this direction, she constantly made just such efforts as provoked the American people to rebel, and to rebel successfully, which was within 15 years after the perfect close of the French and Indian war.

## AMERICAN POLICY.

Thomas Jefferson, the shrewd statesman and wise Governor of Virginia, saw from the first that actual occupation of Western lands was the only way to keep them out of the hands of foreigners and

Indians. Therefore, directly after the conquest of Vincennes by Clark, he engaged a scientific corps to proceed under an escort to the Mississippi, and ascertain by celestial observations the point on that river intersected by latitude  $36^{\circ} 30'$ , the southern limit of the State, and to measure its distance to the Ohio. To Gen. Clark was entrusted the conduct of the military operations in that quarter. He was instructed to select a strong position near that point and establish there a fort and garrison; thence to extend his conquests northward to the lakes, erecting forts at different points, which might serve as monuments of actual possession, besides affording protection to that portion of the country. Fort "Jefferson" was erected and garrisoned on the Mississippi a few miles above the southern limit.

The result of these operations was the addition, to the chartered limits of Virginia, of that immense region known as the "North-western Territory." The simple fact that such and such forts were established by the Americans in this vast region convinced the British Commissioners that we had entitled ourselves to the land. But where are those "monuments" of our power now?

#### INDIAN SAVAGERY.

As a striking example of the inhuman treatment which the early Indians were capable of giving white people, we quote the following blood-curdling story from Mr. Cox' "Recollections of the Wabash Valley":

On the 11th of February, 1781, a wagoner named Irvin Hinton was sent from the block-house at Louisville, Ky., to Harrodsburg for a load of provisions for the fort. Two young men, Richard Rue and George Holman, aged respectively 19 and 16 years, were sent as guards to protect the wagon from the depredations of any hostile Indians who might be lurking in the cane-brakes or ravines through which they must pass. Soon after their start a severe snow-storm set in which lasted until afternoon. Lest the melting snow might dampen the powder in their rifles, the guards fired them off, intending to reload them as soon as the storm ceased. Hinton drove the horses while Rue walked a few rods ahead and Holman about the same distance behind. As they ascended a hill about eight miles from Louisville Hinton heard some one say Whoa to the horses. Supposing that something was wrong about the wagon, he stopped and asked Holman why he had called him to halt. Holman said that he had not spoken; Rue also denied it,

but said that he had heard the voice distinctly. At this time a voice cried out, "I will solve the mystery for you; it was Simon Girty that cried Whoa, and he meant what he said,"—at the same time emerging from a sink-hole a few rods from the roadside, followed by 13 Indians, who immediately surrounded the three Kentuckians and demanded them to surrender or die instantly. The little party, making a virtue of necessity, surrendered to this renegade white man and his Indian allies.

Being so near two forts, Girty made all possible speed in making fast his prisoners, selecting the lines and other parts of the harness, he prepared for an immediate flight across the Ohio. The pantaloons of the prisoners were cut off about four inches above the knees, and thus they started through the deep snow as fast as the horses could trot, leaving the wagon, containing a few empty barrels, standing in the road. They continued their march for several cold days, without fire at night, until they reached Wa-puc-canat-ta, where they compelled their prisoners to run the gauntlet as they entered the village. Hinton first ran the gauntlet and reached the council-house after receiving several severe blows upon the head and shoulders. Rue next ran between the lines, pursued by an Indian with an uplifted tomahawk. He far outstripped his pursuer and dodged most of the blows aimed at him. Holman complaining that it was too severe a test for a worn-out stripling like himself, was allowed to run between two lines of squaws and boys, and was followed by an Indian with a long switch.

The first council of the Indians did not dispose of these young men; they were waiting for the presence of other chiefs and warriors. Hinton escaped, but on the afternoon of the second day he was re-captured. Now the Indians were glad that they had an occasion to indulge in the infernal joy of burning him at once. Soon after their supper, which they shared with their victim, they drove the stake into the ground, piled up the fagots in a circle around it, stripped and blackened the prisoner, tied him to the stake, and applied the torch. It was a slow fire. The war-whoop then thrilled through the dark surrounding forest like the chorus of a band of infernal spirits escaped from pandemonium, and the scalp dance was struck up by those demons in human shape, who for hours encircled their victim, brandishing their tomahawks and war clubs, and venting their execrations upon the helpless sufferer, who died about midnight from the effects of the slow heat. As soon as he fell upon the ground, the Indian who first discovered

him in the woods that evening sprang in, sunk his tomahawk into his skull above the ear, and with his knife stripped off the scalp, which he bore back with him to the town as a trophy, and which was tauntingly thrust into the faces of Rue and Holman, with the question, "Can you smell the fire on the scalp of your red-headed friend? We cooked him and left him for the wolves to make a breakfast upon; that is the way we serve runaway prisoners."

After a march of three days more, the prisoners, Rue and Holman, had to run the gauntlets again, and barely got through with their lives. It was decided that they should both be burned at the stake that night, though this decision was far from being unanimous. The necessary preparations were made, dry sticks and brush were gathered and piled around two stakes, the faces and hands of the doomed men were blackened in the customary manner, and as the evening approached the poor wretches sat looking upon the setting sun for the last time. An unusual excitement was manifest in a number of chiefs who still lingered about the council-house. At a pause in the contention, a noble-looking Indian approached the prisoners, and after speaking a few words to the guards, took Holman by the hand, lifted him to his feet, cut the cords that bound him to his fellow prisoners, removed the black from his face and hands, put his hand kindly upon his head and said: "I adopt you as my son, to fill the place of the one I have lately buried; you are now a kinsman of Logan, the white man's friend, as he has been called, but who has lately proven himself to be a terrible avenger of the wrongs inflicted upon him by the bloody Cresap and his men." With evident reluctance, Girty interpreted this to Holman, who was thus unexpectedly freed.

But the preparations for the burning of Rue went on. Holman and Rue embraced each other most affectionately, with a sorrow too deep for description. Rue was then tied to one of the stakes; but the general contention among the Indians had not ceased. Just as the lighted fagots were about to be applied to the dry brush piled around the devoted youth, a tall, active young Shawnee, a son of the victim's captor, sprang into the ring, and cutting the cords which bound him to the stake, led him out amidst the deafening plaudits of a part of the crowd and the execrations of the rest. Regardless of threats, he caused water to be brought and the black to be washed from the face and hands of the prisoner, whose clothes were then returned to him, when the young brave said: "I take this young man to be my brother, in the place of one I lately lost;

I loved that brother well; I will love this one, too; my old mother will be glad when I tell her that I have brought her a son, in place of the dear departed one. We want no more victims. The burning of Red-head [Hinton] ought to satisfy us. These innocent young men do not merit such cruel fate; I would rather die myself than see this adopted brother burned at the stake."

A loud shout of approbation showed that the young Shawnee had triumphed, though dissension was manifest among the various tribes afterward. Some of them abandoned their trip to Detroit, others returned to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, a few turned toward the Mississinewa and the Wabash towns, while a portion continued to Detroit. Holman was taken back to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, where he remained most of the time of his captivity. Rue was taken first to the Mississinewa, then to the Wabash towns. Two years of his eventful captivity were spent in the region of the Wabash and Illinois rivers, but the last few months at Detroit; was in captivity altogether about three years and a half.

Rue effected his escape in the following manner: During one of the drunken revels of the Indians near Detroit one of them lost a purse of \$90; various tribes were suspected of feloniously keeping the treasure, and much ugly speculation was indulged in as to who was the thief. At length a prophet of a tribe that was not suspected was called to divine the mystery. He spread sand over a green deer-skin, watched it awhile and performed various manipulations, and professed to see that the money had been stolen and carried away by a tribe entirely different from any that had been suspicioned; but he was shrewd enough not to announce who the thief was or the tribe he belonged to, lest a war might arise. His decision quieted the belligerent uprisings threatened by the excited Indians.

Rue and two other prisoners saw this display of the prophet's skill and concluded to interrogate him soon concerning their families at home. The opportunity occurred in a few days, and the Indian seer actually astonished Rue with the accuracy with which he described his family, and added, "You all intend to make your escape, and you will effect it soon. You will meet with many trials and hardships in passing over so wild a district of country, inhabited by so many hostile nations of Indians. You will almost starve to death; but about the time you have given up all hope of finding game to sustain you in your famished condition, succor will come when you least expect it. The first game you will succeed in taking

will be a male of some kind; after that you will have plenty of game and return home in safety."

The prophet kept this matter a secret for the prisoners, and the latter in a few days set off upon their terrible journey, and had just such experience as the Indian prophet had foretold; they arrived home with their lives, but were pretty well worn out with the exposures and privations of a three weeks' journey.

On the return of Holman's party of Indians to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, much dissatisfaction existed in regard to the manner of his release from the sentence of condemnation pronounced against him by the council. Many were in favor of recalling the council and trying him again, and this was finally agreed to. The young man was again put upon trial for his life, with a strong probability of his being condemned to the stake. Both parties worked hard for victory in the final vote, which eventually proved to give a majority of one for the prisoner's acquittal.

While with the Indians, Holman saw them burn at the stake a Kentuckian named Richard Hogeland, who had been taken prisoner at the defeat of Col. Crawford. They commenced burning him at nine o'clock at night, and continued roasting him until ten o'clock the next day, before he expired. During his excruciating tortures he begged for some of them to end his life and sufferings with a gun or tomahawk. Finally his cruel tormentors promised they would, and cut several deep gashes in his flesh with their tomahawks, and shoveled up hot ashes and embers and threw them into the gaping wounds. When he was dead they stripped off his scalp, cut him to pieces and burnt him to ashes, which they scattered through the town to expel the evil spirits from it.

After a captivity of about three years and a half, Holman saw an opportunity of going on a mission for the destitute Indians, namely, of going to Harrodsburg, Ky., where he had a rich uncle, from whom they could get what supplies they wanted. They let him go with a guard, but on arriving at Louisville, where Gen. Clark was in command, he was ransomed, and he reached home only three days after the arrival of Rue. Both these men lived to a good old age, terminating their lives at their home about two miles south of Richmond, Ind.



## EXPEDITIONS OF COL. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

In the summer of 1778, Col. George Rogers Clark, a native of Albemarle county, Va., led a memorable expedition against the ancient French settlements about Kaskaskia and Post Vincennes. With respect to the magnitude of its design, the valor and perseverance with which it was carried on, and the memorable results which were produced by it, this expedition stands without a parallel in the early annals of the valley of the Mississippi. That portion of the West called Kentucky was occupied by Henderson & Co., who pretended to own the land and who held it at a high price. Col. Clark wished to test the validity of their claim and adjust the government of the country so as to encourage immigration. He accordingly called a meeting of the citizens at Harrodstown, to assemble June 6, 1776, and consider the claims of the company and consult with reference to the interest of the country. He did not at first publish the exact aim of this movement, lest parties would be formed in advance and block the enterprise; also, if the object of the meeting were not announced beforehand, the curiosity of the people to know what was to be proposed would bring out a much greater attendance.

The meeting was held on the day appointed, and delegates were elected to treat with the government of Virginia, to see whether it would be best to become a county in that State and be protected by it, etc. Various delays on account of the remoteness of the white settlers from the older communities of Virginia and the hostility of Indians in every direction, prevented a consummation of this object until some time in 1778. The government of Virginia was friendly to Clark's enterprise to a certain extent, but claimed that they had not authority to do much more than to lend a little assistance for which payment should be made at some future time, as it was not certain whether Kentucky would become a part of Virginia or not. Gov. Henry and a few gentlemen were individually so hearty in favor of Clark's benevolent undertaking that they assisted him all they could. Accordingly Mr. Clark organized his expedition, keeping every particular secret lest powerful parties would form in the West against him. He took in stores at Pitts-



**GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK**



burg and Wheeling, proceeded down the Ohio to the "Falls," where he took possession of an island of about seven acres, and divided it among a small number of families, for whose protection he constructed some light fortifications. At this time Post Vincennes comprised about 400 militia, and it was a daring undertaking for Col. Clark, with his small force, to go up against it and Kaskaskia, as he had planned. Indeed, some of his men, on hearing of his plan, deserted him. He conducted himself so as to gain the sympathy of the French, and through them also that of the Indians to some extent, as both these people were very bitter against the British, who had possession of the Lake Region.

From the nature of the situation Clark concluded it was best to take Kaskaskia first. The fact that the people regarded him as a savage rebel, he regarded as really a good thing in his favor; for after the first victory he would show them so much unexpected lenity that they would rally to his standard. In this policy he was indeed successful. He arrested a few men and put them in irons. The priest of the village, accompanied by five or six aged citizens, waited on Clark and said that the inhabitants expected to be separated, perhaps never to meet again, and they begged to be permitted to assemble in their church to take leave of each other. Clark mildly replied that he had nothing against their religion, that they might continue to assemble in their church, but not venture out of town, etc. Thus, by what has since been termed the "Rarey" method of taming horses, Clark showed them he had power over them but designed them no harm, and they readily took the oath of allegiance to Virginia.

After Clark's arrival at Kaskaskia it was difficult to induce the French settlers to accept the "Continental paper" introduced by him and his troops. Nor until Col. Vigo arrived there and guaranteed its redemption would they receive it. Peltries and piastres formed the only currency, and Vigo found great difficulty in explaining Clark's financial arrangements. "Their commandants never made money," was the reply to Vigo's explanation of the policy of the old Dominion. But notwithstanding the guarantees, the Continental paper fell very low in the market. Vigo had a trading establishment at Kaskaskia, where he sold coffee at one dollar a pound, and all the other necessities of life at an equally reasonable price. The unsophisticated Frenchmen were generally asked in what kind of money they would pay their little bills.

"Douleur," was the general reply; and as an authority on the subject says, "It took about twenty Continental dollars to purchase a silver dollar's worth of coffee; and as the French word "douleur" signifies grief or pain, perhaps no word either in the French or English languages expressed the idea more correctly than the *douleur* for a Continental dollar. At any rate it was truly *douleur* to the Colonel, for he never received a single dollar in exchange for the large amount taken from him in order to sustain Clark's credit.

Now, the post at Vincennes, defended by Fort Sackville, came next. The priest just mentioned, Mr. Gibault, was really friendly to "the American interest;" he had spiritual charge of the church at Vincennes, and he with several others were deputed to assemble the people there and authorize them to garrison their own fort like a free and independent people, etc. This plan had its desired effect, and the people took the oath of allegiance to the State of Virginia and became citizens of the United States. Their style of language and conduct changed to a better hue, and they surprised the numerous Indians in the vicinity by displaying a new flag and informing them that their old father, the King of France, was come to life again, and was mad at them for fighting the English; and they advised them to make peace with the Americans as soon as they could, otherwise they might expect to make the land very bloody, etc. The Indians concluded they would have to fall in line, and they offered no resistance. Capt. Leonard Helm, an American, was left in charge of this post, and Clark began to turn his attention to other points. But before leaving this section of the country he made treaties of peace with the Indians; this he did, however, by a different method from what had always before been followed. By indirect methods he caused them to come to him, instead of going to them. He was convinced that inviting them to treaties was considered by them in a different manner from what the whites expected, and imputed them to fear, and that giving them great presents confirmed it. He accordingly established treaties with the Piankeshaws, Ouiatenons, Kickapoos, Illinois, Kaskaskias, Peorias and branches of some other tribes that inhabited the country between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi. Upon this the General Assembly of the State of Virginia declared all the citizens settled west of the Ohio organized into a county of that State, to be known as "Illinois" county; but before the provisions of the law could be carried into effect, Henry Hamilton, the British Lieutenant-Governor of Detroit, collected an army of about

30 regulars, 50 French volunteers and 400 Indians, went down and re-took the post Vincennes in December, 1778. No attempt was made by the population to defend the town. Capt. Helm and a man named Henry were the only Americans at the fort, the only members of the garrison. Capt. Helm was taken prisoner and a number of the French inhabitants disarmed.

Col. Clark, hearing of the situation, determined to re-capture the place. He accordingly gathered together what force he could in this distant land, 170 men, and on the 5th of February, started from Kaskaskia and crossed the river of that name. The weather was very wet, and the low lands were pretty well covered with water. The march was difficult, and the Colonel had to work hard to keep his men in spirits. He suffered them to shoot game whenever they wished and eat it like Indian war-dancers, each company by turns inviting the others to their feasts, which was the case every night. Clark waded through water as much as any of them, and thus stimulated the men by his example. They reached the Little Wabash on the 13th, after suffering many and great hardships. Here a camp was formed, and without waiting to discuss plans for crossing the river, Clark ordered the men to construct a vessel, and pretended that crossing the stream would be only a piece of amusement, although inwardly he held a different opinion.

The second day afterward a reconnoitering party was sent across the river, who returned and made an encouraging report. A scaffolding was built on the opposite shore, upon which the baggage was placed as it was tediously ferried over, and the new camping ground was a nice half acre of dry land. There were many amusements, indeed, in getting across the river, which put all the men in high spirits. The succeeding two or three days they had to march through a great deal of water, having on the night of the 17th to encamp in the water, near the Big Wabash.

At daybreak on the 18th they heard the signal gun at Vincennes, and at once commenced their march. Reaching the Wabash about two o'clock, they constructed rafts to cross the river on a boat-stealing expedition, but labored all day and night to no purpose. On the 19th they began to make a canoe, in which a second attempt to steal boats was made, but this expedition returned, reporting that there were two "large fires" within a mile of them. Clark sent a canoe down the river to meet the vessel that was supposed to be on her way up with the supplies, with orders to hasten forward day and night. This was their last hope, as their provisions were entirely

gone, and starvation seemed to be hovering about them. The next day they commenced to make more canoes, when about noon the sentinel on the river brought a boat with five Frenchmen from the fort. From this party they learned that they were not as yet discovered. All the army crossed the river in two canoes the next day, and as Clark had determined to reach the town that night, he ordered his men to move forward. They plunged into the water sometimes to the neck, for over three miles.

Without food, benumbed with cold, up to their waists in water, covered with broken ice, the men at one time mutinied and refused to march. All the persuasions of Clark had no effect upon the half-starved and half-frozen soldiers. In one company was a small drummer boy, and also a sergeant who stood six feet two inches in socks, and stout and athletic. He was devoted to Clark. The General mounted the little drummer on the shoulders of the stalwart sergeant and ordered him to plunge into the water, half-frozen as it was. He did so, the little boy beating the charge from his lofty perch, while Clark, sword in hand, followed them, giving the command as he threw aside the floating ice, "Forward." Elated and amused with the scene, the men promptly obeyed, holding their rifles above their heads, and in spite of all the obstacles they reached the high land in perfect safety. But for this and the ensuing days of this campaign we quote from Clark's account:

"This last day's march through the water was far superior to anything the Frenchmen had any idea of. They were backward in speaking; said that the nearest land to us was a small league, a sugar camp on the bank of the river. A canoe was sent off and returned without finding that we could pass. I went in her myself and sounded the water and found it as deep as to my neck. I returned with a design to have the men transported on board the canoes to the sugar camp, which I knew would expend the whole day and ensuing night, as the vessels would pass slowly through the bushes. The loss of so much time to men half starved was a matter of consequence. I would have given now a great deal for a day's provision, or for one of our horses. I returned but slowly to the troops, giving myself time to think. On our arrival all ran to hear what was the report; every eye was fixed on me; I unfortunately spoke in a serious manner to one of the officers. The whole were alarmed without knowing what I said. I viewed their confusion for about one minute; I whispered to those near me to do as I did, immediately put some water in my hand, poured on powder, blackened my

face, gave the war-whoop, and marched into the water without saying a word. The party gazed and fell in, one after another without saying a word, like a flock of sheep. I ordered those near me to begin a favorite song of theirs; it soon passed through the line, and the whole went on cheerfully.

"I now intended to have them transported across the deepest part of the water; but when about waist-deep, one of the men informed me that he thought he felt a path; we examined and found it so, and concluded that it kept on the highest ground, which it did, and by taking pains to follow it, we got to the sugar camp with no difficulty, where there was about half an acre of dry ground,—at least ground not under water, and there we took up our lodging.

\* \* \* \* \*

"The night had been colder than any we had had, and the ice in the morning was one-half or three-quarters of an inch thick in still water; the morning was the finest. A little after sunrise I lectured the whole; what I said to them I forget, but I concluded by informing them that passing the plain then in full view, and reaching the opposite woods would put an end to their fatigue; that in a few hours they would have a sight of their long wished-for object; and immediately stepped into the water without waiting for any reply. A huzza took place. As we generally marched through the water in a line, before the third man entered, I called to Major Bowman, ordering him to fall in the rear of the 25 men, and put to death any man who refused to march. This met with a cry of approbation, and on we went. Getting about the middle of the plain, the water about mid-deep, I found myself sensibly failing; and as there were no trees nor bushes for the men to support themselves by, I feared that many of the weak would be drowned. I ordered the canoes to make the land, discharge their loading, and play backward and forward with all diligence and pick up the men; and to encourage the party, sent some of the strongest men forward, with orders when they got to a certain distance, to pass the word back that the water was getting shallow, and when getting near the woods, to cry out land. This stratagem had its desired effect; the men exerted themselves almost beyond their abilities, the weak holding by the stronger. The water, however, did not become shallower, but continued deepening. Getting to the woods where the men expected land, the water was up to my shoulders; but gaining the woods was of great consequence; all the low men and weakly hung to the trees and floated on the old logs until they were



taken off by the canoes; the strong and tall got ashore and built fires. Many would reach the shore and fall with their bodies half in the water, not being able to support themselves without it.

"This was a dry and delightful spot of ground of about ten acres. Fortunately, as if designed by Providence, a canoe of Indian squaws and children was coming up to town, and took through this part of the plain as a nigh way; it was discovered by our canoe-men as they were out after the other men. They gave chase and took the Indian canoe, on board of which was nearly half a quarter of buffalo, some corn, tallow, kettles, etc. This was an invaluable prize. Broth was immediately made and served out, especially to the weakly; nearly all of us got a little; but a great many gave their part to the weakly, saying something cheering to their comrades. By the afternoon, this refreshment and fine weather had greatly invigorated the whole party.

"Crossing a narrow and deep lake in the canoes, and marching some distance, we came to a copse of timber called 'Warrior's Island.' We were now in full view of the fort and town; it was about two miles distant, with not a shrub intervening. Every man now feasted his eyes and forgot that he had suffered anything, saying that all which had passed was owing to good policy, and nothing but what a man could bear, and that a soldier had no right to think, passing from one extreme to the other,—which is common in such cases. And now stratagem was necessary. The plain between us and the town was not a perfect level; the sunken grounds were covered with water full of ducks. We observed several men within a half a mile of us shooting ducks, and sent out some of our active young Frenchmen to take one of these men prisoners without alarming the rest, which they did. The information we got from this person was similar to that which we got from those taken on the river, except that of the British having that evening completed the wall of the fort, and that there were a great many Indians in town.

"Our situation was now critical. No possibility of retreat in case of defeat, and in full view of a town containing at this time more than 600 men, troops, inhabitants and Indians. The crew of the galley, though not 50 men, would have been now a re-enforcement of immense magnitude to our little army, if I may so call it, but we would not think of them. We were now in the situation that I had labored to get ourselves in. The idea of being made prisoner was foreign to almost every man, as they expected nothing but torture from the savages if they fell into their hands. Our fate was

now to be determined, probably in a few hours; we knew that nothing but the most daring conduct would insure success; I knew also that a number of the inhabitants wished us well. This was a favorable circumstance; and as there was but little probability of our remaining until dark undiscovered, I determined to begin operations immediately, and therefore wrote the following placard to the inhabitants:

*To the Inhabitants of Post Vincennes:*

Gentlemen:—Being now within two miles of your village with my army, determined to take your fort this night, and not being willing to surprise you, I take this method to request such of you as are true citizens and willing to enjoy the liberty I bring you, to remain still in your houses; and those, if any there be, that are friends to the king, will instantly repair to the fort and join the hair-buyer general and fight like men; and if any such as do not go to the fort shall be discovered afterward, they may depend on severe punishment. On the contrary, those who are true friends to liberty may depend on being well treated; and I once more request them to keep out of the streets; for every one I find in arms on my arrival I shall treat as an enemy.

[Signed]

G. R. CLARK.

“I had various ideas on the results of this letter. I knew it could do us no damage, but that it would cause the lukewarm to be decided, and encourage our friends and astonish our enemies. We anxiously viewed this messenger until he entered the town, and in a few minutes we discovered by our glasses some stir in every street we could penetrate, and great numbers running or riding out into the commons, we supposed to view us, which was the case. But what surprised us was that nothing had yet happened that had the appearance of the garrison being alarmed,—neither gun nor drum. We began to suppose that the information we got from our prisoners was false, and that the enemy had already knew of us and were prepared. A little before sunset we displayed ourselves in full view of the town,—crowds gazing at us. We were plunging ourselves into certain destruction or success; there was no midway thought of. We had but little to say to our men, except inculcating an idea of the necessity of obedience, etc. We moved on slowly in full view of the town; but as it was a point of some consequence to us to make ourselves appear formidable, we, in leaving the covert we were in, marched and counter-marched in such a manner that we appeared numerous. Our colors were displayed to the best advantage; and as the low plain we marched through was

not a perfect level, but had frequent risings in it, of 7 or 8 higher than the common level, which was covered with water; and as these risings generally run in an oblique direction to the town, we took the advantage of one of them, marching through the water by it, which completely prevented our being numbered. We gained the heights back of the town. As there were as yet no hostile appearance, we were impatient to have the cause unriddled. Lieut. Bayley was ordered with 14 men to march and fire on the fort; the main body moved in a different direction and took possession of the strongest part of the town."

Clark then sent a written order to Hamilton commanding him to surrender immediately or he would be treated as a murderer; Hamilton replied that he and his garrison were not disposed to be awed into any action unworthy of British subjects. After one hour more of fighting, Hamilton proposed a truce of three days for conference, on condition that each side cease all defensive work; Clark rejoined that he would "not agree to any terms other than Mr. Hamilton surrendering himself and garrison prisoners at discretion," and added that if he, Hamilton, wished to talk with him he could meet him immediately at the church with Capt. Helm. In less than an hour Clark dictated the terms of surrender, Feb. 24, 1779. Hamilton agreed to the total surrender because, as he there claimed in writing, he was too far from aid from his own government, and because of the "unanimity" of his officers in the surrender, and his "confidence in a generous enemy."

"Of this expedition, of its results, of its importance, of the merits of those engaged in it, of their bravery, their skill, of their prudence, of their success, a volume would not more than suffice for the details. Suffice it to say that in my opinion, and I have accurately and critically weighed and examined all the results produced by the contests in which we were engaged during the Revolutionary war, that for bravery, for hardships endured, for skill and consummate tact and prudence on the part of the commander, obedience, discipline and love of country on the part of his followers, for the immense benefits acquired, and signal advantages obtained by it for the whole union, it was second to no enterprise undertaken during that struggle. I might add, second to no undertaking in ancient or modern warfare. The whole credit of this conquest belongs to two men; Gen. George Rogers Clark and Col. Francis Vigo. And when we consider that by it the whole territory now

covered by the three great states of Indiana, Illinois and Michigan was added to the union, and so admitted to be by the British commissioners at the preliminaries to the treaty of peace in 1783; (and but for this very conquest, the boundaries of our territories west would have been the Ohio instead of the Mississippi, and so acknowledged by both our commissioners and the British at that conference;) a territory embracing upward of 2,000,000 people, the human mind is lost in the contemplation of its effects; and we can but wonder that a force of 170 men, the whole number of Clark's troops, should by this single action have produced such important results." [John Law.

The next day Clark sent a detachment of 60 men up the river Wabash to intercept some boats which were laden with provisions and goods from Detroit. This force was placed under command of Capt. Helm, Major Bosseron and Major Legras, and they proceeded up the river, in three armed boats, about 120 miles, when the British boats, about seven in number, were surprised and captured without firing a gun. These boats, which had on board about \$50,000 worth of goods and provisions, were manned by about 40 men, among whom was Philip Dejean, a magistrate of Detroit. The provisions were taken for the public, and distributed among the soldiery.

Having organized a military government at Vincennes and appointed Capt. Helm commandant of the town, Col. Clark returned in the vessel to Kaskaskia, where he was joined by reinforcements from Kentucky under Capt. George. Meanwhile, a party of traders who were going to the falls, were killed and plundered by the Delawares of White River; the news of this disaster having reached Clark, he sent a dispatch to Capt. Helm ordering him to make war on the Delawares and use every means in his power to destroy them; to show no mercy to the men, but to save the women and children. This order was executed without delay. Their camps were attacked in every quarter where they could be found. Many fell, and others were carried to Post Vincennes and put to death. The surviving Delawares at once pleaded for mercy and appeared anxious to make some atonement for their bad conduct. To these overtures Capt. Helm replied that Col. Clark, the "Big Knife," had ordered the war, and that he had no power to lay down the hatchet, but that he would suspend hostilities until a messenger could be sent to Kaskaskia. This was done, and the crafty Colonel, well understanding the Indian character, sent a

message to the Delawares, telling them that he would not accept their friendship or treat with them for peace; but that if they could get some of the neighboring tribes to become responsible for their future conduct, he would discontinue the war and spare their lives; otherwise they must all perish.

Accordingly a council was called of all the Indians in the neighborhood, and Clark's answer was read to the assembly. After due deliberation the Piankeshaws took on themselves to answer for the future good conduct of the Delawares, and the "Grand Door" in a long speech denounced their base conduct. This ended the war with the Delawares and secured the respect of the neighboring tribes.

Clark's attention was next turned to the British post at Detroit, but being unable to obtain sufficient troops he abandoned the enterprise.

#### CLARK'S INGENIOUS RUSE AGAINST THE INDIANS.

Tradition says that when Clark captured Hamilton and his garrison at Fort Sackville, he took possession of the fort and kept the British flag flying, dressed his sentinels with the uniform of the British soldiery, and let everything about the premises remain as they were, so that when the Indians sympathizing with the British arrived they would walk right into the citadel, into the jaws of death. His success was perfect. Sullen and silent, with the scalplock of his victims hanging at his girdle, and in full expectation of his reward from Hamilton, the unwary savage, unconscious of danger and wholly ignorant of the change that had just been effected in his absence, passed the supposed British sentry at the gate of the fort unmolested and unchallenged; but as soon as in, a volley from the rifles of a platoon of Clark's men, drawn up and awaiting his coming, pierced their hearts and sent the unconscious savage, reeking with murder, to that tribunal to which he had so frequently, by order of the hair-buyer general, sent his American captives, from the infant in the cradle to the grandfather of the family, tottering with age and infirmity. It was a just retribution, and few men but Clark would have planned such a ruse or carried it out successfully. It is reported that fifty Indians met this fate within the fort; and probably Hamilton, a prisoner there, witnessed it all.

#### SUBSEQUENT CAREER OF HAMILTON.

Henry Hamilton, who had acted as Lieutenant and Governor of the British possessions under Sir George Carleton, was sent for-

ward, with two other prisoners of war, Dejean and LaMothe, to Williamsburg, Va., early in June following, 1779. Proclamations, in his own handwriting, were found, in which he had offered a specific sum for every American scalp brought into the camp, either by his own troops or his allies, the Indians; and from this he was denominated the "hair-buyer General." This and much other testimony of living witnesses at the time, all showed what a savage he was. Thomas Jefferson, then Governor of Virginia, being made aware of the inhumanity of this wretch, concluded to resort to a little retaliation by way of closer confinement. Accordingly he ordered that these three prisoners be put in irons, confined in a dungeon, deprived of the use of pen, ink and paper, and be excluded from all conversation except with their keeper. Major General Phillips, a British officer out on parole in the vicinity of Charlottesville, where the prisoners now were, in closer confinement, remonstrated, and President Washington, while approving of Jefferson's course, requested a mitigation of the severe order, lest the British be goaded to desperate measures.

Soon afterward Hamilton was released on parole, and he subsequently appeared in Canada, still acting as if he had jurisdiction in the United States.

#### GIBAULT.

The faithful, self-sacrificing and patriotic services of Father Pierre Gibault in behalf of the Americans require a special notice of him in this connection. He was the parish priest at Vincennes, as well as at Kaskaskia. He was, at an early period, a Jesuit missionary to the Illinois. Had it not been for the influence of this man, Clark could not have obtained the influence of the citizens at either place. He gave all his property, to the value of 1,500 Spanish milled dollars, to the support of Col. Clark's troops, and never received a single dollar in return. So far as the records inform us, he was given 1,500 Continental paper dollars, which proved in the end entirely valueless. He modestly petitioned from the Government a small allowance of land at Cahokia, but we find no account of his ever receiving it. He was dependent upon the public in his older days, and in 1790 Winthrop Sargent "conceded" to him a lot of about "14 toises, one side to Mr. Millet, another to Mr. Vaudrey, and to two streets,"—a vague description of land.

## VIGO.

Col. Francis Vigo was born in Mondovi, in the kingdom of Sardinia, in 1747. He left his parents and guardians at a very early age, and enlisted in a Spanish regiment as a soldier. The regiment was ordered to Havana, and a detachment of it subsequently to New Orleans, then a Spanish post; Col. Vigo accompanied this detachment. But he left the army and engaged in trading with the Indians on the Arkansas and its tributaries. Next he settled at St. Louis, also a Spanish post, where he became closely connected, both in friendship and business, with the Governor of Upper Louisiana, then residing at the same place. This friendship he enjoyed, though he could only write his name; and we have many circumstantial evidences that he was a man of high intelligence, honor, purity of heart, and ability. Here he was living when Clark captured Kaskaskia, and was extensively engaged in trading up the Missouri.

A Spaniard by birth and allegiance, he was under no obligation to assist the Americans. Spain was at peace with Great Britain, and any interference by her citizens was a breach of neutrality, and subjected an individual, especially one of the high character and standing of Col. Vigo, to all the contumely, loss and vengeance which British power could inflict. But Col. Vigo did not falter. With an innate love of liberty, an attachment to Republican principles, and an ardent sympathy for an oppressed people struggling for their rights, he overlooked all personal consequences, and as soon as he learned of Clark's arrival at Kaskaskia, he crossed the line and went to Clark and tendered him his means and influence, both of which were joyfully accepted.

Knowing Col. Vigo's influence with the ancient inhabitants of the country, and desirous of obtaining some information from Vincennes, from which he had not heard for several months, Col. Clark proposed to him that he might go to that place and learn the actual state of affairs. Vigo went without hesitation, but on the Embarrass river he was seized by a party of Indians, plundered of all he possessed, and brought a prisoner before Hamilton, then in possession of the post, which he had a short time previously captured, holding Capt. Helm a prisoner of war. Being a Spanish subject, and consequently a non-combatant, Gov. Hamilton, although he strongly suspected the motives of the visit, dared not confine him, but admitted him to parole, on the single condition that he should daily report himself at the fort. But Hamilton was embar-

pressed by his detention, being besieged by the inhabitants of the town, who loved Vigo and threatened to withdraw their support from the garrison if he would not release him. Father Gibault was the chief pleader for Vigo's release. Hamilton finally yielded, on condition that he, Vigo, would do no injury to the British interests on his way to St. Louis. He went to St. Louis, sure enough, doing no injury to British interests, but immediately returned to Kaskaskia and reported to Clark in detail all he had learned at Vincennes, without which knowledge Clark would have been unable to accomplish his famous expedition to that post with final triumph. The redemption of this country from the British is due as much, probably, to Col. Vigo as Col. Clark.

### GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST.

Col. John Todd, Lieutenant for the county of Illinois, in the spring of 1779 visited the old settlements at Vincennes and Kaskaskia, and organized temporary civil governments in nearly all the settlements west of the Ohio. Previous to this, however, Clark had established a military government at Kaskaskia and Vincennes, appointed commandants in both places and taken up his headquarters at the falls of the Ohio, where he could watch the operations of the enemy and save the frontier settlements from the depredations of Indian warfare. On reaching the settlements, Col. Todd issued a proclamation regulating the settlement of unoccupied lands and requiring the presentation of all claims to the lands settled, as the number of adventurers who would shortly overrun the country would be serious. He also organized a Court of civil and criminal jurisdiction at Vincennes, in the month of June, 1779. This Court was composed of several magistrates and presided over by Col. J. M. P. Legras, who had been appointed commandant at Vincennes. Acting from the precedents established by the early French commandants in the West, this Court began to grant tracts of land to the French and American inhabitants; and to the year 1783, it had granted to different parties about 26,000 acres of land; 22,000 more was granted in this manner by 1787, when the practice was prohibited by Gen. Harmer. These tracts varied in size from a house lot to 500 acres. Besides this loose business, the Court entered into a stupendous speculation, one not altogether creditable to its honor and dignity. The commandant and the magistrates under him suddenly adopted the opinion that they were invested



with the authority to dispose of the whole of that large region which in 1842 had been granted by the Piankeshaws to the French inhabitants of Vincennes. Accordingly a very convenient arrangement was entered into by which the whole tract of country mentioned was to be divided between the members of the honorable Court. A record was made to that effect, and in order to gloss over the steal, each member took pains to be absent from Court on the day that the order was made in his favor.

In the fall of 1780 La Balme, a Frenchman, made an attempt to capture the British garrison of Detroit by leading an expedition against it from Kaskaskia. At the head of 30 men he marched to Vincennes, where his force was slightly increased. From this place he proceeded to the British trading post at the head of the Maumee, where Fort Wayne now stands, plundered the British traders and Indians and then retired. While encamped on the bank of a small stream on his retreat, he was attacked by a band of Miamis, a number of his men were killed, and his expedition against Detroit was ruined.

In this manner border war continued between Americans and their enemies, with varying victory, until 1783, when the treaty of Paris was concluded, resulting in the establishment of the independence of the United States. Up to this time the territory now included in Indiana belonged by conquest to the State of Virginia; but in January, 1783, the General Assembly of that State resolved to cede to the Congress of the United States all the territory northwest of the Ohio. The conditions offered by Virginia were accepted by Congress Dec. 20, that year, and early in 1784 the transfer was completed. In 1783 Virginia had platted the town of Clarksville, at the falls of the Ohio. The deed of cession provided that the territory should be laid out into States, containing a suitable extent of territory not less than 100 nor more than 150 miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances would permit; and that the States so formed shall be distinct Republican States and admitted members of the Federal Union, having the same rights of sovereignty, freedom and independence as the other States. The other conditions of the deed were as follows: That the necessary and reasonable expenses incurred by Virginia in subduing any British posts, or in maintaining forts and garrisons within and for the defense, or in acquiring any part of the territory so ceded or relinquished, shall be fully reimbursed by the United States; that the French and Canadian inhabitants and other settlers of the Kas-

kaskia, Post Vincennes and the neighboring villages who have professed themselves citizens of Virginia, shall have their titles and possessions confirmed to them, and be protected in the enjoyment of their rights and privileges; that a quantity not exceeding 150,000 acres of land, promised by Virginia, shall be allowed and granted to the then Colonel, now General, George Rogers Clark, and to the officers and soldiers of his regiment, who marched with him when the posts and of Kaskaskia and Vincennes were reduced, and to the officers and soldiers that have been since incorporated into the said regiment, to be laid off in one tract, the length of which not to exceed double the breadth, in such a place on the northwest side of the Ohio as a majority of the officers shall choose, and to be afterward divided among the officers and soldiers in due proportion according to the laws of Virginia; that in case the quantity of good lands on the southeast side of the Ohio, upon the waters of Cumberland river, and between Green river and Tennessee river, which have been reserved by law for the Virginia troops upon Continental establishment, should, from the North Carolina line, bearing in further upon the Cumberland lands than was expected, prove insufficient for their legal bounties, the deficiency shall be made up to the said troops in good lands to be laid off between the rivers Scioto and Little Miami, on the northwest side of the river Ohio, in such proportions as have been engaged to them by the laws of Virginia; that all the lands within the territory so ceded to the United States, and not reserved for or appropriated to any of the before-mentioned purposes, or disposed of in bounties to the officers and soldiers of the American army, shall be considered as a common fund for the use and benefit of such of the United States as have become, or shall become, members of the confederation or federal alliance of the said States, Virginia included, according to their usual respective proportions in the general charge and expenditure, and shall be faithfully and *bona fide* disposed of for that purpose and for no other use or purpose whatever.

After the above deed of cession had been accepted by Congress, in the spring of 1784, the matter of the future government of the territory was referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. Jefferson of Virginia, Chase of Maryland and Howell of Rhode Island, which committee reported an ordinance for its government, providing, among other things, that slavery should not exist in said territory after 1800, except as punishment of criminals; but this article of the ordinance was rejected. and an ordinance for the temporary

government of the county was adopted. In 1785 laws were passed by Congress for the disposition of lands in the territory and prohibiting the settlement of unappropriated lands by reckless speculators. But human passion is ever strong enough to evade the law to some extent, and large associations, representing considerable means, were formed for the purpose of monopolizing the land business. Millions of acres were sold at one time by Congress to associations on the installment plan, and so far as the Indian titles could be extinguished, the work of settling and improving the lands was pushed rapidly forward.

#### ORDINANCE OF 1787.

This ordinance has a marvelous and interesting history. Considerable controversy has been indulged in as to who is entitled to the credit for framing it. This belongs, undoubtedly, to Nathan Dane; and to Rufus King and Timothy Pickering belong the credit for suggesting the proviso contained in it against slavery, and also for aids to religion and knowledge, and for assuring forever the common use, without charge, of the great national highways of the Mississippi, the St. Lawrence and their tributaries to all the citizens of the United States. To Thomas Jefferson is also due much credit, as some features of this ordinance were embraced in his ordinance of 1784. But the part taken by each in the long, laborious and eventful struggle which had so glorious a consummation in the ordinance, consecrating forever, by one imprescriptible and unchangeable monument, the very heart of our country to Freedom, Knowledge, and Union, will forever honor the names of those illustrious statesmen.

Mr. Jefferson had vainly tried to secure a system of government for the Northwestern territory. He was an emancipationist and favored the exclusion of slavery from the territory, but the South voted him down every time he proposed a measure of this nature. In 1787, as late as July 10, an organizing act without the anti-slavery clause was pending. This concession to the South was expected to carry it. Congress was in session in New York. On July 5, Rev. Manasseh Cutler, of Massachusetts, came into New York to lobby on the Northwestern territory. Everything seemed to fall into his hands. Events were ripe. The state of the public credit, the growing of Southern prejudice, the basis of his mission, his personal character, all combined to complete one of those sudden

and marvelous revolutions of public sentiment that once in five or ten centuries are seen to sweep over a country like the breath of the Almighty.

Cutler was a graduate of Yale. He had studied and taken degrees in the three learned professions, medicine, law, and divinity. He had published a scientific examination of the plants of New England. As a scientist in America his name stood second only to that of Franklin. He was a courtly gentleman of the old style, a man of commanding presence and of inviting face. The Southern members said they had never seen such a gentleman in the North. He came representing a Massachusetts company that desired to purchase a tract of land, now included in Ohio, for the purpose of planting a colony. It was a speculation. Government money was worth eighteen cents on the dollar. This company had collected enough to purchase 1,500,000 acres of land. Other speculators in New York made Dr. Cutler their agent, which enabled him to represent a demand for 5,500,000 acres. As this would reduce the national debt, and Jefferson's policy was to provide for the public credit, it presented a good opportunity to do something.

Massachusetts then owned the territory of Maine, which she was crowding on the market. She was opposed to opening the Northwestern region. This fired the zeal of Virginia. The South caught the inspiration, and all exalted Dr. Cutler. The entire South rallied around him. Massachusetts could not vote against him, because many of the constituents of her members were interested personally in the Western speculation. Thus Cutler, making friends in the South, and doubtless using all the arts of the lobby, was enabled to command the situation. True to deeper convictions, he dictated one of the most compact and finished documents of wise statesmanship that has ever adorned any human law book. He borrowed from Jefferson the term "Articles of Compact," which, preceding the federal constitution, rose into the most sacred character. He then followed very closely the constitution of Massachusetts, adopted three years before. Its most prominent points were:

1. The exclusion of slavery from the territory forever.
2. Provision for public schools, giving one township for a semi-nary and every section numbered 16 in each township; that is, one thirty-sixth of all the land for public schools.
3. A provision prohibiting the adoption of any constitution or the enactment of any law that should nullify pre-existing contracts.

Be it forever remembered that this compact declared that "religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged." Dr. Cutler planted himself on this platform and would not yield. Giving his unqualified declaration that it was that or nothing,—that unless they could make the land desirable they did not want it,—he took his horse and buggy and started for the constitutional convention at Philadelphia. On July 13, 1787, the bill was put upon its passage, and was unanimously adopted. Thus the great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, a vast empire, were consecrated to freedom, intelligence, and morality. Thus the great heart of the nation was prepared to save the union of States, for it was this act that was the salvation of the republic and the destruction of slavery. Soon the South saw their great blunder and tried to have the compact repealed. In 1803 Congress referred it to a committee, of which John Randolph was chairman. He reported that this ordinance was a compact and opposed repeal. Thus it stood, a rock in the way of the on-rushing sea of slavery.

The "Northwestern Territory" included of course what is now the State of Indiana; and Oct 5, 1787, Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was elected by Congress Governor of this territory. Upon commencing the duties of his office he was instructed to ascertain the real temper of the Indians and do all in his power to remove the causes for controversy between them and the United States, and to effect the extinguishment of Indian titles to all the land possible. The Governor took up quarters in the new settlement of Marietta, Ohio, where he immediately began the organization of the government of the territory. The first session of the General Court of the new territory was held at that place in 1788, the Judges being Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum and John C. Symmes, but under the ordinance Gov. St. Clair was President of the Court. After the first session, and after the necessary laws for government were adopted, Gov. St. Clair, accompanied by the Judges, visited Kaskaskia for the purpose of organizing a civil government there. Full instructions had been sent to Maj. Hamtramck, commandant at Vincennes, to ascertain the exact feeling and temper of the Indian tribes of the Wabash. These instructions were accompanied by speeches to each of the tribes. A Frenchman named Antoine Gamelin was dispatched with these messages April 5, 1790, who visited nearly all the tribes on the Wabash, St. Joseph and St.

Mary's rivers, but was coldly received; most of the chiefs being dissatisfied with the policy of the Americans toward them, and prejudiced through English misrepresentation. Full accounts of his adventures among the tribes reached Gov. St. Clair at Kaskaskia in June, 1790. Being satisfied that there was no prospect of effecting a general peace with the Indians of Indiana, he resolved to visit Gen. Harmar at his headquarters at Fort Washington and consult with him on the means of carrying an expedition against the hostile Indians; but before leaving he intrusted Winthrop Sargent, the Secretary of the Territory, with the execution of the resolutions of Congress regarding the lands and settlers on the Wabash. He directed that officer to proceed to Vincennes, lay out a county there, establish the militia and appoint the necessary civil and military officers. Accordingly Mr. Sargent went to Vincennes and organized Camp Knox, appointed the officers, and notified the inhabitants to present their claims to lands. In establishing these claims the settlers found great difficulty, and concerning this matter the Secretary in his report to the President wrote as follows:

"Although the lands and lots which were awarded to the inhabitants appeared from very good oral testimony to belong to those persons to whom they were awarded, either by original grants, purchase or inheritance, yet there was scarcely one case in twenty where the title was complete, owing to the desultory manner in which public business had been transacted and some other unfortunate causes. The original concessions by the French and British commandants were generally made upon a small scrap of paper, which it has been customary to lodge in the notary's office, who has seldom kept any book of record, but committed the most important land concerns to loose sheets, which in process of time have come into possession of persons that have fraudulently destroyed them; or, unacquainted with their consequence, innocently lost or trifled them away. By French usage they are considered family inheritances, and often descend to women and children. In one instance, and during the government of St. Ange here, a royal notary ran off with all the public papers in his possession, as by a certificate produced to me. And I am very sorry further to observe that in the office of Mr. LeGrand, which continued from 1777 to 1787, and where should have been the vouchers for important land transactions, the records have been so falsified, and there is such gross fraud and forgery, as to invalidate all evidence and information which I might have otherwise acquired from his papers."

Mr. Sargent says there were about 150 French families at Vincennes in 1790. The heads of all these families had been at some time vested with certain titles to a portion of the soil; and while the Secretary was busy in straightening out these claims, he received a petition signed by 80 Americans, asking for the confirmation of grants of land ceded by the Court organized by Col. John Todd under the authority of Virginia. With reference to this cause, Congress, March 3, 1791, empowered the Territorial Governor, in cases where land had been actually improved and cultivated under a supposed grant for the same, to confirm to the persons who made such improvements the lands supposed to have been granted, not, however, exceeding the quantity of 400 acres to any one person.

#### LIQUOR AND GAMING LAWS.

The General Court in the summer of 1790, Acting Governor Sargent presiding, passed the following laws with reference to vending liquor among the Indians and others, and with reference to games of chance:

1. An act to prohibit the giving or selling intoxicating liquors to Indians residing in or coming into the Territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio, and for preventing foreigners from trading with Indians therein.

2. An act prohibiting the sale of spirituous or other intoxicating liquors to soldiers in the service of the United States, being within ten miles of any military post in the territory; and to prevent the selling or pawning of arms, ammunition, clothing or accoutrements.

3. An act prohibiting every species of gaming for money or property, and for making void contracts and payments made in consequence thereof, and for restraining the disorderly practice of discharging arms at certain hours and places.

Winthrop Sargent's administration was highly eulogized by the citizens at Vincennes, in a testimonial drawn up and signed by a committee of officers. He had conducted the investigation and settlement of land claims to the entire satisfaction of the residents, had upheld the principles of free government in keeping with the animus of the American Revolution, and had established in good order the machinery of a good and wise government. In the same address Major Hamtramck also received a fair share of praise for his judicious management of affairs.

## MILITARY HISTORY 1790-1800.

### EXPEDITIONS OF HARMAR, SCOTT AND WILKINSON.

Gov. St. Clair, on his arrival at Fort Washington from Kaskaskia, had a long conversation with Gen. Harmar, and concluded to send a powerful force to chastise the savages about the headwaters of the Wabash. He had been empowered by the President to call on Virginia for 1,000 troops and on Pennsylvania for 500, and he immediately availed himself of this resource, ordering 300 of the Virginia militia to muster at Fort Steuben and march with the garrison of that fort to Vincennes, and join Maj. Hamtramck, who had orders to call for aid from the militia of Vincennes, march up the Wabash, and attack any of the Indian villages which he might think he could overcome. The remaining 1,200 of the militia were ordered to rendezvous at Fort Washington, and to join the regular troops at that post under command of Gen. Harmar. At this time the United States troops in the West were estimated by Gen. Harmar at 400 effective men. These, with the militia, gave him a force of 1,450 men. With this army Gen. Harmar marched from Fort Washington Sept. 30, and arrived at the Maumee Oct. 17. They commenced the work of punishing the Indians, but were not very successful. The savages, it is true, received a severe scourging, but the militia behaved so badly as to be of little or no service. A detachment of 340 militia and 60 regulars, under the command of Col. Hardin, were sorely defeated on the Maumee Oct. 22. The next day the army took up the line of march for Fort Washington, which place they reached Nov. 4, having lost in the expedition 183 killed and 31 wounded; the Indians lost about as many. During the progress of this expedition Maj. Hamtramck marched up the Wabash from Vincennes, as far as the Vermillion river, and destroyed several deserted villages, but without finding an enemy to oppose him.

Although the savages seem to have been severely punished by these expeditions, yet they refused to sue for peace, and continued their hostilities. Thereupon the inhabitants of the frontier settlements of Virginia took alarm, and the delegates of Ohio, Monon-



gahela, Harrison, Randolph, Greenbrier, Kanawha and Montgomery counties sent a joint memorial to the Governor of Virginia, saying that the defenseless condition of the counties, forming a line of nearly 400 miles along the Ohio river, exposed to the hostile invasion of their Indian enemies, destitute of every kind of support, was truly alarming; for, notwithstanding all the regulations of the General Government in that country, they have reason to lament that they have been up to that time ineffectual for their protection; nor indeed could it be otherwise, for the garrisons kept by the Continental troops on the Ohio river, if of any use at all, must protect only the Kentucky settlements, as they immediately covered that country. They further stated in their memorial: "We beg leave to observe that we have reason to fear that the consequences of the defeat of our army by the Indians in the late expedition will be severely felt on our frontiers, as there is no doubt that the Indians will, in their turn, being flushed with victory, invade our settlements and exercise all their horrid murder upon the inhabitants thereof whenever the weather will permit them to travel. Then is it not better to support us where we are, be the expense what it may, than to oblige such a number of your brave citizens, who have so long supported, and still continue to support, a dangerous frontier (although thousands of their relatives in the flesh have in the prosecution thereof fallen a sacrifice to savage inventions) to quit the country, after all they have done and suffered, when you know that a frontier must be supported somewhere?"

This memorial caused the Legislature of Virginia to authorize the Governor of that State to make any defensive operations necessary for the temporary defense of the frontiers, until the general Government could adopt and carry out measures to suppress the hostile Indians. The Governor at once called upon the military commanding officers in the western counties of Virginia to raise by the first of March, 1791, several small companies of rangers for this purpose. At the same time Charles Scott was appointed Brigadier-General of the Kentucky militia, with authority to raise 226 volunteers, to protect the most exposed portions of that district. A full report of the proceedings of the Virginia Legislature being transmitted to Congress, that body constituted a local Board of War for the district of Kentucky, consisting of five men. March 9, 1791, Gen. Henry Knox, Secretary of War, sent a letter of instructions to Gen. Scott, recommending an expedition of mounted men not exceeding 750, against the Wea towns on the Wabash. With

this force Gen. Scott accordingly crossed the Ohio, May 23, 1791, and reached the Wabash in about ten days. Many of the Indians, having discovered his approach, fled, but he succeeded in destroying all the villages around Ouiatenon, together with several Kickapoo towns, killing 32 warriors and taking 58 prisoners. He released a few of the most infirm prisoners, giving them a "talk," which they carried to the towns farther up the Wabash, and which the wretched condition of his horses prevented him from reaching.

March 3, 1791, Congress provided for raising and equipping a regiment for the protection of the frontiers, and Gov. St. Clair was invested with the chief command of about 3,000 troops, to be raised and employed against the hostile Indians in the territory over which his jurisdiction extended. He was instructed by the Secretary of War to march to the Miami village and establish a strong and permanent military post there; also such posts elsewhere along the Ohio as would be in communication with Fort Washington. The post at Miami village was intended to keep the savages in that vicinity in check, and was ordered to be strong enough in its garrison to afford a detachment of 500 or 600 men in case of emergency, either to chastise any of the Wabash or other hostile Indians or capture convoys of the enemy's provisions. The Secretary of War also urged Gov. St. Clair to establish that post as the first and most important part of the campaign. In case of a previous treaty the Indians were to be conciliated upon this point if possible; and he presumed good arguments might be offered to induce their acquiescence. Said he: "Having commenced your march upon the main expedition, and the Indians continuing hostile, you will use every possible exertion to make them feel the effects of your superiority; and, after having arrived at the Miami village and put your works in a defensible state, you will seek the enemy with the whole of your remaining force, and endeavor by all possible means to strike them with great severity. \* \* \* \*

In order to avoid future wars, it might be proper to make the Wabash and thence over to the Maumee, and down the same to its mouth, at Lake Erie, the boundary between the people of the United States and the Indians (excepting so far as the same should relate to the Wyandots and Delawares), on the supposition of their continuing faithful to the treaties; but if they should join in the war against the United States, and your army be victorious, the said tribes ought to be removed without the boundary mentioned."

Previous to marching a strong force to the Miami town, Gov. St.

Clair, June 25, 1791, authorized Gen Wilkinson to conduct a second expedition, not exceeding 500 mounted men, against the Indian villages on the Wabash. Accordingly Gen. Wilkinson mustered his forces and was ready July 20, to march with 525 mounted volunteers, well armed, and provided with 30 days' provisions, and with this force he reached the Ke-na-pa-com-aqua village on the north bank of Eel river about six miles above its mouth, Aug. 7, where he killed six warriors and took 34 prisoners. This town, which was scattered along the river for three miles, was totally destroyed. Wilkinson encamped on the ruins of the town that night, and the next day he commenced his march for the Kickapoo town on the prairie, which he was unable to reach owing to the impassable condition of the route which he adopted and the failing condition of his horses. He reported the estimated results of the expedition as follows: "I have destroyed the chief town of the Ouiate-non nation, and have made prisoners of the sons and sisters of the king. I have burned a respectable Kickapoo village, and cut down at least 400 acres of corn, chiefly in the milk."

#### EXPEDITIONS OF ST. CLAIRE AND WAYNE.

The Indians were greatly damaged by the expeditions of Harmar, Scott and Wilkinson, but were far from being subdued. They regarded the policy of the United States as calculated to exterminate them from the land; and, goaded on by the English of Detroit, enemies of the Americans, they were excited to desperation. At this time the British Government still supported garrisons at Niagara, Detroit and Michilimackinac, although it was declared by the second article of the definitive treaty of peace of 1783, that the king of Great Britain would, "with all convenient speed, and without causing any destruction or carrying away any negroes or property of the American inhabitants, withdraw all his forces, garrisons and fleets from the United States, and from every post, place and harbor within the same." That treaty also provided that the creditors on either side should meet with no lawful impediments to the recovery of the full value, in sterling money, of all *bona fide* debts previously contracted. The British Government claimed that the United States had broken faith in this particular understanding of the treaty, and in consequence refused to withdraw its forces from the territory. The British garrisons in the Lake Region were a source of much annoyance to the Americans, as they afforded succor to hostile Indians, encouraging them to

make raids among the Americans. This state of affairs in the Territory Northwest of the Ohio continued from the commencement of the Revolutionary war to 1796, when under a second treaty all British soldiers were withdrawn from the country.

In September, 1791, St. Clair moved from Fort Washington with about 2,000 men, and November 3, the main army, consisting of about 1,400 effective troops, moved forward to the head-waters of the Wabash, where Fort Recovery was afterward erected, and here the army encamped. About 1,200 Indians were secreted a few miles distant, awaiting a favorable opportunity to begin an attack, which they improved on the morning of Nov. 4, about half an hour before sunrise. The attack was first made upon the militia, which immediately gave way. St. Clair was defeated and he returned to Fort Washington with a broken and dispirited army, having lost 39 officers killed, and 539 men killed and missing; 22 officers and 232 men were wounded. Several pieces of artillery, and all the baggage, ammunition and provisions were left on the field of battle and fell into the hands of the victorious Indians. The stores and other public property lost in the action were valued at \$32,800. There were also 100 or more American women with the army of the whites, very few of whom escaped the cruel carnage of the savage Indians. The latter, characteristic of their brutal nature, proceeded in the flush of victory to perpetrate the most horrible acts of cruelty and brutality upon the bodies of the living and the dead Americans who fell into their hands. Believing that the whites had made war for many years merely to acquire land, the Indians crammed clay and sand into the eyes and down the throats of the dying and the dead!

#### GEN. WAYNE'S GREAT VICTORY.

Although no particular blame was attached to Gov. St. Clair for the loss in this expedition, yet he resigned the office of Major-General, and was succeeded by Anthony Wayne, a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary war. Early in 1792 provisions were made by the general Government for re-organizing the army, so that it should consist of an efficient degree of strength. Wayne arrived at Pittsburg in June, where the army was to rendezvous. Here he continued actively engaged in organizing and training his forces until October, 1793, when with an army of about 3,600 men he moved westward to Fort Washington.

While Wayne was preparing for an offensive campaign, every

possible means was employed to induce the hostile tribes of the Northwest to enter into a general treaty of peace with the American Government; speeches were sent among them, and agents to make treaties were also sent, but little was accomplished. Major Hamtramck, who still remained at Vincennes, succeeded in concluding a general peace with the Wabash and Illinois Indians; but the tribes more immediately under the influence of the British refused to hear the sentiments of friendship that were sent among them, and tomahawked several of the messengers. Their courage had been aroused by St. Clair's defeat, as well as by the unsuccessful expeditions which had preceded it, and they now felt quite prepared to meet a superior force under Gen. Wayne. The Indians insisted on the Ohio river as the boundary line between their lands and the lands of the United States, and felt certain that they could maintain that boundary.

Maj. Gen. Scott, with about 1,600 mounted volunteers from Kentucky, joined the regular troops under Gen. Wayne July 26, 1794, and on the 28th the united forces began their march for the Indian towns on the Maumee river. Arriving at the mouth of the Auglaize, they erected Fort Defiance, and Aug. 15 the army advanced toward the British fort at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee, where, on the 20th, almost within reach of the British, the American army gained a decisive victory over the combined forces of the hostile Indians and a considerable number of the Detroit militia. The number of the enemy was estimated at 2,000, against about 900 American troops actually engaged. This horde of savages, as soon as the action began, abandoned themselves to flight and dispersed with terror and dismay, leaving Wayne's victorious army in full and quiet possession of the field. The Americans lost 33 killed and 100 wounded; loss of the enemy more than double this number.

The army remained three days and nights on the banks of the Maumee, in front of the field of battle, during which time all the houses and cornfields were consumed and destroyed for a considerable distance both above and below Fort Miami, as well as within pistol shot of the British garrison, who were compelled to remain idle spectators to this general devastation and conflagration, among which were the houses, stores and property of Col. McKee, the British Indian agent and "principal stimulator of the war then existing between the United States and savages." On the return march to Fort Defiance the villages and cornfields for about 50

miles on each side of the Maumee were destroyed, as well as those for a considerable distance around that post.

Sept. 14, 1794, the army under Gen. Wayne commenced its march toward the deserted Miami villages at the confluence of St. Joseph's and St. Mary's rivers, arriving Oct. 17, and on the following day the site of Fort Wayne was selected. The fort was completed Nov. 22, and garrisoned by a strong detachment of infantry and artillery, under the command of Col. John F. Hamtramck, who gave to the new fort the name of Fort Wayne. In 1814 a new fort was built on the site of this structure. The Kentucky volunteers returned to Fort Washington and were mustered out of service. Gen. Wayne, with the Federal troops, marched to Greenville and took up his headquarters during the winter. Here, in August, 1795, after several months of active negotiation, this gallant officer succeeded in concluding a general treaty of peace with all the hostile tribes of the Northwestern Territory. This treaty opened the way for the flood of immigration for many years, and ultimately made the States and territories now constituting the mighty Northwest.

Up to the organization of the Indiana Territory there is but little history to record aside from those events connected with military affairs. In July, 1796, as before stated, after a treaty was concluded between the United States and Spain, the British garrisons, with their arms, artillery and stores, were withdrawn from the posts within the boundaries of the United States northwest of the Ohio river, and a detachment of American troops, consisting of 65 men, under the command of Capt. Moses Porter, took possession of the evacuated post of Detroit in the same month.

In the latter part of 1796 Winthrop Sargent went to Detroit and organized the county of Wayne, forming a part of the Indiana Territory until its division in 1805, when the Territory of Michigan was organized.

## TERRITORIAL HISTORY.

### ORGANIZATION OF INDIANA TERRITORY.

On the final success of American arms and diplomacy in 1796, the principal town within the Territory, now the State, of Indiana was Vincennes, which at this time comprised about 50 houses, all presenting a thrifty and tidy appearance. Each house was surrounded by a garden fenced with poles, and peach and apple-trees grew in most of the enclosures. Garden vegetables of all kinds were cultivated with success, and corn, tobacco, wheat, barley and cotton grew in the fields around the village in abundance. During the last few years of the 18th century the condition of society at Vincennes improved wonderfully.

Besides Vincennes there was a small settlement near where the town of Lawrenceburg now stands, in Dearborn county, and in the course of that year a small settlement was formed at "Armstrong's Station," on the Ohio, within the present limits of Clark county. There were of course several other smaller settlements and trading posts in the present limits of Indiana, and the number of civilized inhabitants comprised within the territory was estimated at 4,875.

The Territory of Indiana was organized by Act of Congress May 7, 1800, the material parts of the ordinance of 1787 remaining in force; and the inhabitants were invested with all the rights, privileges and advantages granted and secured to the people by that ordinance. The seat of government was fixed at Vincennes. May 13, 1800, Wm. Henry Harrison, a native of Virginia, was appointed Governor of this new territory, and on the next day John Gibson, a native of Pennsylvania and a distinguished Western pioneer, (to whom the Indian chief Logan delivered his celebrated speech in 1774), was appointed Secretary of the Territory. Soon afterward Wm. Clark, Henry Vanderburgh and John Griffin were appointed territorial Judges.

Secretary Gibson arrived at Vincennes in July, and commenced, in the absence of Gov. Harrison, the administration of government. Gov. Harrison did not arrive until Jan. 10, 1801, when he immediately called together the Judges of the Territory, who proceeded

to pass such laws as they deemed necessary for the present government of the Territory. This session began March 3, 1801.

From this time to 1810 the principal subjects which attracted the attention of the people of Indiana were land speculations, the adjustment of land titles, the question of negro slavery, the purchase of Indian lands by treaties, the organization of Territorial legislatures, the extension of the right of suffrage, the division of Indiana Territory, the movements of Aaron Burr, and the hostile views and proceedings of the Shawanee chief, Tecumseh, and his brother, the Prophet.

Up to this time the sixth article of the celebrated ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery in the Northwestern Territory, had been somewhat neglected in the execution of the law, and many French settlers still held slaves in a manner. In some instances, according to rules prescribed by Territorial legislation, slaves agreed by indentures to remain in servitude under their masters for a certain number of years; but many slaves, with whom no such contracts were made, were removed from the Indiana Territory either to the west of the Mississippi or to some of the slaveholding States. Gov. Harrison convoked a session of delegates of the Territory, elected by a popular vote, who petitioned Congress to declare the sixth article of the ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery, suspended; but Congress never consented to grant that petition, and many other petitions of a similar import. Soon afterward some of the citizens began to take colored persons out of the Territory for the purpose of selling them, and Gov. Harrison, by a proclamation April 6, 1804, forbade it, and called upon the authorities of the Territory to assist him in preventing such removal of persons of color.

During the year 1804 all the country west of the Mississippi and north of 33° was attached to Indiana Territory by Congress, but in a few months was again detached and organized into a separate territory.

When it appeared from the result of a popular vote in the Territory that a majority of 138 freeholders were in favor of organizing a General Assembly, Gov. Harrison, Sept. 11, 1804, issued a proclamation declaring that the Territory had passed into the second grade of government, as contemplated by the ordinance of 1787, and fixed Thursday, Jan. 3, 1805, as the time for holding an election in the several counties of the Territory, to choose members of a House of Representatives, who should meet at Vincennes Feb. 1 and



adopt measures for the organization of a Territorial Council. These delegates were elected, and met according to the proclamation, and selected ten men from whom the President of the United States, Mr. Jefferson, should appoint five to be and constitute the Legislative Council of the Territory, but he declining, requested Mr. Harrison to make the selection, which was accordingly done. Before the first session of this Council, however, was held, Michigan Territory was set off, its south line being one drawn from the southern end of Lake Michigan directly east to Lake Erie.

#### FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.

The first General Assembly, or Legislature, of Indiana Territory met at Vincennes July 29, 1805, in pursuance of a gubernatorial proclamation. The members of the House of Representatives were Jesse B. Thomas, of Dearborn county; Davis Floyd, of Clark county; Benjamin Parke and John Johnson, of Knox county; Shadrach Bond and William Biggs, of St. Clair county, and George Fisher, of Randolph county. July 30 the Governor delivered his first message to "the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Indiana Territory." Benjamin Parke was the first delegate elected to Congress. He had emigrated from New Jersey to Indiana in 1801.

#### THE "WESTERN SUN"

was the first newspaper published in the Indiana Territory, now comprising the four great States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, and the second in all that country once known as the "Northwestern Territory." It was commenced at Vincennes in 1803, by Elihu Stout, of Kentucky, and first called the *Indiana Gazette*, and July, 4, 1804, was changed to the *Western Sun*. Mr. Stout continued the paper until 1845, amid many discouragements, when he was appointed postmaster at the place, and he sold out the office.

#### INDIANA IN 1810.

The events which we have just been describing really constitute the initiatory steps to the great military campaign of Gen. Harrison which ended in the "battle of Tippecanoe;" but before proceeding to an account of that brilliant affair, let us take a glance at the resources and strength of Indiana Territory at this time, 1810:

Total population, 24,520; 33 grist mills; 14 saw mills; 3 horse mills; 18 tanneries; 28 distilleries; 3 powder mills; 1,256 looms;

1,350 spinning wheels; value of manufactures—woolen, cotton hempen and flaxen cloths, \$159,052; of cotton and wool spun in mills, \$150,000; of nails, 30,000 pounds, \$4,000; of leather tanned, \$9,300; of distillery products, 35,950 gallons, \$16,230; of gunpowder, 3,600 pounds, \$1,800; of wine from grapes, 96 barrels, \$6,000, and 50,000 pounds of maple sugar.

During the year 1810 a Board of Commissioners was established to straighten out the confused condition into which the land-title controversy had been carried by the various and conflicting administrations that had previously exercised jurisdiction in this regard. This work was attended with much labor on the part of the Commissioners and great dissatisfaction on the part of a few designing speculators, who thought no extreme of perjury too hazardous in their mad attempts to obtain lands fraudulently. In closing their report the Commissioners used the following expressive language: "We close this melancholy picture of human depravity by rendering our devout acknowledgment that, in the awful alternative in which we have been placed, of either admitting perjured testimony in support of the claims before us, or having it turned against our characters and lives, it has as yet pleased that divine providence which rules over the affairs of men, to preserve us, both from legal murder and private assassination."

The question of dividing the Territory of Indiana was agitated from 1806 to 1809, when Congress erected the Territory of Illinois, to comprise all that part of Indiana Territory lying west of the Wabash river and a direct line drawn from that river and Post Vincennes due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada. This occasioned some confusion in the government of Indiana, but in due time the new elections were confirmed, and the new territory started off on a journey of prosperity which this section of the United States has ever since enjoyed.

From the first settlement of Vincennes for nearly half a century there occurred nothing of importance to relate, at least so far as the records inform us. The place was too isolated to grow very fast, and we suppose there was a succession of priests and commandants, who governed the little world around them with almost infinite power and authority, from whose decisions there was no appeal, if indeed any was ever desired. The character of society in such a place would of course grow gradually different from the parent society, assimilating more or less with that of neighboring tribes. The whites lived in peace with the Indians, each under-

standing the other's peculiarities, which remained fixed long enough for both parties to study out and understand them. The government was a mixture of the military and the civil. There was little to incite to enterprise. Speculations in money and property, and their counterpart, beggary, were both unknown; the necessities of life were easily procured, and beyond these there were but few wants to be supplied; hospitality was exercised by all, as there were no taverns; there seemed to be no use for law, judges or prisons; each district had its commandant, and the proceedings of a trial were singular. The complaining party obtained a notification from the commandant to his adversary, accompanied by a command to render justice. If this had no effect he was notified to appear before the commandant on a particular day and answer; and if the last notice was neglected, a sergeant and file of men were sent to bring him,—no sheriff and no costs. The convicted party would be fined and kept in prison until he rendered justice according to the decree; when extremely refractory the cat-o'-nine-tails brought him to a sense of justice. In such a state of society there was no demand for learning and science. Few could read, and still fewer write. Their disposition was nearly always to deal honestly, at least simply. Peltries were their standard of value. A brotherly love generally prevailed. But they were devoid of public spirit, enterprise or ingenuity.



## GOV. HARRISON AND THE INDIANS.

Immediately after the organization of Indiana Territory Governor Harrison's attention was directed, by necessity as well as by instructions from Congress, to settling affairs with those Indians who still held claims to lands. He entered into several treaties, by which at the close of 1805 the United States Government had obtained about 46,000 square miles of territory, including all the lands lying on the borders of the Ohio river between the mouth of the Wabash river and the State of Ohio.

The levying of a tax, especially a poll tax, by the General Assembly, created considerable dissatisfaction among many of the inhabitants. At a meeting held Sunday, August 16, 1807, a number of Frenchmen resolved to "withdraw their confidence and support forever from those men who advocated or in any manner promoted the second grade of government."

In 1807 the territorial statutes were revised and under the new code, treason, murder, arson and horse-stealing were each punishable by death. The crime of manslaughter was punishable by the common law. Burglary and robbery were punishable by whipping, fine and in some cases by imprisonment not exceeding forty years. Hog stealing was punishable by fine and whipping. Bigamy was punishable by fine, whipping and disfranchisement, etc.

In 1804 Congress established three land offices for the sale of lands in Indiana territory; one was located at Detroit, one at Vincennes and one at Kaskaskia. In 1807 a fourth one was opened at Jeffersonville, Clark county; this town was first laid out in 1802, agreeably to plans suggested by Mr. Jefferson then President of the United States.

Governor Harrison, according to his message to the Legislature in 1806, seemed to think that the peace then existing between the whites and the Indians was permanent; but in the same document he referred to a matter that might be a source of trouble, which indeed it proved to be, namely, the execution of white laws among the Indians—laws to which the latter had not been a party in their enactment. The trouble was aggravated by the partiality with which the laws seem always to have been executed; the Indian

was nearly always the sufferer. All along from 1805 to 1810 the Indians complained bitterly against the encroachments of the white people upon the lands that belonged to them. The invasion of their hunting grounds and the unjustifiable killing of many of their people were the sources of their discontent. An old chief, in laying the trouble of his people before Governor Harrison, said: "You call us children; why do you not make us as happy as our fathers, the French, did? They never took from us our lands; indeed, they were common between us. They planted where they pleased, and they cut wood where they pleased; and so did we; but now if a poor Indian attempts to take a little bark from a tree to cover him from the rain, up comes a white man and threatens to shoot him, claiming the tree as his own."

The Indian truly had grounds for his complaint, and the state of feeling existing among the tribes at this time was well calculated to develop a patriotic leader who should carry them all forward to victory at arms, if certain concessions were not made to them by the whites. But this golden opportunity was seized by an unworthy warrior. A brother of Tecumseh, a "prophet" named Law-le-was-i-kaw, but who assumed the name of Pems-quat-a-wah (Open Door), was the crafty Shawanee warrior who was enabled to work upon both the superstitions and the rational judgment of his fellow Indians. He was a good orator, somewhat peculiar in his appearance and well calculated to win the attention and respect of the savages. He began by denouncing witchcraft, the use of intoxicating liquors, the custom of Indian women marrying white men, the dress of the whites and the practice of selling Indian lands to the United States. He also told the Indians that the commands of the Great Spirit required them to punish with death those who practiced the arts of witchcraft and magic; that the Great Spirit had given him power to find out and expose such persons; that he had power to cure all diseases, to confound his enemies and to stay the arm of death in sickness and on the battle-field. His harangues aroused among some bands of Indians a high degree of superstitious excitement. An old Delaware chief named Ta-te-bock-o-she, through whose influence a treaty had been made with the Delawares in 1804, was accused of witchcraft, tried, condemned and tomahawked, and his body consumed by fire. The old chief's wife, nephew ("Billy Patterson") and an aged Indian named Joshua were next accused of witchcraft and condemned to death. The two men were burned at the stake, but the wife of Ta-te-bock-o-she was saved from



**THE SHAWNEE PROPHET.**



death by her brother, who suddenly approached her, took her by the hand, and, without meeting any opposition from the Indians present, led her out of the council-house. He then immediately returned and checked the growing influence of the Prophet by exclaiming in a strong, earnest voice, "The Evil Spirit has come among us and we are killing each other."—[*Dillon's History of Indiana*.

When Gov. Harrison was made acquainted with these events he sent a special messenger to the Indians, strongly entreating them to renounce the Prophet and his works. This really destroyed to some extent the Prophet's influence; but in the spring of 1808, having aroused nearly all the tribes of the Lake Region, the Prophet with a large number of followers settled near the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, at a place which afterward had the name of "Prophet's-Town." Taking advantage of his brother's influence, Tecumseh actively engaged himself in forming the various tribes into a confederacy. He announced publicly to all the Indians that the treaties by which the United States had acquired lands northwest of the Ohio were not made in fairness, and should be considered void. He also said that no single tribe was invested with power to sell lands without the consent of all the other tribes, and that he and his brother, the Prophet, would oppose and resist all future attempts which the white people might make to extend their settlements in the lands that belonged to the Indians.

Early in 1808, Gov. Harrison sent a speech to the Shawanees, in which was this sentence: "My children, this business must be stopped; I will no longer suffer it. You have called a number of men from the most distant tribes to listen to a fool, who speaks not the words of the Great Spirit but those of the devil and the British agents. My children, your conduct has much alarmed the white settlers near you. They desire that you will send away those people; and if they wish to have the impostor with them they can carry him along with them. Let him go to the lakes; he can hear the British more distinctly." This message wounded the pride of the Prophet, and he prevailed on the messenger to inform Gov. Harrison that he was not in league with the British, but was speaking truly the words of the Great Spirit.

In the latter part of the summer of 1808, the Prophet spent several weeks at Vincennes, for the purpose of holding interviews with Gov. Harrison. At one time he told the Governor that he was a Christian and endeavored to persuade his people also to become Christians, abandon the use of liquor, be united in broth-



erly love, etc., making Mr. Harrison believe at least, that he was honest; but before long it was demonstrated that the "Prophet" was designing, cunning and unreliable; that both he and Tecumseh were enemies of the United States, and friends of the English; and that in case of a war between the Americans and English, they would join the latter. The next year the Prophet again visited Vincennes, with assurances that he was not in sympathy with the English, but the Governor was not disposed to believe him; and in a letter to the Secretary of War, in July, 1809, he said that he regarded the bands of Indians at Prophet's Town as a combination which had been produced by British intrigue and influence, in anticipation of a war between them and the United States.

In direct opposition to Tecumseh and the prophet and in spite of all these difficulties, Gov. Harrison continued the work of extinguishing Indian titles to lands, with very good success. By the close of 1809, the total amount of land ceded to the United States, under treaties which had been effected by Mr. Harrison, exceeded 30,000,000 acres.

From 1805 to 1807, the movements of Aaron Burr in the Ohio valley created considerable excitement in Indiana. It seemed that he intended to collect a force of men, invade Mexico and found a republic there, comprising all the country west of the Alleghany mountains. He gathered, however, but a few men, started south, and was soon arrested by the Federal authorities. But before his arrest he had abandoned his expedition and his followers had dispersed.

#### HARRISON'S CAMPAIGN.

While the Indians were combining to prevent any further transfer of land to the whites, the British were using the advantage as a groundwork for a successful war upon the Americans. In the spring of 1810 the followers of the Prophet refused to receive their annuity of salt, and the officials who offered it were denounced as "American dogs," and otherwise treated in a disrespectful manner. Gov. Harrison, in July, attempted to gain the friendship of the Prophet by sending him a letter, offering to treat with him personally in the matter of his grievances, or to furnish means to send him, with three of his principal chiefs, to the President at Washington; but the messenger was coldly received, and they returned word that they would visit Vincennes in a few days and interview the Governor. Accordingly, Aug. 12, 1810, the Shawanee chief with 70 of his principal warriors, marched up to the door of the

Governor's house, and from that day until the 22d held daily interviews with His Excellency. In all of his speeches Tecumseh was haughty, and sometimes arrogant. On the 20th he delivered that celebrated speech in which he gave the Governor the alternative of returning their lands or meeting them in battle.

While the Governor was replying to this speech Tecumseh interrupted him with an angry exclamation, declaring that the United States, through Gov. Harrison, had "cheated and imposed on the Indians." When Tecumseh first rose, a number of his party also sprung to their feet, armed with clubs, tomahawks and spears, and made some threatening demonstrations. The Governor's guards, who stood a little way off, were marched up in haste, and the Indians, awed by the presence of this small armed force, abandoned what seemed to be an intention to make an open attack on the Governor and his attendants. As soon as Tecumseh's remarks were interpreted, the Governor reproached him for his conduct, and commanded him to depart instantly to his camp.

On the following day Tecumseh repented of his rash act and requested the Governor to grant him another interview, and protested against any intention of offense. The Governor consented, and the council was re-opened on the 21st, when the Shawanee chief addressed him in a respectful and dignified manner, but remained immovable in his policy. The Governor then requested Tecumseh to state plainly whether or not the surveyors who might be sent to survey the lands purchased at the treaty of Fort Wayne in 1809, would be molested by Indians. Tecumseh replied: "Brother, when you speak of annuities to me, I look at the land and pity the women and children. I am authorized to say that they will not receive them. Brother, we want to save that piece of land. We do not wish you to take it. It is small enough for our purpose. If you do take it, you must blame yourself as the cause of the trouble between us and the tribes who sold it to you. I want the present boundary line to continue. Should you cross it, I assure you it will be productive of bad consequences."

The next day the Governor, attended only by his interpreter, visited the camp of the great Shawanee, and in the course of a long interview told him that the President of the United States would not acknowledge his claims. "Well," replied the brave warrior, "as the great chief is to determine the matter, I hope the Great Spirit will put sense enough into his head to induce him to direct you to give up this land. It is true, he is so far off he will not be

injured by the war. He may sit still in his town and drink his wine, while you and I will have to fight it out."

In his message to the new territorial Legislature in 1810 Gov. Harrison called attention to the dangerous views held by Tecumseh and the Prophet, to the pernicious influence of alien enemies among the Indians, to the unsettled condition of the Indian trade and to the policy of extinguishing Indian titles to lands. The eastern settlements were separated from the western by a considerable extent of Indian lands, and the most fertile tracts within the territory were still in the hands of the Indians. Almost entirely divested of the game from which they had drawn their subsistence, it had become of little use to them; and it was the intention of the Government to substitute for the precarious and scanty supplies of the chase the more certain and plentiful support of agriculture and stock-raising. The old habit of the Indians to hunt so long as a deer could be found was so inveterate that they would not break it and resort to intelligent agriculture unless they were compelled to, and to this they would not be compelled unless they were confined to a limited extent of territory. The earnest language of the Governor's appeal was like this: "Are then those extinguishments of native title which are at once so beneficial to the Indian and the territory of the United States, to be suspended on account of the intrigues of a few individuals? Is one of the fairest portions of the globe to remain in a state of nature, the haunt of a few wretched savages, when it seems destined by the Creator to give support to a large population, and to be the seat of civilization, of science and true religion?"

In the same message the Governor also urged the establishment of a system of popular education.

Among the acts passed by this session of the Legislature, one authorized the President and Directors of the Vincennes Public Library to raise \$1,000 by lottery. Also, a petition was sent to Congress for a permanent seat of government for the Territory, and commissioners were appointed to select the site.

With the beginning of the year 1811 the British agent for Indian affairs adopted measures calculated to secure the support of the savages in the war which at this time seemed almost inevitable. Meanwhile Gov. Harrison did all in his power to destroy the influence of Tecumseh and his brother and break up the Indian confederacy which was being organized in the interests of Great Britain. Pioneer settlers and the Indians naturally grew more and more

aggressive and intolerant, committing depredations and murders, until the Governor felt compelled to send the following speech, substantially, to the two leaders of the Indian tribes: "This is the third year that all the white people in this country have been alarmed at your proceedings; you threaten us with war; you invite all the tribes north and west of you to join against us, while your warriors who have lately been here deny this. The tribes on the Mississippi have sent me word that you intended to murder me and then commence a war upon my people, and your seizing the salt I recently sent up the Wabash is also sufficient evidence of such intentions on your part. My warriors are preparing themselves, not to strike you, but to defend themselves and their women and children. You shall not surprise us, as you expect to do. Your intended act is a rash one: consider well of it. What can induce you to undertake such a thing when there is so little prospect of success? Do you really think that the handful of men you have about you are able to contend with the seventeen 'fires' or even that the whole of the tribes united could contend against the Kentucky 'fire' alone? I am myself of the Long 'Knife fire.' As soon as they hear my voice you will see them pouring forth their swarms of hunting-shirt men as numerous as the musquitoes on the shores of the Wabash. Take care of their stings. It is not our wish to hurt you; if we did, we certainly have power to do it.

"You have also insulted the Government of the United States, by seizing the salt that was intended for other tribes. Satisfaction must be given for that also. You talk of coming to see me, attended by all of your young men; but this must not be. If your intentions are good, you have no need to bring but a few of your young men with you. I must be plain with you. I will not suffer you to come into our settlements with such a force. My advice is that you visit the President of the United States and lay your grievances before him.

"With respect to the lands that were purchased last fall I can enter into no negotiations with you; the affair is with the President. If you wish to go and see him, I will supply you with the means.

"The person who delivers this is one of my war officers, and is a man in whom I have entire confidence; whatever he says to you, although it may not be contained in this paper, you may believe comes from me. My friend Tecumseh, the bearer is a good man and a brave warrior; I hope you will treat him well. You are

yourself a warrior, and all such should have esteem for each other."

The bearer of this speech was politely received by Tecumseh, who replied to the Governor briefly that he should visit Vincennes in a few days. Accordingly he arrived July 27, 1811, bringing with him a considerable force of Indians, which created much alarm among the inhabitants. In view of an emergency Gov. Harrison reviewed his militia—about 750 armed men—and stationed two companies and a detachment of dragoons on the borders of the town. At this interview Tecumseh held forth that he intended no war against the United States; that he would send messengers among the Indians to prevent murders and depredations on the white settlements; that the Indians, as well as the whites, who had committed murders, ought to be forgiven; that he had set the white people an example of forgiveness, which they ought to follow; that it was his wish to establish a union among all the Indian tribes; that the northern tribes were united; that he was going to visit the southern Indians, and then return to the Prophet's town. He said also that he would visit the President the next spring and settle all difficulties with him, and that he hoped no attempts would be made to make settlements on the lands which had been sold to the United States, at the treaty of Fort Wayne, because the Indians wanted to keep those grounds for hunting.

Tecumseh then, with about 20 of his followers, left for the South, to induce the tribes in that direction to join his confederacy.

By the way, a lawsuit was instituted by Gov. Harrison against a certain Wm. McIntosh, for asserting that the plaintiff had cheated the Indians out of their lands, and that by so doing he had made them enemies to the United States. The defendant was a wealthy Scotch resident of Vincennes, well educated, and a man of influence among the people opposed to Gov. Harrison's land policy. The jury rendered a verdict in favor of Harrison, assessing the damages at \$4,000. In execution of the decree of Court a large quantity of the defendant's land was sold in the absence of Gov. Harrison; but some time afterward Harrison caused about two-thirds of the land to be restored to Mr. McIntosh, and the remainder was given to some orphan children.

Harrison's first movement was to erect a new fort on the Wabash river and to break up the assemblage of hostile Indians at the Prophet's town. For this purpose he ordered Col. Boyd's regiment of infantry to move from the falls of Ohio to Vincennes. When the military expedition organized by Gov. Harrison was nearly

ready to march to the Prophet's town, several Indian chiefs arrived at Vincennes Sept. 25, 1811, and declared that the Indians would comply with the demands of the Governor and disperse; but this did not check the military proceedings. The army under command of Harrison moved from Vincennes Sept. 26, and Oct. 3, encountering no opposition from the enemy, encamped at the place where Fort Harrison was afterward built, and near where the city of Terre Haute now stands. On the night of the 11th a few hostile Indians approached the encampment and wounded one of the sentinels, which caused considerable excitement. The army was immediately drawn up in line of battle, and small detachments were sent in all directions; but the enemy could not be found. Then the Governor sent a message to Prophet's Town, requiring the Shawanees, Winnebagoes, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos at that place to return to their respective tribes; he also required the Prophet to restore all the stolen horses in his possession, or to give satisfactory proof that such persons were not there, nor had lately been, under his control. To this message the Governor received no answer, unless that answer was delivered in the battle of Tippecanoe.

The new fort on the Wabash was finished Oct. 28, and at the request of all the subordinate officers it was called "Fort Harrison," near what is now Terre Haute. This fort was garrisoned with a small number of men under Lieutenant-Colonel Miller. On the 29th the remainder of the army, consisting of 910 men, moved toward the Prophet's town; about 270 of the troops were mounted. The regular troops, 250 in number, were under the command of Col. Boyd. With this army the Governor marched to within a half mile of the Prophet's town, when a conference was opened with a distinguished chief, in high esteem with the Prophet, and he informed Harrison that the Indians were much surprised at the approach of the army, and had already dispatched a message to him by another route. Harrison replied that he would not attack them until he had satisfied himself that they would not comply with his demands; that he would continue his encampment on the Wabash, and on the following morning would have an interview with the prophet. Harrison then resumed his march, and, after some difficulty, selected a place to encamp—a spot not very desirable. It was a piece of dry oak land rising about ten feet above the marshy prairie in front toward the Indian town, and nearly twice that height above a similar prairie in the rear, through which

and near this bank ran a small stream clothed with willow and brush wood. Toward the left flank this highland widened considerably, but became gradually narrower in the opposite direction, and at the distance of 150 yards terminated in an abrupt point. The two columns of infantry occupied the front and rear of this ground, about 150 yards from each other on the left, and a little more than half that distance on the right, flank. One flank was filled by two companies of mounted riflemen, 120 men, under command of Major-General Wells, of the Kentucky militia, and one by Spencer's company of mounted riflemen, numbering 80 men. The front line was composed of one battalion of United States infantry, under command of Major Floyd, flanked on the right by two companies of militia, and on the left by one company. The rear line was composed of a battalion of United States troops, under command of Capt. Bean, acting as Major, and four companies of militia infantry under Lieutenant-Colonel Decker. The regular troops of this line joined the mounted riflemen under Gen. Wells, on the left flank, and Col. Decker's battalion formed an angle with Spencer's company on the left. Two troops of dragoons, about 60 men in all, were encamped in the rear of the left flank, and Capt. Parke's troop, which was larger than the other two, in rear of the right line. For a night attack the order of encampment was the order of battle, and each man slept opposite his post in the line. In the formation of the troops single file was adopted, in order to get as great an extension of the lines as possible.

#### BATTLE OF TIPPECANOE.

No attack was made by the enemy until about 4 o'clock on the morning of Nov. 7, just after the Governor had arisen. The attack was made on the left flank. Only a single gun was fired by the sentinels or by the guard in that direction, which made no resistance, abandoning their posts and fleeing into camp; and the first notice which the troops of that line had of the danger was the yell of the savages within a short distance of them. But the men were courageous and preserved good discipline. Such of them as were awake, or easily awakened, seized arms and took their stations; others, who were more tardy, had to contend with the enemy in the doors of their tents. The storm first fell upon Capt. Barton's company of the Fourth United States Regiment, and Capt. Geiger's company of mounted riflemen, which formed the left angle of the rear line. The fire from the Indians was exceedingly severe, and

men in these companies suffered considerably before relief could be brought to them. Some few Indians passed into the encampment near the angle, and one or two penetrated to some distance before they were killed. All the companies formed for action before they were fired on. The morning was dark and cloudy, and the fires of the Americans afforded only a partial light, which gave greater advantage to the enemy than to the troops, and they were therefore extinguished.

As soon as the Governor could mount his horse he rode to the angle which was attacked, where he found that Barton's company had suffered severely, and the left of Geiger's entirely broken. He immediately ordered Cook's and Wentworth's companies to march up to the center of the rear line, where were stationed a small company of U. S. riflemen and the companies of Bean, Snelling and Prescott. As the General rode up he found Maj. Daviess forming the dragoons in the rear of these companies, and having ascertained that the heaviest fire proceeded from some trees 15 or 20 paces in front of these companies, he directed the Major to dislodge them with a part of the dragoons; but unfortunately the Major's gallantry caused him to undertake the execution of the order with a smaller force than was required, which enabled the enemy to avoid him in front and attack his flanks. He was mortally wounded and his men driven back. Capt. Snelling, however, with his company immediately dislodged those Indians. Capt. Spencer and his 1st and 2nd Lieutenants were killed, and Capt. Warwick mortally wounded. The soldiery remained brave. Spencer had too much ground originally, and Harrison re-enforced him with a company of riflemen which had been driven from their position on the left flank.

Gen. Harrison's aim was to keep the lines entire, to prevent the enemy from breaking into the camp until daylight, which would enable him to make a general and effectual charge. With this view he had re-enforced every part of the line that had suffered much, and with the approach of morning he withdrew several companies from the front and rear lines and re-enforced the right and left flanks, foreseeing that at these points the enemy would make their last effort. Maj. Wells, who had commanded the left flank, charged upon the enemy and drove them at the point of the bayonet into the marsh, where they could not be followed. Meanwhile Capt. Cook and Lieut. Larrabee marched their companies to the right flank and formed under fire of the enemy, and being there joined



by the riflemen of that flank, charged upon the enemy, killing a number and putting the rest to a precipitate flight.

Thus ended the famous battle of Tippecanoe, victoriously to the whites and honorably to Gen. Harrison.

In this battle Mr. Harrison had about 700 efficient men, while the Indians had probably more than that. The loss of the Americans was 37 killed and 25 mortally wounded, and 126 wounded; the Indians lost 38 killed on the field of battle, and the number of the wounded was never known. Among the whites killed were Daviess, Spencer, Owen, Warwick, Randolph, Bean and White. Standing on an eminence near by, the Prophet encouraged his warriors to battle by singing a favorite war-song. He told them that they would gain an easy victory, and that the bullets of their enemies would be made harmless by the Great Spirit. Being informed during the engagement that some of the Indians were killed, he said that his warriors must fight on and they would soon be victorious. Immediately after their defeat the surviving Indians lost faith in their great (?) Prophet, returned to their respective tribes, and thus the confederacy was destroyed. The Prophet, with a very few followers, then took up his residence among a small band of Wyandots encamped on Wild-Cat creek. His famous town, with all its possessions, was destroyed the next day, Nov. 8.

On the 18th the American army returned to Vincennes, where most of the troops were discharged. The Territorial Legislature, being in session, adopted resolutions complimentary to Gov. Harrison and the officers and men under him, and made preparations for a reception and celebration.

Capt. Logan, the eloquent Shawanee chief who assisted our forces so materially, died in the latter part of November, 1812, from the effects of a wound received in a skirmish with a reconnoitering party of hostile Indians accompanied by a white man in the British service, Nov. 22. In that skirmish the white man was killed, and Winamac, a Pottawatomie chief of some distinction, fell by the rifle of Logan. The latter was mortally wounded, when he retreated with two warriors of his tribe, Capt. Johnny and Bright-Horn, to the camp of Gen. Winchester, where he soon afterward died. He was buried with the honors of war.

## WAR OF 1812 WITH GREAT BRITAIN.

The victory recently gained by the Americans at the battle of Tippecanoe insured perfect peace for a time, but only a short time as the more extensive schemes of the British had so far ripened as to compel the United States again to declare war against them. Tecumseh had fled to Malden, Canada, where, counseled by the English, he continued to excite the tribes against the Americans. As soon as this war with Great Britain was declared (June 18, 1812), the Indians, as was expected, commenced again to commit depredations. During the summer of 1812 several points along the Lake Region succumbed to the British, as Detroit, under Gen. Hull, Fort Dearborn (now Chicago), commanded by Capt. Heald under Gen. Hull, the post at Mackinac, etc.

In the early part of September, 1812, parties of hostile Indians began to assemble in considerable numbers in the vicinity of Forts Wayne and Harrison, with a view to reducing them. Capt. Rhea, at this time, had command of Fort Wayne, but his drinking propensities rather disqualified him for emergencies. For two weeks the fort was in great jeopardy. An express had been sent to Gen. Harrison for reinforcements, but many days passed without any tidings of expected assistance. At length, one day, Maj. Wm. Oliver and four friendly Indians arrived at the fort on horseback. One of the Indians was the celebrated Logan. They had come in defiance of "500 Indians," had "broken their ranks" and reached the fort in safety. Oliver reported that Harrison was aware of the situation and was raising men for a re-enforcement. Ohio was also raising volunteers; 800 were then assembled at St. Mary's, Ohio, 60 miles south of Fort Wayne, and would march to the relief of the fort in three or four days, or as soon as they were joined by reinforcements from Kentucky.

Oliver prepared a letter, announcing to Gen. Harrison his safe arrival at the besieged fort, and giving an account of its beleaguered situation, which he dispatched by his friendly Shawanees, while he concluded to take his chances at the fort. Brave Logan and his companions started with the message, but had scarcely left the fort when they were discovered and pursued by the hostile Indians, yet passing the Indian lines in safety, they were soon out of reach. The Indians now began a furious attack upon the fort; but the little garrison, with Oliver to cheer them on, bravely met the assault, repelling the attack day after day, until the army approached to their relief. During this siege the commanding officer, whose habits of

401

intemperance rendered him unfit for the command, was confined in the "black hole," while the junior officer assumed charge. This course was approved by the General, on his arrival, but Capt. Rhea received very little censure, probably on account of his valuable services in the Revolutionary war.

Sept. 6, 1812, Harrison moved forward with his army to the relief of Fort Wayne; the next day he reached a point within three miles of St. Mary's river; the next day he reached the river and was joined at evening by 200 mounted volunteers, under Col. Richard M. Johnson; the next day at "Shane's Crossing" on the St. Mary's they were joined by 800 men from Ohio, under Cols. Adams and Hawkins. At this place Chief Logan and four other Indians offered their services as spies to Gen. Harrison, and were accepted. Logan was immediately disguised and sent forward. Passing through the lines of the hostile Indians, he ascertained their number to be about 1,500, and entering the fort, he encouraged the soldiers to hold out, as relief was at hand. Gen. Harrison's force at this time was about 3,500.

After an early breakfast Friday morning they were under marching orders; it had rained and the guns were damp; they were discharged and reloaded; but that day only one Indian was encountered; preparations were made at night for an expected attack by the Indians, but no attack came; the next day, Sept. 10, they expected to fight their way to Fort Wayne, but in that they were happily disappointed; and "At the first grey of the morning," as Bryce eloquently observes, "the distant halloos of the disappointed savages revealed to the anxious inmates of the fort the glorious news of the approach of the army. Great clouds of dust could be seen from the fort, rolling up in the distance, as the valiant soldiery under Gen. Harrison moved forward to the rescue of the garrison and the brave boys of Kentucky and Ohio."

This siege of Fort Wayne of course occasioned great loss to the few settlers who had gathered around the fort. At the time of its commencement quite a little village had clustered around the military works, but during the siege most of their improvements and crops were destroyed by the savages. Every building out of the reach of the guns of the fort was leveled to the ground, and thus the infant settlement was destroyed.

During this siege the garrison lost but three men, while the Indians lost 25. Gen. Harrison had all the Indian villages for 25 miles around destroyed. Fort Wayne was nothing but a military post until about 1819.

Simultaneously with the attack on Fort Wayne the Indians also besieged Fort Harrison, which was commanded by Zachary Taylor. The Indians commenced firing upon the fort about 11 o'clock one night, when the garrison was in a rather poor plight for receiving them. The enemy succeeded in firing one of the block-houses, which contained whisky, and the whites had great difficulty in preventing the burning of all the barracks. The word "fire" seemed to have thrown all the men into confusion; soldiers' and citizens' wives, who had taken shelter within the fort, were crying; Indians were yelling; many of the garrison were sick and unable to be on duty; the men despaired and gave themselves up as lost; two of the strongest and apparently most reliable men jumped the pickets in the very midst of the emergency, etc., so that Capt. Taylor was at his wit's end what to do; but he gave directions as to the many details, rallied the men by a new scheme, and after about seven hours succeeded in saving themselves. The Indians drove up the horses belonging to the citizens, and as they could not catch them very readily, shot the whole of them in the sight of their owners, and also killed a number of the hogs belonging to the whites. They drove off all of the cattle, 65 in number, as well as the public oxen.

Among many other depredations committed by the savages during this period, was the massacre of the Pigeon Roost settlement, consisting of one man, five women and 16 children; a few escaped. An unsuccessful effort was made to capture these Indians, but when the news of this massacre and the attack on Fort Harrison reached Vincennes, about 1,200 men, under the command of Col. Wm. Russell, of the 7th U. S. Infantry, marched forth for the relief of the fort and to punish the Indians. On reaching the fort the Indians had retired from the vicinity; but on the 15th of September a small detachment composed of 11 men, under Lieut. Richardson, and acting as escort of provisions sent from Vincennes to Fort Harrison, was attacked by a party of Indians within the present limits of Sullivan county. It was reported that seven of these men were killed and one wounded. The provisions of course fell into the hands of the Indians.

#### EXPEDITIONS AGAINST THE INDIANS.

By the middle of August, through the disgraceful surrender of Gen. Hull, at Detroit, and the evacuation of Fort Dearborn and massacre of its garrison, the British and Indians were in possession of the whole Northwest. The savages, emboldened by their suc-

cesses, penetrated deeper into the settlements, committing great depredations. The activity and success of the enemy aroused the people to a realization of the great danger their homes and families were in. Gov. Edwards collected a force of 350 men at Camp Russell, and Capt. Russell came from Vincennes with about 50 more. Being officered and equipped, they proceeded about the middle of October on horseback, carrying with them 20 day's rations, to Peoria. Capt. Craig was sent with two boats up the Illinois, with provisions and tools to build a fort. The little army proceeded to Peoria Lake, where was located a Pottawatomie village. They arrived late at night, within a few miles of the village, without their presence being known to the Indians. Four men were sent out that night to reconnoiter the position of the village. The four brave men who volunteered for this perilous service were Thomas Carlin (afterward Governor), and Robert, Stephen and Davis White-side. They proceeded to the village, and explored it and the approaches to it thoroughly, without starting an Indian or provoking the bark of a dog. The low lands between the Indian village and the troops were covered with a rank growth of tall grass, so high and dense as to readily conceal an Indian on horseback, until within a few feet of him. The ground had become still more yielding by recent rains, rendering it almost impassable by mounted men. To prevent detection the soldiers had camped without lighting the usual camp-fires. The men lay down in their cold and cheerless camp, with many misgivings. They well remembered how the skulking savages fell upon Harrison's men at Tippecanoe during the night. To add to their fears, a gun in the hands of a soldier was carelessly discharged, raising great consternation in the camp.

Through a dense fog which prevailed the following morning, the army took up its line of march for the Indian town, Capt. Judy with his corps of spies in advance. In the tall grass they came up with an Indian and his squaw, both mounted. The Indian wanted to surrender, but Judy observed that he "did not leave home to take prisoners," and instantly shot one of them. With the blood streaming from his mouth and nose, and in his agony "singing the death song," the dying Indian raised his gun, shot and mortally wounded a Mr. Wright, and in a few minutes expired! Many guns were immediately discharged at the other Indian, not then known to be a squaw, all of which missed her. Badly scared, and her husband killed by her side, the agonizing wails of the squaw were heart-rending. She was taken prisoner, and afterward restored to her nation.

On nearing the town a general charge was made, the Indians fleeing to the interior wilderness. Some of their warriors made a stand, when a sharp engagement occurred, but the Indians were routed. In their flight they left behind all their winter's store of provisions, which was taken, and their town burned. Some Indian children were found who had been left in the hurried flight, also some disabled adults, one of whom was in a starving condition, and with a voracious appetite partook of the bread given him. He is said to have been killed by a cowardly trooper straggling behind, after the main army had resumed its retrograde march, who wanted to be able to boast that he had killed an Indian.

September 19, 1812, Gen. Harrison was put in command of the Northwestern army, then estimated at 10,000 men, with these orders: "Having provided for the protection of the western frontier, you will retake Detroit; and, with a view to the conquest of upper Canada, you will penetrate that country as far as the force under your command will in your judgment justify."

Although surrounded by many difficulties, the General began immediately to execute these instructions. In calling for volunteers from Kentucky, however, more men offered than could be received. At this time there were about 2,000 mounted volunteers at Vincennes, under the command of Gen. Samuel Hopkins, of the Revolutionary war, who was under instructions to operate against the enemy along the Wabash and Illinois rivers. Accordingly, early in October, Gen. Hopkins moved from Vincennes towards the Kickapoo villages in the Illinois territory, with about 2,000 troops; but after four or five days' march the men and officers raised a mutiny which gradually succeeded in carrying all back to Vincennes. The cause of their discontent is not apparent.

About the same time Col. Russell, with two small companies of U. S. rangers, commanded by Capts. Perry and Modrell, marched from the neighborhood of Vincennes to unite with a small force of mounted militia under the command of Gov. Edwards, of Illinois, and afterward to march with the united troops from Cahokia toward Lake Peoria, for the purpose of co-operating with Gen. Hopkins against the Indian towns in that vicinity; but not finding the latter on the ground, was compelled to retire.

Immediately after the discharge of the mutinous volunteers, Gen. Hopkins began to organize another force, mainly of infantry, to reduce the Indians up the Wabash as far as the Prophet's town. These troops consisted of three regiments of Kentucky militia,

commanded by Cols. Barbour, Miller and Wilcox; a small company of regulars commanded by Capt. Zachary Taylor; a company of rangers commanded by Capt. Beckes; and a company of scouts or spies under the command of Capt. Washburn. The main body of this army arrived at Fort Harrison Nov. 5; on the 11th it proceeded up the east side of the Wabash into the heart of the Indian country, but found the villages generally deserted. Winter setting in severely, and the troops poorly clad, they had to return to Vincennes as rapidly as possible. With one exception the men behaved nobly, and did much damage to the enemy. That exception was the precipitate chase after an Indian by a detachment of men somewhat in liquor, until they found themselves surrounded by an overwhelming force of the enemy, and they had to retreat in disorder.

At the close of this campaign Gen. Hopkins resigned his command.

In the fall of 1812 Gen. Harrison assigned to Lieut. Col. John B. Campbell, of the 19th U. S. Inf., the duty of destroying the Miami villages on the Mississinewa river, with a detachment of about 600 men. Nov. 25, Lieut. Col. Campbell marched from Franklinton, according to orders, toward the scene of action, cautiously avoiding falling in with the Delawares, who had been ordered by Gen. Harrison to retire to the Shawanee establishment on the Auglaize river, and arriving on the Mississinewa Dec. 17, when they discovered an Indian town inhabited by Delawares and Miamis. This and three other villages were destroyed. Soon after this, the supplies growing short and the troops in a suffering condition, Campbell began to consider the propriety of returning to Ohio; but just as he was calling together his officers early one morning to deliberate on the proposition, an army of Indians rushed upon them with fury. The engagement lasted an hour, with a loss of eight killed and 42 wounded, besides about 150 horses killed. The whites, however, succeeded in defending themselves and taking a number of Indians prisoners, who proved to be Munsies, of Silver Heel's band. Campbell, hearing that a large force of Indians were assembled at Mississinewa village, under Tecumseh, determined to return to Greenville. The privations of his troops and the severity of the cold compelled him to send to that place for re-enforcements and supplies. Seventeen of the men had to be carried on litters. They were met by the re-enforcement about 40 miles from Greenville.

Lieut. Col. Campbell sent two messages to the Delawares, who lived on White river and who had been previously directed and requested to abandon their towns on that river and remove into Ohio. In these messages he expressed his regret at unfortunately killing some of their men, and urged them to move to the Shawanee settlement on the Auglaize river. He assured them that their people, in his power, would be compensated by the Government for their losses, if not found to be hostile; and the friends of those killed satisfied by presents, if such satisfaction would be received. This advice was heeded by the main body of the Delawares and a few Miamis. The Shawanee Prophet, and some of the principal chiefs of the Miamis, retired from the country of the Wabash, and, with their destitute and suffering bands, moved to Detroit, where they were received as the friends and allies of Great Britain.

On the approach of Gen. Harrison with his army in September, 1813, the British evacuated Detroit, and the Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies, Miamis and Kickapoos sued for peace with the United States, which was granted temporarily by Brig. Gen. McArthur, on condition of their becoming allies of the United States in case of war.

In June, 1813, an expedition composed of 137 men, under command of Col. Joseph Bartholomew, moved from Valonia toward the Delaware towns on the west fork of White river, to surprise and punish some hostile Indians who were supposed to be lurking about those villages. Most of these places they found deserted; some of them burnt. They had been but temporarily occupied for the purpose of collecting and carrying away corn. Col. Bartholomew's forces succeeded in killing one or two Indians and destroying considerable corn, and they returned to Valonia on the 21st of this month.

July 1, 1813, Col. William Russell, of the 7th U. S., organized a force of 573 effective men at Valonia and marched to the Indian villages about the mouth of the Mississinewa. His experience was much like that of Col. Bartholomew, who had just preceded him. He had rainy weather, suffered many losses, found the villages deserted, destroyed stores of corn, etc. The Colonel reported that he went to every place where he expected to find the enemy, but they nearly always seemed to have fled the country. The march from Valonia to the mouth of the Mississinewa and return was about 250 miles.

Several smaller expeditions helped to "checker" the surrounding



country, and find that the Indians were very careful to keep themselves out of sight, and thus closed this series of campaigns.

#### CLOSE OF THE WAR.

The war with England closed on the 24th of December, 1814, when a treaty of peace was signed at Ghent. The 9th article of the treaty required the United States to put an end to hostilities with all tribes or nations of Indians with whom they had been at war; to restore to such tribes or nations respectively all the rights and possessions to which they were entitled in 1811, before the war, on condition that such Indians should agree to desist from all hostilities against the United States. But in February, just before the treaty was sanctioned by our Government, there were signs of Indians accumulating arms and ammunition, and a cautionary order was therefore issued to have all the white forces in readiness for an attack by the Indians; but the attack was not made. During the ensuing summer and fall the United States Government acquainted the Indians with the provisions of the treaty, and entered into subordinate treaties of peace with the principal tribes.

Just before the treaty of Spring Wells (near Detroit) was signed, the Shawanee Prophet retired to Canada, but declaring his resolution to abide by any treaty which the chiefs might sign. Some time afterward he returned to the Shawanee settlement in Ohio, and lastly to the west of the Mississippi, where he died, in 1834. The British Government allowed him a pension from 1813 until his death. His brother Tecumseh was killed at the battle of the Thames, Oct. 5, 1813, by a Mr. Wheatty, as we are positively informed by Mr. A. J. James, now a resident of La Harpe township, Hancock county, Ill., whose father-in-law, John Pigman, of Co-shocton county, Ohio, was an eye witness. Gen. Johnson has generally had the credit of killing Tecumseh.



**TECUMSEH.**



## TECUMSEH.

If one should inquire who has been the greatest Indian, the most noted, the "principal Indian" in North America since its discovery by Columbus, we would be obliged to answer, Tecumseh. For all those qualities which elevate a man far above his race; for talent, tact, skill and bravery as a warrior; for high-minded, honorable and chivalrous bearing as a man; in a word, for all those elements of greatness which place him a long way above his fellows in savage life, the name and fame of Tecumseh will go down to posterity in the West as one of the most celebrated of the aborigines of this continent,—as one who had no equal among the tribes that dwelt in the country drained by the Mississippi. Born to command himself, he used all the appliances that would stimulate the courage and nerve the valor of his followers. Always in the front rank of battle, his followers blindly followed his lead, and as his war-cry rang clear above the din and noise of the battle-field, the Shawnee warriors, as they rushed on to victory or the grave, rallied around him, foemen worthy of the steel of the most gallant commander that ever entered the lists in defense of his altar or his home.

The tribe to which Tecumseh, or Tecumtha, as some write it, belonged, was the Shawnee, or Shawanee. The tradition of the nation held that they originally came from the Gulf of Mexico; that they wended their way up the Mississippi and the Ohio, and settled at or near the present site of Shawneetown, Ill., whence they removed to the upper Wabash. In the latter place, at any rate, they were found early in the 18th century, and were known as the "bravest of the brave." This tribe has uniformly been the bitter enemy of the white man, and in every contest with our people has exhibited a degree of skill and strategy that should characterize the most dangerous foe.

Tecumseh's notoriety and that of his brother, the Prophet, mutually served to establish and strengthen each other. While the Prophet had unlimited power, spiritual and temporal, he distributed his greatness in all the departments of Indian life with a kind of fanaticism that magnetically aroused the religious and superstitious passions, not only of his own followers, but also of all the tribes in

this part of the country; but Tecumseh concentrated his greatness upon the more practical and business affairs of military conquest. It is doubted whether he was really a sincere believer in the pretensions of his fanatic brother; if he did not believe in the pretentious feature of them he had the shrewdness to keep his unbelief to himself, knowing that religious fanaticism was one of the strongest impulses to reckless bravery.

During his sojourn in the Northwestern Territory, it was Tecumseh's uppermost desire of life to confederate all the Indian tribes of the country together against the whites, to maintain their choice hunting-grounds. All his public policy converged toward this single end. In his vast scheme he comprised even all the Indians in the Gulf country,—all in America west of the Alleghany mountains. He held, as a subordinate principle, that the Great Spirit had given the Indian race all these hunting-grounds to keep in common, and that no Indian or tribe could cede any portion of the land to the whites without the consent of all the tribes. Hence, in all his councils with the whites he ever maintained that the treaties were null and void.

When he met Harrison at Vincennes in council the last time, and, as he was invited by that General to take a seat with him on the platform, he hesitated; Harrison insisted, saying that it was the "wish of their Great Father, the President of the United States, that he should do so." The chief paused a moment, raised his tall and commanding form to its greatest height, surveyed the troops and crowd around him, fixed his keen eyes upon Gov. Harrison, and then turning them to the sky above, and pointing toward heaven with his sinewy arm in a manner indicative of supreme contempt for the paternity assigned him, said in clarion tones: "My father! The sun is my father, the earth is my mother, and on her bosom I will recline." He then stretched himself, with his warriors, on the green sward. The effect was electrical, and for some moments there was perfect silence.

The Governor, then, through an interpreter, told him that he understood he had some complaints to make and redress to ask, etc., and that he wished to investigate the matter and make restitution wherever it might be decided it should be done. As soon as the Governor was through with this introductory speech, the stately warrior arose, tall, athletic, manly, dignified and graceful, and with a voice at first low, but distinct and musical, commenced a reply. As he warmed up with his subject his clear tones might be heard,

as if "trumpet-tongued," to the utmost limits of the assembly. The most perfect silence prevailed, except when his warriors gave their guttural assent to some eloquent recital of the red man's wrong and the white man's injustice. Tecumseh recited the wrongs which his race had suffered from the time of the massacre of the Moravian Indians to the present; said he did not know how he could ever again be the friend of the white man; that the Great Spirit had given to the Indian all the land from the Miami to the Mississippi, and from the lakes to the Ohio, as a common property to all the tribes in these borders, and that the land could not and should not be sold without the consent of all; that all the tribes on the continent formed but one nation; that if the United States would not give up the lands they had bought of the Miamis and the other tribes, those united with him were determined to annihilate those tribes; that they were determined to have no more chiefs, but in future to be governed by their warriors; that unless the whites ceased their encroachments upon Indian lands, the fate of the Indians was sealed; they had been driven from the banks of the Delaware across the Alleghanies, and their possessions on the Wabash and the Illinois were now to be taken from them; that in a few years they would not have ground enough to bury their warriors on this side of the "Father of Waters;" that all would perish, all their possessions taken from them by fraud or force, unless they stopped the progress of the white man westward; that it must be a war of races in which one or the other must perish; that their tribes had been driven toward the setting sun like a galloping horse (ne-kat a-kush-e ka-top-o-lin-to).

The Shawnee language, in which this most eminent Indian statesman spoke, excelled all other aboriginal tongues in its musical articulation; and the effect of Tecumseh's oratory on this occasion can be more easily imagined than described. Gov. Harrison, although as brave a soldier and General as any American, was overcome by this speech. He well knew Tecumseh's power and influence among all the tribes, knew his bravery, courage and determination, and knew that he meant what he said. When Tecumseh was done speaking there was a stillness throughout the assembly which was really painful; not a whisper was heard, and all eyes were turned from the speaker toward Gov. Harrison, who after a few moments came to himself, and recollecting many of the absurd statements of the great Indian orator, began a reply which was more logical, if not so eloquent. The Shawnees were attentive un-

til Harrison's interpreter began to translate his speech to the *Miamis* and *Pottawatomies*, when Tecumseh and his warriors sprang to their feet, brandishing their war-clubs and tomahawks. "Tell him," said Tecumseh, addressing the interpreter in Shawnee, "he lies." The interpreter undertook to convey this message to the Governor in smoother language, but Tecumseh noticed the effort and remonstrated, "No, no; tell him he lies." The warriors began to grow more excited, when Secretary Gibson ordered the American troops in arms to advance. This allayed the rising storm, and as soon as Tecumseh's "He lies" was literally interpreted to the Governor, the latter told Tecumseh through the interpreter to tell Tecumseh he would hold no further council with him.

Thus the assembly was broken up, and one can hardly imagine a more exciting scene. It would constitute the finest subject for a historical painting to adorn the rotunda of the capitol. The next day Tecumseh requested another interview with the Governor, which was granted on condition that he should make an apology to the Governor for his language the day before. This he made through the interpreter. Measures for defense and protection were taken, however, lest there should be another outbreak. Two companies of militia were ordered from the country, and the one in town added to them, while the Governor and his friends went into council fully armed and prepared for any contingency. On this occasion the conduct of Tecumseh was entirely different from that of the day before. Firm and intrepid, showing not the slightest fear or alarm, surrounded with a military force four times his own, he preserved the utmost composure and equanimity. No one would have supposed that he could have been the principal actor in the thrilling scene of the previous day. He claimed that half the Americans were in sympathy with him. He also said that whites had informed him that Gov. Harrison had purchased land from the Indians without any authority from the Government; that he, Harrison, had but two years more to remain in office, and that if he, Tecumseh, could prevail upon the Indians who sold the lands not to receive their annuities for that time, and the present Governor displaced by a good man as his successor, the latter would restore to the Indians all the lands purchased from them.

The Wyandots, Kickapoos, Pottawatomies, Ottawas and the Winnebagoes, through their respective spokesmen, declared their adherence to the great Shawnee warrior and statesman. Gov. Harrison then told them that he would send Tecumseh's speech to the Presi-

dent of the United States and return the answer to the Indians as soon as it was received. Tecumseh then declared that he and his allies were determined that the old boundary line should continue; and that if the whites crossed it, it would be at their peril. Gov. Harrison replied that he would be equally plain with him and state that the President would never allow that the lands on the Wabash were the property of any other tribes than those who had occupied them since the white people first came to America; and as the title to the lands lately purchased was derived from those tribes by a fair purchase, he might rest assured that the right of the United States would be supported by the sword. "So be it," was the stern and haughty reply of the Shawnee chieftan, as he and his braves took leave of the Governor and wended their way in Indian file to their camping ground.

Thus ended the last conference on earth between the chivalrous Tecumseh and the hero of the battle of Tippecanoe. The bones of the first lie bleaching on the battle-field of the Thames, and those of the last in a mausoleum on the banks of the Ohio; each struggled for the mastery of his race, and each no doubt was equally honest and patriotic in his purposes. The weak yielded to the strong, the defenseless to the powerful, and the hunting-ground of the Shawnee is all occupied by his enemy.

Tecumseh, with four of his braves, immediately embarked in a birch canoe, descended the Wabash, and went on to the South to unite the tribes of that country in a general system of self-defense against the encroachment of the whites. His emblem was a disjointed snake, with the motto, "Join or die!" In union alone was strength.

Before Tecumseh left the Prophet's town at the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, on his excursion to the South, he had a definite understanding with his brother and the chieftains of the other tribes in the Wabash country, that they should preserve perfect peace with the whites until his arrangements were completed for a confederacy of the tribes on both sides of the Ohio and on the Mississippi river; but it seems that while he was in the South engaged in his work of uniting the tribes of that country some of the Northern tribes showed signs of fight and precipitated Harrison into that campaign which ended in the battle of Tippecanoe and the total route of the Indians. Tecumseh, on his return from the South, learning what had happened, was overcome with chagrin, disappointment and anger, and accused his brother of duplicity and coward-



ice; indeed, it is said that he never forgave him to the day of his death. A short time afterward, on the breaking out of the war of Great Britain, he joined Proctor, at Malden, with a party of his warriors, and finally suffered the fate mentioned on page 108.

### CIVIL MATTERS 1812--'5.

Owing to the absence of Gov. Harrison on military duty, John Gibson, the Secretary of the Territory, acted in the administration of civil affairs. In his message to the Legislature convening on the 1st of February, 1813, he said, substantially:

"Did I possess the abilities of Cicero or Demosthenes, I could not portray in more glowing colors our foreign and domestic political situation than it is already experienced within our own breasts. The United States have been compelled, by frequent acts of injustice, to declare war against England. For a detail of the causes of this war I would refer to the message of President Madison; it does honor to his head and heart. Although not an admirer of war, I am glad to see our little but inimitable navy riding triumphant on the seas, but chagrined to find that our armies by land are so little successful. The spirit of '76 appears to have fled from our continent, or, if not fled, is at least asleep, for it appears not to pervade our armies generally. At your last assemblage our political horizon seemed clear, and our infant Territory bid fair for rapid and rising grandeur; but, alas, the scene has changed; and whether this change, as respects our Territory, has been owing to an over anxiety in us to extend our dominions, or to a wish for retaliation by our foes, or to a foreign influence, I shall not say. The Indians, our former neighbors and friends, have become our most inveterate foes. Our former frontiers are now our wilds, and our inner settlements have become frontiers. Some of our best citizens, and old men worn down with age, and helpless women and innocent babes, have fallen victims to savage cruelty. I have done my duty as well as I can, and hope that the interposition of Providence will protect us."

The many complaints made about the Territorial Government Mr. Gibson said, were caused more by default of officers than of the law. Said he: "It is an old and, I believe, correct adage, that 'good officers make good soldiers.' This evil having taken root, I do not know how it can be eradicated; but it may be remedied. In place of men searching after and accepting commissions before they

are even tolerably qualified, thereby subjecting themselves to ridicule and their country to ruin, barely for the name of the thing, I think may be remedied by a previous examination."

During this session of the Legislature the seat of the Territorial Government was declared to be at Corydon, and immediately acting Governor Gibson prorogued the Legislature to meet at that place, the first Monday of December, 1813. During this year the Territory was almost defenseless; Indian outrages were of common occurrence, but no general outbreak was made. The militia-men were armed with rifles and long knives, and many of the rangers carried tomahawks.

In 1813 Thomas Posey, who was at that time a Senator in Congress from Tennessee, and who had been officer of the army of the Revolution, was appointed Governor of Indiana Territory, to succeed Gen. Harrison. He arrived in Vincennes and entered upon the discharge of his duties May 25, 1813. During this year several expeditions against the Indian settlements were set on foot.

In his first message to the Legislature the following December, at Corydon, Gov. Posey said: "The present crisis is awful, and big with great events. Our land and nation is involved in the common calamity of war; but we are under the protecting care of the beneficent Being, who has on a former occasion brought us safely through an arduous struggle and placed us on a foundation of independence, freedom and happiness. He will not suffer to be taken from us what He, in His great wisdom has thought proper to confer and bless us with, if we make a wise and virtuous use of His good gifts. \* \* \* Although our affairs, at the commencement of the war, wore a gloomy aspect, they have brightened, and promise a certainty of success, if properly directed and conducted, of which I have no doubt, as the President and heads of departments of the general Government are men of undoubted patriotism, talents and experience, and who have grown old in the service of their country. \* \* \* It must be obvious to every thinking man that we were forced into the war. Every measure consistent with honor, both before and since the declaration of war, has tried to be on amicable terms with our enemy. \* \* \* You who reside in various parts of the Territory have it in your power to understand what will tend to its local and general advantage. The judiciary system would require a revisal and amendment. The militia law is very defective and requires your immediate attention. It is necessary to have

good roads and highways in as many directions through the Territory as the circumstances and situation of the inhabitants will admit; it would contribute very much to promote the settlement and improvement of the Territory. Attention to education is highly necessary. There is an appropriation made by Congress, in lands, for the purpose of establishing public schools. It comes now within your province to carry into operation the design of the appropriation."

This Legislature passed several very necessary laws for the welfare of the settlements, and the following year, as Gen. Harrison was generally successful in his military campaigns in the Northwest, the settlements in Indiana began to increase and improve. The fear of danger from Indians had in a great measure subsided, and the tide of immigration began again to flow. In January, 1814, about a thousand Miamis assembled at Fort Wayne for the purpose of obtaining food to prevent starvation. They met with ample hospitality, and their example was speedily followed by others. These, with other acts of kindness, won the lasting friendship of the Indians, many of whom had fought in the interests of Great Britain. General treaties between the United States and the Northwestern tribes were subsequently concluded, and the way was fully opened for the improvement and settlement of the lands.

#### POPULATION IN 1815.

The population of the Territory of Indiana, as given in the official returns to the Legislature of 1815, was as follows, by counties:

COUNTIES.	White males of 21 and over.	TOTAL.
Wayne.....	1,225.....	6,407
Franklin.....	1,430.....	7,370
Dearborn.....	902.....	4,424
Switzerland.....	377.....	1,832
Jefferson.....	874.....	4,270
Clark.....	1,387.....	7,150
Washington.....	1,420.....	7,317
Harrison.....	1,056.....	6,975
Knox.....	1,391.....	8,068
Gibson.....	1,100.....	5,330
Posey.....	320.....	1,619
Warrick.....	280.....	1,415
Perry.....	350.....	1,720
Grand Totals.....	12,112.....	63,897

#### GENERAL VIEW.

The well-known ordinance of 1787 conferred many "rights and privileges" upon the inhabitants of the Northwestern Territory, and

consequently upon the people of Indiana Territory, but after all it came far short of conferring as many privileges as are enjoyed at the present day by our Territories. They did not have a full form of Republican government. A freehold estate in 500 acres of land was one of the necessary qualifications of each member of the legislative council of the Territory; every member of the Territorial House of Representatives was required to hold, in his own right, 200 acres of land; and the privilege of voting for members of the House of Representatives was restricted to those inhabitants who, in addition to other qualifications, owned severally at least 50 acres of land. The Governor of the the Territory was invested with the power of appointing officers of the Territorial militia, Judges of the inferior Courts, Clerks of the Courts, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, Coroners, County Treasurers and County Surveyors. He was also authorized to divide the Territory into districts; to apportion among the several counties the members of the House of Representatives; to prevent the passage of any Territorial law; and to convene and dissolve the General Assembly whenever he thought best. None of the Governors, however, ever exercised these extraordinary powers arbitrarily. Nevertheless, the people were constantly agitating the question of extending the right of suffrage. Five years after the organization of the Territory, the Legislative Council, in reply to the Governor's Message, said: "Although we are not as completely independent in our legislative capacity as we would wish to be, yet we are sensible that we must wait with patience for that period of time when our population will burst the trammels of a Territorial government, and we shall assume the character more consonant to Republicanism. \* \* \* The confidence which our fellow citizens have uniformly had in your administration has been such that they have hitherto had no reason to be jealous of the unlimited power which you possess over our legislative proceedings. We, however, cannot help regretting that such powers have been lodged in the hands of any one, especially when it is recollected to what dangerous lengths the exercise of those powers may be extended."

After repeated petitions the people of Indiana were empowered by Congress to elect the members of the Legislative Council by popular vote. This act was passed in 1809, and defined what was known as the property qualification of voters. These qualifications were abolished by Congress in 1811, which extended the right of voting for members of the General Assembly and for a Territorial delegate

to Congress to every free white male person who had attained the age of twenty-one years, and who, having paid a county or Territorial tax, was a resident of the Territory and had resided in it for a year. In 1814 the voting qualification in Indiana was defined by Congress, "to every free white male person having a freehold in the Territory, and being a resident of the same." The House of Representatives was authorized by Congress to lay off the Territory into five districts, in each of which the qualified voters were empowered to elect a member of the Legislative Council. The division was made, one to two counties in each district.

At the session in August, 1814, the Territory was also divided into three judicial circuits, and provisions were made for holding courts in the same. The Governor was empowered to appoint a presiding Judge in each circuit, and two Associate Judges of the circuit court in each county. Their compensation was fixed at \$700 per annum.

The same year the General Assembly granted charters to two banking institutions, the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Madison and the Bank of Vincennes. The first was authorized to raise a capital of \$750,000, and the other \$500,000. On the organization of the State these banks were merged into the State Bank and its branches.

Here we close the history of the Territory of Indiana.



## ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE.

The last regular session of the Territorial Legislature was held at Corydon, convening in December, 1815. The message of Governor Posey congratulated the people of the Territory upon the general success of the settlements and the great increase of immigration, recommended light taxes and a careful attention to the promotion of education and the improvement of the State roads and highways. He also recommended a revision of the territorial laws and an amendment of the militia system. Several laws were passed preparatory to a State Government, and December 14, 1815, a memorial to Congress was adopted praying for the authority to adopt a constitution and State Government. Mr. Jennings, the Territorial delegate, laid this memorial before Congress on the 28th, and April 19, 1816, the President approved the bill creating the State of Indiana. Accordingly, May 30 following, a general election was held for a constitutional convention, which met at Corydon June 10 to 29, Johathan Jennings presiding and Wm. Hendricks acting as Secretary.

"The convention that formed the first constitution of the State of Indiana was composed mainly of clear-minded, unpretending men of common sense, whose patriotism was unquestionable and whose morals were fair. Their familiarity with the theories of the Declaration of American Independence, their Territorial experience under the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, and their knowledge of the principles of the constitution of the United States were sufficient, when combined, to lighten materially their labors in the great work of forming a constitution for a new State. With such landmarks in view, the labors of similar conventions in other States and Territories have been rendered comparatively light. In the clearness and conciseness of its style, in the comprehensive and just provisions which it made for the maintainance of civil and religious liberty, in its mandates, which were designed to protect the rights of the people collectively and individually, and to provide for the public welfare, the constitution that was formed for Indiana in 1816 was not inferior to any of the State constitutions which were in existence at that time."—*Dillon's History of Indiana.*

The first State election took place on the first Monday of August, 1816, and Jonathan Jennings was elected Governor, and Christopher Harrison, Lieut. Governor. Wm. Hendricks was elected to represent the new State in the House of Representatives of the United States.

The first General Assembly elected under the new constitution began its session at Corydon, Nov. 4, 1816. John Paul was called to the chair of the Senate pro tem., and Isaac Blackford was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Among other things in the new Governor's message were the following remarks: "The result of your deliberation will be considered as indicative of its future character as well as of the future happiness and prosperity of its citizens. In the commencement of the State government the shackles of the colonial should be forgotten in our exertions to prove, by happy experience, that a uniform adherence to the first principles of our Government and a virtuous exercise of its powers will best secure efficiency to its measures and stability to its character. Without a frequent recurrence to those principles, the administration of the Government will imperceptibly become more and more arduous, until the simplicity of our Republican institutions may eventually be lost in dangerous expedients and political design. Under every free government the happiness of the citizens must be identified with their morals; and while a constitutional exercise of their rights shall continue to have its due weight in discharge of the duties required of the constituted authorities of the State, too much attention cannot be bestowed to the encouragement and promotion of every moral virtue, and to the enactment of laws calculated to restrain the vicious, and prescribe punishment for every crime commensurate with its enormity. In measuring, however, to each crime its adequate punishment, it will be well to recollect that the certainty of punishment has generally the surest effect to prevent crime; while punishments unnecessarily severe too often produce the acquittal of the guilty and disappoint one of the greatest objects of legislation and good government. \* \* \* The dissemination of useful knowledge will be indispensably necessary as a support to morals and as a restraint to vice; and on this subject it will only be necessary to direct your attention to the plan of education as prescribed by the constitution. \* \* \* I recommend to your consideration the propriety of providing by law, to prevent more effectually any unlawful attempts to seize and carry into bondage



OPENING AN INDIANA FOREST.





persons of color legally entitled to their freedom; and at the same time, as far as practicable, to prevent those who rightfully owe service to the citizens of any other State or Territory from seeking within the limits of this State a refuge from the possession of their lawful owners. Such a measure will tend to secure those who are free from any unlawful attempts (to enslave them) and secures the rights of the citizens of the other States and Territories as far as ought reasonably to be expected."

This session of the Legislature elected James Noble and Waller Taylor to the Senate of the United States; Robert A. New was elected Secretary of State; W. H. Lilley, Auditor of State; and Daniel C. Lane, Treasurer of State. The session adjourned January 3, 1817.

As the history of the State of Indiana from this time forward is best given by topics, we will proceed to give them in the chronological order of their origin.

The happy close of the war with Great Britain in 1814 was followed by a great rush of immigrants to the great Territory of the Northwest, including the new States, all now recently cleared of the enemy; and by 1820 the State of Indiana had more than doubled her population, having at this time 147,178, and by 1825 nearly doubled this again, that is to say, a round quarter of a million,—a growth more rapid probably than that of any other section in this country since the days of Columbus.

The period 1825-'30 was a prosperous time for the young State. Immigration continued to be rapid, the crops were generally good and the hopes of the people raised higher than they had ever been before. Accompanying this immigration, however, were paupers and indolent people, who threatened to be so numerous as to become a serious burden. On this subject Governor Ray called for legislative action, but the Legislature scarcely knew what to do and they deferred action.

## BLACK HAWK WAR.

In 1830 there still lingered within the bounds of the State two tribes of Indians, whose growing indolence, intemperate habits, dependence upon their neighbors for the bread of life, diminished prospects of living by the chase, continued perpetration of murders and other outrages of dangerous precedent, primitive ignorance and unrestrained exhibitions of savage customs before the children of the settlers, combined to make them subjects for a more rigid government. The removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi was a melancholy but necessary duty. The time having arrived for the emigration of the Pottawatomies, according to the stipulations contained in their treaty with the United States, they evinced that reluctance common among aboriginal tribes on leaving the homes of their childhood and the graves of their ancestors. Love of country is a principle planted in the bosoms of all mankind. The Laplander and the Esquimaux of the frozen north, who feed on seals, moose and the meat of the polar bear, would not exchange their country for the sunny clime of "Araby the blest." Color and shades of complexion have nothing to do with the heart's best, warmest emotions. Then we should not wonder that the Pottawatomie, on leaving his home on the Wabash, felt as sad as *Æschines* did when ostracised from his native land, laved by the waters of the classic Scamander; and the noble and eloquent *Naswaw-kay*, on leaving the encampment on Crooked creek, felt his banishment as keenly as *Cicero* when thrust from the bosom of his beloved Rome, for which he had spent the best efforts of his life, and for which he died.

On Sunday morning, May 18, 1832, the people on the west side of the Wabash were thrown into a state of great consternation, on account of a report that a large body of hostile Indians had approached within 15 miles of Lafayette and killed two men. The alarm soon spread throughout Tippecanoe, Warren, Vermillion, Fountain, Montgomery, and adjoining counties. Several brave commandants of companies on the west side of the Wabash in Tippecanoe county, raised troops to go and meet the enemy, and dispatched an express to Gen. Walker with a request that he should

make a call upon the militia of the county to equip themselves instantly and march to the aid of their bleeding countrymen. Thereupon Gen. Walker, Col. Davis, Lieut-Col. Jenners, Capt. Brown, of the artillery, and various other gallant spirits mounted their war steeds and proceeded to the army, and thence upon a scout to the Grand Prairie to discover, if possible, the number, intention and situation of the Indians. Over 300 old men, women and children flocked precipitately to Lafayette and the surrounding country east of the Wabash. A remarkable event occurred in this stampede, as follows:

A man, wife and seven children resided on the edge of the Grand Prairie, west of Lafayette, in a locality considered particularly dangerous. On hearing of this alarm he made hurried preparations to fly with his family to Lafayette for safety. Imagine his surprise and chagrin when his wife told him she would not go one step; that she did not believe in being scared at trifles, and in her opinion there was not an Indian within 100 miles of them. Importunity proved unavailing, and the disconsolate and frightened husband and father took all the children except the youngest, bade his wife and babe a long and solemn farewell, never expecting to see them again, unless perhaps he might find their mangled remains, minus their scalps. On arriving at Lafayette, his acquaintances rallied and berated him for abandoning his wife and child in that way, but he met their jibes with a stoical indifference, avowing that he should not be held responsible for their obstinacy.

As the shades of the first evening drew on, the wife felt lonely; and the chirping of the frogs and the notes of the whippoorwill only intensified her loneliness, until she half wished she had accompanied the rest of the family in their flight. She remained in the house a few hours without striking a light, and then concluded that "discretion was the better part of valor," took her babe and some bed-clothes, fastened the cabin door, and hastened to a sink-hole in the woods, in which she afterward said that she and her babe slept soundly until sunrise next morning.

Lafayette literally boiled over with people and patriotism. A meeting was held at the court-house, speeches were made by patriotic individuals, and to allay the fears of the women an armed police was immediately ordered, to be called the "Lafayette Guards." Thos. T. Benbridge was elected Captain, and John Cox, Lieutenant. Capt. Benbridge yielded the active drill of his guards to the Lieutenant, who had served two years in the war of 1812. After

the meeting adjourned, the guards were paraded on the green where Purdue's block now stands, and put through sundry evolutions by Lieut. Cox, who proved to be an expert drill officer, and whose clear, shrill voice rung out on the night air as he marched and counter-marched the troops from where the paper-mill stands to Main street ferry, and over the suburbs, generally. Every old gun and sword that could be found was brought into requisition, with a new shine on them.

Gen. Walker, Colonels Davis and Jenners, and other officers joined in a call of the people of Tippecanoe county for volunteers to march to the frontier settlements. A large meeting of the citizens assembled in the public square in the town, and over 300 volunteers mostly mounted men, left for the scene of action, with an alacrity that would have done credit to veterans.

The first night they camped nine miles west of Lafayette, near Grand Prairie. They placed sentinels for the night and retired to rest. A few of the subaltern officers very injudiciously concluded to try what effect a false alarm would have upon the sleeping soldiers, and a few of them withdrew to a neighboring thicket, and thence made a charge upon the picket guards, who, after hailing them and receiving no countersign, fired off their guns and ran for the Colonel's marquee in the center of the encampment. The aroused Colonels and staff sprang to their feet, shouting "To arms! to arms!" and the obedient, though panic-stricken soldiers seized their guns and demanded to be led against the invading foe. A wild scene of disorder ensued, and amid the din of arms and loud commands of the officers the raw militia felt that they had already got into the red jaws of battle. One of the alarm sentinels, in running to the center of the encampment, leaped over a blazing camp fire, and alighted full upon the breast and stomach of a sleeping lawyer, who was, no doubt, at that moment dreaming of vested and contingent remainders, rich clients and good fees, which in legal parlance was suddenly estopped by the hob-nails in the stogas of the scared sentinel. As soon as the counselor's vitality and consciousness sufficiently returned, he put in some strong demurrers to the conduct of the affrighted picket men, averring that he would greatly prefer being wounded by the enemy to being run over by a cowardly booby. Next morning the organizers of the ruse were severely reprimanded.

May 28, 1832, Governor Noble ordered General Walker to call out his whole command, if necessary, and supply arms, horses and

provisions, even though it be necessary to seize them. The next day four baggage wagons, loaded with camp equipments, stores, provisions and other articles, were sent to the little army, who were thus provided for a campaign of five or six weeks. The following Thursday a squad of cavalry, under Colonel Sigler, passed through Lafayette on the way to the hostile region; and on the 13th of June Colonel Russell, commandant of the 40th Regiment, Indiana Militia, passed through Lafayette with 340 mounted volunteers from the counties of Marion, Hendricks and Johnson. Also, several companies of volunteers from Montgomery, Fountain and Warren counties, hastened to the relief of the frontier settlers. The troops from Lafayette marched to Sugar creek, and after a short time, there being no probability of finding any of the enemy, were ordered to return. They all did so except about 45 horsemen, who volunteered to cross Hickory creek, where the Indians had committed their depredations. They organized a company by electing Samuel McGeorge, a soldier of the war of 1812, Captain, and Amos Allen and Andrew W. Ingraham, Lieutenants.

Crossing Hickory creek, they marched as far as O'Plein river without meeting with opposition. Finding no enemy here they concluded to return. On the first night of their march home they encamped on the open prairie, posting sentinels, as usual. About ten o'clock it began to rain, and it was with difficulty that the sentinels kept their guns dry. Capt. I. H. Cox and a man named Fox had been posted as sentinels within 15 or 20 paces of each other. Cox drew the skirt of his overcoat over his gun-lock to keep it dry; Fox, perceiving this motion, and in the darkness taking him for an Indian, fired upon him and fractured his thigh-bone. Several soldiers immediately ran toward the place where the flash of the gun had been seen; but when they cocked and leveled their guns on the figure which had fired at Cox, the wounded man caused them to desist by crying, "Don't shoot him, it was a sentinel who shot me." The next day the wounded man was left behind the company in care of four men, who, as soon as possible, removed him on a litter to Col. Moore's company of Illinois militia, then encamped on the O'Plein, where Joliet now stands.

Although the main body returned to Lafayette in eight or nine days, yet the alarm among the people was so great that they could not be induced to return to their farms for some time. The presence of the hostiles was hourly expected by the frontier settlements of Indiana, from Vincennes to La Porte. In Clinton county the

inhabitants gathered within the forts and prepared for a regular siege, while our neighbors at Crawfordsville were suddenly astounded by the arrival of a courier at full speed with the announcement that the Indians, more than a thousand in number, were then crossing the Nine-Mile prairie about twelve miles north of town, killing and scalping all. The strongest houses were immediately put in a condition of defense, and sentinels were placed at the principal points in the direction of the enemy. Scouts were sent out to reconnoitre, and messengers were dispatched in different directions to announce the danger to the farmers, and to urge them to hasten with their families into town, and to assist in fighting the momentarily expected savages. At night-fall the scouts brought in the news that the Indians had not crossed the Wabash, but were hourly expected at Lafayette. The citizens of Warren, Fountain and Vermillion counties were alike terrified by exaggerated stories of Indian massacres, and immediately prepared for defense. It turned out that the Indians were not within 100 miles of these temporary forts; but this by no means proved a want of courage in the citizens.

After some time had elapsed, a portion of the troops were marched back into Tippecanoe county and honorably discharged; but the settlers were still loth for a long time to return to their farms. Assured by published reports that the Miamis and Pottawatomies did not intend to join the hostiles, the people by degrees recovered from the panic and began to attend to their neglected crops.

During this time there was actual war in Illinois. Black Hawk and his warriors, well nigh surrounded by a well-disciplined foe, attempted to cross to the west bank of the Mississippi, but after being chased up into Wisconsin and to the Mississippi again, he was in a final battle taken captive. A few years after his liberation, about 1837 or 1838, he died, on the banks of the Des Moines river, in Iowa, in what is now the county of Davis, where his remains were deposited above ground, in the usual Indian style. His remains were afterward stolen and carried away, but they were recovered by the Governor of Iowa and placed in the museum of the Historical Society at Burlington, where they were finally destroyed by fire.

## LAST EXODUS OF THE INDIANS.

In July, 1837, Col. Abel C. Pepper convened the Pottawatomie nation of Indians at Lake Ke-waw-nay for the purpose of removing them west of the Mississippi. That fall a small party of some 80 or 90 Pottawatomies was conducted west of the Mississippi river by George Proffit, Esq. Among the number were Ke-waw-nay, Nebash, Nas-waw-kay, Pash-po-ho and many other leading men of the nation. The regular emigration of these poor Indians, about 1,000 in number, took place under Col. Pepper and Gen. Tip-ton in the summer of 1838.

It was a sad and mournful spectacle to witness these children of the forest slowly retiring from the home of their childhood, that contained not only the graves of their revered ancestors, but also many endearing scenes to which their memories would ever recur as sunny spots along their pathway through the wilderness. They felt that they were bidding farewell to the hills, valleys and streams of their infancy; the more exciting hunting-grounds of their advanced youth, as well as the stern and bloody-battle-fields where they had contended in riper manhood, on which they had received wounds, and where many of their friends and loved relatives had fallen covered with gore and with glory. All these they were leaving behind them, to be desecrated by the plowshare of the white man. As they cast mournful glances back toward these loved scenes that were rapidly fading in the distance, tears fell from the cheek of the downcast warrior, old men trembled, matrons wept, the swarthy maiden's cheek turned pale, and sighs and half-suppressed sobs escaped from the motley groups as they passed along, some on foot, some on horseback, and others in wagons,—sad as a funeral procession. Several of the aged warriors were seen to cast glances toward the sky, as if they were imploring aid from the spirits of their departed heroes, who were looking down upon them from the clouds, or from the Great Spirit, who would ultimately redress the wrongs of the red man, whose broken bow had fallen from his hand, and whose sad heart was bleeding within him. Ever and anon one of the party would start out into the brush and break back to their old encampments on Eel river and on the Tippe-



canoe, declaring that they would rather die than be banished from their country. Thus, scores of discontented emigrants returned from different points on their journey; and it was several years before they could be induced to join their countrymen west of the Mississippi.

Several years after the removal of the Pottawatomies the Miami nation was removed to their Western home, by coercive means, under an escort of United States troops. They were a proud and once powerful nation, but at the time of their removal were far inferior, in point of numbers, to the Pottawatomie guests whom they had permitted to settle and hunt upon their lands, and fish in their lakes and rivers after they had been driven southward by powerful and warlike tribes who inhabited the shores of the Northern lakes.

### INDIAN TITLES.

In 1831 a joint resolution of the Legislature of Indiana, requesting an appropriation by Congress for the extinguishment of the Indian title to lands within the State, was forwarded to that body, which granted the request. The Secretary of War, by authority, appointed a committee of three citizens to carry into effect the provisions of the recent law. The Miamis were surrounded on all sides by American settlers, and were situated almost in the heart of the State on the line of the canal then being made. The chiefs were called to a council for the purpose of making a treaty; they promptly came, but peremptorily refused to go westward or sell the remainder of their land. The Pottawatomies sold about 6,000,000 acres in Indiana, Illinois and Michigan, including all their claim in this State.

In 1838 a treaty was concluded with the Miami Indians through the good offices of Col. A. C. Pepper, the Indian agent, by which a considerable of the most desirable portion of their reserve was ceded to the United States.

## LAND SALES.

As an example of the manner in which land speculators were treated by the early Indianians, we cite the following instances from Cox's "Recollections of the Wabash Valley."

At Crawfordsville, Dec. 24, 1824, many parties were present from the eastern and southern portions of the State, as well as from Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee and even Pennsylvania, to attend a land sale. There was but little bidding against each other. The settlers, or "squatters," as they were called by the speculators, had arranged matters among themselves to their general satisfaction. If, upon comparing numbers, it appeared that two were after the same tract of land, one would ask the other what he would take not to bid against him; if neither would consent to be bought off they would retire and cast lots, and the lucky one would enter the tract at Congress price, \$1.25 an acre, and the other would enter the second choice on his list. If a speculator made a bid, or showed a disposition to take a settler's claim from him, he soon saw the white of a score of eyes glaring at him, and he would "crawfish" out of the crowd at the first opportunity.

The settlers made it definitely known to foreign capitalists that they would enter the tracts of land they had settled upon before allowing the latter to come in with their speculations. The land was sold in tiers of townships, beginning at the southern part of the district and continuing north until all had been offered at public sale. This plan was persisted in, although it kept many on the ground for several days waiting, who desired to purchase land in the northern part of the district.

In 1827 a regular Indian scare was gotten up to keep speculators away for a short time. A man who owned a claim on Tippecanoe river, near Pretty prairie, fearing that some one of the numerous land hunters constantly scouring the country might enter the land he had settled upon before he could raise the money to buy it, and seeing one day a cavalcade of land hunters riding toward where his land lay, mounted his horse and darted off at full speed to meet them, swinging his hat and shouting at the top of his voice, "Indians! Indians! the woods are full of Indians,

murdering and scalping all before them!" They paused a moment, but as the terrified horseman still urged his jaded animal and cried, "Help! Longlois, Cicots, help!" they turned and fled like a troop of retreating cavalry, hastening to the thickest settlements and giving the alarm, which spread like fire among stubble until the whole frontier region was shocked with the startling cry. The squatter who fabricated the story and started this false alarm took a circuitous route home that evening, and while others were busy building temporary block-houses and rubbing up their guns to meet the Indians, he was quietly gathering up money and slipped down to Crawfordsville and entered his land, chuckling to himself, "There's a Yankee trick for you, done up by a Hoosier."

### HARMONY COMMUNITY.

In 1814 a society of Germans under Frederick Rappe, who had originally come from Wirtemberg, Germany, and more recently from Pennsylvania, founded a settlement on the Wabash about 50 miles above its mouth. They were industrious, frugal and honest Lutherans. They purchased a large quantity of land and laid off a town, to which they gave the name of "Harmony," afterward called "New Harmony." They erected a church and a public school-house, opened farms, planted orchards and vineyards, built flouring mills, established a house of public entertainment, a public store, and carried on all the arts of peace with skill and regularity. Their property was "in common," according to the custom of ancient Christians at Jerusalem, but the governing power, both temporal and spiritual, was vested in Frederick Rappe, the elder, who was regarded as the founder of the society. By the year 1821 the society numbered about 900. Every individual of proper age contributed his proper share of labor. There were neither spendthrifts, idlers nor drunkards, and during the whole 17 years of their sojourn in America there was not a single lawsuit among them. Every controversy arising among them was settled by arbitration, explanation and compromise before sunset of the day, literally according to the injunction of the apostle of the New Testament.

About 1825 the town of Harmony and a considerable quantity of land adjoining was sold to Robert Owen, father of David Dale Owen, the State Geologist, and of Robert Dale Owen, of later notoriety. He was a radical philosopher from Scotland, who had become distinguished for his philanthropy and opposition to

Christianity. He charged the latter with teaching false notions regarding human responsibility— notions which have since been clothed in the language of physiology, mental philosophy, etc. Said he:

“That which has hitherto been called wickedness in our fellow men has proceeded from one of two distinct causes, or from some combination of those causes. They are what are termed bad or wicked,

“1. Because they are born with faculties or propensities which render them more liable, under the same circumstances, than other men, to commit such actions as are usually denominated wicked; or,

“2. Because they have been placed by birth or other events in particular countries,—have been influenced from infancy by parents, playmates and others, and have been surrounded by those circumstances which gradually and necessarily trained them in the habits and sentiments called wicked; or,

“3. They have become wicked in consequence of some particular combination of these causes.

“If it should be asked, Whence then has wickedness proceeded? I reply, Solely from the ignorance of our forefathers.

“Every society which exists at present, as well as every society which history records, has been formed and governed on a belief in the following notions, assumed as first principles:

“1. That it is in the power of every individual to form his own character. Hence the various systems called by the name of religion, codes of law, and punishments; hence, also, the angry passions entertained by individuals and nations toward each other.

“2. That the affections are at the command of the individual. Hence insincerity and degradation of character; hence the miseries of domestic life, and more than one-half of all the crimes of mankind.

“3. That it is necessary a large portion of mankind should exist in ignorance and poverty in order to secure to the remaining part such a degree of happiness as they now enjoy. Hence a system of counteraction in the pursuits of men, a general opposition among individuals to the interests of each other, and the necessary effects of such a system,—ignorance, poverty and vice.

## THE MEXICAN WAR.

During the administration of Gov. Whitcomb the war with Mexico occurred, which resulted in annexing to the United States vast tracts of land in the south and west. Indiana contributed her full ratio to the troops in that war, and with a remarkable spirit of promptness and patriotism adopted all measures to sustain the general Government. These new acquisitions of territory re-opened the discussion of the slavery question, and Governor Whitcomb expressed his opposition to a further extension of the "national sin."

The causes which led to a declaration of war against Mexico in 1846, must be sought for as far back as the year 1830, when the present State of Texas formed a province of New and Independent Mexico. During the years immediately preceding 1830, Moses Austin, of Connecticut, obtained a liberal grant of lands from the established Government, and on his death his son was treated in an equally liberal manner. The glowing accounts rendered by Austin, and the vivid picture of Elysian fields drawn by visiting journalists, soon resulted in the influx of a large tide of immigrants, nor did the movement to the Southwest cease until 1830. The Mexican province held a prosperous population, comprising 10,000 American citizens. The rapacious Government of the Mexicans looked with greed and jealousy upon their eastern province, and, under the presidency of Gen. Santa Anna, enacted such measures, both unjust and oppressive, as would meet their design of goading the people of Texas on to revolution, and thus afford an opportunity for the infliction of punishment upon subjects whose only crime was industry and its accompaniment, prosperity. Precisely in keeping with the course pursued by the British toward the colonists of the Eastern States in the last century, Santa Anna's Government met the remonstrances of the colonists of Texas with threats; and they, secure in their consciousness of right quietly issued their declaration of independence, and proved its literal meaning on the field of Gonzales in 1835, having with a force of

500 men forced the Mexican army of 1,000 to fly for refuge to their strongholds. Battle after battle followed, bringing victory always to the Colonists, and ultimately resulting in the total rout of the Mexican army and the evacuation of Texas. The routed army after a short term of rest reorganized, and reappeared in the Territory, 8,000 strong. On April 21, a division of this large force under Santa Anna encountered the Texans under General Samuel Houston on the banks of the San Jacinto, and though Houston could only oppose 800 men to the Mexican legions, the latter were driven from the field, nor could they reform their scattered ranks until their General was captured next day and forced to sign the declaration of 1835. The signature of Santa Anna, though ignored by the Congress of the Mexican Republic, and consequently left unratified on the part of Mexico, was effected in so much, that after the second defeat of the army of that Republic all the hostilities of an important nature ceased, the Republic of Texas was recognized by the powers, and subsequently became an integral part of the United States, July 4, 1846. At this period General Herrera was president of Mexico. He was a man of peace, of common sense, and very patriotic; and he thus entertained, or pretended to entertain, the great neighboring Republic in high esteem. For this reason he grew unpopular with his people, and General Paredes was called to the presidential chair, which he continued to occupy until the breaking out of actual hostilities with the United States, when Gen. Santa Anna was elected thereto.

President Polk, aware of the state of feeling in Mexico, ordered Gen. Zachary Taylor, in command of the troops in the Southwest, to proceed to Texas, and post himself as near to the Mexican border as he deemed prudent. At the same time an American squadron was dispatched to the vicinity, in the Gulf of Mexico. In November, General Taylor had taken his position at Corpus Christi, a Texan settlement on a bay of the same name, with about 4,000 men. On the 13th of January, 1846, the President ordered him to advance with his forces to the Rio Grande; accordingly he proceeded, and in March stationed himself on the north bank of that river, within cannon-shot of the Mexican town of Matamoras. Here he hastily erected a fortress, called Fort Brown. The territory lying between the river Nueces and the Rio Grande river, about 120 miles in width, was claimed both by Texas and Mexico; according to the latter, therefore, General Taylor had actually invaded her Territory, and had thus committed an open

act of war. On the 26th of April, the Mexican General, Ampudia, gave notice to this effect to General Taylor, and on the same day a party of American dragoons, sixty-three in number, being on the north side of the Rio Grande, were attacked, and, after the loss of sixteen men killed and wounded, were forced to surrender. Their commander, Captain Thornton, only escaped. The Mexican forces had now crossed the river above Matamoras and were supposed to meditate an attack on Point Isabel, where Taylor had established a depot of supplies for his army. On the 1st of May, this officer left a small number of troops at Fort Brown, and marched with his chief forces, twenty-three hundred men, to the defense of Point Isabel. Having garrisoned this place, he set out on his return. On the 8th of May, about noon, he met the Mexican army, six thousand strong, drawn up in battle array, on the prairie near Palo Alto. The Americans at once advanced to the attack, and, after an action of five hours, in which their artillery was very effective, drove the enemy before them, and encamped upon the field. The Mexican loss was about one hundred killed; that of the Americans, four killed and forty wounded. Major Ringgold, of the artillery, an officer of great merit, was mortally wounded. The next day, as the Americans advanced, they again met the enemy in a strong position near Resaca de la Palma, three miles from Fort Brown. An action commenced, and was fiercely contested, the artillery on both sides being served with great vigor. At last the Mexicans gave way, and fled in confusion, General de la Vega having fallen into the hands of the Americans. They also abandoned their guns and a large quantity of ammunition to the victors. The remaining Mexican soldiers speedily crossed the Rio Grande, and the next day the Americans took up their position at Fort Brown. This little fort, in the absence of General Taylor, had gallantly sustained an almost uninterrupted attack of several days from the Mexican batteries of Matamoras.

When the news of the capture of Captain Thornton's party was spread over the United States, it produced great excitement. The President addressed a message to Congress, then in session, declaring "that war with Mexico existed by her own act;" and that body, May, 1846, placed ten millions of dollars at the President's disposal, and authorized him to accept the services of fifty thousand volunteers. A great part of the summer of 1846 was spent in preparation for the war, it being resolved to invade Mexico at several points. In pursuance of this plan, General Taylor, who had taken

possession of Matamoras, abandoned by the enemy in May, marched northward in the enemy's country in August, and on the 19th of September he appeared before Monterey, capital of the Mexican State of New Leon. His army, after having garrisoned several places along his route, amounted to six thousand men. The attack began on the 21st, and after a succession of assaults, during the period of four days, the Mexicans capitulated, leaving the town in possession of the Americans. In October, General Taylor terminated an armistice into which he had entered with the Mexican General, and again commenced offensive operations. Various towns and fortresses of the enemy now rapidly fell into our possession. In November, Saltillo, the capital of the State of Coahuila was occupied by the division of General Worth; in December, General Patterson took possession of Victoria, the capital of Tamaulipas, and nearly at the same period, Commodore Perry captured the fort of Tampico. Santa Fe, the capital of New Mexico, with the whole territory of the State had been subjugated by General Harney, after a march of one thousand miles through the wilderness. Events of a startling character had taken place at still earlier dates along the Pacific coast. On the 4th of July, Captain Fremont, having repeatedly defeated superior Mexican forces with the small band under his command, declared California independent of Mexico. Other important places in this region had yielded to the American naval force, and in August, 1846, the whole of California was in the undisputed occupation of the Americans.

The year 1847 opened with still more brilliant victories on the part of our armies. By the drawing off of a large part of General Taylor's troops for a meditated attack on Vera Cruz, he was left with a comparatively small force to meet the great body of Mexican troops, now marching upon him, under command of the celebrated Santa Anna, who had again become President of Mexico.

Ascertaining the advance of this powerful army, twenty thousand strong, and consisting of the best of the Mexican soldiers, General Taylor took up his position at Buena Vista, a valley a few miles from Saltillo. His whole troops numbered only four thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, and here, on the 23d of February, he was vigorously attacked by the Mexicans. The battle was very severe, and continued nearly the whole day, when the Mexicans fled from the field in disorder, with a loss of nearly two thousand men. Santa Anna speedily withdrew, and thus abandoned the region of



the Rio Grande to the complete occupation of our troops. This left our forces at liberty to prosecute the grand enterprise of the campaign, the capture of the strong town of Vera Cruz, with its renowned castle of San Juan d'Ulloa. On the 9th of March, 1847, General Scott landed near the city with an army of twelve thousand men, and on the 18th commenced an attack. For four days and nights an almost incessant shower of shot and shells was poured upon the devoted town, while the batteries of the castle and the city replied with terrible energy. At last, as the Americans were preparing for an assault, the Governor of the city offered to surrender, and on the 26th the American flag floated triumphantly from the walls of the castle and the city. General Scott now prepared to march upon the city of Mexico, the capital of the country, situated two hundred miles in the interior, and approached only through a series of rugged passes and mountain fastnesses, rendered still more formidable by several strong fortresses. On the 8th of April the army commenced their march. At Cerro Gordo, Santa Anna had posted himself with fifteen thousand men. On the 18th the Americans began the daring attack, and by midday every intrenchment of the enemy had been carried. The loss of the Mexicans in this remarkable battle, besides one thousand killed and wounded, was three thousand prisoners, forty-three pieces of cannon, five thousand stand of arms, and all their amunitions and materials of war. The loss of the Americans was four hundred and thirty-one in killed and wounded. The next day our forces advanced, and, capturing fortress after fortress, came on the 18th of August within ten miles of Mexico, a city of two hundred thousand inhabitants, and situated in one of the most beautiful valleys in the world. On the 20th they attacked and carried the strong batteries of Contreras, garrisoned by 7,000 men, in an impetuous assault, which lasted but seventeen minutes. On the same day an attack was made by the Americans on the fortified post of Churubusco, four miles northeast of Contreras. Here nearly the entire Mexican army—more than 20,000 in number—were posted; but they were defeated at every point, and obliged to seek a retreat in the city, or the still remaining fortress of Chapultepec. While preparations were being made on the 21st by General Scott, to level his batteries against the city, prior to summoning it to surrender, he received propositions from the enemy, which terminated in an armistice. This ceased on the 7th of September. On the 8th the outer defense of Chapultepec was successfully

stormed by General Worth, though he lost one-fourth of his men in the desperate struggle. The castle of Chapultepec, situated on an abrupt and rocky eminence, 150 feet above the surrounding country, presented a most formidable object of attack. On the 12th, however, the batteries were opened against it, and on the next day the citadel was carried by storm. The Mexicans still struggled along the great causeway leading to the city, as the Americans advanced, but before nightfall a part of our army was within the gates of the city. Santa Anna and the officers of the Government fled, and the next morning, at seven o'clock, the flag of the Americans floated from the national palace of Mexico. This conquest of the capital was the great and final achievement of the war. The Mexican republic was in fact prostrate, her sea-coast and chief cities being in the occupation of our troops. On the 2d of February, 1848, terms of peace were agreed upon by the American commissioner and the Mexican Government, this treaty being ratified by the Mexican Congress on the 30th of May following, and by the United States soon after. President Polk proclaimed peace on the 4th of July, 1848. In the preceding sketch we have given only a mere outline of the war with Mexico. We have necessarily passed over many interesting events, and have not even named many of our soldiers who performed gallant and important services. General Taylor's successful operations in the region of the Rio Grande were duly honored by the people of the United States, by bestowing upon him the Presidency. General Scott's campaign, from the attack on Vera Cruz, to the surrender of the city of Mexico, was far more remarkable, and, in a military point of view, must be considered as one of the most brilliant of modern times. It is true the Mexicans are not to be ranked with the great nations of the earth; with a population of seven or eight millions, they have little more than a million of the white race, the rest being half-civilized Indians and mestizos, that is, those of mixed blood. Their government is inefficient, and the people divided among themselves. Their soldiers often fought bravely, but they were badly officered. While, therefore, we may consider the conquest of so extensive and populous a country, in so short a time, and attended with such constant superiority even to the greater numbers of the enemy, as highly gratifying evidence of the courage and capacity of our army, still we must not, in judging of our achievements, fail to consider the real weakness of the nation whom we vanquished.

One thing we may certainly dwell upon with satisfaction—the admirable example, not only as a soldier, but as a man, set by our commander, Gen. Scott, who seems, in the midst of war and the ordinary license of the camp, always to have preserved the virtue, kindness, and humanity belonging to a state of peace. These qualities secured to him the respect, confidence and good-will even of the enemy he had conquered. Among the Generals who effectually aided General Scott in this remarkable campaign, we must not omit to mention the names of Generals Wool, Twiggs, Shields, Worth, Smith, and Quitman, who generally added to the high qualities of soldiers the still more estimable characteristics of good men. The treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo stipulated that the disputed territory between the Nueces and the Rio Grande should belong to the United States, and it now forms a part of Texas, as has been already stated; that the United States should assume and pay the debts due from Mexico to American citizens, to the amount of \$3,500,000; and that, in consideration of the sum of \$15,000,000 to be paid by the United States to Mexico, the latter should relinquish to the former the whole of New Mexico and Upper California.

The soldiers of Indiana who served in this war were formed into five regiments of volunteers, numbered respectively, 1st, 2d, 3rd, 4th and 5th. The fact that companies of the three first-named regiments served at times with the men of Illinois, the New York volunteers, the Palmettos of South Carolina, and United States marines, under Gen. James Shields, makes for them a history; because the campaigns of the Rio Grande and Chihuahua, the siege of Vera Cruz, the desperate encounter at Cerro Gordo, the tragic contests in the valley, at Contreras and Churubusco, the storming of Chapultepec, and the planting of the stars and stripes upon every turret and spire within the conquered city of Mexico, were all carried out by the gallant troops under the favorite old General, and consequently each of them shared with him in the glories attached to such exploits. The other regiments under Cols. Gorman and Lane participated in the contests of the period under other commanders. The 4th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, comprising ten companies, was formally organized at Jeffersonville, Indiana, by Capt. R. C. Gatlin, June 15, 1847, and on the 16th elected Major Willis A. Gorman, of the 3rd Regiment, to the Colonelcy; Ebenezer Dumont, Lieutenant-Colonel, and W. McCoy, Major. On the 27th of June the regiment left Jeffersonville for the front, and

subsequently was assigned to Brigadier-General Lane's command, which then comprised a battery of five pieces from the 3rd Regiment U. S. Artillery; a battery of two pieces from the 2nd Regiment U. S. Artillery, the 4th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers and the 4th Regiment of Ohio, with a squadron of mounted Louisianians and detachments of recruits for the U. S. army. The troops of this brigade won signal honors at Passo de Ovegas, August 10, 1847; National Bridge, on the 12th; Cerro Gordo, on the 15th; Las Animas, on the 19th, under Maj. F. T. Lally, of General Lane's staff, and afterward under Lane, directly, took a very prominent part in the siege of Puebla, which began on the 15th of September and terminated on the 12th of October. At Atlixco, October 19th; Tlascala, November 10th; Matamoras and Pass Galajara, November 23rd and 24th; Guerrilla Rancho, December 5th; Napalomecan, December 10th, the Indiana volunteers of the 4th Regiment performed gallant service, and carried the campaign into the following year, representing their State at St. Martin's, February 27, 1848; Cholula, March 26th; Matamoros, February 19th; Sequalteplan, February 25th; and on the cessation of hostilities reported at Madison, Indiana, for discharge, July 11, 1848; while the 5th Indiana Regiment, under Col. J. H. Lane, underwent a similar round of duty during its service with other brigades, and gained some celebrity at Vera Cruz, Churubusco and with the troops of Illinois under Gen. Shields at Chapultepec.

This war cost the people of the United States sixty-six millions of dollars. This very large amount was not paid away for the attainment of mere glory; there was something else at stake, and this something proved to be a country larger and more fertile than the France of the Napoleons, and more steady and sensible than the France of the Republic. It was the defense of the great Lone Star State, the humiliation and chastisement of a quarrelsome neighbor.

## SLAVERY.

We have already referred to the prohibition of slavery in the Northwestern Territory, and Indiana Territory by the ordinance of 1787; to the imperfection in the execution of this ordinance and the troubles which the authorities encountered; and the complete establishment of the principles of freedom on the organization of the State. The next item of significance in this connection is the following language in the message of Gov. Ray to the Legislature of 1828: "Since our last separation, while we have witnessed with anxious solicitude the belligerent operations of another hemisphere, the cross contending against the crescent, and the prospect of a general rupture among the legitimates of other quarters of the globe, our attention has been arrested by proceedings in our own country truly dangerous to liberty, seriously premeditated, and disgraceful to its authors if agitated only to tamper with the American people. If such experiments as we see attempted in certain deluded quarters do not fall with a burst of thunder upon the heads of their seditious projectors, then indeed the Republic has begun to experience the days of its degeneracy. The union of these States is the people's only sure charter for their liberties and independence. Dissolve it and each State will soon be in a condition as deplorable as Alexander's conquered countries after they were divided amongst his victorious military captains."

In pursuance of a joint resolution of the Legislature of 1850, a block of native marble was procured and forwarded to Washington, to be placed in the monument then in the course of erection at the National Capital in memory of George Washington. In the absence of any legislative instruction concerning the inscription upon this emblem of Indiana's loyalty, Gov. Wright ordered the following words to be inscribed upon it: INDIANA KNOWS NO NORTH, NO SOUTH, NOTHING BUT THE UNION. Within a dozen years thereafter this noble State demonstrated to the world her loyalty to the Union and the principles of freedom by the sacrifice of blood and treasure which she made. In keeping with this sentiment Gov. Wright indorsed the compromise measures of Congress on the slavery question, remarking in his message that "Indiana takes her stand in the ranks, not of Southern destiny, nor yet of

Northern destiny: she plants herself on the basis of the Constitution and takes her stand in the ranks of American destiny."

## FIFTEENTH AMENDMENT.

At the session of the Legislature in January, 1869, the subject of ratifying the fifteenth amendment to the Federal Constitution, allowing negro suffrage, came up with such persistency that neither party dared to undertake any other business lest it be checkmated in some way, and being at a dead lock on this matter, they adjourned in March without having done much important business. The Democrats, as well as a portion of the conservative Republicans, opposed its consideration strongly on the ground that it would be unfair to vote on the question until the people of the State had had an opportunity of expressing their views at the polls; but most of the Republicans resolved to push the measure through, while the Democrats resolved to resign in a body and leave the Legislature without a quorum. Accordingly, on March 4, 17 Senators and 36 Representatives resigned, leaving both houses without a quorum.

As the early adjournment of the Legislature left the benevolent institutions of the State unprovided for, the Governor convened that body in extra session as soon as possible, and after the necessary appropriations were made, on the 19th of May the fifteenth amendment came up; but in anticipation of this the Democratic members had all resigned and claimed that there was no quorum present. There was a quorum, however, of Senators in office, though some of them refused to vote, declaring that they were no longer Senators; but the president of that body decided that as he had not been informed of their resignation by the Governor, they were still members. A vote was taken and the ratifying resolution was adopted. When the resolution came up in the House, the chair decided that, although the Democratic members had resigned, there was a quorum of the *de-facto* members present, and the House proceeded to pass the resolution. This decision of the chair was afterward sustained by the Supreme Court.

At the next regular session of the Legislature, in 1871, the Democrats undertook to repeal the ratification, and the Republican members resigned to prevent it. The Democrats, as the Republicans did on the previous occasion, proceeded to pass their resolution of repeal; but while the process was under way, before the House Committee had time to report on the matter, 34 Republican members resigned, thereby preventing its passage and putting a stop to further legislation.

## INDIANA IN THE WAR.

The events of the earlier years of this State have been reviewed down to that period in the nation's history when the Republic demanded a first sacrifice from the newly erected States; to the time when the very safety of the glorious heritage, bequeathed by the fathers as a rich legacy, was threatened with a fate worse than death—a life under laws that harbored the slave—a civil defiance of the first principles of the Constitution.

Indiana was among the first to respond to the summons of patriotism, and register itself on the national roll of honor, even as she was among the first to join in that song of joy which greeted a Republic made doubly glorious within a century by the dual victory which won liberty for itself, and next bestowed the precious boon upon the colored slave.

The fall of Fort Sumter was a signal for the uprising of the State. The news of the calamity was flashed to Indianapolis on the 14th of April, 1861, and early the next morning the electric wire brought the welcome message to Washington:—

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF INDIANA, }  
INDIANAPOLIS, April 15, 1861. }

TO ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *President of the United States*:—On behalf of the State of Indiana, I tender to you for the defense of the Nation, and to uphold the authority of the Government, ten thousand men.

OLIVER P. MORTON,  
Governor of Indiana.

This may be considered the first official act of Governor Morton, who had just entered on the duties of his exalted position. The State was in an almost helpless condition, and yet the faith of the "War Governor" was prophetic, when, after a short consultation with the members of the Executive Council, he relied on the fidelity of ten thousand men and promised their services to the Protectorate at Washington. This will be more apparent when the military condition of the State at the beginning of 1861 is considered. At that time the armories contained less than five hundred stand of serviceable small arms, eight pieces of cannon which might be useful in a museum of antiquities, with sundry weapons which would merely do credit to the aborigines of one hundred years ago. The financial condition of the State was even worse than the military.

The sum of \$10,368.58 in trust funds was the amount of cash in the hands of the Treasurer, and this was, to all intents and purposes unavailable to meet the emergency, since it could not be devoted to the military requirements of the day. This state of affairs was dispiriting in the extreme, and would doubtless have militated against the ultimate success of any other man than Morton; yet he overleaped every difficulty, nor did the fearful realization of Floyd's treason, discovered during his visit to Washington, damp his indomitable courage and energy, but with rare persistence he urged the claims of his State, and for his exertions was requited with an order for five thousand muskets. The order was not executed until hostilities were actually entered upon, and consequently for some days succeeding the publication of the President's proclamation the people labored under a feeling of terrible anxiety mingled with uncertainty, amid the confusion which followed the criminal negligence that permitted the disbandment of the magnificent *corps d'armees* (51,000 men) of 1832 two years later in 1834. Great numbers of the people maintained their equanimity with the result of beholding within a brief space of time every square mile of their State represented by soldiers prepared to fight to the bitter end in defense of cherished institutions, and for the extension of the principle of human liberty to all States and classes within the limits of the threatened Union. This, their zeal, was not animated by hostility to the slave holders of the Southern States, but rather by a fraternal spirit, akin to that which urges the eldest brother to correct the persistent follies of his juniors, and thus lead them from crime to the maintenance of family honor; in this correction, to draw them away from all that was cruel, diabolical and inhuman in the Republic, to all that is gentle, holy and sublime therein. Many of the raw troops were not only unimated by a patriotic feeling, but also by that beautiful idealization of the poet, who in his unconscious Republicanism, said:

"I would not have a slave to till my ground,  
To carry me, to fan me while I sleep,  
And tremble when I wake, for all the wealth  
That sinews bought and sold have ever earned  
No: dear as freedom is—and, in my heart's  
Just estimation, prized above all price—  
I had much rather be myself the slave,  
And wear the bonds, than fasten them on him."

Thus animated, it is not a matter for surprise to find the first call to arms issued by the President, and calling for 75,000 men,



answered nobly by the people of Indiana. The quota of troops to be furnished by the State on the first call was 4,683 men for three years' service from April 15, 1860. On the 16th of April, Governor Morton issued his proclamation calling on all citizens of the State, who had the welfare of the Republic at heart, to organize themselves into six regiments in defense of their rights, and in opposition to the varied acts of rebellion, charged by him against the Southern Confederates. To this end, the Hon. Lewis Wallace, a soldier of the Mexican campaign was appointed Adjutant-General, Col. Thomas A. Morris of the United States Military Academy, Quartermaster-General, and Isaiah Mansur, a merchant of Indianapolis, Commissary-General. These general officers converted the grounds and buildings of the State Board of Agriculture into a military headquarters, and designated the position Camp Morton, as the beginning of the many honors which were to follow the popular Governor throughout his future career. Now the people, imbued with confidence in their Government and leaders, rose to the grandeur of American freemen, and with an enthusiasm never equaled hitherto, flocked to the standard of the nation; so that within a few days (19th April) 2,400 men were ranked beneath their regimental banners, until as the official report testifies, the anxious question, passing from mouth to mouth, was, "Which of us will be allowed to go?" It seemed as if Indiana was about to monopolize the honors of the period, and place the 75,000 men demanded of the Union by the President, at his disposition. Even now under the genial sway of guaranteed peace, the features of Indiana's veterans flush with righteous pride when these days—remembrances of heroic sacrifice—are named, and freemen, still unborn, will read their history only to be blessed and glorified in the possession of such truly, noble progenitors. Nor were the ladies of the State unmindful of their duties. Everywhere they partook of the general enthusiasm, and made it practical so far as in their power, by embroidering and presenting standards and regimental colors, organizing aid and relief societies, and by many other acts of patriotism and humanity inherent in the high nature of woman.

During the days set apart by the military authorities for the organization of the regiments, the financiers of the State were engaged in the reception of munificent grants of money from private citizens, while the money merchants within and without the State offered large loans to the recognized Legislature without even imposing a condition of payment. This most practical generosity

strengthened the hands of the Executive, and within a very few days Indiana had passed the crucial test, recovered some of her military prestige lost in 1834, and so was prepared to vie with the other and wealthier States in making sacrifices for the public welfare.

On the 20th of April, Messrs, I. S. Dobbs and Alvis D. Gall received their appointments as Medical Inspectors of the Division, while Major T. J. Wood arrived at headquarters from Washington to receive the newly organized regiments into the service of the Union. At the moment this formal proceeding took place, Morton, unable to restrain the patriotic ardor of the people, telegraphed to the capitol that he could place six regiments of infantry at the disposal of the General Government within six days, if such a proceeding were acceptable; but in consequence of the wires being cut between the State and Federal capitols, no answer came. Taking advantage of the little doubt which may have had existence in regard to future action in the matter and in the absence of general orders, he gave expression to an intention of placing the volunteers in camp, and in his message to the Legislature, who assembled three days later, he clearly laid down the principle of immediate action and strong measures, recommending a vote of \$1,000,000 for the re-organization of the volunteers, for the purchase of arms and supplies, and for the punishment of treason. The message was received most enthusiastically. The assembly recognized the great points made by the Governor, and not only yielded to them *in toto*, but also made the following grand appropriations:

General military purposes.....	\$1,000,000
Purchase of arms.....	500,000
Contingent military expenses.....	100,000
Organization and support of militia for two years.....	140,000

These appropriations, together with the laws enacted during the session of the Assembly, speak for the men of Indiana. The celerity with which these laws were put in force, the diligence and economy exercised by the officers, entrusted with their administration, and that systematic genius, under which all the machinery of Government seemed to work in harmony,—all, all, tended to make for the State a spring-time of noble deeds, when seeds might be cast along her fertile fields and in the streets of her villages of industry to grow up at once and blossom in the ray of fame, and after to bloom throughout the ages. Within three days after the opening of the extra session of the Legislature (27th April) six new regiments were organized, and commissioned for three months' service. These reg-

iments, notwithstanding the fact that the first six regiments were already mustered into the general service, were known as "The First Brigade, Indiana Volunteers," and with the simple object of making the way of the future student of a brilliant history clear, were numbered respectively

Sixth Regiment,	commanded by Col. T. T. Crittenden.		
Seventh	"	"	" Ebenezer Dumont.
Eighth	"	"	" W. P. Benton.
Ninth	"	"	" R. H. Milroy.
Tenth	"	"	" T. T. Reynolds.
Eleventh	"	"	" Lewis Wallace.

The idea of these numbers was suggested by the fact that the military representation of Indiana in the Mexican Campaign was one brigade of five regiments, and to observe consecutiveness the regiments comprised in the first division of volunteers were thus numbered, and the entire force placed under Brigadier General T. A. Morris, with the following staff: John Love, Major; Cyrus C. Hines, Aid-de-camp; and J. A. Stein, Assistant Adjutant General. To follow the fortunes of these volunteers through all the vicissitudes of war would prove a special work; yet their valor and endurance during their first term of service deserved a notice of even more value than that of the historian, since a commander's opinion has to be taken as the basis upon which the chronicler may expatiate. Therefore the following dispatch, dated from the headquarters of the Army of Occupation, Beverly Camp, W. Virginia, July 21, 1861, must be taken as one of the first evidences of their utility and valor:—

"GOVERNOR O. P. MORTON, *Indianapolis, Indiana.*

GOVERNOR:—I have directed the three months' regiments from Indiana to move to Indianapolis, there to be mustered out and reorganized for three years' service.

I cannot permit them to return to you without again expressing my high appreciation of the distinguished valor and endurance of the Indiana troops, and my hope that but a short time will elapse before I have the pleasure of knowing that they are again ready for the field. \* \* \* \* \*

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,

*Major-General, U. S. A.*

On the return of the troops to Indianapolis, July 29, Brigadier Morris issued a lengthy, logical and well-deserved congratulatory address, from which one paragraph may be extracted to characterize

the whole. After passing a glowing eulogium on their military qualities and on that unexcelled gallantry displayed at Laurel Hill, Phillipi and Carrick's Ford, he says:—

"Soldiers! You have now returned to the friends whose prayers went with you to the field of strife. They welcome you with pride and exultation. Your State and country acknowledge the value of your labors. May your future career be as your past has been,—honorable to yourselves and serviceable to your country."

The six regiments forming Morris' brigade, together with one composed of the surplus volunteers, for whom there was no regiment in April, now formed a division of seven regiments, all reorganized for three years' service, between the 20th August and 20th September, with the exception of the new or 12th, which was accepted for one year's service from May 11th, under command of Colonel John M. Wallace, and reorganized May 17, 1862, for three years' service under Col. W. H. Link, who, with 172 officers and men, received their mortal wounds during the Richmond (Kentucky) engagement, three months after its reorganization.

The 13TH REGIMENT, under Col. Jeremiah Sullivan, was mustered into the United States in 1861 and joined Gen. McClellan's command at Rich Mountain on the 10th July. The day following it was present under Gen. Rosencrans and lost eight men killed; three successive days it was engaged under Gen. I. I. Reynolds, and won its laurels at Cheat Mountain summit, where it participated in the decisive victory over Gen. Lee.

The 14TH REGIMENT, organized in 1861 for one year's service, and reorganized on the 7th of June at Terre Haute for three years' service. Commanded by Col. Kimball and showing a muster roll of 1,184 men, it was one of the finest, as it was the first, three years' regiment organized in the State, with varying fortunes attached to its never ending round of duty from Cheat Mountain, September, 1861, to Morton's Ford in 1864, and during the movement South in May of that year to the last of its labors, the battle of Cold Harbor.

The 15TH REGIMENT, reorganized at La Fayette 14th June, 1861, under Col. G. D. Wagner, moved on Rich Mountain on the 11th of July in time to participate in the complete rout of the enemy. On the promotion of Col. Wagner, Lieutenant-Col. G. A. Wood became Colonel of the regiment, November, 1862, and during the first days of January, 1863, took a distinguished part in the severe action of Stone River. From this period down to the battle of Mission Ridge it was in a series of destructive engagements, and was,

after enduring terrible hardships, ordered to Chattanooga, and thence to Indianapolis, where it was mustered out the 18th June, 1864,—four days after the expiration of its term of service.

The 16TH REGIMENT, organized under Col. P. A. Hackleman at Richmond for one year's service, after participating in many minor military events, was mustered out at Washington, D.C., on the 14th of May, 1862. Col. Hackleman was killed at the battle of Iuka, and Lieutenant-Col. Thomas I. Lucas succeeded to the command. It was reorganized at Indianapolis for three years' service, May 27, 1862, and took a conspicuous part in all the brilliant engagements of the war down to June, 1865, when it was mustered out at New Orleans. The survivors, numbering 365 rank and file, returned to Indianapolis the 10th of July amid the rejoicing of the populace.

The 17TH REGIMENT was mustered into service at Indianapolis the 12th of June, 1861, for three years, under Col. Hascall, who on being promoted Brigadier General in March, 1862, left the Colonelcy to devolve on Lieutenant Colonel John T. Wilder. This regiment participated in the many exploits of Gen. Reynold's army from Green Brier in 1862, to Macon in 1865, under Gen. Wilson. Returning to Indianapolis the 16th of August, in possession of a brilliant record, the regiment was disbanded.

The 18TH REGIMENT, under Colonel Thomas Pattison, was organized at Indianapolis, and mustered into service on the 16th of August, 1861. Under Gen. Pope it gained some distinction at Blackwater, and succeeded in retaining a reputation made there, by its gallantry at Pea Ridge, February, 1862, down to the moment when it planted the regimental flag on the arsenal of Augusta, Georgia, where it was disbanded August 28, 1865.

The 19TH REGIMENT, mustered into three years' service at the State capital July 29, 1861, was ordered to join the army of the Potomac, and reported its arrival at Washington, August 9. Two days later it took part in the battle of Lewinsville, under Colonel Solomon Meredith. Occupying Falls Church in September, 1861, it continued to maintain a most enviable place of honor on the military roll until its consolidation with the 20th Regiment, October, 1864, under Colonel William Orr, formerly its Lieutenant Colonel.

The 20TH REGIMENT of La Fayette was organized in July, 1861, mustered into three years' service at Indianapolis on the 22d of the same month, and reached the front at Cockeysville, Maryland, twelve days later. Throughout all its brilliant actions from Hatteras Bank, on the 4th of October, to Clover Hill, 9th of April, 1865,

including the saving of the United States ship *Congress*, at Newport News, it added daily some new name to its escutcheon. This regiment was mustered out at Louisville in July, 1865, and returning to Indianapolis was welcomed by the great war Governor of their State.

The 21ST REGIMENT was mustered into service under Colonel I. W. McMillan, July 24, 1861, and reported at the front the third day of August. It was the first regiment to enter New Orleans. The fortunes of this regiment were as varied as its services, so that its name and fame, grown from the blood shed by its members, are destined to live and flourish. In December, 1863, the regiment was reorganized, and on the 19th February, 1864, many of its veterans returned to their State, where Morton received them with that spirit of proud gratitude which he was capable of showing to those who deserve honor for honors won.

The 22D REGIMENT, under Colonel Jeff. C. Davis, left Indianapolis the 15th of August, and was attached to Fremont's Corps at St. Louis on the 17th. From the day it moved to the support of Colonel Mulligan at Lexington, to the last victory, won under General Sherman at Bentonville, on the 19th of March, 1865, it gained a high military reputation. After the fall of Johnston's southern army, this regiment was mustered out, and arrived at Indianapolis on the 16th June.

The 23D BATTALION, commanded by Colonel W. L. Sanderson, was mustered in at New Albany, the 29th July, 1861, and moved to the front early in August. From its unfortunate marine experiences before Fort Henry to Bentonville it won unusual honors, and after its disbandment at Louisville, returned to Indianapolis July 24, 1865, where Governor Morton and General Sherman reviewed and complimented the gallant survivors.

The 24TH BATTALION, under Colonel Alvin P. Hovey, was mustered at Vincennes the 31st of July, 1861. Proceeding immediately to the front it joined Fremont's command, and participated under many Generals in important affairs during the war. Three hundred and ten men and officers returned to their State in August, 1865, and were received with marked honors by the people and Executive.

The 25TH REGIMENT, of Evansville mustered into service there for three years under Col. J. C. Veatch, arrived at St. Louis on the 26th of August, 1861. During the war this regiment was present at 18 battles and skirmishes, sustaining therein a loss of 352 men

and officers. Mustered out at Louisville, July 17, 1865, it returned to Indianapolis on the 21st amid universal rejoicing.

The 26TH BATTALION, under W. M. Wheatley, left Indianapolis for the front the 7th of September, 1861, and after a brilliant campaign under Fremont, Grant, Heron and Smith, may be said to disband the 18th of September, 1865, when the non-veterans and recruits were reviewed by Morton at the State capital.

The 27th REGIMENT, under Col. Silas Colgrove, moved from Indianapolis to Washington City, September 15th, 1861, and in October was allied to Gen. Banks' army. From Winchester Heights, the 9th of March 1862, through all the affairs of General Sherman's campaign, it acted a gallant and faithful part, and was disbanded immediately after returning to their State.

The 28TH OR 1ST CAVALRY was mustered into service at Evansville on the 20th of August, 1861, under Col. Conrad Baker. From the skirmish at Ironton, on the 12th of September, wherein three companies under Col. Gavin captured a position held by a few rebels, to the battle of the Wilderness, the First Cavalry performed prodigies of valor. In June and July, 1865, the troops were mustered out at Indianapolis.

The 29TH BATTALION of La Porte, under Col. J. F. Miller, left on the 5th of October, 1861, and reaching Camp Nevin, Kentucky, on the 9th, was allied to Rosseau's Brigade, serving with McCook's division at Shiloh, with Buell's army in Alabama, Tennessee and Kentucky, with Rosencrans at Murfreesboro, at Decatur, Alabama, and at Dalton, Georgia. The Twenty-ninth won many laurels, and had its Colonel promoted to the rank of Brigadier General. This officer was succeeded in the command by Lieutenant-Col. D. M. Dunn.

The 30TH REGIMENT of Fort Wayne, under Col. Sion S. Bass, proceeded to the front *via* Indianapolis, and joined General Rosseau at Camp Nevin on the 9th of October, 1861. At Shiloh, Col. Bass received a mortal wound, and died a few days later at Paducah, leaving the Colonelcy to devolve upon Lieutenant-Col. J. B. Dodge. In October 1865, it formed a battalion of General Sheridan's army of observation in Texas.

The 31st REGIMENT, organized at Terre Haute, under Col. Charles Cruft, in September 1861, was mustered in, and left in a few days for Kentucky. Present at the reduction of Fort Donelson on the 13th, 14th, and 15th of February, 1862, its list of killed and wounded proves its desperate fighting qualities. The organization

was subjected to many changes, but in all its phases maintained a fair fame won on many battle fields. Like the former regiment, it passed into Gen. Sheridan's Army of Observation, and held the district of Green Lake, Texas.

The 32D REGIMENT OF GERMAN INFANTRY, under Col. August Willich, organized at Indianapolis, mustered on the 24th of August, 1861, served with distinction throughout the campaign. Col. Willich was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General, and Lieut.-Col. Henry Von Trebra commissioned to act, under whose command the regiment passed into General Sheridan's Army, holding the post of Salado Creek, until the withdrawal of the corps of observation in Texas.

The 33D REGIMENT of Indianapolis possesses a military history of no small proportions. The mere facts that it was mustered in under Col. John Coburn, the 16th of September, won a series of distinctions throughout the war district and was mustered out at Louisville, July 21, 1865, taken with its name as one of the most powerful regiments engaged in the war, are sufficient here.

The 34TH BATTALION, organized at Anderson on the 16th September, 1861, under Col. Ashbury Steele, appeared among the investing battalions before New Madrid on the 30th of March, 1862. From the distinguished part it took in that siege, down to the 18th of May, 1865, when at Palmetto Rancho, near Palo Alto, it fought for hours against fearful odds the last battle of the war for the Union. Afterwards it marched 250 miles up the Rio Grande, and was the first regiment to reoccupy the position, so long in Southern hands, of Ringold barracks. In 1865 it garrisoned Beaverville as part of the Army of Observation.

The 35TH OR FIRST IRISH REGIMENT, was organized at Indianapolis, and mustered into service on the 11th of December, 1861, under Col. John C. Walker. At Nashville, on the 22d of May, 1862, it was joined by the organized portion of the Sixty-first or Second Irish Regiment, and unassigned recruits. Col. Mullen now became Lieut.-Colonel of the 35th, and shortly after, its Colonel. From the pursuit of Gen. Bragg through Kentucky and the affair at Perryville on the 8th of October, 1862, to the terrible hand to hand combat at Kenesaw mountain, on the night of the 20th of June, 1864, and again from the conclusion of the Atlanta campaign to September, 1865, with Gen. Sheridan's army, when it was mustered out, it won for itself a name of reckless daring and unsurpassed gallantry.



The 36TH REGIMENT, of Richmond, Ind., under Col. William Grose, mustered into service for three years on the 16th of September, 1861, went immediately to the front, and shared the fortunes of the Army of the Ohio until the 27th of February, 1862, when a forward movement led to its presence on the battle-field of Shiloh. Following up the honors won at Shiloh, it participated in some of the most important actions of the war, and was, in October, 1865, transferred to Gen. Sheridan's army. Col. Grose was promoted in 1864 to the position of Brigadier-General, and the Colonelcy devolved on Oliver H. P. Carey, formerly Lieut.-Colonel of the regiment.

The 37TH BATTALION, of Lawrenceburg, commanded by Col. Geo. W. Hazzard, organized the 18th of September, 1861, left for the seat of war early in October. From the eventful battle of Stone river, in December, 1862, to its participation in Sherman's march through Georgia, it gained for itself a splendid reputation. This regiment returned to, and was present at, Indianapolis, on the 30th of July, 1865, where a public reception was tendered to men and officers on the grounds of the Capitol.

The 38TH REGIMENT, under Col. Benjamin F. Scribner, was mustered in at New Albany, on the 18th of September, 1861, and in a few days were *en route* for the front. To follow its continual round of duty, is without the limits of this sketch; therefore, it will suffice to say, that on every well-fought field, at least from February, 1862, until its dissolution, on the 15th of July, 1865, it earned an enviable renown, and drew from Gov. Morton, on returning to Indianapolis the 18th of the same month, a congratulatory address couched in the highest terms of praise.

The 39TH REGIMENT, OR EIGHTH CAVALRY, was mustered in as an infantry regiment, under Col. T. J. Harrison, on the 28th of August, 1861, at the State capital. Leaving immediately for the front it took a conspicuous part in all the engagements up to April, 1863, when it was reorganized as a cavalry regiment. The record of this organization sparkles with great deeds which men will extol while language lives; its services to the Union cannot be over estimated, or the memory of its daring deeds be forgotten by the unhappy people who raised the tumult, which culminated in their second shame.

The 40TH REGIMENT, of Lafayette, under Col. W. C. Wilson, subsequently commanded by Col. J. W. Blake, and again by Col. Henry Leaming, was organized on the 30th of December, 1861, and

at once proceeded to the front, where some time was necessarily spent in the Camp of Instruction at Bardstown, Kentucky. In February, 1862, it joined in Buell's forward movement. During the war the regiment shared in all its hardships, participated in all its honors, and like many other brave commands took service under Gen. Sheridan in his Army of Occupation, holding the post of Port Lavaca, Texas, until peace brooded over the land.

THE 41ST REGIMENT OR SECOND CAVALRY, the first complete regiment of horse ever raised in the State, was organized on the 3d of September, 1861, at Indianapolis, under Col. John A. Bridgland, and December 16 moved to the front. Its first war experience was gained *en route* to Corinth on the 9th of April, 1862, and at Pea Ridge on the 15th. Gallatin, Vinegar Hill, and Perryville, and Talbot Station followed in succession, each battle bringing to the cavalry untold honors. In May, 1864, it entered upon a glorious career under Gen. Sherman in his Atlanta campaign, and again under Gen. Wilson in the raid through Alabama during April, 1865. On the 22d of July, after a brilliant career, the regiment was mustered out at Nashville, and returned at once to Indianapolis for discharge.

THE 42D, under Col J. G. Jones, mustered into service at Evansville, October 9, 1861, and having participated in the principal military affairs of the period, Wartrace, Mission Ridge, Altoona, Kenesaw, Savannah, Charlestown and Bentonville, was discharged at Indianapolis on the 25th of July, 1865.

THE 43D BATTALION was mustered in on the 27th of September, 1861, under Col. George K. Steele, and left Terre Haute *en route* to the front within a few days. Later it was allied to Gen. Pope's corps, and afterwards served with Commodore Foote's marines in the reduction of Fort Pillow. It was the first Union regiment to enter Memphis. From that period until the close of the war it was distinguished for its unexcelled qualifications as a military body, and fully deserved the encomiums passed upon it on its return to Indianapolis in March, 1865.

THE 44TH OR THE REGIMENT OF THE 10TH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT was organized at Fort Wayne on the 24th of October, 1861, under Col. Hugh B. Reed. Two months later it was ordered to the front, and arriving in Kentucky, was attached to Gen. Cruft's Brigade, then quartered at Calhoun. After years of faithful service it was mustered out at Chattanooga, the 14th of September, 1865.

THE 45TH, OR THIRD CAVALRY, comprised ten companies

organized at different periods and for varied services in 1861-'62, under Colonel Scott Carter and George H. Chapman. The distinguished name won by the Third Cavalry is established in every village within the State. Let it suffice to add that after its brilliant participation in Gen. Sheridan's raid down the James' river canal, it was mustered out at Indianapolis on the 7th of August, 1865.

THE 46TH REGIMENT, organized at Logansport under Colonel Graham N. Fitch, arrived in Kentucky the 16th of February, 1862, and a little later became attached to Gen. Pope's army, then quartered at Commerce. The capture of Fort Pillow, and its career under Generals Curtis, Palmer, Hovey, Gorman, Grant, Sherman, Banks and Burbridge are as truly worthy of applause as ever fell to the lot of a regiment. The command was mustered out at Louisville on the 4th of September, 1865.

THE 47TH was organized at Anderson, under Col. I. R. Slack, early in October, 1862. Arriving at Bardstown, Kentucky, on the 21st of December, it was attached to Gen. Buell's army; but within two months was assigned to Gen. Pope, under whom it proved the first regiment to enter Fort Thompson near New Madrid. In 1864 the command visited Indianapolis on veteran furlough and was enthusiastically received by Governor Morton and the people. Returning to the front it engaged heartily in Gen. Banks' company. In December, Col. Slack received his commission as Brigadier-General, and was succeeded on the regimental command by Col. J. A. McLaughton; at Shreveport under General Heron it received the submission of General Price and his army, and there also was it mustered out of service on the 23d of October, 1865.

The 48TH REGIMENT, organized at Goshen the 6th of December, 1861, under Col. Norman Eddy, entered on its duties during the siege of Corinth in May, and again in October, 1862. The record of this battalion may be said to be unsurpassed in its every feature, so that the grand ovation extended to the returned soldiers in 1865 at Indianapolis, is not a matter for surprise.

The 49TH REGIMENT, organized at Jeffersonville, under Col. J. W. Ray, and mustered in on the 21st of November, 1861, for service, left *en route* for the camp at Bardstown. A month later it arrived at the unfortunate camp-ground of Cumberland Ford, where disease carried off a number of gallant soldiers. The regiment, however, survived the dreadful scourge and won its laurels on many

a well-fought field until September, 1865, when it was mustered out at Louisville.

The 50TH REGIMENT, under Col. Cyrus L. Dunham, organized during the month of September, 1861, at Seymour, left *en route* to Bardstown for a course of military instruction. On the 20th of August, 1862, a detachment of the 50th, under Capt. Atkinson, was attacked by Morgan's Cavalry near Edgefield Junction; but the gallant few repulsed their oft-repeated onsets and finally drove them from the field. The regiment underwent many changes in organization, and may be said to muster out on the 10th of September, 1865.

The 51ST REGIMENT, under Col. Abel. D. Streight, left Indianapolis on the 14th of December, 1861, for the South. After a short course of instruction at Bardstown, the regiment joined General Buell's and acted with great effect during the campaign in Kentucky and Tennessee. Ultimately it became a participator in the work of the Fourth Corps, or Army of Occupation, and held the post of San Antonio until peace was doubly assured.

The 52D REGIMENT was partially raised at Rushville, and the organization completed at Indianapolis, where it was consolidated with the Railway Brigade, or 56th Regiment, on the 2d of February, 1862. Going to the front immediately after, it served with marked distinction throughout the war, and was mustered out at Montgomery on the 10th of September, 1865. Returning to Indianapolis six days later, it was welcomed by Gov. Morton and a most enthusiastic reception accorded to it.

The 53RD BATTALION was raised at New Albany, and with the addition of recruits raised at Rockport formed a standard regiment, under command of Col. W. Q. Gresham. Its first duty was that of guarding the rebels confined on Camp Morton, but on going to the front it made for itself an endurable name. It was mustered out in July, 1865, and returned to Indianapolis on the 25th of the same month.

The 54TH REGIMENT was raised at Indianapolis on the 10th of June, 1862, for three months' service under Col. D. G. Rose. The succeeding two months saw it in charge of the prisoners at Camp Morton, and in August it was pushed forward to aid in the defense of Kentucky against the Confederate General, Kirby Smith. The remainder of its short term of service was given to the cause. On the muster out of the three months' service regiment it was reorgan-

ized for one year's service and gained some distinction, after which it was mustered out in 1863 at New Orleans.

The 55TH REGIMENT, organized for three months' service, retains the brief history applicable to the first organization of the 54th. It was mustered in on the 16th of June, 1862, under Col. J. R. Mahon, disbanded on the expiration of its term and was not reorganized.

The 56TH REGIMENT, referred to in the sketch of the 52nd, was designed to be composed of railroad men, marshalled under J. M. Smith as Colonel, but owing to the fact that many railroaders had already volunteered into other regiments, Col. Smith's volunteers were incorporated with the 52nd, and this number left blank in the army list.

The 57TH BATTALION, actually organized by two ministers of the gospel,—the Rev. I. W. T. McMullen and Rev. F. A. Hardin, of Richmond, Ind., mustered into service on the 18th of November, 1861, under the former named reverend gentleman as Colonel, who was, however, succeeded by Col. Cyrus C. Haynes, and he in turn by G. W. Leonard, Willis Blanch and John S. McGrath, the latter holding command until the conclusion of the war. The history of this battalion is extensive, and if participation in a number of battles with the display of rare gallantry wins fame, the 57th may rest assured of its possession of this fragile yet coveted prize. Like many other regiments it concluded its military labors in the service of General Sheridan, and held the post of Port Lavaca in conjunction with another regiment until peace dwelt in the land.

The 58TH REGIMENT, of Princeton, was organized there early in October, 1861, and was mustered into service under the Colonelcy of Henry M. Carr. In December it was ordered to join General Buell's army, after which it took a share in the various actions of the war, and was mustered out on the 25th of July, 1865, at Louisville, having gained a place on the roll of honor.

The 59TH BATTALION was raised under a commission issued by Gov. Morton to Jesse I. Alexander, creating him Colonel. Owing to the peculiarities hampering its organization, Col. Alexander could not succeed in having his regiment prepared to muster in before the 17th of February, 1862. However, on that day the equipment was complete, and on the 18th it left *en route* to Commerce, where on its arrival, it was incorporated under General Pope's command. The list of its casualties speaks a history,—no less than 793 men were lost during the campaign. The regiment, after a term char-

acterized by distinguished service, was mustered out at Louisville on the 17th of July, 1865.

The 60TH REGIMENT was partially organized under Lieut.-Col. Richard Owen at Evansville during November 1861, and perfected at Camp Morton during March, 1862. Its first experience was its gallant resistance to Bragg's army investing Munfordsville, which culminated in the unconditional surrender of its first seven companies on the 14th of September. An exchange of prisoners took place in November, which enabled it to join the remaining companies in the field. The subsequent record is excellent, and forms, as it were, a monument to their fidelity and heroism. The main portion of this battalion was mustered out at Indianapolis, on the 21st of March, 1865.

The 61st was partially organized in December, 1861, under Col. B. F. Mullen. The failure of thorough organization on the 22d of May, 1862, led the men and officers to agree to incorporation with the 35th Regiment of Volunteers.

The 62d BATTALION, raised under a commission issued to William Jones, of Rockport, authorizing him to organize this regiment in the First Congressional District was so unsuccessful that consolidation with the 53d Regiment was resolved upon.

The 63d REGIMENT, of Covington, under James McManomy, Commandant of Camp, and J. S. Williams, Adjutant, was partially organized on the 31st of December, 1861, and may be considered on duty from its very formation. After guarding prisoners at Camp Morton and Lafayette, and engaging in battle on Manassas Plains on the 30th of August following, the few companies sent out in February, 1862, returned to Indianapolis to find six new companies raised under the call of July, 1862, ready to embrace the fortunes of the 63d. So strengthened, the regiment went forth to battle, and continued to lead in the paths of honor and fidelity until mustered out in May and June, 1865.

The 64TH REGIMENT failed in organization as an artillery corps; but orders received from the War Department prohibiting the consolidation of independent batteries, put a stop to any further move in the matter. However, an infantry regiment bearing the same number was afterward organized.

The 65TH was mustered in at Princeton and Evansville, in July and August, 1862, under Col. J. W. Foster, and left at once *en route* for the front. The record of this battalion is creditable, not only to its members, but also to the State which claimed it. Its

last action during the war was on the 18th and 20th of February, 1865, at Fort Anderson and Town creek, after which, on the 22d June, it was disbanded at Greensboro.

The 66TH REGIMENT partially organized at New Albany, under Commandant Roger Martin, was ordered to leave for Kentucky on the 19th of August, 1862, for the defense of that State against the incursions of Kirby Smith. After a brilliant career it was mustered out at Washington on the 3d of June, 1865, after which it returned to Indianapolis to receive the thanks of a grateful people.

The 67TH REGIMENT was organized within the Third Congressional District under Col. Frank Emerson, and was ordered to Louisville on the 20th of August, 1862, whence it marched to Munfordville, only to share the same fate with the other gallant regiments engaged against Gen. Bragg's advance. Its roll of honor extends down the years of civil disturbance,— always adding garlands, until Peace called a truce in the fascinating race after fame, and insured a term of rest, wherein its members could think on comrades forever vanished, and temper the sad thought with the sublime memories born of that chivalrous fight for the maintenance and integrity of a great Republic. At Galveston on the 19th of July, 1865, the gallant 67th Regiment was mustered out, and returning within a few days to its State received the enthusiastic ovations of her citizens.

The 68TH REGIMENT, organized at Greensburg under Major Benjamin C. Shaw, was accepted for general service the 19th of August, 1862, under Col. Edward A. King, with Major Shaw as Lieutenant Colonel; on the 25th its arrival at Lebanon was reported and within a few days it appeared at the defense of Munfordville; but sharing in the fate of all the defenders, it surrendered unconditionally to Gen. Bragg and did not participate further in the actions of that year, nor until after the exchange of prisoners in 1863. From this period it may lay claim to an enviable history extending to the end of the war, when it was disembodied.

The 69TH REGIMENT, of Richmond, Ind., under Col. A. Bickle, left for the front on the 20th of August, 1862, and ten days later made a very brilliant stand at Richmond, Kentucky, against the advance of Gen. Kirby Smith, losing in the engagement two hundred and eighteen men and officers together with its liberty. After an exchange of prisoners the regiment was reorganized under Col. T. W. Bennett and took the field in December, 1862, under

Generals Sheldon, Morgan and Sherman of Grant's army. Chickasaw, Vicksburg, Blakely and many other names testify to the valor of the 69th. The remnant of the regiment was in January, 1865, formed into a battalion under Oran Perry, and was mustered out in July following.

The 70TH REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis on the 12th of August, 1862, under Col. B. Harrison, and leaving for Louisville on the 13th, shared in the honors of Bruce's division at Franklin and Russellville. The record of the regiment is brimful of honor. It was mustered out at Washington, June 8, 1865, and received at Indianapolis with public honors.

The 71ST OR SIXTH CAVALRY was organized as an infantry regiment, at Terre Haute, and mustered into general service at Indianapolis on the 18th of August, 1862, under Lieut.-Col. Melville D. Topping. Twelve days later it was engaged outside Richmond, Kentucky, losing two hundred and fifteen officers and men, including Col. Topping and Major Conklin, together with three hundred and forty-seven prisoners, only 225 escaping death and capture. After an exchange of prisoners the regiment was re-formed under Col. I. Bittle, but on the 28th of December it surrendered to Gen. J. H. Morgan, who attacked its position at Muldraugh's Hill with a force of 1,000 Confederates. During September and October, 1863, it was organized as a cavalry regiment, won distinction throughout its career, and was mustered out the 15th of September, 1865, at Murfreesboro.

The 77TH REGIMENT was organized at Lafayette, and left *en route* to Lebanon, Kentucky, on the 17th of August, 1862. Under Col. Miller it won a series of honors, and mustered out at Nashville on the 26th of June, 1865.

The 73RD REGIMENT, under Col. Gilbert Hathaway, was mustered in at South Bend on the 16th of August, 1862, and proceeded immediately to the front. Day's Gap, Crooked Creek, and the high eulogies of Generals Rosencrans and Granger speak its long and brilliant history, nor were the welcoming shouts of a great people and the congratulations of Gov. Morton, tendered to the regiment on its return home, in July, 1865, necessary to sustain its well won reputation.

The 74TH REGIMENT, partially organized at Fort Wayne and made almost complete at Indianapolis, left for the seat of war on the 22d of August, 1862, under Col. Charles W. Chapman. The desperate opposition to Gen. Bragg, and the magnificent defeat of Morgan,



together with the battles of Dallas, Chattahoochie river, Kenesaw and Atlanta, where Lieut. Col. Myron Baker was killed, all bear evidence of its never surpassed gallantry. It was mustered out of service on the 9th of June, 1865, at Washington. On the return of the regiment to Indianapolis, the war Governor and people tendered it special honors, and gave expression to the admiration and regard in which it was held.

The 75TH REGIMENT was organized within the Eleventh Congressional District, and left Wabash, on the 21st of August, 1862, for the front, under Col. I. W. Petitt. It was the first regiment to enter Tullahoma, and one of the last engaged in the battles of the Republic. After the submission of Gen. Johnson's army, it was mustered out at Washington, on the 8th of June 1865.

The 76TH BATTALION was solely organized for thirty days' service under Colonel James Gavin, for the purpose of pursuing the rebel guerrillas, who plundered Newburg on the 13th July, 1862. It was organized and equipped within forty-eight hours, and during its term of service gained the name, "The Avengers of Newburg."

The 77TH, OR FOURTH CAVALRY, was organized at the State capital in August, 1862, under Colonel Isaac P. Gray. It carved its way to fame over twenty battlefields, and retired from service at Edgefield, on the 29th June, 1865.

The 79TH REGIMENT was mustered in at Indianapolis on the 2nd September, 1862, under Colonel Fred Knefler. Its history may be termed a record of battles, as the great numbers of battles, from 1862 to the conclusion of hostilities, were participated in by it. The regiment received its discharge on the 11th June, 1865, at Indianapolis. During its continued round of field duty it captured eighteen guns and over one thousand prisoners.

The 80TH REGIMENT was organized within the First Congressional District under Col. C. Denby, and equipped at Indianapolis, when, on the 8th of September, 1862, it left for the front. During its term it lost only two prisoners; but its list of casualties sums up 325 men and officers killed and wounded. The regiment may be said to muster out on the 22nd of June, 1865, at Saulsbury.

The 81ST REGIMENT, of New Albany, under Colonel W. W. Caldwell, was organized on the 29th August, 1862, and proceeded at once to join Buell's headquarters, and join in the pursuit of General Bragg. Throughout the terrific actions of the war its influence was felt, nor did its labors cease until it aided in driving the rebels across the Tennessee. It was disembodied at Nashville

on the 13th June, 1865, and returned to Indianapolis on the 15th, to receive the well-merited congratulations of Governor Morton and the people.

The 82ND REGIMENT, under Colonel Morton C. Hunter, was mustered in at Madison, Ind., on the 30th August, 1862, and leaving immediately for the seat of war, participated in many of the great battles down to the return of peace. It was mustered out at Washington on the 9th June, 1865, and soon returned to its State to receive a grand recognition of its faithful service.

The 83RD REGIMENT, of Lawrenceburg, under Colonel Ben. J. Spooner, was organized in September, 1862, and soon left *en route* to the Mississippi. Its subsequent history, the fact of its being under fire for a total term of 4,800 hours, and its wanderings over 6,285 miles, leave nothing to be said in its defense. Master of a thousand honors, it was mustered out at Louisville, on the 15th July, 1865, and returned home to enjoy a well-merited repose.

The 84TH REGIMENT was mustered in at Richmond, Ind., on the 8th September, 1862, under Colonel Nelson Trusler. Its first military duty was on the defenses of Covington, in Kentucky, and Cincinnati; but after a short time its labors became more congenial, and tended to the great disadvantage of the slaveholding enemy on many well-contested fields. This, like the other State regiments, won many distinctions, and retired from the service on the 14th of June, 1865, at Nashville.

The 85TH REGIMENT was mustered at Terre Haute, under Colonel John P. Bayard, on the 2d September, 1862. On the 4th March, 1863, it shared in the unfortunate affair at Thompson's Station, when in common with the other regiments forming Coburn's Brigade, it surrendered to the overpowering forces of the rebel General, Forrest. In June, 1863, after an exchange, it again took the field, and won a large portion of that renown accorded to Indiana. It was mustered out on the 12th of June, 1865.

The 86TH REGIMENT, of La Fayette, left for Kentucky on the 26th August, 1862, under Colonel Orville S. Hamilton, and shared in the duties assigned to the 84th. Its record is very creditable, particularly that portion dealing with the battles of Nashville on the 15th and 16th December, 1864. It was mustered out on the 6th of June, 1865, and reported within a few days at Indianapolis for discharge.

The 87TH REGIMENT, organized at South Bend, under Colonels Kline G. Sherlock and N. Gleason, was accepted at Indianapolis on the 31st of August, 1862, and left on the same day *en route* to

the front. From Springfield and Perryville on the 6th and 8th of October, 1862, to Mission Ridge, on the 25th of November, 1863, thence through the Atlanta campaign to the surrender of the Southern armies, it upheld a gallant name, and met with a true and enthusiastic welcome home on the 21st of June, 1865, with a list of absent comrades aggregating 451.

The 88TH REGIMENT, organized within the Fourth Congressional District, under Col. Geo. Humphrey, entered the service on the 29th of August, 1862, and presently was found among the front ranks in war. It passed through the campaign in brilliant form down to the time of Gen. Johnson's surrender to Gen. Grant, after which, on the 7th of June, 1865, it was mustered out at Washington.

The 89TH REGIMENT, formed from the material of the Eleventh Congressional District, was mustered in at Indianapolis, on the 28th of August, 1862, under Col. Chas. D. Murray, and after an exceedingly brilliant campaign was discharged by Gov. Morton on the 4th of August, 1865.

The 90TH REGIMENT, OR FIFTH CAVALRY, was organized at Indianapolis under the Colonelcy of Felix W. Graham, between August and November, 1862. The different companies, joining headquarters at Louisville on the 11th of March, 1863, engaged in observing the movements of the enemy in the vicinity of Cumberland river until the 19th of April, when a first and successful brush was had with the rebels. The regiment had been in 22 engagements during the term of service, captured 640 prisoners, and claimed a list of casualties mounting up to the number of 829. It was mustered out on the 16th of June, 1865, at Pulaski.

The 91ST BATTALION, of seven companies, was mustered into service at Evansville, the 1st of October, 1862, under Lieut.-Colonel John Mehringer, and in ten days later left for the front. In 1863 the regiment was completed, and thenceforth took a very prominent position in the prosecution of the war. During its service it lost 81 men, and retired from the field on the 26th of June, 1865.

The 92D REGIMENT failed in organizing.

The 93D REGIMENT was mustered in at Madison, Ind., on the 20th of October, 1862, under Col. De Witt C. Thomas and Lieut.-Col. Geo. W. Carr. On the 9th of November it began a movement south, and ultimately allied itself to Buckland's Brigade of

Gen. Sherman's. On the 14th of May it was among the first regiments to enter Jackson, the capital of Mississippi; was next present at the assault on Vicksburg, and made a stirring campaign down to the storming of Fort Blakely on the 9th of April, 1865. It was discharged on the 11th of August, that year, at Indianapolis, after receiving a public ovation.

The 94TH AND 95TH REGIMENTS, authorized to be formed within the Fourth and Fifth Congressional Districts, respectively, were only partially organized, and so the few companies that could be mustered were incorporated with other regiments.

The 96TH REGIMENT could only bring together three companies, in the Sixth Congressional District, and these becoming incorporated with the 99th then in process of formation at South Bend, the number was left blank.

The 97TH REGIMENT, raised in the Seventh Congressional District, was mustered into service at Terre Haute, on the 20th of September, 1861, under Col. Robert F. Catterson. Reaching the front within a few days, it was assigned a position near Memphis, and subsequently joined in Gen. Grant's movement on Vicksburg, by overland route. After a succession of great exploits with the several armies to which it was attached, it completed its list of battles at Bentonville, on the 21st of March, 1865, and was disembodied at Washington on the 9th of June following. During its term of service the regiment lost 341 men, including the three Ensigns killed during the assaults on rebel positions along the Augusta Railway, from the 15th to the 27th of June, 1864.

The 98TH REGIMENT, authorized to be raised within the Eighth Congressional District, failed in its organization, and the number was left blank in the army list. The two companies answering to the call of July, 1862, were consolidated with the 100th Regiment then being organized at Fort Wayne.

The 99TH BATTALION, recruited within the Ninth Congressional District, completed its muster on the 21st of October, 1862, under Col. Alex. Fawler, and reported for service a few days later at Memphis, where it was assigned to the 16th Army Corps. The varied vicissitudes through which this regiment passed and its remarkable gallantry upon all occasions, have gained for it a fair fame. It was disembodied on the 5th of June, 1865, at Washington, and returned to Indianapolis on the 11th of the same month.

The 100TH REGIMENT, recruited from the Eighth and Tenth Congressional Districts, under Col. Sanford J. Stoughton, mustered

into the service on the 10th of September, left for the front on the 11th of November, and became attached to the Army of Tennessee on the 26th of that month, 1862. The regiment participated in twenty-five battles, together with skirmishing during fully one-third of its term of service, and claimed a list of casualties mounting up to four hundred and sixty-four. It was mustered out of the service at Washington on the 9th of June, and reported at Indianapolis for discharge on the 14th of June, 1865.

The 101ST REGIMENT was mustered into service at Wabash on the 7th of September, 1862, under Col. William Garver, and proceeded immediately to Covington, Kentucky. Its early experiences were gained in the pursuit of Bragg's army and John Morgan's cavalry, and these experiences tendered to render the regiment one of the most valuable in the war for the Republic. From the defeat of John Morgan at Milton on the 18th of March, 1863, to the fall of Savannah on the 23rd of September, 1863, the regiment won many honors, and retired from the service on the 25th of June, 1865, at Indianapolis.

#### THE MORGAN RAID REGIMENTS—MINUTE MEN.

The 102D REGIMENT, organized under Col. Benjamin M. Gregory from companies of the Indiana Legion, and numbering six hundred and twenty-three men and officers, left Indianapolis for the front early in July, and reported at North Vernon on the 12th of July, 1863, and having completed a round of duty, returned to Indianapolis on the 17th to be discharged.

The 103D, comprising seven companies from Hendricks county, two from Marion and one from Wayne counties, numbering 681 men and officers, under Col. Lawrence S. Shuler, was contemporary with the 102d Regiment, varying only in its service by being mustered out one day before, or on the 16th of July, 1863.

The 104TH REGIMENT OF MINUTE MEN was recruited from members of the Legion of Decatur, La Fayette, Madison, Marion and Rush counties. It comprised 714 men and officers under the command of Col. James Gavin, and was organized within forty hours after the issue of Governor Morton's call for minute men to protect Indiana and Kentucky against the raids of Gen. John H. Morgan's rebel forces. After Morgan's escape into Ohio the command returned and was mustered out on the 18th of July, 1863.

The 105th REGIMENT consisted of seven companies of the Legion and three of Minute Men, furnished by Hancock, Union, Randolph,

Putnam, Wayne, Clinton and Madison counties. The command numbered seven hundred and thirteen men and officers, under Col. Sherlock, and took a leading part in the pursuit of Morgan. Returning on the 18th of July to Indianapolis it was mustered out.

The 106TH REGIMENT, under Col. Isaac P. Gray, consisted of one company of the Legion and nine companies of Minute Men, aggregating seven hundred and ninety-two men and officers. The counties of Wayne, Randolph, Hancock, Howard, and Marion were represented in its rank and file. Like the other regiments organized to repel Morgan, it was disembodied in July, 1863.

The 107TH REGIMENT, under Col. De Witt C. Rugg, was organized in the city of Indianapolis from the companies' Legion, or Ward Guards. The successes of this promptly organized regiment were unquestioned.

The 108TH REGIMENT comprised five companies of Minute Men, from Tippecanoe county, two from Hancock, and one from each of the counties known as Carroll, Montgomery and Wayne, aggregating 710 men and officers, and all under the command of Col. W. C. Wilson. After performing the only duties presented, it returned from Cincinnati on the 18th of July, and was mustered out.

The 109TH REGIMENT, composed of Minute Men from Coles county, Ill., La Porte, Hamilton, Miami and Randolph counties, Ind., showed a roster of 709 officers and men, under Col. J. R. Mahon. Morgan having escaped from Ohio, its duties were at an end, and returning to Indianapolis was mustered out on the 17th of July, 1863, after seven days' service.

The 110TH REGIMENT of Minute Men comprised volunteers from Henry, Madison, Delaware, Cass, and Monroe counties. The men were ready and willing, if not really anxious to go to the front. But happily the swift-winged Morgan was driven away, and consequently the regiment was not called to the field.

The 111TH REGIMENT, furnished by Montgomery, Lafayette, Rush, Miami, Monroe, Delaware and Hamilton counties, numbering 733 men and officers, under Col. Robert Canover, was not requisitioned.

The 112TH REGIMENT was formed from nine companies of Minute Men, and the Mitchell Light Infantry Company of the Legion. Its strength was 703 men and officers, under Col. Hiram F. Braxton. Lawrence, Washington, Monroe and Orange counties were represented on its roster, and the historic names of North Vernon and Sunman's Station on its banner. Returning from the South

after seven days' service, it was mustered out on the 17th of July, 1863.

The 113TH REGIMENT, furnished by Daviess, Martin, Washington, and Monroe counties, comprised 526 rank and file under Col. Geo. W. Burge. Like the 112th, it was assigned to Gen. Hughes' Brigade, and defended North Vernon against the repeated attacks of John H. Morgan's forces.

The 114TH REGIMENT was wholly organized in Johnson county, under Col. Lambertson, and participated in the affair of North Vernon. Returning on the 21st of July, 1863, with its brief but faithful record, it was disembodied at Indianapolis, 11 days after its organization.

All these regiments were brought into existence to meet an emergency, and it must be confessed, that had not a sense of duty, military instinct and love of country animated these regiments, the rebel General, John H. Morton, and his 6,000 cavalry, would doubtless have carried destruction as far as the very capital of their State.

#### SIX-MONTHS' REGIMENTS.

The 115TH REGIMENT, organized at Indianapolis in answer to the call of the President in June, 1863, was mustered into service on the 17th of August, under Col. J. R. Mahon. Its service was short but brilliant, and received its discharge at Indianapolis the 10th of February, 1864.

The 116TH REGIMENT, mustered in on the 17th of August, 1863, moved to Detroit, Michigan, on the 30th, under Col. Charles Wise. During October it was ordered to Nicholasville, Kentucky, where it was assigned to Col. Mahon's Brigade, and with Gen. Willcox's entire command, joined in the forward movement to Cumberland Gap. After a term on severe duty it returned to Lafayette and there was disembodied on the 24th of February, 1864, whither Gov. Morton hastened, to share in the ceremonies of welcome.

The 117TH REGIMENT of Indianapolis was mustered into service on the 17th of September, 1863, under Col. Thomas J. Brady. After surmounting every obstacle opposed to it, it returned on the 6th of February, 1864, and was treated to a public reception on the 9th.

The 118TH REGIMENT, whose organization was completed on the 3d of September, 1863, under Col. Geo. W. Jackson, joined the 116th at Nicholasville, and sharing in its fortunes, returned to the

State capital on the 14th of February, 1864. Its casualties were comprised in a list of 15 killed and wounded.

The 119TH, or SEVENTH CAVALRY, was recruited under Col. John P. C. Shanks, and its organization completed on the 1st of October, 1863. The rank and file numbered 1,213, divided into twelve companies. On the 7th of December its arrival at Louisville was reported, and on the 14th it entered on active service. After the well-fought battle of Guntown, Mississippi, on the 10th of June, 1864, although it only brought defeat to our arms, General Grierson addressed the Seventh Cavalry, saying: "Your General congratulates you upon your noble conduct during the late expedition. Fighting against overwhelming numbers, under adverse circumstances, your prompt obedience to orders and unflinching courage commanding the admiration of all, made even defeat almost a victory. For hours on foot you repulsed the charges of the enemies' infantry, and again in the saddle you met his cavalry and turned his assaults into confusion. Your heroic perseverance saved hundreds of your fellow-soldiers from capture. You have been faithful to your honorable reputation, and have fully justified the confidence, and merited the high esteem of your commander."

Early in 1865, a number of these troops, returning from imprisonment in Southern bastiles, were lost on the steamer "Sultana." The survivors of the campaign continued in the service for a long period after the restoration of peace, and finally mustered out.

The 120TH REGIMENT. In September, 1863, Gov. Morton received authority from the War Department to organize eleven regiments within the State for three years' service. By April, 1864, this organization was complete, and being transferred to the command of Brigadier-General Alvin P. Hovey, were formed by him into a division for service with the Army of Tennessee. Of those regiments, the 120th occupied a very prominent place, both on account of its numbers, its perfect discipline and high reputation. It was mustered in at Columbus, and was in all the great battles of the latter years of the war. It won high praise from friend and foe, and retired with its bright roll of honor, after the success of Right and Justice was accomplished.

The 121st, or NINTH CAVALRY, was mustered in March 1, 1864, under Col. George W. Jackson, at Indianapolis, and though not numerically strong, was so well equipped and possessed such excellent material that on the 3rd of May it was ordered to the front. The record of the 121st, though extending over a brief period, is



pregnant with deeds of war of a high character. On the 26th of April, 1865, these troops, while returning from their labors in the South, lost 55 men, owing to the explosion of the engines of the steamer "*Sultana*." The return of the 386 survivors, on the 5th of September, 1865, was hailed with joy, and proved how well and dearly the citizens of Indiana loved their soldiers.

The 122D REGIMENT ordered to be raised in the Third Congressional District, owing to very few men being then at home, failed in organization, and the regimental number became a blank.

The 123D REGIMENT was furnished by the Fourth and Seventh Congressional Districts during the winter of 1863-'64, and mustered, March 9, 1864, at Greensburg, under Col. John C. McQuiston. The command left for the front the same day, and after winning rare distinction during the last years of the campaign, particularly in its gallantry at Atlanta, and its daring movement to escape Forrest's 15,000 rebel horsemen near Franklin, this regiment was discharged on the 30th of August, 1865, at Indianapolis, being mustered out on the 25th, at Raleigh, North Carolina.

The 124TH REGIMENT completed its organization by assuming three companies raised for the 125th Regiment (which was intended to be cavalry), and was mustered in at Richmond, on the 10th of March, 1864, under Colonel James Burgess, and reported at Louisville within nine days. From Buzzard's Roost, on the 8th of May, 1864, under General Schofield, Lost Mountain in June, and the capture of Decatur, on the 15th July, to the 21st March, 1865, in its grand advance under General Sherman from Atlanta to the coast, the regiment won many laurel wreaths, and after a brilliant campaign, was mustered out at Greensboro on the 31st August, 1865.

The 125TH, OR TENTH CAVALRY, was partially organized during November and December, 1862, at Vincennes, and in February, 1863, completed its numbers and equipment at Columbus, under Colonel T. M. Pace. Early in May its arrival in Nashville was reported, and presently assigned active service. During September and October it engaged rebel contingents under Forrest and Hood, and later in the battles of Nashville, Reynold's Hill and Sugar Creek, and in 1865 Flint River, Courtland and Mount Hope. The explosion of the *Sultana* occasioned the loss of thirty-five men with Captain Gaffney and Lieutenants Twigg and Reeves, and in a collision on the Nashville & Louisville railroad, May, 1864, lost five men killed and several wounded. After a term of service un-

surpassed for its utility and character it was disembodied at Vicksburg, Mississippi, on the 31st August, 1865, and returning to Indianapolis early in September, was welcomed by the Executive and people.

The 126TH, OR ELEVENTH CAVALRY, was organized at Indianapolis under Colonel Robert R. Stewart, on the 1st of March, 1864, and left in May for Tennessee. It took a very conspicuous part in the defeat of Hood near Nashville, joining in the pursuit as far as Gravelly Springs, Alabama, where it was dismounted and assigned infantry duty. In June, 1865, it was remounted at St. Louis, and moved to Fort Riley, Kansas, and thence to Leavenworth, where it was mustered out on the 19th September, 1865.

The 127TH, OR TWELFTH CAVALRY, was partially organized at Kendallville, in December, 1863, and perfected at the same place, under Colonel Edward Anderson, in April, 1864. Reaching the front in May, it went into active service, took a prominent part in the march through Alabama and Georgia, and after a service brilliant in all its parts, retired from the field, after discharge, on the 22d of November, 1865.

The 128TH REGIMENT was raised in the Tenth Congressional District of the period, and mustered at Michigan City, under Colonel R. P. De Hart, on the 18th March, 1864. On the 25th it was reported at the front, and assigned at once to Schofield's Division. The battles of Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Kenesaw, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Dalton, Brentwood Hills, Nashville, and the six days' skirmish of Columbia, were all participated in by the 128th, and it continued in service long after the termination of hostilities, holding the post of Raleigh, North Carolina.

The 129TH REGIMENT was, like the former, mustered in at Michigan City about the same time, under Colonel Charles Case, and moving to the front on the 7th April, 1864, shared in the fortunes of the 128th until August 29, 1865, when it was disembodied at Charlotte, North Carolina.

The 130TH REGIMENT, mustered at Kokomo on the 12th March, 1864, under Colonel C. S. Parrish, left *en route* to the seat of war on the 16th, and was assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division, Twenty-third Army Corps, at Nashville, on the 19th. During the war it made for itself a brilliant history, and returned to Indianapolis with its well-won honors on the 13th December, 1865.

The 131st, OR THIRTEENTH CAVALRY, under Colonel G. M. L. Johnson, was the last mounted regiment recruited within the State.

It left Indianapolis on the 30th of April, 1864, in infantry trim, and gained its first honors on the 1st of October in its magnificent defense of Huntsville, Alabama, against the rebel division of General Buford, following a line of first-rate military conduct to the end. In January, 1865, the regiment was remounted, won some distinction in its modern form, and was mustered out at Vicksburg on the 18th of November, 1865. The *morale* and services of the regiment were such that its Colonel was promoted Brevet Brigadier-General in consideration of its merited honors.

#### THE ONE HUNDRED-DAYS VOLUNTEERS.

Governor Morton, in obedience to the offer made under his auspices to the general Government to raise volunteer regiments for one hundred days' service, issued his call on the 23rd of April, 1864. This movement suggested itself to the inventive genius of the war Governor as a most important step toward the subjection or annihilation of the military supporters of slavery within a year, and thus conclude a war, which, notwithstanding its holy claims to the name of Battles for Freedom, was becoming too protracted, and proving too detrimental to the best interests of the Union. In answer to the esteemed Governor's call eight regiments came forward, and formed The Grand Division of the Volunteers.

The 132d REGIMENT, under Col. S. C. Vance, was furnished by Indianapolis, Shelbyville, Franklin and Danville, and leaving on the 18th of May, 1864, reached the front where it joined the forces acting in Tennessee.

The 133d REGIMENT, raised at Richmond on the 17th of May, 1864, under Col. R. N. Hudson, comprised nine companies, and followed the 132d.

The 134th REGIMENT, comprising seven companies, was organized at Indianapolis on the 25th of May, 1864, under Col. James Gavin, and proceeded immediately to the front.

The 135th REGIMENT was raised from the volunteers of Bedford, Noblesville and Goshen, with seven companies from the First Congressional District, under Col. W. C. Wilson, on the 25th of May, 1864, and left at once *en route* to the South.

The 136th REGIMENT comprised ten companies, raised in the same districts as those contributing to the 135th, under Col. J. W. Foster, and left for Tennessee on the 24th of May, 1864.

The 137th REGIMENT, under Col. E. J. Robinson, comprising volunteers from Kokomo, Zanesville, Medora, Sullivan, Rockville,

and Owen and Lawrence counties, left *en route* to Tennessee on the 28th of May, 1864, having completed organization the day previous.

The 138TH REGIMENT was formed of seven companies from the Ninth, with three from the Eleventh Congressional District (unreformed), and mustered in at Indianapolis on the 27th of May, 1864, under Col. J. H. Shannon. This fine regiment was reported at the front within a few days.

The 139TH REGIMENT, under Col. Geo. Humphrey, was raised from volunteers furnished by Kendallville, Lawrenceburg, Elizaville, Knightstown, Connersville, Newcastle, Portland, Veray, New Albany, Metamora, Columbia City, New Haven and New Philadelphia. It was constituted a regiment on the 8th of June, 1864, and appeared among the defenders in Tennessee during that month.

All these regiments gained distinction, and won an enviable position in the glorious history of the war and the no less glorious one of their own State in its relation thereto.

#### THE PRESIDENT'S CALL OF JULY, 1864.

The 140th REGIMENT was organized with many others, in response to the call of the nation. Under its Colonel, Thomas J. Brady, it proceeded to the South on the 15th of November, 1864. Having taken a most prominent part in all the desperate struggles, round Nashville and Murfreesboro in 1864, to Town Creek Bridge on the 20th of February, 1865, and completed a continuous round of severe duty to the end, arrived at Indianapolis for discharge on the 21st of July, where Governor Morton received it with marked honors.

The 141st REGIMENT was only partially raised, and its few companies were incorporated with Col. Brady's command.

The 142D REGIMENT was recruited at Fort Wayne, under Col. I. M. Comparet, and was mustered into service at Indianapolis on the 1st of November, 1864. After a steady and exceedingly effective service, it returned to Indianapolis on the 16th of July, 1865.

#### THE PRESIDENT'S CALL OF DECEMBER, 1864,

Was answered by Indiana in the most material terms. No less than fourteen serviceable regiments were placed at the disposal of the General Government.

The 143D REGIMENT was mustered in, under Col. J. T. Grill, on the 21st February, 1865, reported at Nashville on the 24th, and after a brief but brilliant service returned to the State on the 21st October, 1865.

The 144TH REGIMENT, under Col. G. W. Riddle, was mustered in on the 6th March, 1865, left on the 9th for Harper's Ferry, took an effective part in the close of the campaign and reported at Indianapolis for discharge on the 9th August, 1865.

The 145TH REGIMENT, under Col. W. A. Adams, left Indianapolis on the 18th of February, 1865, and joining Gen. Steadman's division at Chattanooga on the 23d was sent on active service. Its duties were discharged with rare fidelity until mustered out in January, 1866.

The 146TH REGIMENT, under Col. M. C. Welsh, left Indianapolis on the 11th of March *en route* to Harper's Ferry, where it was assigned to the army of the Shenandoah. The duties of this regiment were severe and continuous, to the period of its muster out at Baltimore on the 31st of August, 1865.

The 147TH REGIMENT, comprised among other volunteers from Benton, Lafayette and Henry counties, organized under Col. Milton Peden on the 13th of March, 1865, at Indianapolis. It shared a fortune similar to that of the 146th, and returned for discharge on the 9th of August, 1865.

The 148TH REGIMENT, under Col. N. R. Ruckle, left the State capital on the 28th of February, 1865, and reporting at Nashville, was sent on guard and garrison duty into the heart of Tennessee. Returning to Indianapolis on the 8th of September, it received a final discharge.

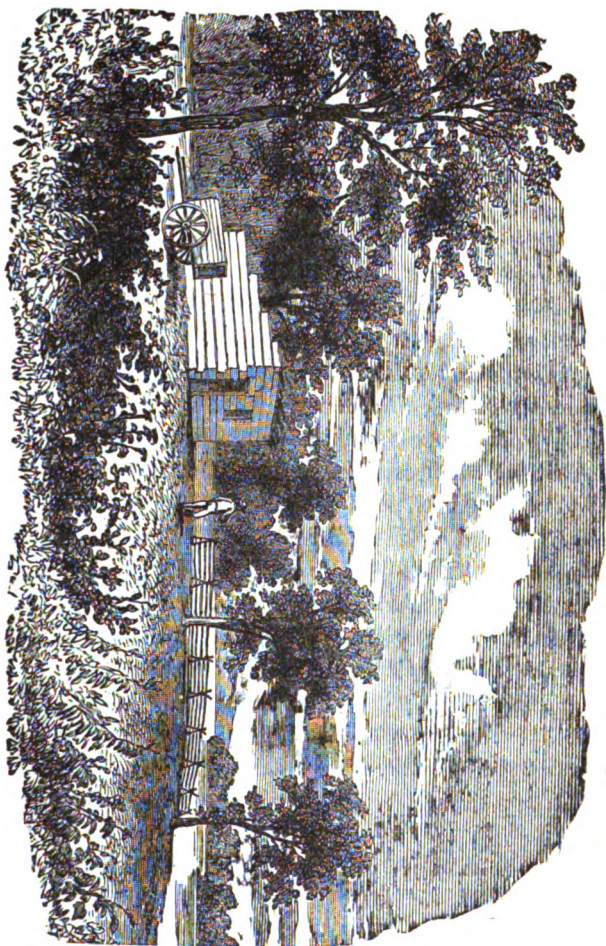
The 149TH REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis by Col. W. H. Fairbanks, and left on the 3d of March, 1865, for Tennessee, where it had the honor of receiving the surrender of the rebel forces, and military stores of Generals Roddy and Polk. The regiment was welcomed home by Morton on the 29th of September.

The 150TH REGIMENT, under Col. M. B. Taylor, mustered in on the 9th of March, 1865, left for the South on the 13th and reported at Harper's Ferry on the 17th. This regiment did guard duty at Charleston, Winchester, Stevenson Station, Gordon's Springs, and after a service characterized by utility, returned on the 9th of August to Indianapolis for discharge.

The 151ST REGIMENT, under Col. J. Healy, arrived at Nashville on the 9th of March, 1865. On the 14th a movement on Tullahoma was undertaken, and three months later returned to Nashville for garrison duty to the close of the war. It was mustered out on the 22d of September, 1865.

The 152D REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis, under Col.

**A PIONEER DWELLING.**





W. W. Griswold, and left for Harper's Ferry on the 18th of March, 1865. It was attached to the provisional divisions of Shenandoah Army, and engaged until the 1st of September, when it was discharged at Indianapolis.

The 153<sup>D</sup> REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis on the 1st of March, 1865, under Col. O. H. P. Carey. It reported at Louisville, and by order of Gen. Palmer, was held on service in Kentucky, where it was occupied in the exciting but very dangerous pastime of fighting Southern guerrillas. Later it was posted at Louisville, until mustered out on the 4th of September, 1865.

The 154<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, organized under Col. Frank Wilcox, left Indianapolis under Major Simpson, for Parkersburg, W. Virginia, on the 28th of April, 1865. It was assigned to guard and garrison duty until its discharge on the 4th of August, 1865.

The 155<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, recruited throughout the State, left on the 26th of April for Washington, and was afterward assigned to a provisional Brigade of the Ninth Army Corps at Alexandria. The companies of this regiment were scattered over the country,—at Dover, Centreville, Wilmington, and Salisbury, but becoming reunited on the 4th of August, 1865, it was mustered out at Dover, Delaware.

The 156<sup>TH</sup> BATTALION, under Lieut.-Colonel Charles M. Smith, left *en route* to the Shenandoah Valley on the 27th of April, 1865, where it continued doing guard duty to the period of its muster out the 4th of August, 1865, at Winchester, Virginia.

On the return of these regiments to Indianapolis, Gov. Morton and the people received them with all that characteristic cordiality and enthusiasm peculiarly their own.

#### INDEPENDENT CAVALRY COMPANY OF INDIANA VOLUNTEERS.

The people of Crawford county, animated with that inspiring patriotism which the war drew forth, organized this mounted company on the 25th of July, 1863, and placed it at the disposal of the Government, and it was mustered into service by order of the War Secretary, on the 13th of August, 1863, under Captain L. Lamb. To the close of the year it engaged in the laudable pursuit of arresting deserters and enforcing the draft; however, on the 18th of January, 1864, it was reconstituted and incorporated with the Thirteenth Cavalry, with which it continued to serve until the treason of Americans against America was conquered.



## OUR COLORED TROOPS.

THE 28TH REGIMENT OF COLORED TROOPS was recruited throughout the State of Indiana, and under Lieut.-Colonel Charles S. Russell, left Indianapolis for the front on the 24th of April, 1864. The regiment acted very well in its first engagement with the rebels at White House, Virginia, and again with Gen. Sheridan's Cavalry, in the swamps of the Chickahominy. In the battle of the "Crater," it lost half its roster; but their place was soon filled by other colored recruits from the State, and Russell promoted to the Colonelcy, and afterward to Brevet Brigadier-General, when he was succeeded in the command by Major Thomas H. Logan. During the few months of its active service it accumulated quite a history, and was ultimately discharged, on the 8th of January, 1866, at Indianapolis.

## BATTERIES OF LIGHT ARTILLERY.

FIRST BATTERY, organized at Evansville, under Captain Martin Klauss, and mustered in on the 16th of August, 1861, joined Gen. Fremont's army immediately, and entering readily upon its salutary course, aided in the capture of 950 rebels and their position at Blackwater creek. On March the 6th, 1862 at Elkhorn Tavern, and on the 8th at Pea Ridge, the battery performed good service. Port Gibson, Champion Hill, Jackson, the Teche country, Sabine Cross Roads, Grand Encore, all tell of its efficacy. In 1864 it was subjected to reorganization, when Lawrence Jacoby was raised to the Captiancy, *vice* Klauss resigned. After a long term of useful service, it was mustered out at Indianapolis on the 18th of August, 1865.

SECOND BATTERY was organized, under Captain D. G. Rabb, at Indianapolis on the 9th of August, 1861, and one month later proceeded to the front. It participated in the campaign against Col. Coffee's irregular troops and the rebellious Indians of the Cherokee nation. From Lone Jack, Missouri, to Jenkin's Ferry and Fort Smith it won signal honors until its reorganization in 1864, and even after, to June, 1865, it maintained a very fair reputation.

THE THIRD BATTERY, under Capt. W. W. Frybarger, was organized and mustered in at Connersville on the 24th of August, 1861, and proceeded immediately to join Fremont's Army of the Missouri. Moon's Mill, Kirksville, Meridian, Fort de Russy, Alexandria, Round Lake, Tupelo, Clinton and Tallahatchie are names

which may be engraven on its guns. It participated in the affairs before Nashville on the 15th and 16th of December, 1864, when General Hood's Army was put to route, and at Fort Blakely, outside Mobile, after which it returned home to report for discharge, August 21, 1865.

The **FOURTH BATTERY**, recruited in La Porte, Porter and Lake counties, reported at the front early in October, 1861, and at once assumed a prominent place in the army of Gen. Buell. Again under Rosencrans and McCook and under General Sheridan at Stone River, the services of this battery were much praised, and it retained its well-earned reputation to the very day of its muster out—the 1st of August, 1865. Its first organization was completed under Capt. A. K. Bush, and reorganized in Oct., 1864, under Capt. B. F. Johnson.

The **FIFTH BATTERY** was furnished by La Porte, Allen, Whitley and Noble counties, organized under Capt. Peter Simonson, and mustered into service on the 22d of November, 1861. It comprised four six pounders, two being rifled cannon, and two twelve-pounder Howitzers with a force of 158 men. Reporting at Camp Gilbert, Louisville, on the 29th, it was shortly after assigned to the division of Gen. Mitchell, at Bacon Creek. During its term, it served in twenty battles and numerous petty actions, losing its Captain at Pine Mountain. The total loss accruing to the battery was 84 men and officers and four guns. It was mustered out on the 20th of July, 1864.

The **SIXTH BATTERY** was recruited at Evansville, under Captain Frederick Behr, and left, on the 2d of Oct., 1861, for the front, reporting at Henderson, Kentucky, a few days after. Early in 1862 it joined Gen. Sherman's army at Paducah, and participated in the battle of Shiloh, on the 6th of April. Its history grew in brilliancy until the era of peace insured a cessation of its great labors.

The **SEVENTH BATTERY** comprised volunteers from Terre Haute, Arcadia, Evansville, Salem, Lawrenceburg, Columbus, Vincennes and Indianapolis, under Samuel J. Harris as its first Captain, who was succeeded by G. R. Shallow and O. H. Morgan after its reorganization. From the siege of Corinth to the capture of Atlanta it performed vast services, and returned to Indianapolis on the 11th of July, 1865, to be received by the people and hear its history from the lips of the veteran patriot and Governor of the State.

The **EIGHTH BATTERY**, under Captain G. T. Cochran, arrived at the front on the 26th of February, 1862, and subsequently entered upon its real duties at the siege of Corinth. It served with distinction throughout, and concluded a well-made campaign under Will Stokes, who was appointed Captain of the companies with which it was consolidated in March, 1865.

The **NINTH BATTERY**. The organization of this battery was perfected at Indianapolis, on the 1st of January, 1862, under Capt. N. S. Thompson. Moving to the front it participated in the affairs of Shiloh, Corinth, Queen's Hill, Meridian, Fort Dick Taylor, Fort de Russy, Henderson's Hill, Pleasant Hill, Cotile Landing, Bayou Rapids, Mansura, Chicot, and many others, winning a name in each engagement. The explosion of the steamer Eclipse at Johnsonville, above Paducah, on Jan. 27, 1865, resulted in the destruction of 58 men, leaving only ten to represent the battery. The survivors reached Indianapolis on the 6th of March, and were mustered out.

The **TENTH BATTERY** was recruited at Lafayette, and mustered in under Capt. Jerome B. Cox, in January, 1861. Having passed through the Kentucky campaign against Gen. Bragg, it participated in many of the great engagements, and finally returned to report for discharge on the 6th of July, 1864, having, in the meantime, won a very fair fame.

The **ELEVENTH BATTERY** was organized at Lafayette, and mustered in at Indianapolis under Capt. Arnold Sutermeister, on the 17th of December, 1861. On most of the principal battle-fields, from Shiloh, in 1862, to the capture of Atlanta, it maintained a high reputation for military excellence, and after consolidation with the Eighteenth, mustered out on the 7th of June, 1865.

The **TWELFTH BATTERY** was recruited at Jeffersonville and subsequently mustered in at Indianapolis. On the 6th of March, 1862, it reached Nashville, having been previously assigned to Buell's Army. In April its Captain, G. W. Sterling, resigned, and the position devolved on Capt. James E. White, who, in turn, was succeeded by James A. Dunwoody. The record of the battery holds a first place in the history of the period, and enabled both men and officers to look back with pride upon the battle-fields of the land. It was ordered home in June, 1865, and on reaching Indianapolis, on the 1st of July, was mustered out on the 7th of that month.

The **THIRTEENTH BATTERY** was organized under Captain Sewell Coulson, during the winter of 1861, at Indianapolis, and proceeded to the front in February, 1862. During the subsequent months it

was occupied in the pursuit of John H. Morgan's raiders, and aided effectively in driving them from Kentucky. This artillery company returned from the South on the 4th of July, 1865, and were discharged the day following.

The **FOURTEENTH BATTERY**, recruited in Wabash, Miami, Lafayette, and Huntington counties, under Captain M. H. Kidd, and Lieutenant J. W. H. McGuire, left Indianapolis on the 11th of April, 1862, and within a few months one portion of it was captured at Lexington by Gen. Forrest's great cavalry command. The main battery lost two guns and two men at Guntown, on the Mississippi, but proved more successful at Nashville and Mobile. It arrived home on the 29th of August, 1865, received a public welcome, and its final discharge.

The **FIFTEENTH BATTERY**, under Captain I. C. H. Von Sehlin, was retained on duty from the date of its organization, at Indianapolis, until the 5th of July, 1862, when it was moved to Harper's Ferry. Two months later the gallant defense of Maryland Heights was set at naught by the rebel Stonewall Jackson, and the entire garrison surrendered. Being paroled, it was reorganized at Indianapolis, and appeared again in the field in March, 1863, where it won a splendid renown on every well-fought field to the close of the war. It was mustered out on the 24th of June, 1865.

The **SIXTEENTH BATTERY** was organized at Lafayette, under Capt. Charles A. Naylor, and on the 1st of June, 1862, left for Washington. Moving to the front with Gen. Pope's command, it participated in the battle of Slaughter Mountain, on the 9th of August, and South Mountain, and Antietam, under Gen. McClellan. This battery was engaged in a large number of general engagements and flying column affairs, won a very favorable record, and returned on the 5th of July, 1865.

The **SEVENTEENTH BATTERY**, under Capt. Milton L. Miner, was mustered in at Indianapolis, on the 20th of May, 1862, left for the front on the 5th of July, and subsequently engaged in the Gettysburg expedition, was present at Harper's Ferry, July 6, 1863, and at Opequan on the 19th of September. Fisher's Hill, New Market, and Cedar Creek brought it additional honors, and won from Gen. Sheridan a tribute of praise for its service on these battle grounds. Ordered from Winchester to Indianapolis it was mustered out there on the 8d of July, 1865.

The **EIGHTEENTH BATTERY**, under Capt. Eli Lilly, left for the

front in August, 1862, but did not take a leading part in the campaign until 1863, when, under Gen. Rosencrans, it appeared prominent at Hoover's Gap. From this period to the affairs of West Point and Macon, it performed first-class service, and returned to its State on the 25th of June, 1865.

The NINETEENTH BATTERY was mustered into service at Indianapolis, on the 5th of August, 1862, under Capt. S. J. Harris, and proceeded immediately afterward to the front, where it participated in the campaign against Gen. Bragg. It was present at every post of danger to the end of the war, when, after the surrender of Johnson's army, it returned to Indianapolis. Reaching that city on the 6th of June, 1865, it was treated to a public reception and received the congratulations of Gov. Morton. Four days later it was discharged.

The TWENTIETH BATTERY, organized under Capt. Frank A. Rose, left the State capital on the 17th of December, 1862, for the front, and reported immediately at Henderson, Kentucky. Subsequently Captain Rose resigned, and, in 1863, under Capt. Osborn, turned over its guns to the 11th Indiana Battery, and was assigned to the charge of siege guns at Nashville. Gov. Morton had the battery supplied with new field pieces, and by the 5th of October, 1863, it was again in the field, where it won many honors under Sherman, and continued to exercise a great influence until its return on the 23d of June, 1865.

The TWENTY-FIRST BATTERY recruited at Indianapolis, under the direction of Captain W. W. Andrew, left on the 9th of September, 1862, for Covington, Kentucky, to aid in its defense against the advancing forces of Gen. Kirby Smith. It was engaged in numerous military affairs and may be said to acquire many honors, although its record is stained with the names of seven deserters. The battery was discharged on the 21st of June, 1865.

The TWENTY-SECOND BATTERY was mustered in at Indianapolis on the 15th of December, 1862, under Capt. B. F. Denning, and moved at once to the front. It took a very conspicuous part in the pursuit of Morgan's Cavalry, and in many other affairs. It threw the first shot into Atlanta, and lost its Captain, who was killed in the skirmish line, on the 1st of July. While the list of casualties numbers only 35, that of desertions numbers 37. This battery was received with public honors on its return, the 25th of June, 1865, and mustered out on the 7th of the same month.

The **TWENTY-THIRD BATTERY**, recruited in October 1862, and mustered in on the 8th of November, under Capt. I. H. Myers, proceeded south, after having rendered very efficient services at home in guarding the camps of rebel prisoners. In July, 1865, the battery took an active part, under General Boyle's command, in routing and capturing the raiders at Brandenburg, and subsequently to the close of the war performed very brilliant exploits, reaching Indianapolis in June, 1865. It was discharged on the 27th of that month.

The **TWENTY-FOURTH BATTERY**, under Capt. I. A. Simms, was enrolled for service on the 29th of November, 1862; remained at Indianapolis on duty until the 13th of March, 1863, when it left for the field. From its participation in the Cumberland River campaign, to its last engagement at Columbia, Tennessee, it aided materially in bringing victory to the Union ranks and made for itself a widespread fame. Arriving at Indianapolis on the 28th of July, it was publicly received, and in five days later disembodied.

The **TWENTY-FIFTH BATTERY** was recruited in September and October, 1864, and mustered into service for one year, under Capt. Frederick C. Sturm. December 13th, it reported at Nashville, and took a prominent part in the defeat of Gen. Hood's army. Its duties until July, 1865, were continuous, when it returned to report for final discharge.

The **TWENTY-SIXTH BATTERY**, or "**WILDER'S BATTERY**," was recruited under Capt. I. T. Wilder, of Greensburg, in May, 1861; but was not mustered in as an artillery company. Incorporating itself with a regiment then forming at Indianapolis it was mustered as company "A," of the 17th Infantry, with Wilder as Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment. Subsequently, at Elk Water, Virginia, it was converted into the "**First Independent Battery**," and became known as "**Rigby's Battery**." The record of this battery is as brilliant as any won during the war. On every field it has won a distinct reputation; it was well worthy the enthusiastic reception given to it on its return to Indianapolis on the 11th and 12th of July, 1865. During its term of service it was subject to many transmutations; but in every phase of its brief history, a reputation for gallantry and patriotism was maintained which now forms a living testimonial to its services to the public.

The total number of battles in the "**War of the Rebellion**" in which the patriotic citizens of the great and noble State of Indiana were more or less engaged, was as follows:

Locality.	No. of Battles.	Locality.	No. of Battles.
Virginia.....	90	Maryland.....	7
Tennessee.....	51	Texas.....	3
Georgia.....	41	South Carolina.....	2
Mississippi.....	24	Indian Territory.....	2
Arkansas.....	19	Pennsylvania.....	1
Kentucky.....	16	Ohio.....	1
Louisiana.....	15	Indiana.....	1
Missouri.....	9		
North Carolina.....	8	Total.....	308

The regiments sent forth to the defense of the Republic in the hour of its greatest peril, when a host of her own sons, blinded by some unholy infatuation, leaped to arms that they might trample upon the liberty-giving principles of the nation, have been passed in very brief review. The authorities chosen for the dates, names, and figures are the records of the State, and the main subject is based upon the actions of those 267,000 gallant men of Indiana who rushed to arms in defense of all for which their fathers bled, leaving their wives and children and homes in the guardianship of a truly paternal Government.

The relation of Indiana to the Republic was then established; for when the population of the State, at the time her sons went forth to participate in war for the maintenance of the Union, is brought into comparison with all other States and countries, it will be apparent that the sacrifices made by Indiana from 1861-'65 equal, if not actually exceed, the noblest of those recorded in the history of ancient or modern times.

Unprepared for the terrible inundation of modern wickedness, which threatened to deluge the country in a sea of blood and rob, a people of their richest, their most prized inheritance, the State rose above all precedent, and under the benign influence of patriotism, guided by the well-directed zeal of a wise Governor and Government, sent into the field an army that in numbers was gigantic, and in moral and physical excellence never equaled.

It is laid down in the official reports, furnished to the War Department, that over 200,000 troops were specially organized to aid in crushing the legions of the slave-holder; that no less than 50,000 militia were armed to defend the State, and that the large, but absolutely necessary number of commissions issued was 17,114. All this proves the scientific skill and military economy exercised by the Governor, and brought to the aid of the people in a most terrible emergency; for he, with some prophetic sense of the gravity of the situation, saw that unless the greatest powers of the Union were put forth to crush the least justifiable and most pernicious

of all rebellions holding a place in the record of nations, the best blood of the country would flow in a vain attempt to avert a catastrophe which, if prolonged for many years, would result in at least the moral and commercial ruin of the country.

The part which Indiana took in the war against the Rebellion is one of which the citizens of the State may well be proud. In the number of troops furnished, and in the amount of voluntary contributions rendered, Indiana, in proportion and wealth, stands equal to any of her sister States. "It is also a subject of gratitude and thankfulness," said Gov. Morton, in his message to the Legislature, "that, while the number of troops furnished by Indiana alone in this great contest would have done credit to a first-class nation, measured by the standard of previous wars, not a single battery or battalion from this State has brought reproach upon the national flag, and no disaster of the war can be traced to any want of fidelity, courage or efficiency on the part of any Indiana officer. The endurance, heroism, intelligence and skill of the officers and soldiers sent forth by Indiana to do battle for the Union, have shed a luster on our beloved State, of which any people might justly be proud. Without claiming superiority over our loyal sister States, it is but justice to the brave men who have represented us on almost every battle-field of the war, to say that their deeds have placed Indiana in the front rank of those heroic States which rushed to the rescue of the imperiled Government of the nation. The total number of troops furnished by the State for all terms of service exceeds 200,000 men, much the greater portion of them being for three years; and in addition thereto not less than 50,000 State militia have from time to time been called into active service to repel rebel raids and defend our southern border from invasion."

#### AFTER THE WAR.

In 1867 the Legislature comprised 91 Republicans and 59 Democrats. Soon after the commencement of the session, Gov. Morton resigned his office in consequence of having been elected to the U. S. Senate, and Lieut.-Gov. Conrad Baker assumed the Executive chair during the remainder of Morton's term. This Legislature, by a very decisive vote, ratified the 14th amendment to the Federal Constitution, constituting all persons born in the country or subject to its jurisdiction, citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside, without regard to race or color; reduc-



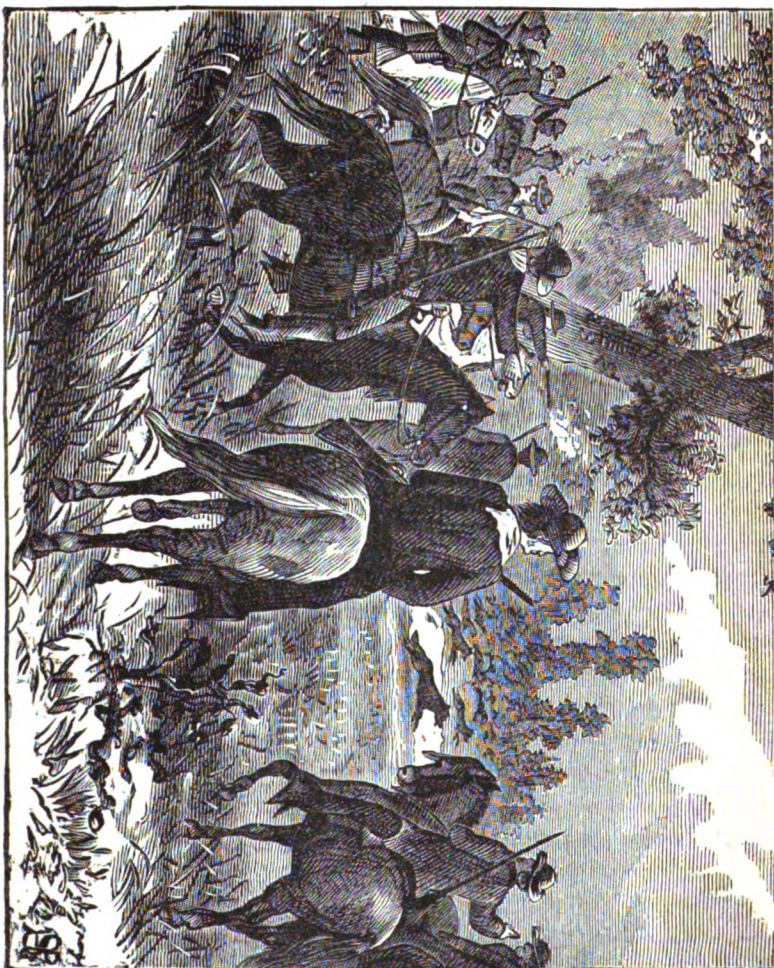
ing the Congressional representation in any State in which there should be a restriction of the exercise of the elective franchise on account of race or color; disfranchising persons therein named who shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the United States; and declaring that the validity of the public debt of the United States authorized by law, shall not be questioned.

This Legislature also passed an act providing for the registry of votes, the punishment of fraudulent practices at elections, and for the apportionment and compensation of a Board of Registration; this Board to consist, in each township, of two freeholders appointed by the County Commissioners, together with the trustee of such township; in cities the freeholders are to be appointed in each ward by the city council. The measures of this law are very strict, and are faithfully executed. No cries of fraud in elections are heard in connection with Indiana.

This Legislature also divided the State into eleven Congressional Districts and apportioned their representation; enacted a law for the protection and indemnity of all officers and soldiers of the United States and soldiers of the Indiana Legion, for acts done in the military service of the United States, and in the military service of the State, and in enforcing the laws and preserving the peace of the country; made definite appropriations to the several benevolent institutions of the State, and adopted several measures for the encouragement of education, etc.

In 1868, Indiana was the first in the field of national politics, both the principal parties holding State conventions early in the year. The Democrats nominated T. A. Hendricks for Governor, and denounced in their platform the reconstruction policy of the Republicans; recommended that United States treasury notes be substituted for national bank currency; denied that the General Government had a right to interfere with the question of suffrage in any of the States, and opposed negro suffrage, etc.; while the Republicans nominated Conrad Baker for Governor, defended its reconstruction policy, opposed a further contraction of the currency, etc. The campaign was an exciting one, and Mr. Baker was elected Governor by a majority of only 961. In the Presidential election that soon followed the State gave Grant 9,572 more than Seymour.

During 1868 Indiana presented claims to the Government for about three and a half millions dollars for expenses incurred in the war, and \$1,958,917.94 was allowed. Also, this year, a legislative



HUNTING PRAIRIE WOLVES IN AN EARLY DAY.



commission reported that \$413,599.48 were allowed to parties suffering loss by the Morgan raid.

This year Governor Baker obtained a site for the House of Refuge. (See a subsequent page.) The Soldiers' and Seamen's Home, near Knightstown, originally established by private enterprise and benevolence, and adopted by the Legislature of the previous year, was in a good condition. Up to that date the institution had afforded relief and temporary subsistence to 400 men who had been disabled in the war. A substantial brick building had been built for the home, while the old buildings were used for an orphans' department, in which were gathered 86 children of deceased soldiers.

### DIVORCE LAWS.

By some mistake or liberal design, the early statute laws of Indiana on the subject of divorce were rather more loose than those of most other States in this Union; and this subject had been a matter of so much jest among the public, that in 1870 the Governor recommended to the Legislature a reform in this direction, which was pretty effectually carried out. Since that time divorces can be granted only for the following causes: 1. Adultery. 2. Impotency existing at the time of marriage. 3. Abandonment for two years. 4. Cruel and inhuman treatment of one party by the other. 5. Habitual drunkenness of either party, or the failure of the husband to make reasonable provision for the family. 6 The failure of the husband to make reasonable provision for the family for a period of two years. 7. The conviction of either party of an infamous crime.

## FINANCIAL.

Were it not for political government the pioneers would have got along without money much longer than they did. The pressure of governmental needs was somewhat in advance of the monetary income of the first settlers, and the little taxation required to carry on the government seemed great and even oppressive, especially at certain periods.

In November, 1821, Gov. Jennings convened the Legislature in extra session to provide for the payment of interest on the State debt and a part of the principal, amounting to \$20,000. It was thought that a sufficient amount would be realized in the notes of the State bank and its branches, although they were considerably depreciated. Said the Governor: "It will be oppressive if the State, after the paper of this institution (State bank) was authorized to be circulated in revenue, should be prevented by any assignment of the evidences of existing debt, from discharging at least so much of that debt with the paper of the bank as will absorb the collections of the present year; especially when their notes, after being made receivable by the agents of the State, became greatly depreciated by great mismanagement on the part of the bank itself. It ought not to be expected that a public loss to the State should be avoided by resorting to any measures which would not comport with correct views of public justice; nor should it be anticipated that the treasury of the United States would ultimately adopt measures to secure an uncertain debt which would interfere with arrangements calculated to adjust the demand against the State without producing any additional embarrassment."

The state of the public debt was indeed embarrassing, as the bonds which had been executed in its behalf had been assigned. The exciting cause of this proceeding consisted in the machinations of unprincipled speculators. Whatever disposition the principal bank may have made of the funds deposited by the United States, the connection of interest between the steam-mill company and the bank, and the extraordinary accommodations, as well as their amount, effected by arrangements of the steam-mill agency and some of the officers of the bank, were among the principal causes which

had prostrated the paper circulating medium of the State, so far as it was dependent on the State bank and its branches. An abnormal state of affairs like this very naturally produced a blind disbursement of the fund to some extent, and this disbursement would be called by almost every one an "unwise administration."

During the first 16 years of this century, the belligerent condition of Europe called for agricultural supplies from America, and the consequent high price of grain justified even the remote pioneers of Indiana in undertaking the tedious transportation of the products of the soil which the times forced upon them. The large disbursements made by the general Government among the people naturally engendered a rage for speculation; numerous banks with fictitious capital were established; immense issues of paper were made; and the circulating medium of the country was increased fourfold in the course of two or three years. This inflation produced the consequences which always follow such a scheme, namely, unfounded visions of wealth and splendor and the wild investments which result in ruin to the many and wealth to the few. The year 1821 was consequently one of great financial panic, and was the first experienced by the early settlers of the West.

In 1822 the new Governor, William Hendricks, took a hopeful view of the situation, referring particularly to the "agricultural and social happiness of the State." The crops were abundant this year, immigration was setting in heavily and everything seemed to have an upward look. But the customs of the white race still compelling them to patronize European industries, combined with the remoteness of the surplus produce of Indiana from European markets, constituted a serious drawback to the accumulation of wealth. Such a state of things naturally changed the habits of the people to some extent, at least for a short time, assimilating them to those of more primitive tribes. This change of custom, however, was not severe and protracted enough to change the intelligent and social nature of the people, and they arose to their normal height on the very first opportunity.

In 1822-'3, before speculation started up again, the surplus money was invested mainly in domestic manufactories instead of other and wilder commercial enterprises. Home manufactories were what the people needed to make them more independent. They not only gave employment to thousands whose services were before that valueless, but also created a market for a great portion

of the surplus produce of the farmers. A part of the surplus capital, however, was also sunk in internal improvements, some of which were unsuccessful for a time, but eventually proved remunerative.

Noah Noble occupied the Executive chair of the State from 1831 to 1837, commencing his duties amid peculiar embarrassments. The crops of 1832 were short, Asiatic cholera came sweeping along the Ohio and into the interior of the State, and the Black Hawk war raged in the Northwest,—all these at once, and yet the work of internal improvements was actually begun.

#### STATE BANK.

The State bank of Indiana was established by law January 28, 1834. The act of the Legislature, by its own terms, ceased to be a law, January 1, 1857. At the time of its organization in 1834, its outstanding circulation was \$4,208,725, with a debt due to the institution, principally from citizens of the State, of \$6,095,368. During the years 1857-'58 the bank redeemed nearly its entire circulation, providing for the redemption of all outstanding obligations; at this time it had collected from most of its debtors the money which they owed. The amounts of the State's interest in the stock of the bank was \$1,390,000, and the money thus invested was procured by the issue of five per cent bonds, the last of which was payable July 1, 1866. The nominal profits of the bank were \$2,780,604.36. By the law creating the sinking fund, that fund was appropriated, first, to pay the principal and interest on the bonds; secondly, the expenses of the Commissioners; and lastly the cause of common-school education.

The stock in all the branches authorized was subscribed by individuals, and the installment paid as required by the charter. The loan authorized for the payment on the stock allotted to the State, amounting to \$500,000, was obtained at a premium of 1.05 per per cent. on five per cent. stock, making the sum of over \$5,000 on the amount borrowed. In 1836 we find that the State bank was doing good service; agricultural products were abundant, and the market was good; consequently the people were in the full enjoyment of all the blessings of a free government.

By the year 1843 the State was experiencing the disasters and embarrassment consequent upon a system of over-banking, and its natural progeny, over-trading and deceptive speculation. Such a state of things tends to relax the hand of industry by creating false

notions of wealth, and tempt to sudden acquisitions by means as delusive in their results as they are contrary to a primary law of nature. The people began more than ever to see the necessity of falling back upon that branch of industry for which Indiana, especially at that time, was particularly fitted, namely, agriculture, as the true and lasting source of substantial wealth.

Gov. Whitcomb, 1843-'49, succeeded well in maintaining the credit of the State. Measures of compromise between the State and its creditors were adopted by which, ultimately, the public works, although incomplete, were given in payment for the claims against the Government.

At the close of his term, Gov. Whitcomb was elected to the Senate of the United States, and from December, 1848, to December, 1849, Lieut-Gov. Paris C. Dunning was acting Governor.

In 1851 a general banking law was adopted which gave a new impetus to the commerce of the State, and opened the way for a broader volume of general trade; but this law was the source of many abuses; currency was expanded, a delusive idea of wealth again prevailed, and as a consequence, a great deal of damaging speculation was indulged in.

In 1857 the charter of the State bank expired, and the large gains to the State in that institution were directed to the promotion of common-school education.

#### WEALTH AND PROGRESS.

During the war of the Rebellion the financial condition of the people was of course like that of the other Northern States generally. 1870 found the State in a very prosperous condition. October 31 of this year, the date of the fiscal report, there was a surplus of \$373,249 in the treasury. The receipts of the year amounted to \$3,605,639, and the disbursements to \$2,943,600, leaving a balance of \$1,035,288. The total debt of the State in November, 1871, was \$3,937,321.

At the present time the principal articles of export from the State are flour and pork. Nearly all the wheat raised within the State is manufactured into flour within its limits, especially in the northern part. The pork business is the leading one in the southern part of the State.

When we take into consideration the vast extent of railroad lines in this State, in connection with the agricultural and mineral resources, both developed and undeveloped, as already noted, we can



see what a substantial foundation exists for the future welfare of this great commonwealth. Almost every portion of the State is coming up equally. The disposition to monopolize does not exist to a greater degree than is desirable or necessary for healthy competition. Speculators in flour, pork and other commodities appeared during the war, but generally came to ruin at their own game. The agricultural community here is an independent one, understanding its rights, and "knowing them will maintain them."

Indiana is more a manufacturing State, also, than many imagine. It probably has the greatest wagon and carriage manufactory in the world. In 1875 the total number of manufacturing establishments in this State was 16,812; number of steam engines, 3,684, with a total horse-power of 114,961; the total horse-power of water wheels, 38,614; number of hands employed in the manufactories, 86,402; capital employed, is \$117,462,161; wages paid, \$35,461,987; cost of material, \$104,321,682; value of products, \$301,304,271. These figures are on an average about twice what they were only five years previously, at which time they were about double what they were ten years before that. In manufacturing enterprise, it is said that Indiana, in proportion to her population, is considerably in advance of Illinois and Michigan.

In 1870 the assessed valuation of the real estate in Indiana was \$460,120,974; of personal estate, \$203,334,070; true valuation of both, \$1,268,180,543. According to the evidences of increase at that time, the value of taxable property in this State must be double the foregoing figures. This is utterly astonishing, especially when we consider what a large matter it is to double the elements of a large and wealthy State, compared with its increase in infancy.

The taxation for State purposes in 1870 amounted to \$2,943,078; for county purposes, \$4,654,476; and for municipal purposes, \$3,193,577. The total county debt of Indiana in 1870 was \$1,127,269, and the total debt of towns, cities, etc., was \$2,523,934.

In the compilation of this statistical matter we have before us the statistics of every element of progress in Indiana, in the U. S. Census Reports; but as it would be really improper for us further to burden these pages with tables or columns of large numbers, we will conclude by remarking that if any one wishes further details in these matters, he can readily find them in the Census Reports of the Government in any city or village in the country. Besides, almost any one can obtain, free of charge, from his representative in

Congress, all these and other public documents in which he may be interested.

#### INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

This subject began to be agitated as early as 1818, during the administration of Governor Jennings, who, as well as all the Governors succeeding him to 1843, made it a special point in their messages to the Legislature to urge the adoption of measures for the construction of highways and canals and the improvement of the navigation of rivers. Gov. Hendricks in 1822 specified as the most important improvement the navigation of the Falls of the Ohio, the Wabash and White rivers, and other streams, and the construction of the National and other roads through the State.

In 1826 Governor Ray considered the construction of roads and canals as a necessity to place the State on an equal financial footing with the older States East, and in 1829 he added: "This subject can never grow irksome, since it must be the source of the blessings of civilized life. To secure its benefits is a duty enjoined upon the Legislature by the obligations of the social compact."

In 1830 the people became much excited over the project of connecting the streams of the country by "The National New York & Mississippi railroad." The National road and the Michigan and Ohio turnpike were enterprises in which the people and Legislature of Indiana were interested. The latter had already been the cause of much bitter controversy, and its location was then the subject of contention.

In 1832 the work of internal improvements fairly commenced, despite the partial failure of the crops, the Black Hawk war and the Asiatic cholera. Several war parties invaded the Western settlements, exciting great alarm and some suffering. This year the canal commissioners completed the task assigned them and had negotiated the canal bonds in New York city, to the amount of \$100,000, at a premium of  $13\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., on terms honorable to the State and advantageous to the work. Before the close of this year \$54,000 were spent for the improvement of the Michigan road, and \$52,000 were realized from the sale of lands appropriated for its construction. In 1832, 32 miles of the Wabash and Erie canal was placed under contract and work commenced. A communication was addressed to the Governor of Ohio, requesting him to call the attention of the Legislature of that State to the subject of the extension of the canal from the Indiana line through Ohio to the

**Lake.** In compliance with this request, Governor Lucas promptly laid the subject before the Legislature of the State, and, in a spirit of courtesy, resolutions were adopted by that body, stipulating that if Ohio should ultimately decline to undertake the completion of that portion of the work within her limits before the time fixed by the act of Congress for the completion of the canal, she would, on just and equitable terms, enable Indiana to avail herself of the benefit of the lands granted, by authorizing her to sell them and invest the proceeds in the stock of a company to be incorporated by Ohio; and that she would give Indiana notice of her final determination on or before January 1, 1838. The Legislature of Ohio also authorized and invited the agent of the State of Indiana to select, survey and set apart the lands lying within that State. In keeping with this policy Governor Noble, in 1834, said: "With a view of engaging in works of internal improvement, the propriety of adopting a general plan or system, having reference to the several portions of the State, and the connection of one with the other, naturally suggests itself. No work should be commenced but such as would be of acknowledged public utility, and when completed would form a branch of some general system. In view of this object, the policy of organizing a Board of Public Works is again respectfully suggested." The Governor also called favorable attention to the Lawrenceburg & Indianapolis railway, for which a charter had been granted.

In 1835 the Wabash & Erie canal was pushed rapidly forward. The middle division, extending from the St. Joseph dam to the forks of the Wabash, about 32 miles, was completed, for about \$232,000, including all repairs. Upon this portion of the line navigation was opened on July 4, which day the citizens assembled "to witness the mingling of the waters of the St. Joseph with those of the Wabash, uniting the waters of the northern chain of lakes with those of the Gulf of Mexico in the South." On other parts of the line the work progressed with speed, and the sale of canal lands was unusually active.

In 1836 the first meeting of the State Board of Internal Improvement was convened and entered upon the discharge of its numerous and responsible duties. Having assigned to each member the direction and superintendence of a portion of the work, the next duty to be performed preparatory to the various spheres of active service, was that of procuring the requisite number of engineers. A delegation was sent to the Eastern cities, but returned

without engaging an Engineer-in-Chief for the roads and railways, and without the desired number for the subordinate station; but after considerable delay the Board was fully organized and put in operation. Under their management work on public improvements was successful; the canal progressed steadily; the navigation of the middle division, from Fort Wayne to Huntington, was uninterrupted; 16 miles of the line between Huntington and La Fontaine creek were filled with water this year and made ready for navigation; and the remaining 20 miles were completed, except a portion of the locks; from La Fontaine creek to Logansport progress was made; the line from Georgetown to Lafayette was placed under contract; about 30 miles of the Whitewater canal, extending from Lawrenceburg through the beautiful valley of the Whitewater to Brookville, were also placed under contract, as also 23 miles of the Central canal, passing through Indianapolis, on which work was commenced; also about 20 miles of the southern division of this work, extending from Evansville into the interior, were also contracted for; and on the line of the Cross-Cut canal, from Terre Haute to the intersection of the Central canal, near the mouth of Eel river, a commencement was also made on all the heavy sections. All this in 1836.

Early in this year a party of engineers was organized, and directed to examine into the practicability of the Michigan & Erie canal line, then proposed. The report of their operations favored its expediency. A party of engineers was also fitted out, who entered upon the field of service of the Madison & Lafayette railroad, and contracts were let for its construction from Madison to Vernon, on which work was vigorously commenced. Also, contracts were let for grading and bridging the New Albany & Vincennes road from the former point to Paoli, about 40 miles. Other roads were also undertaken and surveyed, so that indeed a stupendous system of internal improvement was undertaken, and as Gov. Noble truly remarked, upon the issue of that vast enterprise the State of Indiana staked her fortune. She had gone too far to retreat.

In 1837, when Gov. Wallace took the Executive chair, the reaction consequent upon "over-work" by the State in the internal improvement scheme began to be felt by the people. They feared a State debt was being incurred from which they could never be extricated; but the Governor did all he could throughout the term of his administration to keep up the courage of the citizens. He

told them that the astonishing success so far, surpassed even the hopes of the most sanguine, and that the flattering auspices of the future were sufficient to dispel every doubt and quiet every fear. Notwithstanding all his efforts, however, the construction of public works continued to decline, and in his last message he exclaimed: "Never before—I speak it advisedly—never before have you witnessed a period in our local history that more urgently called for the exercise of all the soundest and best attributes of grave and patriotic legislators than the present. \* \* \* The truth is—and it would be folly to conceal it—we have our hands full—full to overflowing; and therefore, to sustain ourselves, to preserve the credit and character of the State unimpaired, and to continue her hitherto unexampled march to wealth and distinction, we have not an hour of time, nor a dollar of money, nor a hand employed in labor, to squander and dissipate upon mere objects of idleness, or taste, or amusement."

The State had borrowed \$3,827,000 for internal improvement purposes, of which \$1,327,000 was for the Wabash & Erie canal and the remainder for other works. The five per cent. interest on debts—about \$200,000—which the State had to pay, had become burdensome, as her resources for this purpose were only two, besides direct taxation, and they were small, namely, the interest on the balances due for canal lands, and the proceeds of the third installment of the surplus revenue, both amounting, in 1838, to about \$45,000.

In August, 1839, all work ceased on these improvements, with one or two exceptions, and most of the contracts were surrendered to the State. This was done according to an act of the Legislature providing for the compensation of contractors by the issue of treasury notes. In addition to this state of affairs, the Legislature of 1839 had made no provision for the payment of interest on the State debt incurred for internal improvements. Concerning this situation Gov. Bigger, in 1840, said that either to go ahead with the works or to abandon them altogether would be equally ruinous to the State, the implication being that the people should wait a little while for a breathing spell and then take hold again.

Of course much individual indebtedness was created during the progress of the work on internal improvement. When operations ceased in 1839, and prices fell at the same time, the people were left in a great measure without the means of commanding money to pay their debts. This condition of private enterprise more than

ever rendered direct taxation inexpedient. Hence it became the policy of Gov. Bigger to provide the means of paying the interest on the State debt without increasing the rate of taxation, and to continue that portion of the public works that could be immediately completed, and from which the earliest returns could be expected.

In 1840 the system embraced ten different works, the most important of which was the Wabash & Erie canal. The aggregate length of the lines embraced in the system was 1,160 miles, and of this only 140 miles had been completed. The amount expended had reached the sum of \$5,600,000, and it required at least \$14,000,000 to complete them. Although the crops of 1841 were very remunerative, this perquisite alone was not sufficient to raise the State again up to the level of going ahead with her gigantic works.

We should here state in detail the amount of work completed and of money expended on the various works up to this time, 1841, which were as follows:

1. The Wabash & Erie canal, from the State line to Tippecanoe, 129 miles in length, completed and navigable for the whole length, at a cost of \$2,041,012. This sum includes the cost of the steamboat lock afterward completed at Delphi.

2. The extension of the Wabash & Erie canal from the mouth of the Tippecanoe to Terre Haute, over 104 miles. The estimated cost of this work was \$1,500,000; and the amount expended for the same \$408,855. The navigation was at this period opened as far down as Lafayette, and a part of the work done in the neighborhood of Covington.

3. The cross-cut canal from Terre Haute to Central canal, 49 miles in length; estimated cost, \$718,672; amount expended, \$420,679; and at this time no part of the course was navigable.

4. The White Water canal, from Lawrenceburg to the mouth of Nettle creek, 76½ miles; estimated cost, \$1,675,738; amount expended to that date, \$1,099,867; and 31 miles of the work was navigable, extending from the Ohio river to Brookville.

5. The Central canal, from the Wabash & Erie canal, to Indianapolis, including the feeder bend at Muncietown, 124 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$2,299,853; amount expended, \$568,046; eight miles completed at that date, and other portions nearly done.

6. Central canal, from Indianapolis to Evansville on the Ohio river, 194 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$3,532,394; amount expended, \$831,302, 19 miles of which was completed at that date, at the southern end, and 16 miles, extending south from Indianapolis, were nearly completed.

7. Erie & Michigan canal, 182 miles in length; estimated cost, \$2,624,823; amount expended, \$156,394. No part of this work finished.

8. The Madison & Indianapolis railroad, over 85 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$2,046,600; amount expended, \$1,493,013. Road finished and in operation for about 28 miles; grading nearly finished for 27 miles in addition, extending to Edenburg.

9. Indianapolis & Lafayette turnpike road, 73 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$593,737; amount expended, \$72,118. The bridging and most of the grading was done on 27 miles, from Crawfordsville to Lafayette.

10. New Albany & Vincennes turnpike road, 105 miles in length; estimated cost, \$1,127,295; amount expended, \$654,411. Forty-one miles graded and macadamized, extending from New Albany to Paoli, and 27 miles in addition partly graded.

11. Jeffersonville & Crawfordsville road, over 164 miles long; total estimated cost, \$1,651,800; amount expended, \$372,737. Forty-five miles were partly graded and bridged, extending from Jeffersonville to Salem, and from Greencastle north.

12. Improvement of the Wabash rapids, undertaken jointly by Indiana and Illinois; estimated cost to Indiana, \$102,500; amount expended by Indiana, \$9,539.

Grand totals: Length of roads and canals, 1,289 miles, only 281 of which have been finished; estimated cost of all the works, \$19,914,424; amount expended, \$8,164,528. The State debt at this time amounted to \$18,469,146. The two principal causes which aggravated the embarrassment of the State at this juncture were, first, paying most of the interest out of the money borrowed, and, secondly, selling bonds on credit. The first error subjected the State to the payment of compound interest, and the people, not feeling the pressure of taxes to discharge the interest, naturally became inattentive to the public policy pursued. Postponement of the payment of interest is demoralizing in every way. During this period the State was held up in an unpleasant manner before the gaze of the world; but be it to the credit of this great

and glorious State, she would not repudiate, as many other States and municipalities have done.

By the year 1850, the so-called "internal improvement" system having been abandoned, private capital and ambition pushed forward various "public works." During this year about 400 miles of plank road were completed, at a cost of \$1,200 to \$1,500 per mile, and about 1,200 miles more were surveyed and in progress. There were in the State at this time 212 miles of railroad in successful operation, of which 124 were completed this year. More than 1,000 miles of railroad were surveyed and in progress.

An attempt was made during the session of the Legislature in 1869 to re-burden the State with the old canal debt, and the matter was considerably agitated in the canvass of 1870. The subject of the Wabash & Erie canal was lightly touched in the Republican platform, occasioning considerable discussion, which probably had some effect on the election in the fall. That election resulted in an average majority in the State of about 2,864 for the Democracy. It being claimed that the Legislature had no authority under the constitution to tax the people for the purpose of aiding in the construction of railroads, the Supreme Court, in April, 1871, decided adversely to such a claim.

### GEOLOGY.

In 1869 the development of mineral resources in the State attracted considerable attention. Rich mines of iron and coal were discovered, as also fine quarries of building stone. The Vincennes railroad passed through some of the richest portions of the mineral region, the engineers of which had accurately determined the quality of richness of the ores. Near Brooklyn, about 20 miles from Indianapolis, is a fine formation of sandstone, yielding good material for buildings in the city; indeed, it is considered the best building stone in the State. The limestone formation at Gosport, continuing 12 miles from that point, is of great variety, and includes the finest and most durable building stone in the world. Portions of it are susceptible only to the chisel; other portions are soft and can be worked with the ordinary tools. At the end of this limestone formation there commences a sandstone series of strata which extends seven miles farther, to a point about 60 miles from Indianapolis. Here an extensive coal bed is reached consisting of seven distinct veins. The first is about two feet thick, the next three feet, another four feet, and the others of various thicknesses.



These beds are all easily worked, having a natural drain, and they yield heavy profits. In the whole of the southwestern part of the State and for 300 miles up the Wabash, coal exists in good quality and abundance.

The scholars, statesmen and philanthropists of Indiana worked hard and long for the appointment of a State Geologist, with sufficient support to enable him to make a thorough geological survey of the State. A partial survey was made as early as 1837-'8, by David Dale Owen, State Geologist, but nothing more was done until 1869, when Prof. Edward T. Cox was appointed State Geologist. For 20 years previous to this date the Governors urged and insisted in all their messages that a thorough survey should be made, but almost, if not quite, in vain. In 1852, Dr. Ryland T. Brown delivered an able address on this subject before the Legislature, showing how much coal, iron, building stone, etc., there were probably in the State, but the exact localities and qualities not ascertained, and how millions of money could be saved to the State by the expenditure of a few thousand dollars; but "they answered the Doctor in the negative. It must have been because they hadn't time to pass the bill. They were very busy. They had to pass all sorts of regulations concerning the negro. They had to protect a good many white people from marrying negroes. And as they didn't need any labor in the State, if it was 'colored,' they had to make regulations to shut out all of that kind of labor, and to take steps to put out all that unfortunately got in, and they didn't have time to consider the scheme proposed by the white people."—*W. W. Clayton.*

In 1853, the State Board of Agriculture employed Dr. Brown to make a partial examination of the geology of the State, at a salary of \$500 a year, and to this Board the credit is due for the final success of the philanthropists, who in 1869 had the pleasure of witnessing the passage of a Legislative act "to provide for a Department of Geology and Natural Science, in connection with the State Board of Agriculture." Under this act Governor Baker immediately appointed Prof. Edward T. Cox the State Geologist, who has made an able and exhaustive report of the agricultural, mineral and manufacturing resources of this State, world-wide in its celebrity, and a work of which the people of Indiana may be very proud. We can scarcely give even the substance of his report in a work like this, because it is of necessity deeply scientific and made up entirely of local detail.

## COAL.

The coal measures, says Prof. E. T. Cox, cover an area of about 6,500 square miles, in the southwestern part of the State, and extend from Warren county on the north to the Ohio river on the south, a distance of about 150 miles. This area comprises the following counties: Warren, Fountain, Parke, Vermillion, Vigo, Clay, Sullivan, Greene, Knox, Daviess, Martin, Gibson, Pike, Dubois, Vanderburg, Warrick, Spencer, Perry and a small part of Crawford, Monroe, Putnam and Montgomery.

This coal is all bituminous, but is divisible into three well-marked varieties: caking-coal, non-caking-coal or block coal and cannel coal. The total depth of the seams or measures is from 600 to 800 feet, with 12 to 14 distinct seams of coal; but these are not all to be found throughout the area; the seams range from one foot to eleven feet in thickness. The caking coal prevails in the western portion of the area described, and has from three to four workable seams, ranging from three and a half to eleven feet in thickness. At most of the places where these are worked the coal is mined by adits driven in on the face of the ridges, and the deepest shafts in the State are less than 300 feet, the average depth for successful mining not being over 75 feet. This is a bright, black, sometimes glossy, coal, makes good coke and contains a very large percentage of pure illuminating gas. One pound will yield about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  cubic feet of gas, with a power equal to 15 standard sperm candles. The average calculated calorific power of the caking coals is 7,745 heat units, pure carbon being 8,080. Both in the northern and southern portions of the field, the caking coals present similar good qualities, and are a great source of private and public wealth.

The block coal prevails in the eastern part of the field and has an area of about 450 square miles. This is excellent, in its raw state, for making pig iron. It is indeed peculiarly fitted for metallurgical purposes. It has a laminated structure with carbonaceous matter, like charcoal, between the lamina, with slaty cleavage, and it rings under the stroke of the hammer. It is "free-burning," makes an open fire, and without caking, swelling, scaffolding in the furnace or changing form, burns like hickory wood until it is consumed to a white ash and leaves no clinkers. It is likewise valuable for generating steam and for household uses. Many of the principal railway lines in the State are using it in preference to any other coal, as it does not burn out the fire-boxes, and gives as little trouble as wood.

There are eight distinct seams of block coal in this zone, three of which are workable, having an average thickness of four feet. In some places this coal is mined by adits, but generally from shafts, 40 to 80 feet deep. The seams are crossed by cleavage lines, and the coal is usually mined without powder, and may be taken out in blocks weighing a ton or more. When entries or rooms are driven angling across the cleavage lines, the walls of the mine present a zigzag, notched appearance resembling a Virginia worm fence.

In 1871 there were about 24 block coal mines in operation, and about 1,500 tons were mined daily. Since that time this industry has vastly increased. This coal consists of  $81\frac{1}{2}$  to  $83\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. of carbon, and not quite three fourths of one per cent. of sulphur. Calculated calorific power equal to 8,283 heat units. This coal also is equally good both in the northern and southern parts of the field.

The great Indiana coal field is within 150 miles of Chicago or Michigan City, by railroad, from which ports the Lake Superior specular and red hematite ores are landed from vessels that are able to run in a direct course from the ore banks. Considering the proximity of the vast quantities of iron in Michigan and Missouri, one can readily see what a glorious future awaits Indiana in respect to manufactories.

Of the cannel coal, one of the finest seams to be found in the country is in Daviess county, this State. Here it is three and a half feet thick, underlaid by one and a half feet of a beautiful, jet-black caking coal. There is no clay, shale or other foreign matter intervening, and fragments of the caking coal are often found adhering to the cannel. There is no gradual change from one to the other, and the character of each is homogeneous throughout.

The cannel coal makes a delightful fire in open grates, and does not pop and throw off scales into the room, as is usual with this kind of coal. This coal is well adapted to the manufacture of illuminating gas, in respect to both quantity and high illuminating power. One ton of 2,000 pounds of this coal yields 10,400 feet of gas, while the best Pennsylvania coal yields but 8,680 cubic feet. This gas has an illuminating power of 25 candles, while the best Pennsylvania coal gas has that of only 17 candles.

Cannel coal is also found in great abundance in Perry, Greene, Parke and Fountain counties, where its commercial value has already been demonstrated.

Numerous deposits of bog iron ore are found in the northern part of the State, and clay iron-stones and impure carbonates and brown

oxides are found scattered in the vicinity of the coal field. In some places the beds are quite thick and of considerable commercial value.

An abundance of excellent lime is also found in Indiana, especially in Huntington county, where many large kilns are kept in profitable operation.

### AGRICULTURAL.

In 1852 the Legislature passed an act authorizing the organization of county and district agricultural societies, and also establishing a State Board, the provisions of which act are substantially as follows:

1. Thirty or more persons in any one or two counties organizing into a society for the improvement of agriculture, adopting a constitution and by-laws agreeable to the regulations prescribed by the State Board, and appointing the proper officers and raising a sum of \$50 for its own treasury, shall be entitled to the same amount from the fund arising from show licenses in their respective counties.

2. These societies shall offer annual premiums for improvement of soils, tillage, crops, manures, productions, stock, articles of domestic industry, and such other articles, productions and improvements as they may deem proper; they shall encourage, by grant of rewards, agricultural and household manufacturing interests, and so regulate the premiums that small farmers will have equal opportunity with the large; and they shall pay special attention to cost and profit of the inventions and improvements, requiring an exact, detailed statement of the processes competing for rewards.

3. They shall publish in a newspaper annually their list of awards and an abstract of their treasurers' accounts, and they shall report in full to the State Board their proceedings. Failing to do the latter they shall receive no payment from their county funds.

### STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.

The act of Feb. 17, 1852, also established a State Board of Agriculture, with perpetual succession; its annual meetings to be held at Indianapolis on the first Thursday after the first Monday in January, when the reports of the county societies are to be received and agricultural interests discussed and determined upon; it shall make an annual report to the Legislature of receipts, expenses, proceedings, etc., of its own meeting as well as of those of the local

societies; it shall hold State fairs, at such times and places as they may deem proper; may hold two meetings a year, certifying to the State Auditor their expenses, who shall draw his warrant upon the Treasurer for the same.

In 1861 the State Board adopted certain rules, embracing ten sections, for the government of local societies, but in 1868 they were found inexpedient and abandoned. It adopted a resolution admitting delegates from the local societies.

#### THE EXPOSITION.

As the Board found great difficulty in doing justice to exhibitors without an adequate building, the members went earnestly to work in the fall of 1872 to get up an interest in the matter. They appointed a committee of five to confer with the Council or citizens of Indianapolis as to the best mode to be devised for a more thorough and complete exhibition of the industries of the State. The result of the conference was that the time had arrived for a regular "exposition," like that of the older States. At the January meeting in 1873, Hon. Thomas Dowling, of Terre Haute, reported for the committee that they found a general interest in this enterprise, not only at the capital, but also throughout the State. A sub-committee was appointed who devised plans and specifications for the necessary structure, taking lessons mainly from the Kentucky Exposition building at Louisville. All the members of the State Board were in favor of proceeding with the building except Mr. Poole, who feared that, as the interest of the two enterprises were somewhat conflicting, and the Exposition being the more exciting show, it would swallow up the State and county fairs.

The Exposition was opened Sept. 10, 1873, when Hon. John Sutherland, President of the Board, the Mayor of Indianapolis, Senator Morton and Gov. Hendricks delivered addresses. Senator Morton took the high ground that the money spent for an exposition is spent as strictly for educational purposes as that which goes directly into the common school. The exposition is not a mere show, to be idly gazed upon, but an industrial school where one should study and learn. He thought that Indiana had less untillable land than any other State in the Union; 'twas as rich as any and yielded a greater variety of products; and that Indiana was the most prosperous agricultural community in the United States.

The State had nearly 3,700 miles of railroad, not counting side-track, with 400 miles more under contract for building. In 15 or 18 months one can go from Indianapolis to every county in the State by railroad. Indiana has 6,500 square miles of coal field, 450 of which contain block coal, the best in the United States for manufacturing purposes.

On the subject of cheap transportation, he said: "By the census of 1870, Pennsylvania had, of domestic animals of all kinds, 4,006,589, and Indiana, 4,511,094. Pennsylvania had grain to the amount of 60,460,000 bushels, while Indiana had 79,350,454. The value of the farm products of Pennsylvania was estimated to be \$183,946,000; those of Indiana, \$122,914,000. Thus you see that while Indiana had 505,000 head of live stock more, and 19,000,000 bushels of grain more than Pennsylvania, yet the products of Pennsylvania are estimated at \$183,946,000, on account of her greater proximity to market, while those of Indiana are estimated at only \$122,914,000. Thus you can understand the importance of cheap transportation to Indiana.

"Let us see how the question of transportation affects us on the other hand, with reference to the manufacturer of Bessemer steel. Of the 174,000 tons of iron ore used in the blast furnaces of Pittsburg last year, 84,000 tons came from Lake Superior, 64,000 tons from Iron Mountain, Missouri, 20,000 tons from Lake Champlain, and less than 5,000 tons from the home mines of Pennsylvania. They cannot manufacture their iron with the coal they have in Pennsylvania without coking it. We have coal in Indiana with which we can, in its raw state, make the best of iron; while we are 250 miles nearer Lake Superior than Pittsburg, and 430 miles nearer to Iron Mountain. So that the question of transportation determines the fact that Indiana must become the great center for the manufacture of Bessemer steel."

"What we want in this country is diversified labor."

The grand hall of the Exposition buildings is on elevated ground at the head of Alabama street, and commands a fine view of the city. The structure is of brick, 308 feet long by 150 in width, and two stories high. Its elevated galleries extend quite around the building, under the roof, thus affording visitors an opportunity to secure the most commanding view to be had in the city. The lower floor of the grand hall is occupied by the mechanical, geological and miscellaneous departments, and by the offices of the Board, which extend along the entire front. The second floor, which is

approached by three wide stairways, accommodates the fine art, musical and other departments of light mechanics, and is brilliantly lighted by windows and skylights. But as we are here entering the description of a subject magnificent to behold, we enter a description too vast to complete, and we may as well stop here as anywhere.

The Presidents of the State Fairs have been: Gov. J. A. Wright, 1852-'4; Gen. Jos. Orr, 1855; Dr. A. C. Stevenson, 1856-'8; G. D. Wagner, 1859-60; D. P. Holloway, 1861; Jas. D. Williams, 1862, 1870-'1; A. D. Hamrick, 1863, 1867-'9; Stearns Fisher, 1864-'6; John Sutherland, 1872-'4; Wm. Crim, 1875. Secretaries: John B. Dillon, 1852-'3, 1855, 1858-'9; Ignatius Brown, 1856-'7; W. T. Dennis, 1854, 1860-'1; W. H. Loomis, 1862-'6; A. J. Holmes, 1867-'9; Joseph Poole, 1870-'1; Alex. Heron, 1872-'5. Place of fair, Indianapolis every year except: Lafayette, 1853; Madison, 1854; New Albany, 1859; Fort Wayne, 1865; and Terre Haute, 1867. In 1861 there was no fair. The gate and entry receipts increased from \$4,651 in 1852 to \$45,330 in 1874.

On the opening of the Exposition, Oct. 7, 1874, addresses were delivered by the President of the Board, Hon. John Sutherland, and by Govs. Hendricks, Bigler and Pollock. Yvon's celebrated painting, the "Great Republic," was unveiled with great ceremony, and many distinguished guests were present to witness it.

The exhibition of 1875 showed that the plate glass from the southern part of the State was equal to the finest French plate; that the force-blowers made in the eastern part of the State was of a world-wide reputation; that the State has within its bounds the largest wagon manufactory in the world; that in other parts of the State there were all sorts and sizes of manufactories, including rolling mills and blast furnaces, and in the western part coal was mined and shipped at the rate of 2,500 tons a day from one vicinity; and many other facts, which "would astonish the citizens of Indiana themselves even more than the rest of the world."

#### INDIANA HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This society was organized in 1842, thus taking the lead in the West. At this time Henry Ward Beecher was a resident of Indianapolis, engaged not only as a minister but also as editor of the *Indiana Farmer and Gardener*, and his influence was very extensive in the interests of horticulture, floriculture and farming. Prominent among his pioneer co-laborers were Judge Coburn,

Aaron Aldridge, Capt. James Sigarson, D. V. Culley, Reuben Ragan, Stephen Hampton, Cornelius Ratliff, Joshua Lindley, Abner Pope and many others. In the autumn of this year the society held an exhibition, probably the first in the State, if not in the West, in the hall of the new State house. The only premium offered was a set of silver teaspoons for the best seedling apple, which was won by Reuben Ragan, of Putnam county, for an apple christened on this occasion the "Osceola."

The society gave great encouragement to the introduction of new varieties of fruit, especially of the pear, as the soil and climate of Indiana were well adapted to this fruit. But the bright horizon which seemed to be at this time looming up all around the field of the young society's operations was suddenly and thoroughly darkened by the swarm of noxious insects, diseases, blasts of winter and the great distance to market. The prospects of the cause scarcely justified a continuation of the expense of assembling from remote parts of the State, and the meetings of the society therefore soon dwindled away until the organization itself became quite extinct.

But when, in 1852 and afterward, railroads began to traverse the State in all directions, the Legislature provided for the organization of a State Board of Agriculture, whose scope was not only agriculture but also horticulture and the mechanic and household arts. The rapid growth of the State soon necessitated a differentiation of this body, and in the autumn of 1860, at Indianapolis, there was organized the

#### INDIANA POMOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

October 18, Reuben Ragan was elected President and Wm H. Loomis, of Marion county, Secretary. The constitution adopted provided for biennial meetings in January, at Indianapolis. At the first regular meeting, Jan. 9, 1861, a committee-man for each congressional district was appointed, all of them together to be known as the "State Fruit Committee," and twenty-five members were enrolled during this session. At the regular meeting in 1863 the constitution was so amended as to provide for annual sessions, and the address of the newly elected President, Hon. I. G. D. Nelson, of Allen county, urged the establishment of an agricultural college. He continued in the good cause until his work was crowned with success.



In 1864 there was but little done on account of the exhaustive demands of the great war; and the descent of mercury 60° in eighteen hours did so much mischief as to increase the discouragement to the verge of despair. The title of the society was at this meeting, Jan., 1864 changed to that of the Indiana Horticultural Society.

The first several meetings of the society were mostly devoted to revision of fruit lists; and although the good work, from its vastness and complication, became somewhat monotonous, it has been no exception in this respect to the law that all the greatest and most productive labors of mankind require perseverance and toil.

In 1866, George M. Beeler, who had so indefatigably served as secretary for several years, saw himself hastening to his grave, and showed his love for the cause of fruit culture by bequeathing to the society the sum of \$1,000. This year also the State Superintendent of Public Instruction was induced to take a copy of the Society's transactions for each of the township libraries in the State, and this enabled the Society to bind its volume of proceedings in a substantial manner.

At the meeting in 1867 many valuable and interesting papers were presented, the office of corresponding secretary was created, and the subject of Legislative aid was discussed. The State Board of Agriculture placed the management of the horticultural department of the State fair in the care of the Society.

The report for 1868 shows for the first time a balance on hand, after paying expenses, the balance being \$61.55. Up to this time the Society had to take care of itself,—meeting current expenses, doing its own printing and binding, “boarding and clothing itself,” and diffusing annually an amount of knowledge utterly incalculable. During the year called meetings were held at Salem, in the peach and grape season, and evenings during the State fair, which was held in Terre Haute the previous fall. The State now assumed the cost of printing and binding, but the volume of transactions was not quite so valuable as that of the former year.

In 1870 \$160 was given to this Society by the State Board of Agriculture, to be distributed as prizes for essays, which object was faithfully carried out. The practice has since then been continued.

In 1871 the Horticultural Society brought out the best volume of papers and proceedings it ever has had published.

In 1872 the office of corresponding secretary was discontinued; the appropriation by the State Board of Agriculture diverted to the payment of premiums on small fruits given at a show held the previous summer; results of the exhibition not entirely satisfactory.

In 1873 the State officials refused to publish the discussions of the members of the Horticultural Society, and the Legislature appropriated \$500 for the purpose for each of the ensuing two years.

In 1875 the Legislature enacted a law requiring that one of the trustees of Purdue University shall be selected by the Horticultural Society.

The aggregate annual membership of this society from its organization in 1860 to 1875 was 1,225.

## EDUCATION.

The subject of education has been referred to in almost every gubernatorial message from the organization of the Territory to the present time. It is indeed the most favorite enterprise of the Hoosier State. In the first survey of Western lands, Congress set apart a section of land in every township, generally the 16th, for school purposes, the disposition of the land to be in hands of the residents of the respective townships. Besides this, to this State were given two entire townships for the use of a State Seminary, to be under the control of the Legislature. Also, the State constitution provides that all fines for the breach of law and all commutations for militia service be appropriated to the use of county seminaries. In 1825 the common-school lands amounted to 680,207 acres, estimated at \$2 an acre, and valued therefore at \$1,216,044. At this time the seminary at Bloomington, supported in part by one of these township grants, was very flourishing. The common schools, however, were in rather a poor condition.

## PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In 1852 the free-school system was fully established, which has resulted in placing Indiana in the lead of this great nation. Although this is a pleasant subject, it is a very large one to treat in a condensed notice, as this has to be.

The free-school system of Indiana first became practically operative the first Monday of April, 1853, when the township trustees

for school purposes were elected through the State. The law committed to them the charge of all the educational affairs in their respective townships. As it was feared by the opponents of the law that it would not be possible to select men in all the townships capable of executing the school laws satisfactorily, the people were thereby awakened to the necessity of electing their very best men; and although, of course, many blunders have been made by trustees, the operation of the law has tended to elevate the adult population as well as the youth; and Indiana still adheres to the policy of appointing its best men to educational positions. The result is a grand surprise to all old fogies, who indeed scarcely dare to appear such any longer.

To instruct the people in the new law and set the educational machinery going, a pamphlet of over 60 pages, embracing the law, with notes and explanations, was issued from the office of a superintendent of public instruction, and distributed freely throughout the State. The first duty of the Board of Trustees was to establish and conveniently locate a sufficient number of schools for the education of all the children of their township. But where were the school-houses, and what were they? Previously they had been erected by single districts, but under this law districts were abolished, their lines obliterated, and houses previously built by districts became the property of the township, and all the houses were to be built at the expense of the township by an appropriation of township funds by the trustees. In some townships there was not a single school-house of any kind, and in others there were a few old, leaky, dilapidated log cabins, wholly unfit for use even in summer, and in "winter worse than nothing." Before the people could be tolerably accommodated with schools at least 3,500 school-houses had to be erected in the State.

By a general law, enacted in conformity to the constitution of 1852, each township was made a municipal corporation, and every voter in the township a member of the corporation; the Board of Trustees constituted the township legislature as well as the executive body, the whole body of voters, however, exercising direct control through frequent meetings called by the trustees. Special taxes and every other matter of importance were directly voted upon.

Some tax-payers, who were opposed to special townships' taxes, retarded the progress of schools by refusing to pay their assessment. Contracts for building school-houses were given up, houses

half finished were abandoned, and in many townships all school operations were suspended. In some of them, indeed, a rumor was circulated by the enemies of the law that the entire school law from beginning to end had been declared by the Supreme Court unconstitutional and void; and the Trustees, believing this, actually dismissed their schools and considered themselves out of office. Hon. W. C. Larrabee, the (first) Superintendent of Public Instruction, corrected this error as soon as possible.

But while the voting of special taxes was doubted on a constitutional point, it became evident that it was weak in a practical point; for in many townships the opponents of the system voted down every proposition for the erection of school-houses.

Another serious obstacle was the great deficiency in the number of qualified teachers. To meet the newly created want, the law authorized the appointment of deputies in each county to examine and license persons to teach, leaving it in their judgment to lower the standard of qualification sufficiently to enable them to license as many as were needed to supply all the schools. It was therefore found necessary to employ many "unqualified" teachers, especially in the remote rural districts. But the progress of the times enabled the Legislature of 1853 to erect a standard of qualification and give to the county commissioners the authority to license teachers; and in order to supply every school with a teacher, while there might not be a sufficient number of properly qualified teachers, the commissioners were authorized to grant temporary licenses to take charge of particular schools not needing a high grade of teachers.

In 1854 the available common-school fund consisted of the congressional township fund, the surplus revenue fund, the saline fund, the bank tax fund and miscellaneous fund, amounting in all to \$2,460,600. This amount, from many sources, was subsequently increased to a very great extent. The common-school fund was intrusted to the several counties of the State, which were held responsible for the preservation thereof and for the payment of the annual interest thereon. The fund was managed by the auditors and treasurers of the several counties, for which these officers were allowed one-tenth of the income. It was loaned out to the citizens of the county in sums not exceeding \$300, on real estate security. The common-school fund was thus consolidated and the proceeds equally distributed each year to all the townships, cities and towns

of the State, in proportion to the number of children. This phase of the law met with considerable opposition in 1854.

The provisions of the law for the establishment of township libraries was promptly carried into effect, and much time, labor and thought were devoted to the selection of books, special attention being paid to historical works.

The greatest need in 1854 was for qualified teachers; but nevertheless the progress of public education during this and following years was very great. School-houses were erected, many of them being fine structures, well furnished, and the libraries were considerably enlarged.

The city school system of Indiana received a heavy set-back in 1858, by a decision of the Supreme Court of the State, that the law authorizing cities and townships to levy a tax additional to the State tax was not in conformity with that clause in the Constitution which required uniformity in taxation. The schools were stopped for want of adequate funds. For a few weeks in each year thereafter the feeble "uniform" supply from the State fund enabled the people to open the schools, but considering the returns the public realizes for so small an outlay in educational matters, this proved more expensive than ever. Private schools increased, but the attendance was small. Thus the interests of popular education languished for years. But since the revival of the free schools, the State fund has grown to vast proportions, and the schools of this intelligent and enterprising commonwealth compare favorably with those of any other portion of the United States.

There is no occasion to present all the statistics of school progress in this State from the first to the present time, but some interest will be taken in the latest statistics, which we take from the 9th Biennial Report (for 1877-'8) by the State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Hon. James H. Smart. This report, by the way, is a volume of 480 octavo pages, and is free to all who desire a copy.

The rapid, substantial and permanent increase which Indiana enjoys in her school interests is thus set forth in the above report.

Year.	Length of School in Days.	No. of Teachers.	Attendance at School.	School Enumeration.	Total Am't Paid Teachers.
1855	61	4,016	206,994	445,791	\$ 239,924
1860	65	7,649	303,744	495,019	481,026
1865	66	9,493	402,812	557,092	1,020,440
1870	97	11,826	462,527	619,627	1,810,866
1875	130	13,133	502,362	667,736	2,890,747
1878	129	13,676	512,585	699,153	3,065,968

The increase of school population during the past ten years has been as follows:

Total in 1868, 592,965.			
Increase for year ending		Increase for year ending	
Sept. 1, 1869.....	17,699	May 1, 1874.....	13,923
" 1, 1870.....	9,068	" 1, 1875.....	13,372
" 1, 1871.....	3,101	" 1, 1876.....	11,494
" 1, 1872.....	8,811	" 1, 1877.....	15,476
May 1, 1873 (8 months).....	8,908	" 1, 1878.....	4,447
		Total, 1878.....	699,153
No. of white males.....	354,271;	females.....	338,033.....
" " colored " .....	5,967;	" .....	5,912.....
			699,153

Twenty-nine per cent. of the above are in the 49 cities and 212 incorporated towns, and 71 per cent. in the 1,011 townships.

The number of white males enrolled in the schools in 1878 was 267,315, and of white females, 237,739; total, 505,054; of colored males, 3,794; females, 8,687; total, 7,481; grand total, 512,535.

The average number enrolled in each district varies from 51 to 56, and the average daily attendance from 32 to 35; but many children reported as absent attend parochial or private schools. Seventy-three per cent. of the white children and 63 per cent. of the colored, in the State, are enrolled in the schools.

The number of days taught vary materially in the different townships, and on this point State Superintendent Smart iterates: "As long as the schools of some of our townships are kept open but 60 days and others 220 days, we do not have a uniform system,—such as was contemplated by the constitution. The school law requires the trustee of a township to maintain each of the schools in his corporation an equal length of time. This provision cannot be so easily applied to the various counties of the State, for the reason that there is a variation in the density of the population, in the wealth of the people, and the amount of the township funds. I think, however, there is scarcely a township trustee in the State who cannot, under the present law, if he chooses to do so, bring his schools up to an average of six months. I think it would be wise to require each township trustee to levy a sufficient local tax to maintain the schools at least six months of the year, provided this can be done without increasing the local tax beyond the amount now permitted by law. This would tend to bring the poorer schools up to the standard of the best, and would thus unify the system, and make it indeed a common-school system."

The State, however, averages six and a half months school per year to each district.

The number of school districts in the State in 1878 was 9,880, in all but 34 of which school was taught during that year. There are 396 district and 151 township graded schools. Number of white male teachers, 7,977, and of female, 5,699; colored, male, 62, and female, 43; grand total, 13,781. For the ten years ending with 1878 there was an increase of 409 male teachers and 811 female teachers. All these teachers, except about 200, attend normal institutes,—a showing which probably surpasses that of any other State in this respect.

The average daily compensation of teachers throughout the State in 1878 was as follows: In townships, males, \$1.90; females, \$1.70; in towns, males, \$3.09; females, \$1.81; in cities, males, \$4.06; females, \$2.29.

In 1878 there were 89 stone school-houses, 1,724 brick, 7,608 frame, and 124 log; total, 9,545, valued at \$11,536,647.39.

And lastly, and best of all, we are happy to state that Indiana has a larger school fund than any other State in the Union. In 1872, according to the statistics before us, it was larger than that of any other State by \$2,000,000! the figures being as follows:

Indiana.....	\$8,437,593.47	Michigan.....	\$2,500,214.91
Ohio.....	6,614,816.50	Missouri.....	2,525,352.53
Illinois.....	6,348,588.32	Minnesota.....	2,471,199.31
New York.....	2,890,017.01	Wisconsin.....	2,237,414.37
Connecticut.....	2,809,770.70	Massachusetts.....	2,210,864.09
Iowa.....	4,274,581.93	Arkansas.....	2,000,000.00

Nearly all the rest of the States have less than a million dollars in their school fund.

In 1872 the common-school fund of Indiana consisted of the following:

Non-negotiable bonds.....	\$3,591,816.15	Escheated estates.....	17,866.55
Common-school fund,....	1,666,824.50	Sinking fund, last distrib-	
Sinking fund, at 8 per cent	569,139.94	ution.....	67,068.73
Congressional township		Sinking fund undistrib-	
fund.....	2,281,076.69	uted.....	100,165.92
Value of unsold Congres-		Swamp land fund .....	42,418.40
sional township lands..	94,245.00		
Saline fund.....	5,727.66		
Bank tax fund.....	1,744.94		
			\$8,437,593.47

In 1878 the grand total was \$8,974,455.55.

The origin of the respective school funds of Indiana is as follows:

1. The "Congressional township" fund is derived from the proceeds of the 16th sections of the townships. Almost all of these

have been sold and the money put out at interest. The amount of this fund in 1877 was \$2,452,936.82.

2. The "saline" fund consists of the proceeds of the sale of salt springs, and the land adjoining necessary for working them to the amount of 36 entire sections, authorized by the original act of Congress. By authority of the same act the Legislature has made these proceeds a part of the permanent school fund.

3. The "surplus revenue" fund. Under the administration of President Jackson, the national debt, contracted by the Revolutionary war and the purchase of Louisiana, was entirely discharged, and a large surplus remained in the treasury. In June, 1836, Congress distributed this money among the States in the ratio of their representation in Congress, subject to recall, and Indiana's share was \$860,254. The Legislature subsequently set apart \$573,502.96 of this amount to be a part of the school fund. It is not probable that the general Government will ever recall this money.

4. "Bank tax" fund. The Legislature of 1834 chartered a State Bank, of which a part of the stock was owned by the State and a part by individuals. Section 15 of the charter required an annual deduction from the dividends, equal to  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each share not held by the State, to be set apart for common-school education. This tax finally amounted to \$80,000, which now bears interest in favor of education.

5. "Sinking" fund. In order to set the State bank under good headway, the State at first borrowed \$1,300,000, and out of the unapplied balances a fund was created, increased by unapplied balances also of the principal, interest and dividends of the amount lent to the individual holders of stock, for the purpose of sinking the debt of the bank; hence the name sinking fund. The 114th section of the charter provided that after the full payment of the bank's indebtedness, principal, interest and incidental expenses, the residue of said fund should be a permanent fund, appropriated to the cause of education. As the charter extended through a period of 25 years, this fund ultimately reached the handsome amount of \$5,000,000.

The foregoing are all interest-bearing funds; the following are additional school funds, but not productive:

6. "Seminary" fund. By order of the Legislature in 1852, all county seminaries were sold, and the net proceeds placed in the common-school fund.



7. All fines for the violation of the penal laws of the State are placed to the credit of the common-school fund

8. All recognizances of witnesses and parties indicted for crime, when forfeited, are collectible by law and made a part of the school fund. These are reported to the office of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction annually. For the five years ending with 1872, they averaged about \$34,000 a year.

9. Escheats. These amount to \$17,865.55, which was still in the State treasury in 1872 and unapplied.

10. The "swamp-land" fund arises from the sale of certain Congressional land grants, not devoted to any particular purpose by the terms of the grant. In 1872 there was \$42,418.40 of this money, subject to call by the school interests.

11. Taxes on corporations are to some extent devoted by the Constitution to school purposes, but the clause on this subject is somewhat obscure, and no funds as yet have been realized from this source. It is supposed that several large sums of money are due the common-school fund from the corporations.

Constitutionally, any of the above funds may be increased, but never diminished.

#### INDIANA STATE UNIVERSITY.

So early as 1802 the U. S. Congress granted lands and a charter to the people of that portion of the Northwestern Territory residing at Vincennes, for the erection and maintenance of a seminary of learning in that early settled district; and five years afterward an act incorporating the Vincennes University asked the Legislature to appoint a Board of Trustees for the institution and order the sale of a single township in Gibson county, granted by Congress in 1802, so that the proceeds might be at once devoted to the objects of education. On this Board the following gentlemen were appointed to act in the interests of the institution: William H. Harrison, John Gibson, Thomas H. Davis, Henry Vanderburgh, Weller Taylor, Benjamin Parke, Peter Jones, James Johnson, John Rice Jones, George Wallace, William Bullitt, Elias McNamee, John Badolett, Henry Hurst, Gen. W. Johnston, Francis Vigo, Jacob Knykendall, Samuel McKee, Nathaniel Ewing, George Leech, Luke Decker, Samuel Gwathmey and John Johnson.

The sale of this land was slow and the proceeds small. The members of the Board, too, were apathetic, and failing to meet, the institution fell out of existence and out of memory.

In 1816 Congress granted another township in Monroe county, located within its present limits, and the foundation of a university was laid. Four years later, and after Indiana was erected into a State, an act of the local Legislature appointing another Board of Trustees and authorizing them to select a location for a university and to enter into contracts for its construction, was passed. The new Board met at Bloomington and selected a site at that place for the location of the present building, entered into a contract for the erection of the same in 1822, and in 1825 had the satisfaction of being present at the inauguration of the university. The first session was commenced under the Rev. Baynard R. Hall, with 20 students, and when the learned professor could only boast of a salary of \$150 a year; yet, on this very limited sum the gentleman worked with energy and soon brought the enterprise through all its elementary stages to the position of an academic institution. Dividing the year into two sessions of five months each, the Board acting under his advice, changed the name to the "Indiana Academy," under which title it was duly chartered. In 1827 Prof. John H. Harney was raised to the chairs of mathematics, natural philosophy and astronomy, at a salary of \$300 a year; and the salary of Mr. Hall raised to \$400 a year. In 1828 the name was again changed by the Legislature to the "Indiana College," and the following professors appointed over the different departments: Rev. Andrew Wylie, D. D., Prof. of mental and moral philosophy and belles lettres; John H. Harney, Prof. of mathematics and natural philosophy; and Rev. Bayard R. Hall, Prof. of ancient languages. This year, also, dispositions were made for the sale of Gibson county lands and for the erection of a new college building. This action was opposed by some legal difficulties, which after a time were overcome, and the new college building was put under construction, and continued to prosper until 1854, when it was destroyed by fire, and 9,000 volumes, with all the apparatus, were consumed. The curriculum was then carried out in a temporary building, while a new structure was going up.

In 1873 the new college, with its additions, was completed, and the routine of studies continued. A museum of natural history, a laboratory and the Owen cabinet added, and the standard of the studies and *morale* generally increased in excellence and in strictness.

Bloomington is a fine, healthful locality, on the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago railway. The University buildings are in the

collegiate Gothic style, simply and truly carried out. The building, fronting College avenue is 145 feet in front. It consists of a central building 60 feet by 53, with wings each 38 feet by 26, and the whole, three stories high. The new building, fronting the west, is 130 feet by 50. Buildings lighted by gas.

The faculty numbers thirteen. Number of students in the collegiate department in 1879-'80, 183; in preparatory, 169; total, 349, allowing for three counted twice.

The university may now be considered on a fixed foundation, carrying out the intention of the President, who aimed at scholarship rather than numbers, and demands the attention of eleven professors, together with the State Geologist, who is ex-officio member of the faculty, and required to lecture at intervals and look after the geological and mineralogical interests of the institution. The faculty of medicine is represented by eleven leading physicians of the neighborhood. The faculty of law requires two resident professors, and the other chairs remarkably well represented.

The university received from the State annually about \$15,000, and promises with the aid of other public grants and private donations to vie with any other State university within the Republic.

#### PURDUE UNIVERSITY.

This is a "college for the benefit of agricultural and the mechanic arts," as provided for by act of Congress, July 2, 1862, donating lands for this purpose to the extent of 30,000 acres of the public domain to each Senator and Representative in the Federal assembly. Indiana having in Congress at that time thirteen members, became entitled to 390,000 acres; but as there was no Congress land in the State at this time, scrip had to be taken, and it was upon the following condition (we quote the act):

"SECTION 4. That all moneys derived from the sale of land scrip shall be invested in the stocks of the United States, or of some other safe stocks, yielding no less than five per centum upon the par value of said stocks; and that the moneys so invested shall constitute a perpetual fund, the capital of which shall remain undiminished, except so far as may be provided in section 5 of this act, and the interest of which shall be inviolably appropriated by each State, which may take and claim the benefit of this act, to the endowment, support and maintenance of at least one college, where the leading object shall be, without excluding other scientific and

classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts, in such a manner as the Legislatures of the States may respectively prescribe, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions of life.

"SEC. 5. That the grant of land and land scrip hereby authorized shall be made on the following conditions, to which, as well as the provision hereinbefore contained, the previous assent of the several States shall be signified by Legislative act:

"First. If any portion of the funds invested as provided by the foregoing section, or any portion of the interest thereon, shall by any action or contingency be diminished or lost, it shall be replaced by the State to which it belongs, so that the capital of the fund shall remain forever undiminished, and the annual interest shall be regularly applied, without diminution, to the purposes mentioned in the fourth section of this act, except that a sum not exceeding ten per centum upon the amount received by any State under the provisions of this act may be expended for the purchase of lands for sites or experimental farms, whenever authorized by the respective Legislatures of said States.

"Second. No portion of said fund, nor interest thereon, shall be applied, directly or indirectly, under any pretence whatever, to the purchase, erection, preservation or repair of any building or buildings.

"Third. Any State which may take and claim the benefit of the provisions of this act, shall provide, within five years at least, not less than one college, as provided in the fourth section of this act, or the grant to such State shall cease and said State be bound to pay the United States the amount received of any lands previously sold, and that the title to purchase under the States shall be valid.

"Fourth. An annual report shall be made regarding the progress of each college, recording any improvements and experiments made with their cost and result, and such other matter, including State industrial and economical statistics, as may be supposed useful, one copy of which shall be transmitted by mail free, by each, to all other colleges which may be endowed under the provisions of this act, and also one copy to the Secretary of the Interior.

"Fifth. When lands shall be selected from those which have been raised to double the minimum price in consequence of railroad

grants, that they shall be computed to the States at the maximum price, and the number of acres proportionately diminished.

"Sixth. No State, while in a condition of rebellion or insurrection against the Government of the United States, shall be entitled to the benefits of this act.

"Seventh. No State shall be entitled to the benefits of this act unless it shall express its acceptance thereof by its Legislature within two years from the date of its approval by the President."

The foregoing act was approved by the President, July 2, 1862. It seemed that this law, amid the din of arms with the great Rebellion, was about to pass altogether unnoticed by the next General Assembly, January, 1863, had not Gov. Morton's attention been called to it by a delegation of citizens from Tippecanoe county, who visited him in the interest of Battle Ground. He thereupon sent a special message to the Legislature, upon the subject, and then public attention was excited to it everywhere, and several localities competed for the institution; indeed, the rivalry was so great that this session failed to act in the matter at all, and would have failed to accept of the grant within the two years prescribed in the last clause quoted above, had not Congress, by a supplementary act, extended the time two years longer.

March 6, 1865, the Legislature accepted the conditions of the national gift, and organized the Board of "Trustees of the Indiana Agricultural College." This Board, by authority, sold the scrip April 9, 1867, for \$212,238.50, which sum, by compounding, has increased to nearly \$400,000, and is invested in U. S. bonds. Not until the special session of May, 1869, was the locality for this college selected, when John Purdue, of Lafayette, offered \$150,000 and Tippecanoe county \$50,000 more, and the title of the institution changed to "Purdue University." Donations were also made by the Battle Ground Institute and the Battle Ground Institute of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The building was located on a 100-acre tract near Chauncey, which Purdue gave in addition to his magnificent donation, and to which 86½ acres more have since been added on the north. The boarding-house, dormitory, the laboratory, boiler and gas house, a frame armory and gymnasium, stable with shed and work-shop are all to the north of the gravel road, and form a group of buildings within a circle of 600 feet. The boiler and gas house occupy a rather central position, and supply steam and gas to the boarding-house, dormitory and laboratory. A description of these buildings

may be apropos. The boarding-house is a brick structure, in the modern Italian style, planked by a turret at each of the front angles and measuring 120 feet front by 68 feet deep. The dormitory is a quadrangular edifice, in the plain Elizabethan style, four stories high, arranged to accommodate 125 students. Like the other buildings, it is heated by steam and lighted by gas. Bathing accommodations are in each end of all the stories. The laboratory is almost a duplicate of a similar department in Brown University, R. I. It is a much smaller building than the boarding-house, but yet sufficiently large to meet the requirements. A collection of minerals, fossils and antiquities, purchased from Mr. Richard Owen, former President of the institution, occupies the temporary cabinet or museum, pending the construction of a new building. The military hall and gymnasium is 100 feet frontage by 50 feet deep, and only one story high. The uses to which this hall is devoted are exercises in physical and military drill. The boiler and gas house is an establishment replete in itself, possessing every facility for supplying the buildings of the university with adequate heat and light. It is further provided with pumping works. Convenient to this department is the retort and great meters of the gas house, capable of holding 9,000 cubic feet of gas, and arranged upon the principles of modern science. The barn and shed form a single building, both useful, convenient and ornamental.

In connection with the agricultural department of the university, a brick residence and barn were erected and placed at the disposal of the farm superintendent, Maj. L. A. Burke.

The buildings enumerated above have been erected at a cost approximating the following: boarding-house, \$37,807.07; laboratory, \$15,000; dormitory, \$32,000; military hall and gymnasium, \$6,410.47; boiler and gas house, \$4,814; barn and shed, \$1,500; work-shop, \$1,000; dwelling and barn, \$2,500.

Besides the original donations, Legislative appropriations, varying in amount, have been made from time to time, and Mr. Pierce, the treasurer, has donated his official salary, \$600 a year, for the time he served, for decorating the grounds,—if necessary.

The opening of the university was, owing to varied circumstances, postponed from time to time, and not until March, 1874, was a class formed, and this only to comply with the act of Congress in that connection in its relation to the university. However, in September following a curriculum was adopted, and the first regular term of the Purdue University entered upon. This curriculum

comprises the varied subjects generally pertaining to a first-class university course, namely: in the school of natural science—physics and industrial mechanics, chemistry and natural history; in the school of engineering—civil and mining, together with the principles of architecture; in the school of agriculture—theoretical and practical agriculture, horticulture and veterinary science; in the military school—the mathematical sciences, German and French literature, free-hand and mechanical drawing, with all the studies pertaining to the natural and military sciences. Modern languages and natural history embrace their respective courses to the fullest extent.

There are this year (1880) eleven members of the faculty, 86 students in the regular courses, and 117 other students. In respect to attendance there has been a constant increase from the first. The first year, 1874-'5, there were but 64 students.

#### INDIANA STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

This institution was founded at Terre Haute in 1870, in accordance with the act of the Legislature of that year. The building is a large brick edifice situated upon a commanding location and possessing some architectural beauties. From its inauguration many obstacles opposed its advance toward efficiency and success; but the Board of Trustees, composed of men experienced in educational matters, exercised their strength of mind and body to overcome every difficulty, and secure for the State Normal School every distinction and emolument that lay within their power. Their efforts to this end being very successful; and it is a fact that the institution has arrived at, if not eclipsed, the standard of their expectations. Not alone does the course of study embrace the legal subjects known as reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, geography, United States history, English grammar, physiology, manners and ethics, but it includes also universal history, the mathematical sciences and many other subjects foreign to older institutions. The first studies are prescribed by law and must be inculcated; the second are optional with the professors, and in the case of Indiana generally hold place in the curriculum of the normal school.

The model, or training school, specially designed for the training of teachers, forms a most important factor in State educational matters, and prepares teachers of both sexes for one of the most important positions in life; viz., that of educating the youth of the

State. The advanced course of studies, together with the higher studies of the normal school, embraces Latin and German, and prepares young men and women for entrance to the State University.

The efficiency of this school may be elicited from the following facts, taken from the official reports: out of 41 persons who had graduated from the elementary course, nine, after teaching successfully in the public schools of this State from two terms to two years, returned to the institution and sought admission to the advanced classes. They were admitted; three of them were gentlemen and six ladies. After spending two years and two terms in the elementary course, and then teaching in the schools during the time already mentioned they returned to spend two and a half or three years more, and for the avowed purpose of qualifying themselves for teaching in the most responsible positions of the public school service. In fact, no student is admitted to the school who does not in good faith declare his intention to qualify himself for teaching in the schools of the State. This the law requires, and the rule is adhered to literally.

The report further says, in speaking of the government of the school, that the fundamental idea is rational freedom, or that freedom which gives exemption from the power of control of one over another, or, in other words, the self-limiting of themselves, in their acts, by a recognition of the rights of others who are equally free. The idea and origin of the school being laid down, and also the means by which scholarship can be realized in the individual, the student is left to form his own conduct, both during session hours and while away from school. The teacher merely stands between this scholastic idea and the student's own partial conception of it, as expositor or interpreter. The teacher is not legislator, executor or police officer; he is expounder of the true idea of school law, so that the only test of the student's conduct is obedience to, or nonconformity with, that law as interpreted by the teacher. This idea once inculcated in the minds of the students, insures industry, punctuality and order.

NORTHERN INDIANA NORMAL SCHOOL AND BUSINESS INSTITUTE,  
VALPARAISO.

This institution was organized Sept. 16, 1873, with 35 students in attendance. The school occupied the building known as the Valparaiso Male and Female College building. Four teachers



were employed. The attendance, so small at first, increased rapidly and steadily, until at the present writing, the seventh year in the history of the school, the yearly enrollment is more than three thousand. The number of instructors now employed is 23.

From time to time, additions have been made to the school buildings, and numerous boarding halls have been erected, so that now the value of the buildings and grounds owned by the school is one hundred thousand dollars.

A large library has been collected, and a complete equipment of philosophical and chemical apparatus has been purchased. The department of physiology is supplied with skeletons, manikins, and everything necessary to the demonstration of each branch of the subject. A large cabinet is provided for the study of geology. In fact, each department of the school is completely furnished with the apparatus needed for the most approved presentation of every subject.

There are 15 chartered departments in the institution. These are in charge of thorough, energetic, and scholarly instructors, and send forth each year as graduates, a large number of finely cultured young ladies and gentlemen, living testimonials of the efficiency of the course of study and the methods used.

The Commercial College in connection with the school is in itself a great institution. It is finely fitted up and furnished, and ranks foremost among the business colleges of the United States.

The expenses for tuition, room and board, have been made so low that an opportunity for obtaining a thorough education is presented to the poor and the rich alike.

All of this work has been accomplished in the short space of seven years. The school now holds a high place among educational institutions, and is the largest normal school in the United States.

This wonderful growth and development is wholly due to the energy and faithfulness of its teachers, and the unparalleled executive ability of its proprietor and principal. The school is not endowed.

#### DENOMINATIONAL AND PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS.

Nor is Indiana behind in literary institutions under denominational auspices. It is not to be understood, however, at the present day, that sectarian doctrines are insisted upon at the so-called "denominational" colleges, universities and seminaries; the youth at these places are influenced only by Christian example.

*Notre Dame University*, near South Bend, is a Catholic institution, and is one of the most noted in the United States. It was founded in 1842 by Father Sorin. The first building was erected in 1843, and the university has continued to grow and prosper until the present time, now having 35 professors, 26 instructors, 9 tutors, 213 students and 12,000 volumes in library. At present the main building has a frontage of 224 feet and a depth of 155. Thousands of young people have received their education here, and a large number have been graduated for the priesthood. A chapter was held here in 1872, attended by delegates from all parts of the world. It is worthy of mention that this institution has a bell weighing 13,000 pounds, the largest in the United States and one of the finest in the world.

The *Indiana Asbury University*, at Greencastle, is an old and well-established institution under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church, named after its first bishop, Asbury. It was founded in 1835, and in 1872 it had nine professors and 172 students.

*Howard College*, not denominational, is located at Kokomo, and was founded in 1869. In 1872 it had five professors, four instructors, and 69 students.

*Union Christian College*, Christian, at Merom, was organized in 1858, and in 1872 had four resident professors, seven instructors and 156 students.

*Moore's Hill College*, Methodist Episcopal, is situated at Moore's Hill, was founded in 1854, and in 1872 had five resident professors, five instructors, and 142 students.

*Earlham's College*, at Richmond, is under the management of the Orthodox Friends, and was founded in 1859. In 1872 they had six resident professors and 167 students, and 3,300 volumes in library.

*Wabash College*, at Crawfordsville, was organized in 1834, and had in 1872, eight professors and teachers, and 231 students, with about 12,000 volumes in the library. It is under Presbyterian management.

*Concordia College*, Lutheran, at Fort Wayne, was founded in 1850; in 1872 it had four professors and 148 students: 3,000 volumes in library.

*Hanover College*, Presbyterian, was organized in 1833, at Hanover, and in 1872 had seven professors and 118 students, and 7,000 volumes in library.

*Hartsville University*, United Brethren, at Hartsville, was founded in 1854, and in 1872 had seven professors and 117 students.

*Northwestern Christian University*, Disciples, is located at Irvington, near Indianapolis. It was founded in 1854, and by 1872 it had 15 resident professors, 181 students, and 5,000 volumes in library.

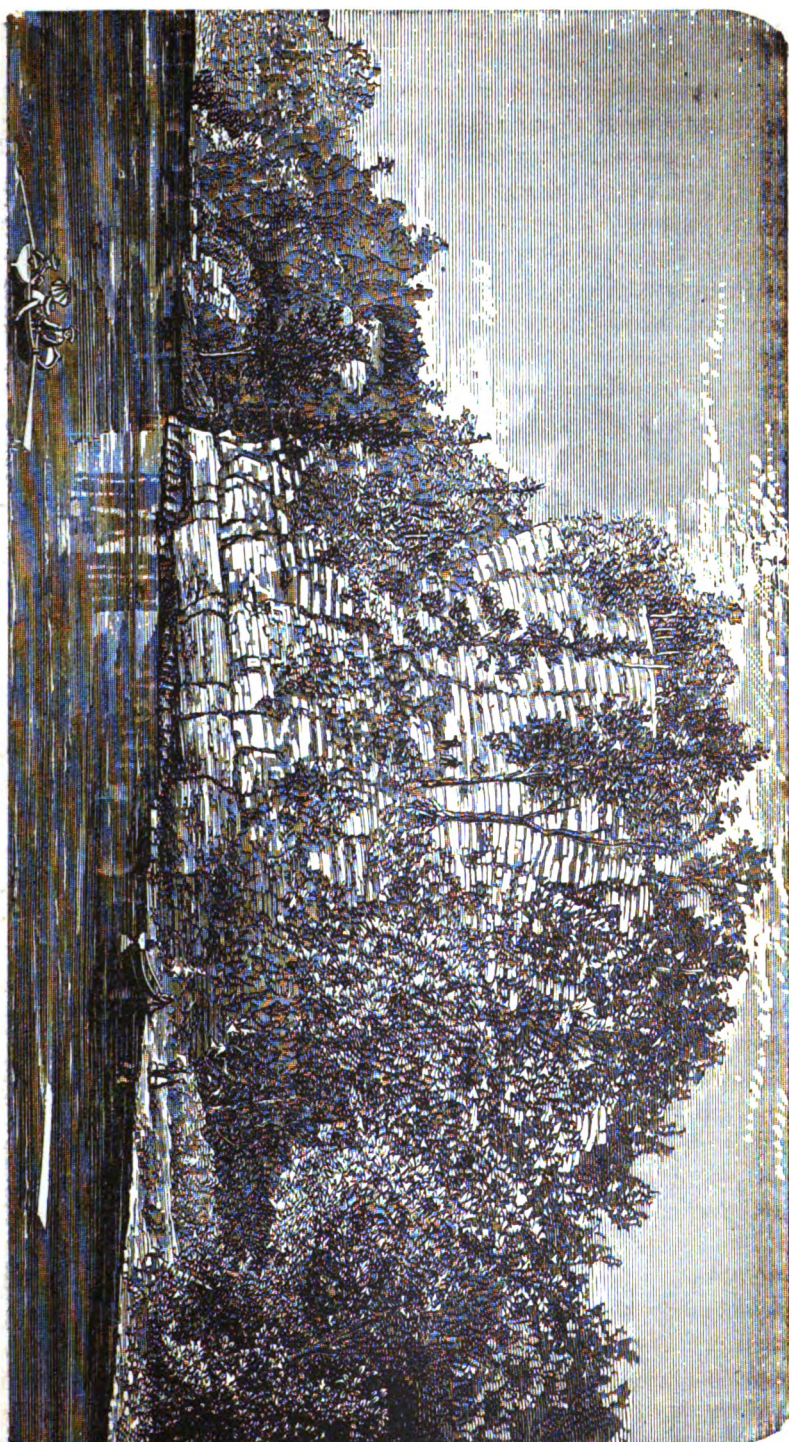
## BENEVOLENT AND PENAL INSTITUTIONS.

By the year 1830, the influx of paupers and invalid persons was so great that the Governor called upon the Legislature to take steps toward regulating the matter, and also to provide an asylum for the poor, but that body was very slow to act on the matter. At the present time, however, there is no State in the Union which can boast a better system of benevolent institutions. The Benevolent Society of Indianapolis was organized in 1843: It was a pioneer institution; its field of work was small at first, but it has grown into great usefulness.

### INSTITUTE FOR THE EDUCATION OF THE BLIND.

In behalf of the blind, the first effort was made by James M. Ray, about 1846. Through his efforts William H. Churchman came from Kentucky with blind pupils and gave exhibitions in Mr. Beecher's church, in Indianapolis. These entertainments were attended by members of the Legislature, for whom indeed they were especially intended; and the effect upon them was so good, that before they adjourned the session they adopted measures to establish an asylum for the blind. The commission appointed to carry out these measures, consisting of James M. Ray, Geo. W. Mears, and the Secretary, Treasurer and Auditor of State, engaged Mr. Churchman to make a lecturing tour through the State and collect statistics of the blind population.

The "Institute for the Education of the Blind" was founded by the Legislature of 1847, and first opened in a rented building Oct. 1, of that year. The permanent buildings were opened and occupied in February, 1853. The original cost of the buildings and ground was \$110,000, and the present valuation of buildings and grounds approximates \$300,000. The main building is 90 feet long by 61 deep, and with its right and left wings, each 30 feet in front and 83 in depth, give an entire frontage of 150 feet. The main building is five stories in height, surmounted by a cupola of



SCENE ON THE OHIO RIVER.



the Corinthian style, while each wing is similarly overcapped. The porticoes, cornices and verandahs are gotten up with exquisite taste, and the former are molded after the principle of Ionic architecture. The building is very favorably situated, and occupies a space of eight acres.

The nucleus of a fund for supplying indigent graduates of the institution with an outfit suitable to their trades, or with money in lieu thereof, promises to meet with many additions. The fund is the out-come of the benevolence of Mrs. Fitzpatrick, a resident of Delaware, in this State, and appears to be suggested by the fact that her daughter, who was smitten with blindness, studied as a pupil in the institute, and became singularly attached to many of its inmates. The following passage from the lady's will bears testimony not only to her own sympathetic nature but also to the efficiency of the establishment which so won her esteem. "I give to each of the following persons, friends and associates of my blind daughter, Margaret Louisa, the sum of \$100 to each, to wit, viz: Melissa and Phoebe Garrettson, Frances Cundiff, Dallas Newland, Naomi Unthunk, and a girl whose name before marriage was Rachel Martin, her husband's name not recollected. The balance of my estate, after paying the expenses of administering, I give to the superintendent of the blind asylum and his successor, in trust, for the use and benefit of the indigent blind of Indiana who may attend the Indiana blind asylum, to be given to them on leaving in such sums as the superintendent may deem proper, but not more than \$50 to any one person. I direct that the amount above directed be loaned at interest, and the interest and principal be distributed as above, agreeably to the best judgment of the superintendent, so as to do the greatest good to the greatest number of blind persons."

The following rules, regulating the institution, after laying down in preamble that the institute is strictly an educational establishment, having its main object the moral, intellectual and physical training of the young blind of the State, and is not an asylum for the aged and helpless, nor an hospital wherein the diseases of the eye may be treated, proceed as follows:

1. The school year commences the first Wednesday after the 15th day of September, and closes on the last Wednesday in June, showing a session of 40 weeks, and a vacation term of 84 days.

2. Applicants for admission must be from 9 to 21 years of age; but the trustees have power to admit blind students under 9 or

over 21 years of age; but this power is extended only in very extreme cases.

3. Imbecile or unsound persons, or confirmed immoralists, cannot be admitted knowingly; neither can admitted pupils who prove disobedient or incompetent to receive instruction be retained on the roll.

4. No charge is made for the instruction and board given to pupils from the State of Indiana; and even those without the State have only to pay \$200 for board and education during the 40 weeks' session.

5. An abundant and good supply of comfortable clothing for both summer and winter wear, is an indispensable adjunct of the pupil.

6. The owner's name must be distinctly marked on each article of clothing.

7. In cases of extreme indigence the institution may provide clothing and defray the traveling expenses of such pupil and levy the amount so expended on the county wherein his or her home is situated.

8. The pupil, or friends of the pupil, must remove him or her from the institute during the annual vacation, and in case of their failure to do so, a legal provision enables the superintendent to forward such pupil to the trustee of the township where he or she resides, and the expense of such transit and board to be charged to the county.

9. Friends of the pupils accompanying them to the institution, or visiting them thereat, cannot enter as boarders or lodgers.

10. Letters to the pupils should be addressed to the care of the Superintendent of the Institute for the Education of the Blind, so as the better to insure delivery.

11. Persons desirous of admission of pupils should apply to the superintendent for a printed copy of instructions, and no pupil should be sent thereto until the instructions have been complied with.

#### INSTITUTE FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB.

In 1843 the Governor was also instructed to obtain plans and information respecting the care of mutes, and the Legislature also levied a tax to provide for them. The first one to agitate the subject was William Willard, himself a mute, who visited Indiana in 1843, and opened a school for mutes on his own account, with 16 pupils.



The next year the Legislature adopted this school as a State institution, appointing a Board of Trustees for its management, consisting of the Governor and Secretary of State, ex-officio, and Revs. Henry Ward Beecher, Phineas D. Gurley, L. H. Jameson, Dr. Dunlap, Hon. James Morrison and Rev. Matthew Simpson. They rented the large building on the southeast corner of Illinois and Maryland streets, and opened the first State asylum there in 1844; but in 1846, a site for a permanent building just east of Indianapolis was selected, consisting first of 30 acres, to which 100 more have been added. On this site the two first structures were commenced in 1849, and completed in the fall of 1850, at a cost of \$30,000. The school was immediately transferred to the new building, where it is still flourishing, with enlarged buildings and ample facilities for instruction in agriculture. In 1869-'70, another building was erected, and the three together now constitute one of the most beneficent and beautiful institutions to be found on this continent, at an aggregate cost of \$220,000. The main building has a façade of 260 feet. Here are the offices, study rooms, the quarters of officers and teachers, the pupils' dormitories and the library. The center of this building has a frontage of eighty feet, and is five stories high, with wings on either side 60 feet in frontage. In this Central structure are the store rooms, dining-hall, servants' rooms, hospital, laundry, kitchen, bakery and several school-rooms. Another structure known as the "rear building" contains the chapel and another set of school-rooms. It is two stories high, the center being 50 feet square and the wings 40 by 20 feet. In addition to these there are many detached buildings, containing the shops of the industrial department, the engine-house and wash-house.

The grounds comprise 105 acres, which in the immediate vicinity of the buildings partake of the character of ornamental or pleasure gardens, comprising a space devoted to fruits, flowers and vegetables, while the greater part is devoted to pasture and agriculture.

The first instructor in the institution was Wm. Willard, a deaf mute, who had up to 1844 conducted a small school for the instruction of the deaf at Indianapolis, and now is employed by the State, at a salary of \$800 per annum, to follow a similar vocation in its service. In 1853 he was succeeded by J. S. Brown, and subsequently by Thomas McIntire, who continues principal of the institution.



## HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

The Legislature of 1832-'3 adopted measures providing for a State hospital for the insane. This good work would have been done much earlier had it not been for the hard times of 1837, intensified by the results of the gigantic scheme of internal improvement. In order to survey the situation and awaken public sympathy, the county assessors were ordered to make a return of the insane in their respective counties. During the year 1842 the Governor, acting under the direction of the Legislature, procured considerable information in regard to hospitals for the insane in other States; and Dr. John Evans lectured before the Legislature on the subject of insanity and its treatment. As a result of these efforts the authorities determined to take active steps for the establishment of such a hospital. Plans and suggestions from the superintendents and hospitals of other States were submitted to the Legislature in 1844, which body ordered the levy of a tax of one cent on the \$100 for the purpose of establishing the hospital. In 1845 a commission was appointed to obtain a site not exceeding 200 acres. Mount Jackson, then the residence of Nathaniel Bolton, was selected, and the Legislature in 1846 ordered the commissioners to proceed with the erection of the building. Accordingly, in 1847, the central building was completed, at a cost of \$75,000. It has since been enlarged by the addition of wings, some of which are larger than the old central building, until it has become an immense structure, having cost over half a million dollars.

The wings of the main building are four stories high, and entirely devoted to wards for patients, being capable of accommodating 500.

The grounds of the institution comprise 160 acres, and, like those of the institute for the deaf and dumb, are beautifully laid out.

This hospital was opened for the reception of patients in 1848. The principal structure comprises what is known as the central building and the right and left wings, and like the institute for the deaf and dumb, erected at various times and probably under various adverse circumstances, it certainly does not hold the appearance of any one design, but seems to be a combination of many. Notwithstanding these little defects in arrangement, it presents a very imposing appearance, and shows what may be termed a frontage

of 624 feet. The central building is five stories in height and contains the store-rooms, offices, reception parlors, medical dispensing rooms, mess-rooms and the apartments of the superintendent and other officers, with those of the female employes. Immediately in the rear of the central building, and connected with it by a corridor, is the chapel, a building 50 by 60 feet. This chapel occupies the third floor, while the under stories hold the kitchen, bakery, employes' dining-room, steward's office, employes' apartments and sewing rooms. In rear of this again is the engine-house, 60 by 50 feet, containing all the paraphernalia for such an establishment, such as boilers, pumping works, fire plugs, hose, and above, on the second floor, the laundry and apartments of male employes.

#### THE STATE PRISON SOUTH.

The first penal institution of importance is known as the "State Prison South," located at Jeffersonville, and was the only prison until 1859. It was established in 1821. Before that time it was customary to resort to the old-time punishment of the whipping-post. Later the manual labor system was inaugurated, and the convicts were hired out to employers, among whom were Capt. Westover, afterward killed at Alamo, Texas, with Crockett, James Keigwin, who in an affray was fired at and severely wounded by a convict named Williams, Messrs. Patterson Hensley, and Jos. R. Pratt. During the rule of the latter of these lessees, the attention of the authorities was turned to a more practical method of utilizing convict labor; and instead of the prisoners being permitted to serve private entries, their work was turned in the direction of their own prison, where for the next few years they were employed in erecting the new buildings now known as the "State Prison South." This structure, the result of prison labor, stands on 16 acres of ground, and comprises the cell houses and workshops, together with the prisoners' garden, or pleasure-ground.

It seems that in the erection of these buildings the aim of the overseers was to create so many petty dungeons and unventilated laboratories, into which disease in every form would be apt to creep. This fact was evident from the high mortality characterizing life within the prison; and in the efforts made by the Government to remedy a state of things which had been permitted to exist far too long, the advance in prison reform has become a reality. From 1857 to 1871 the labor of the prisoners was devoted

to the manufacture of wagons and farm implements; and again the old policy of hiring the convicts was resorted to; for in the latter year, 1871, the Southwestern Car Company was organized, and every prisoner capable of taking a part in the work of car-building was leased out. This did very well until the panic of 1873, when the company suffered irretrievable losses; and previous to its final down-fall in 1876 the warden withdrew convict labor a second time, leaving the prisoners to enjoy a luxurious idleness around the prison which themselves helped to raise.

In later years the State Prison South has gained some notoriety from the desperate character of some of its inmates. During the civil war a convict named Harding mutilated in a most horrible manner and ultimately killed one of the jailors named Tesley. In 1874, two prisoners named Kennedy and Applegate, possessing themselves of some arms, and joined by two other convicts named Port and Stanley, made a break for freedom, swept past the guard, Chamberlain, and gained the fields. Chamberlain went in pursuit but had not gone very far when Kennedy turned on his pursuer, fired and killed him instantly. Subsequently three of the prisoners were captured alive and one of them paid the penalty of death, while Kennedy, the murderer of Chamberlain, failing committal for murder, was sent back to his old cell to spend the remainder of his life. Bill Rodifer, better known as "The Hoosier Jack Sheppard," effected his escape in 1875, in the very presence of a large guard, but was recaptured and has since been kept in irons.

This establishment, owing to former mismanagement, has fallen very much behind, financially, and has asked for and received an appropriation of \$20,000 to meet its expenses, while the contrary is the case at the Michigan City prison.

#### THE STATE PRISON NORTH.

In 1859 the first steps toward the erection of a prison in the northern part of the State were taken, and by an act of the Legislature approved March 5, this year, authority was given to construct prison buildings at some point north of the National road. For this purpose \$50,000 were appropriated, and a large number of convicts from the Jeffersonville prison were transported northward to Michigan City, which was just selected as the location for the new penitentiary. The work was soon entered upon, and continued to meet with additions and improvements down to a very recent period. So late as 1875 the Legislature appropriated \$20,000

toward the construction of new cells, and in other directions also the work of improvement has been going on. The system of government and discipline is similar to that enforced at the Jeffersonville prison; and, strange to say, by its economical working has not only met the expenses of the administration, but very recently had amassed over \$11,000 in excess of current expenses, from its annual savings. This is due almost entirely to the continual employment of the convicts in the manufacture of cigars and chairs, and in their great prison industry, cooperage. It differs widely from the Southern, insomuch as its sanitary condition has been above the average of similar institutions. The strictness of its silent system is better enforced. The petty revolutions of its inmates have been very few and insignificant, and the number of punishments inflicted comparatively small. From whatever point this northern prison may be looked at, it will bear a very favorable comparison with the largest and best administered of like establishments throughout the world, and cannot fail to bring high credit to its Board of Directors and its able warden.

#### FEMALE PRISON AND REFORMATORY.

The prison reform agitation which in this State attained telling proportions in 1869, caused a Legislative measure to be brought forward, which would have a tendency to ameliorate the condition of female convicts. Gov. Baker recommended it to the General Assembly, and the members of that body showed their appreciation of the Governor's philanthropic desire by conferring upon the bill the authority of a statute; and further, appropriated \$50,000 to aid in carrying out the objects of the act. The main provisions contained in the bill may be set forth in the following extracts from the proclamation of the Governor:

"Whenever said institution shall have been proclaimed to be open for the reception of girls in the reformatory department thereof, it shall be lawful for said Board of Managers to receive them into their care and management, and the said reformatory department, girls under the age of 15 years who may be committed to their custody, in either of the following modes, to-wit:

"1. When committed by any judge of a Circuit or Common Pleas Court, either in term time or in vacation, on complaint and due proof by the parent or guardian that by reason of her incorrigible or vicious conduct she has rendered her control beyond the power of such parent or guardian, and made it manifestly requisite

that from regard to the future welfare of such infant, and for the protection of society, she should be placed under such guardianship.

"2. When such infant has been committed by such judge, as aforesaid, upon complaint by any citizen, and due proof of such complaint that such infant is a proper subject of the guardianship of such institution in consequence of her vagrancy or incorrigible or vicious conduct, and that from the moral depravity or otherwise of her parent or guardian in whose custody she may be, such parent or guardian is incapable or unwilling to exercise the proper care or discipline over such incorrigible or vicious infant.

"3. When such infant has been committed by such judge as aforesaid, on complaint and due proof thereof by the township trustee of the township where such infant resides, that such infant is destitute of a suitable home and of adequate means of obtaining an honest living, or that she is in danger of being brought up to lead an idle and immoral life."

In addition to these articles of the bill, a formal section of instruction to the wardens of State prisons was embodied in the act, causing such wardens to report the number of all the female convicts under their charge and prepare to have them transferred to the female reformatory immediately after it was declared to be ready for their reception. After the passage of the act the Governor appointed a Board of Managers, and these gentlemen, securing the services of Isaac Hodgson, caused him to draft a plan of the proposed institution, and further, on his recommendation, asked the people for an appropriation of another \$50,000, which the Legislature granted in February, 1873. The work of construction was then entered upon and carried out so steadily, that on the 6th of September, 1873, the building was declared ready for the reception of its future inmates. Gov. Baker lost no time in proclaiming this fact, and October 4 he caused the wardens of the State prisons to be instructed to transfer all the female convicts in their custody to the new institution which may be said to rest on the advanced intelligence of the age. It is now called the "Indiana Reformatory Institution for Women and Girls."

This building is located immediately north of the deaf and dumb asylum, near the arsenal, at Indianapolis. It is a three-story brick structure in the French style, and shows a frontage of 174 feet, comprising a main building, with lateral and transverse wings. In front of the central portion is the residence of the superintendent and his associate reformatory officers, while in the

rear is the engine house, with all the ways and means for heating the buildings. Enlargements, additions and improvements are still in progress. There is also a school and library in the main building, which are sources of vast good.

October 31, 1879, there were 66 convicts in the "penal" department and 147 in the "girls' reformatory" department. The "ticket-of-leave" system has been adopted, with entire satisfaction, and the conduct of the institution appears to be up with the times.

#### INDIANA HOUSE OF REFUGE.

In 1867 the Legislature appropriated \$50,000 to aid in the formation of an institution to be entitled a house for the correction and reformation of juvenile defenders, and vested with full powers in a Board of Control, the members of which were to be appointed by the Governor, and with the advice and consent of the Senate. This Board assembled at the Governor's house at Indianapolis, April 3, 1867, and elected Charles F. Coffin, as president, and visited Chicago, so that a visit to the reform school there might lead to a fuller knowledge and guide their future proceedings. The House of Refuge at Cincinnati, and the Ohio State Reform school were also visited with this design; and after full consideration of the varied governments of these institutions, the Board resolved to adopt the method known as the "family" system, which divides the inmates into fraternal bodies, or small classes, each class having a separate house, house father and family offices, —all under the control of a general superintendent. The system being adopted, the question of a suitable location next presented itself, and proximity to a large city being considered rather detrimental to the welfare of such an institution, Gov. Baker selected the site three-fourths of a mile south of Plainfield, and about fourteen miles from Indianapolis, which, in view of its eligibility and convenience, was fully concurred in by the Board of Control. Therefore, a farm of 225 acres, claiming a fertile soil and a most picturesque situation, and possessing streams of running water, was purchased, and on a plateau in its center a site for the proposed house of refuge was fixed.

The next movement was to decide upon a plan, which ultimately met the approval of the Governor. It favored the erection of one principal building, one house for a reading-room and hospital, two large mechanical shops and eight family houses. January 1, 1868,

three family houses and work-shop were completed; in 1869 the main building, and one additional family house were added; but previous to this, in August, 1867, a Mr. Frank P. Ainsworth and his wife were appointed by the Board, superintendent and matron respectively, and temporary quarters placed at their disposal. In 1869 they of course removed to the new building. This is 64 by 128 feet, and three stories high. In its basement are kitchen, laundry and vegetable cellar. The first floor is devoted to offices, visitors' room, house father and family dining-room and store-rooms. The general superintendent's private apartments, private offices and five dormitories for officers occupy the second floor; while the third floor is given up to the assistant superintendent's apartment, library, chapel and hospital.

The family houses are similar in style, forming rectangular buildings 36 by 58 feet. The basement of each contains a furnace room, a store-room and a large wash-room, which is converted into a play-room during inclement weather. On the first floor of each of these buildings are two rooms for the house father and his family, and a school-room, which is also convertible into a sitting-room for the boys. On the third floor is a family dormitory, a clothes-room and a room for the "elder brother," who ranks next to the house father. And since the reception of the first boy, from Hendricks county, January 23, 1868, the house plan has proved equally convenient, even as the management has proved efficient.

Other buildings have since been erected.

## THE LOG CABIN.

After arriving and selecting a suitable location, the next thing to do was to build a log cabin, a description of which may be interesting to many of our younger readers, as in some sections these old-time structures are no more to be seen. Trees of uniform size were chosen and cut into logs of the desired length, generally 12 to 15 feet, and hauled to the spot selected for the future dwelling. On an appointed day the few neighbors who were available would assemble and have a "house-raising." Each end of every log was saddled and notched so that they would lie as close down as possible; the next day the proprietor would proceed to "chink and daub" the cabin, to keep out the rain, wind and cold. The house had to be re-daubed every fall, as the rains of the intervening time would wash out a great part of the mortar. The usual height of the house was seven or eight feet. The gables were formed by shortening the logs gradually at each end of the building near the top. The roof was made by laying very straight small logs or stout poles suitable distances apart, generally about two and a half feet from gable to gable, and on these poles were laid the "clapboards" after the manner of shingling, showing about two and a half feet to the weather. These clapboards were fastened to their place by "weight-poles," corresponding in place with the joists just described, and these again were held in their place by "runs" or "knees," which were chunks of wood about 18 or 20 inches long fitted between them near the ends. Clapboards were made from the nicest oaks in the vicinity, by chopping or sawing them into four-foot blocks and riving these with a frow, which was a simple blade fixed at right angles to its handle. This was driven into the blocks of wood by a mallet. As the frow was wrenched down through the wood, the latter was turned alternately over from side to side, one end being held by a forked piece of timber.

The chimney of the Western pioneer's cabin was made by leaving in the original building a large open place in one wall, or by cutting one after the structure was up, and by building on the outside from the ground up, a stone column, or a column of sticks and



mud, the sticks being laid up cob-house fashion. The fire-place thus made was often large enough to receive fire-wood six to eight feet long. Sometimes this wood, especially the "back-log," would be nearly as large as a saw-log. The more rapidly the pioneer could burn up the wood in his vicinity the sooner he had his little farm cleared and ready for cultivation. For a window, a piece about two feet long was cut out of one of the wall logs, and the hole closed sometimes by glass, but generally with greased paper. Even greased deer-hide was sometimes used. A doorway was cut through one of the walls if a saw was to be had; otherwise the door would be left by shortened logs in the original building. The door was made by pinning clapboards to two or three wood bars, and was hung upon wooden hinges. A wooden latch, with catch, then finished the door, and the latch was raised by any one on the outside by pulling a leather string. For security at night this latch-string was drawn in; but for friends and neighbors, and even strangers, the "latch-string was always hanging out," as a welcome. In the interior, over the fire-place would be a shelf, called "the mantel," on which stood the candlestick or lamp, some cooking and table-ware, possibly an old clock, and other articles; in the fire-place would be the crane, sometimes of iron, sometimes of wood—on it the pots were hung for cooking; over the door, in forked cleats, hung the ever trustful rifle and powder-horn; in one corner stood the larger bed for the "old folks," and under it the trundle-bed for the children; in another stood the old-fashioned spinning-wheel, with a smaller one by its side; in another the heavy table, the only table, of course, there was in the house; in the remaining corner was a rude cupboard holding the table-ware, which consisted of a few cups and saucers and blue-edged plates, standing singly on their edges against the back, to make the display of table furniture more conspicuous; while around the room were scattered a few splint-bottomed or Windsor chairs and two or three stools.

These simple cabins were inhabited by a kind and true-hearted people. They were strangers to mock modesty, and the traveler, seeking lodgings for the night, or desirous of spending a few days in the community, if willing to accept the rude offering, was always welcome, although how they were disposed of at night the reader might not easily imagine; for, as described, a single room was made

to answer for kitchen, dining-room, sitting-room, bed-room and parlor, and many families consisted of six or eight members.

#### SLEEPING ACCOMMODATIONS.

The bed was very often made by fixing a post in the floor about six feet from one wall and four feet from the adjoining wall, and fastening a stick to this post about two feet above the floor, on each of two sides, so that the other end of each of the two sticks could be fastened in the opposite wall; clapboards were laid across these, and thus the bed was made complete. Guests were given this bed, while the family disposed of themselves in another corner of the room, or in the "loft." When several guests were on hand at once, they were sometimes kept overnight in the following manner: when bed-time came the men were requested to step out of doors while the women spread out a broad bed upon the mid-floor, and put themselves to bed in the center; the signal was given and the men came in and each husband took his place in bed next his own wife, and the single men outside beyond them again. They were generally so crowded that they had to lie "spoon" fashion, and when any one wished to turn over he would say "Spoon," and the whole company of sleepers would turn over at once. This was the only way they could all keep in bed.

#### COOKING.

To witness the various processes of cooking in those days would alike surprise and amuse those who have grown up since cooking stoves and ranges came into use. Kettles were hung over the large fire, suspended with pot-hooks, iron or wooden, on the crane, or on poles, one end of which would rest upon a chair. The long-handled frying-pan was used for cooking meat. It was either held over the blaze by hand or set down upon coals drawn out upon the hearth. This pan was also used for baking pan-cakes, also called "flap-jacks," "batter-cakes," etc. A better article for this, however, was the cast-iron spider or Dutch skillet. The best thing for baking bread those days, and possibly even yet in these latter days, was the flat-bottomed bake kettle, of greater depth, with closely fitting cast-iron cover, and commonly known as the "Dutch-oven." With coals over and under it, bread and biscuit

would quickly and nicely bake. Turkey and spare-ribs were sometimes roasted before the fire, suspended by a string, a dish being placed underneath to catch the drippings.

Hominy and samp were very much used. The hominy, however, was generally hulled corn—boiled corn from which the hull, or bran, had been taken by hot lye; hence sometimes called “lye hominy.” True hominy and samp were made of pounded corn. A popular method of making this, as well as real meal for bread, was to cut out or burn a large hole in the top of a huge stump, in the shape of a mortar, and pounding the corn in this by a maul or beetle suspended on the end of a swing pole, like a well-sweep. This and the well-sweep consisted of a pole 20 to 30 feet long, fixed in an upright fork, so that it could be worked “teeter” fashion. It was a rapid and simple way of drawing water. When the samp was sufficiently pounded it was taken out, the bran floated off, and the delicious grain boiled like rice.

The chief articles of diet in early days were corn bread, hominy or samp, venison, pork, honey, beans, pumpkin (dried pumpkin for more than half the year), turkey, prairie chicken, squirrel and some other game, with a few additional vegetables a portion of the year. Wheat bread, tea, coffee and fruit were luxuries not to be indulged in except on special occasions, as when visitors were present.

#### WOMEN'S WORK.

Besides cooking in the manner described, the women had many other arduous duties to perform, one of the chief of which was spinning. The “big wheel” was used for spinning yarn, and the “little wheel” for spinning flax. These stringed instruments furnished the principal music of the family, and were operated by our mothers and grandmothers with great skill, attained without pecuniary expense and with far less practice than is necessary for the girls of our period to acquire a skillful use of their costly and elegant instruments. But those wheels, indispensable a few years ago, are all now superseded by the mighty factories which overspread the country, furnishing cloth of all kinds at an expense ten times less than would be incurred now by the old system.

The loom was not less necessary than the wheel, though they were not needed in so great numbers. Not every house had a loom

—one loom had a capacity for the needs of several families. Settlers having succeeded, in spite of the wolves, in raising sheep, commenced the manufacture of woolen cloth; wool was carded and made into rolls by hand cards, and the rolls were spun on the “big wheel.” We still occasionally find in the houses of old settlers a wheel of this kind, sometimes used for spinning and twisting stocking yarn. They are turned with the hand, and with such velocity that it will run itself while the nimble worker, by her backward step, draws out and twists her thread nearly the whole length of the cabin. A common article woven on the loom was linsey, or linsey-woolsey, the chain being linen and the filling woolen. The cloth was used for dresses for the women and girls. Nearly all the clothes worn by the men were also home-made; rarely was a farmer or his son seen in a coat made of any other. If, occasionally, a young man appeared in a suit of “boughten” clothes, he was suspected of having gotten it for a particular occasion, which occurs in the life of nearly every young man.

#### DRESS AND MANNERS.

The dress, habits, etc., of a people throw so much light upon their conditions and limitations that, in order better to show the circumstances surrounding the people of the State, we will give a short exposition of the manner of life of our Western people at different epochs. The Indians themselves are credited by Charlevoix with being “very laborious,”—raising poultry, spinning the wool of the buffalo, and manufacturing garments therefrom. These must have been, however, more than usually favorable representatives of their race.

“The working and voyaging dress of the French masses,” says Reynolds, “was simple and primitive. The French were like the lilies of the valley [the Old Ranger was not always exact in his quotations],—they neither spun nor wove any of their clothing, but purchased it from the merchants. The white blanket coat, known as the *capot*, was the universal and eternal coat for the winter with the masses. A cape was made of it that could be raised over the head in cold weather.

“In the house, and in good weather, it hung behind, a cape to the blanket coat. The reason that I know these coats so well is

that I have worn many in my youth, and a working man never wore a better garment. Dressed deer-skins and blue cloth were worn commonly in the winter for pantaloons. The blue handkerchief and the deer-skin moccasins covered the head and feet generally of the French Creoles. In 1800 scarcely a man thought himself clothed unless he had a belt tied round his blanket coat, and on one side was hung the dressed skin of a pole-cat filled with tobacco, pipe, flint and steel. On the other side was fastened, under the belt, the butcher knife. A Creole in this dress felt like Tam O'Shanter filled with usquebaugh—he could face the devil. Checked calico shirts were then common, but in winter flannel was frequently worn. In the summer the laboring men and the *voyageurs* often took their shirts off in hard work and hot weather, and turned out the naked back to the air and sun.”

“Among the Americans,” he adds, “home-made wool hats were the common wear. Fur hats were not common, and scarcely a boot was seen. The covering of the feet in winter was chiefly moccasins made of deer-skins and shoe-packs of tanned leather. Some wore shoes, but not common in very early times. In the summer the greater portion of the young people, male and female, and many of the old, went barefoot. The substantial and universal outside wear was the blue linsey hunting shirt. This is an excellent garment, and I have never felt so happy and healthy since I laid it off. It is made of wide sleeves, open before, with ample size so as to envelop the body almost twice around. Sometimes it had a large cape, which answers well to save the shoulders from the rain. A belt is mostly used to keep the garment close around the person, and, nevertheless, there is nothing tight about it to hamper the body. It is often fringed, and at times the fringe is composed of red, and other gay colors. The belt, frequently, is sewed to the hunting shirt. The vest was mostly made of striped linsey. The colors were made often with alum, copperas and madder, boiled with the bark of trees, in such a manner and proportions as the old ladies prescribed. The pantaloons of the masses were generally made of deer-skin and linsey. Coarse blue cloth was sometimes made into pantaloons.

“Linsey, neat and fine, manufactured at home, composed generally the outside garments of the females as well as the males.

The ladies had linsey colored and woven to suit their fancy. A bonnet, composed of calico, or some gay goods, was worn on the head when they were in the open air. Jewelry on the pioneer ladies was uncommon; a gold ring was an ornament not often seen."

In 1820 a change of dress began to take place, and before 1830, according to Ford, most of the pioneer costume had disappeared. "The blue linsey hunting-shirt, with red or white fringe, had given place to the cloth coat. [Jeans would be more like the fact.] The raccoon cap, with the tail of the animal dangling down behind, had been thrown aside for hats of wool or fur. Boots and shoes had supplanted the deer-skin moccasins; and leather breeches, strapped tight around the ankle, had disappeared before unmentionables of a more modern material. The female sex had made still greater progress in dress. The old sort of cotton or woollen frocks, spun, woven and made with their own fair hands, and striped and cross-barred with blue dye and Turkey red, had given place to gowns of silk and calico. The feet, before in a state of nudity, now charmed in shoes of calf-skin or slippers of kid; and the head, formerly unbonneted, but covered with a cotton handkerchief, now displayed the charms of the female face under many forms of bonnets of straw, silk and Leghorn. The young ladies, instead of walking a mile or two to church on Sunday, carrying their shoes and stockings in their hands until within a hundred yards of the place of worship, as formerly, now came forth arrayed complete in all the pride of dress, mounted on fine horses and attended by their male admirers."

The last half century has doubtless witnessed changes quite as great as those set forth by our Illinois historian. The chronicler of to-day, looking back to the golden days of 1830 to 1840, and comparing them with the present, must be struck with the tendency of an almost monotonous uniformity in dress and manners that comes from the easy inter-communication afforded by steamer, railway, telegraph and newspaper. Home manufactures have been driven from the household by the lower-priced fabrics of distant mills. The Kentucky jeans, and the copperas-colored clothing of home manufacture, so familiar a few years ago, have given place to the cassimeres and cloths of noted factories. The ready-made clothing stores, like a touch of nature, made the whole world kin, and may drape the charcoal man in a dress-coat and a

stove-pipe hat. The prints and silks of England and France give a variety of choice and an assortment of colors and shades such as the pioneer women could hardly have dreamed of. Godey and Demorest and Harper's Bazar are found in our modern farm-houses, and the latest fashions of Paris are not uncommon.

#### FAMILY WORSHIP.

The Methodists were generally first on the ground in pioneer settlements, and at that early day they seemed more demonstrative in their devotions than at the present time. In those days, too, pulpit oratory was generally more eloquent and effective, while the grammatical dress and other "worldly" accomplishments were not so assiduously cultivated as at present. But in the manner of conducting public worship there has probably not been so much change as in that of family worship, or "family prayers" as it was often called. We had then most emphatically an American edition of that pious old Scotch practice so eloquently described in Burns' "Cotter's Saturday Night:"

The cheerfu' supper done, wi' serious face  
 They round the ingle formed a circle wide;  
 The sire turns o'er, wi' patriarchal grace,  
 The big ha' Bible, ance his father's pride;  
 His bonnet rev'rently is laid aside,  
 His lyart haffets wearing thin and bare;  
 Those strains that once did in sweet Zion glide;  
 He wales a portion with judicious care,  
 And "let us worship God," he says with solemn air.

They chant their artless notes in simple guise;  
 They tune their hearts,—by far the noblest aim;  
 Perhaps "Dundee's" wild warbling measures rise,  
 Or plaintive "Martyr's," worthy of the name;  
 Or noble "Elgin" beats the heavenward flame,—  
 The sweetest far of Scotia's hallowed lays.  
 Compared with these, Italian trills are tame;  
 The tickled ear no heart-felt raptures raise:  
 Nae unison hae they with our Creator's praise.

The priest-like father reads the sacred page,—  
 How Abraham was the friend of God on high, etc.

Then kneeling down, to heaven's Eternal King  
 The saint, the father and the husband prays;  
 Hope "springs exulting on triumphant wing,"  
 That thus they all shall meet in future days;

There ever bask in uncreated rays,  
No more to sigh or shed the bitter tear,  
Together hymning their Creator's praise,  
In such society, yet still more dear,  
While circling time moves round in an eternal sphere.

Once or twice a day, in the morning just before breakfast, or in the evening just before retiring to rest, the head of the family would call those around him to order, read a chapter in the Bible, announce the hymn and tune by commencing to sing it, when all would join; then he would deliver a most fervent prayer. If a pious guest were present he would be called on to take the lead in all the exercises of the evening; and if in those days a person who prayed in the family or in public did not pray as if it were his very last on earth, his piety was thought to be defective.

The familiar tunes of that day are remembered by the surviving old settlers as being more spiritual and inspiring than those of the present day, such as Bourbon, Consolation, China, Canaan, Conquering Soldier, Condescension, Devotion, Davis, Fiducia, Funeral Thought, Florida, Golden Hill, Greenfields, Ganges, Idumea, Imandra, Kentucky, Lenox, Leander, Mear, New Orleans, Northfield, New Salem, New Durham, Olney), Primrose, Pisgah, Pleyel's Hymn, Rockbridge, Rockingham, Reflection, Supplication, Salvation, St. Thomas, Salem, Tender Thought, Windham, Greenville, etc., as they are named in the Missouri Harmony.

Members of other orthodox denominations also had their family prayers in which, however, the phraseology of the prayer was somewhat different and the voice not so loud as characterized the real Methodists, United Brethren, etc.

#### HOSPITALITY.

The traveler always found a welcome at the pioneer's cabin. It was never full. Although there might be already a guest for every puncheon, there was still "room for one more," and a wider circle would be made for the new-comer at the log fire. If the stranger was in search of land, he was doubly welcome, and his host would volunteer to show him all the "first-rate claims in this neck of the woods," going with him for days, showing the corners and advantages of every "Congress tract" within a dozen miles of his own cabin.



To his neighbors the pioneer was equally liberal. If a deer was killed, the choicest bits were sent to his nearest neighbor, a half-dozen miles away, perhaps. When a "shoat" was butchered, the same custom prevailed. If a new-comer came in too late for "cropping," the neighbors would supply his table with just the same luxuries they themselves enjoyed, and in as liberal quantity, until a crop could be raised. When a new-comer had located his claim, the neighbors for miles around would assemble at the site of the new-comer's proposed cabin and aid him in "gittin'" it up. One party with axes would cut down the trees and hew the logs; another with teams would haul the logs to the ground; another party would "raise" the cabin; while several of the old men would "rive the clapboards" for the roof. By night the little forest domicile would be up and ready for a "house-warming," which was the dedicatory occupation of the house, when music and dancing and festivity would be enjoyed at full height. The next day the new-comer would be as well situated as his neighbors.

An instance of primitive hospitable manners will be in place here. A traveling Methodist preacher arrived in a distant neighborhood to fill an appointment. The house where services were to be held did not belong to a church member, but no matter for that. Boards were raked up from all quarters with which to make temporary seats, one of the neighbors volunteering to lead off in the work, while the man of the house, with the faithful rifle on his shoulder, sallied forth in quest of meat, for this truly was a "ground-hog" case, the preacher coming and no meat in the house. The host ceased not the chase until he found the meat, in the shape of a deer; returning, he sent a boy out after it, with directions on what "pint" to find it. After services, which had been listened to with rapt attention by all the audience, mine host said to his wife, "Old woman, I reckon this 'ere preacher is pretty hungry and you must git him a bite to eat." "What shall I git him?" asked the wife, who had not seen the deer; "thar's nuthin' in the house to eat." "Why, look thar," returned he; "thar's deer, and thar's plenty of corn in the field; you git some corn and grate it while I skin the deer, and we'll have a good supper for him." It is needless to add that venison and corn bread made a supper fit for any pioneer preacher, and was thankfully eaten.

## TRADE.

In pioneer times the transactions of commerce were generally carried on by neighborhood exchanges. Now and then a farmer would load a flat-boat with beeswax, honey, tallow and peltries, with perhaps a few bushels of wheat or corn or a few hundred clapboards, and float down the rivers into the Ohio, and thence to New Orleans, where he would exchange his produce for substantials in the shape of groceries and a little ready money, with which he would return by some one of the two or three steamboats then running. Betimes there appeared at the best steamboat landings a number of "middle men" engaged in the "commission and forwarding" business, buying up the farmers' produce and the trophies of the chase and the trap, and sending them to the various distant markets. Their winter's accumulations would be shipped in the spring, and the manufactured goods of the far East or distant South would come back in return; and in all these transactions scarcely any money was seen or used. Goods were sold on a year's time to the farmers, and payment made from the proceeds of the ensuing crops. When the crops were sold and the merchant satisfied, the surplus was paid out in orders on the store to laboring men and to satisfy other creditors. When a day's work was done by a working man, his employer would ask, "Well, what store do you want your order on?" The answer being given, the order was written and always cheerfully accepted.

## MONEY.

Money was an article little known and seldom seen among the earlier settlers. Indeed, they had but little use for it, as they could transact all their business about as well without it, on the "barter" system, wherein great ingenuity was sometimes displayed. When it failed in any instance, long credits contributed to the convenience of the citizens. But for taxes and postage neither the barter nor the credit system would answer, and often letters were suffered to remain a long time in the postoffice for the want of the twenty-five cents demanded by the Government. With all this high price on postage, by the way, the letter had not been brought 500 miles in a day or two, as the case is nowadays, but had probably been weeks on the route, and the mail was delivered at the pioneer's postoffice, several miles distant from his residence, only

once in a week or two. All the mail would be carried by a lone horseman. Instances are related illustrating how misrepresentation would be resorted to in order to elicit the sympathies of some one who was known to have "two bits" (25 cents) of money with him, and procure the required Governmental fee for a letter.

Peltries came nearer being money than anything else, as it came to be custom to estimate the value of everything in peltries. Such an article was worth so many peltries. Even some tax collectors and postmasters were known to take peltries and exchange them for the money required by the Government.

When the first settlers first came into the wilderness they generally supposed that their hard struggle would be principally over after the first year; but alas! they often looked for "easier times next year" for many years before realizing them, and then they came in so slowly as to be almost imperceptible. The sturdy pioneer thus learned to bear hardships, privation and hard living, as good soldiers do. As the facilities for making money were not great, they lived pretty well satisfied in an atmosphere of good, social, friendly feeling, and thought themselves as good as those they had left behind in the East. But among the early settlers who came to this State were many who, accustomed to the advantages of an older civilization, to churches, schools and society, became speedily home-sick and dissatisfied. They would remain perhaps one summer, or at most two, then, selling whatever claim with its improvements they had made, would return to the older States, spreading reports of the hardships endured by the settlers here and the disadvantages which they had found, or imagined they had found, in the country. These weaklings were not an unmitigated curse. The slight improvements they had made were sold to men of sterner stuff, who were the sooner able to surround themselves with the necessities of life, while their unfavorable report deterred other weaklings from coming. The men who stayed, who were willing to endure privations, belonged to a different guild; they were heroes every one,—men to whom hardships were things to be overcome, and present privations things to be endured for the sake of posterity, and they never shrank from this duty. It is to these hardy pioneers who could endure, that we to-day owe the wonderful improvement we have made and the development, almost

miraculous, that has brought our State in the past sixty years, from a wilderness, to the front rank among the States of this great nation.

#### MILLING.

Not the least of the hardships of the pioneers was the procuring of bread. The first settlers must be supplied at least one year from other sources than their own lands; but the first crops, however abundant, gave only partial relief, there being no mills to grind the grain. Hence the necessity of grinding by hand-power, and many families were poorly provided with means for doing this. Another way was to grate the corn. A grater was made from a piece of tin sometimes taken from an old, worn-out tin bucket or other vessel. It was thickly perforated, bent into a semicircular form, and nailed, rough side upward, on a board. The corn was taken in the ear, and grated before it got dry and hard. Corn, however, was eaten in various ways.

Soon after the country became more generally settled, enterprising men were ready to embark in the milling business. Sites along the streams were selected for water-power. A person looking for a mill-site would follow up and down the stream for a desired location, and when found he would go before the authorities and secure a writ of *ad quod damnum*. This would enable the miller to have the adjoining land officially examined, and the amount of damage by making a dam was named. Mills being so great a public necessity, they were permitted to be located upon any person's land where the miller thought the site desirable.

#### AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS.

The agricultural implements used by the first farmers in this State would in this age of improvement be great curiosities. The plow used was called the "bar-share" plow; the iron point consisted of a bar of iron about two feet long, and a broad share of iron welded to it. At the extreme point was a coulter that passed through a beam six or seven feet long, to which were attached handles of corresponding length. The mold-board was a wooden one split out of winding timber, or hewed into a winding shape, in order to turn the soil over. Sown seed was brushed in by dragging over the ground a sapling with a bushy top. In harvest-

ing the change is most striking. Instead of the reapers and mowers of to-day, the sickle and cradle were used. The grain was threshed with a flail, or trodden out by horses or oxen.

#### HOG KILLING.

Hogs were always dressed before they were taken to market. The farmer, if forehanded, would call in his neighbors some bright fall or winter morning to help "kill hogs." Immense kettles of water were heated; a sled or two, covered with loose boards or plank, constituted the platform on which the hog was cleaned, and was placed near an inclined hogshead in which the scalding was done; a quilt was thrown over the top of the latter to retain the heat; from a crotch of some convenient tree a projecting pole was rigged to hold the animals for disemboweling and thorough cleaning. When everything was arranged, the best shot of the neighborhood loaded his rifle, and the work of killing was commenced. It was considered a disgrace to make a hog "squeal" by bad shooting or by a "shoulder stick," that is running the point of the butcher-knife into the shoulder instead of the cavity of the beast. As each hog fell, the "sticker" mounted him and plunged the butcher-knife, long and well sharpened, into his throat; two persons would then catch him by the hind legs, draw him up to the scalding tub, which had just been filled with boiling-hot water with a shovelful of good green wood ashes thrown in; in this the carcass was plunged and moved around a minute or so, that is, until the hair would slip off easily, then placed on the platform where the cleaners would pitch into him with all their might and clean him as quickly as possible, with knives and other sharp-edged implements; then two stout fellows would take him up between them, and a third man to manage the "gambrel" (which was a stout stick about two feet long, sharpened at both ends, to be inserted between the muscles of the hind legs at or near the hock joint), the animal would be elevated to the pole, where the work of cleaning was finished.

After the slaughter was over and the hogs had had time to cool, such as were intended for domestic use were cut up, the lard "tried" out by the women of the household, and the surplus hogs taken to market, while the weather was cold, if possible. In those days almost every merchant had, at the rear end of his place of

business or at some convenient building, a "pork-house," and would buy the pork of his customers and of such others as would sell to him, and cut it for the market. This gave employment to a large number of hands in every village, who would cut and pack pork all winter. The hauling of all this to the river would also give employment to a large number of teams, and the manufacture of pork barrels would keep many coopers employed.

Allowing for the difference of currency and manner of marketing, the price of pork was not so high in those days as at present. Now, while calico and muslin are eight cents a yard and pork is five and six cents a pound, then, while calico and muslin were twenty-five cents a yard pork was one to two cents a pound. When, as the country grew older and communications easier between the seaboard and the great West, prices went up to two and a half and three cents a pound, the farmers thought they would always be content to raise pork at such a price; but times have changed, even contrary to the current-cy.

There was one feature in this method of marketing pork that made the country a paradise for the poor man in the winter time. Spare-ribs, tenderloins, pigs' heads and pigs' feet were not considered of any value, and were freely given to all who could use them. If a barrel was taken to any pork-house and salt furnished, the barrel would be filled and salted down with tenderloins and spare-ribs gratuitously. So great in many cases was the quantity of spare-ribs, etc., to be disposed of, that they would be hauled away in wagon-loads and dumped in the woods out of town.

In those early times much wheat was marketed at twenty-five to fifty cents a bushel, oats the same or less, and corn ten cents a bushel. A good young milch-cow could be bought for \$5 to \$10, and that payable in work.

Those might truly be called "close times," yet the citizens of the country were accommodating, and but very little suffering for the actual necessities of life was ever known to exist.

#### PRAIRIE FIRES.

Fires, set out by Indians or settlers, sometimes purposely and sometimes permitted through carelessness, would visit the prairies every autumn, and sometimes the forests, either in autumn or spring, and settlers could not always succeed in defending themselves against the destroying element. Many interesting incidents are related. Often a fire was started to bewilder game, or to bare

a piece of ground for the early grazing of stock the ensuing spring, and it would get away under a wind, and soon be beyond control. Violent winds would often arise and drive the flames with such rapidity that riders on the fleetest steeds could scarcely escape. On the approach of a prairie fire the farmer would immediately set about "cutting off supplies" for the devouring enemy by a "back fire." Thus, by starting a small fire near the bare ground about his premises, and keeping it under control next his property, he would burn off a strip around him and prevent the attack of the on-coming flames. A few furrows or a ditch around the farm constituted a help in the work of protection.

An original prairie of tall and exuberant grass on fire, especially at night, was a magnificent spectacle, enjoyed only by the pioneer. Here is an instance where the frontiersman, proverbially deprived of the sights and pleasures of an old community, is privileged far beyond the people of the present day in this country. One could scarcely tire of beholding the scene, as its awe-inspiring features seemed constantly to increase, and the whole panorama unceasingly changed like the dissolving views of a magic lantern, or like the aurora borealis. Language cannot convey, words cannot express, the faintest idea of the splendor and grandeur of such a conflagration at night. It was as if the pale queen of night, disdaining to take her accustomed place in the heavens, had dispatched myriads upon myriads of messengers to light their torches at the altar of the setting sun until all had flashed into one long and continuous blaze.

The following graphic description of prairie fires was written by a traveler through this region in 1849:

"Soon the fires began to kindle wider and rise higher from the long grass; the gentle breeze increased to stronger currents, and soon fanned the small, flickering blaze into fierce torrent flames, which curled up and leaped along in resistless splendor; and like quickly raising the dark curtain from the luminous stage, the scenes before me were suddenly changed, as if by the magician's wand, into one boundless amphitheatre, blazing from earth to heaven and sweeping the horizon round,—columns of lurid flames sportively mounting up to the zenith, and dark clouds of crimson smoke curling away and aloft till they nearly obscured stars and moon, while the rushing, crashing sounds, like roaring cataracts mingled with distant thunders, were almost deafening; danger, death, glared all around; it screamed for victims; yet, notwithstanding the imminent peril

of prairie fires, one is loth, irresolute, almost unable to withdraw or seek refuge."

## WILD HOGS.

When the earliest pioneer reached this Western wilderness, game was his principal food until he had conquered a farm from the forest or prairie,—rarely, then, from the latter. As the country settled game grew scarce, and by 1850 he who would live by his rifle would have had but a precarious subsistence had it not been for "wild hogs." These animals, left by home-sick immigrants whom the chills or fever and ague had driven out, had strayed into the woods, and began to multiply in a wild state. The woods each fall were full of acorns, walnuts, hazelnuts, and these hogs would grow fat and multiply at a wonderful rate in the bottoms and along the bluffs. The second and third immigration to the country found these wild hogs an unfailing source of meat supply up to that period when they had in the townships contiguous to the river become so numerous as to be an evil, breaking in herds into the farmer's corn-fields or toling their domestic swine into their retreats, where they too became in a season as wild as those in the woods. In 1838 or '39, in a certain township, a meeting was called of citizens of the township to take steps to get rid of wild hogs. At this meeting, which was held in the spring, the people of the township were notified to turn out *en masse* on a certain day and engage in the work of catching, trimming and branding wild hogs, which were to be turned loose, and the next winter were to be hunted and killed by the people of the township, the meat to be divided *pro rata* among the citizens of the township. This plan was fully carried into effect, two or three days being spent in the exciting work in the spring.

In the early part of the ensuing winter the settlers again turned out, supplied at convenient points in the bottom with large kettles and barrels for scalding, and while the hunters were engaged in killing, others with horses dragged the carcasses to the scalding platforms where they were dressed; and when all that could be were killed and dressed a division was made, every farmer getting more meat than enough, for his winter's supply. Like energetic measures were resorted to in other townships, so that in two or three years the breed of wild hogs became extinct.



## NATIVE ANIMALS.

The principal wild animals found in the State by the early settler were the deer, wolf, bear, wild-cat, fox, otter, raccoon, generally called "coon," woodchuck, or ground-hog, skunk, mink, weasel, muskrat, opossum, rabbit and squirrel; and the principal feathered game were the quail, prairie chicken and wild turkey. Hawks, turkey buzzards, crows, blackbirds were also very abundant. Several of these animals furnished meat for the settlers; but their principal meat did not long consist of game; pork and poultry were raised in abundance. The wolf was the most troublesome animal, it being the common enemy of the sheep, and sometimes attacking other domestic animals and even human beings. But their hideous howlings at night were so constant and terrifying that they almost seemed to do more mischief by that annoyance than by direct attack. They would keep everybody and every animal about the farm-house awake and frightened, and set all the dogs in the neighborhood to barking. As one man described it: "Suppose six boys, having six dogs tied, whipped them all at the same time, and you would hear such music as two wolves would make."

To effect the destruction of these animals the county authorities offered a bounty for their scalps; and, besides, big hunts were common.

## WOLF HUNTS.

In early days more mischief was done by wolves than by any other wild animal, and no small part of their mischief consisted in their almost constant barking at night, which always seemed so menacing and frightful to the settlers. Like mosquitoes, the noise they made appeared to be about as dreadful as the real depredations they committed. The most effectual, as well as the most exciting, method of ridding the country of these hateful pests, was that known as the "circular wolf hunt," by which all the men and boys would turn out on an appointed day, in a kind of circle comprising many square miles of territory, with horses and dogs, and then close up toward the center of their field of operation, gathering not only wolves, but also deer and many smaller "varmint." Five, ten, or more wolves by this means would sometimes be killed in a single day. The men would be organized with as much system as a little army, every one being well posted in the meaning of every signal and the application of every rule. Guns were scarcely ever allowed to be brought on such occasions, as their use

would be unavoidably dangerous. The dogs were depended upon for the final slaughter. The dogs, by the way, had all to be held in check by a cord in the hands of their keepers until the final signal was given to let them loose, when away they would all go to the center of battle, and a more exciting scene would follow than can be easily described.

#### BEE-HUNTING.

This wild recreation was a peculiar one, and many sturdy back-woodsmen gloried in excelling in this art. He would carefully watch a bee as it filled itself with the sweet product of some flower or leaf-bud, and notice particularly the direction taken by it as it struck a "bee-line" for its home, which when found would be generally high up in the hollow of a tree. The tree would be marked, and in September a party would go and cut down the tree and capture the honey as quickly as they could before it wasted away through the broken walls in which it had been so carefully stowed away by the little busy bee. Several gallons would often be thus taken from a single tree, and by a very little work, and pleasant at that, the early settlers could keep themselves in honey the year round. By the time the honey was a year old, or before, it would turn white and granulate, yet be as good and healthful as when fresh. This was by some called "candid" honey.

In some districts, the resorts of bees would be so plentiful that all the available hollow trees would be occupied and many colonies of bees would be found at work in crevices in the rock and holes in the ground. A considerable quantity of honey has even been taken from such places.

#### SNAKES.

In pioneer times snakes were numerous, such as the rattlesnake, viper, adder, blood snake and many varieties of large blue and green snakes, milk snake, garter and water snakes, black snakes, etc., etc. If, on meeting one of these, you would retreat, they would chase you very fiercely; but if you would turn and give them battle, they would immediately crawl away with all possible speed, hide in the grass and weeds, and wait for a "greener" customer. These really harmless snakes served to put people on their guard against the more dangerous and venomous kinds.

It was the practice in some sections of the country to turn out in companies, with spades, mattocks and crow-bars, attack the principal snake dens and slay large numbers of them. In early spring

the snakes were somewhat torpid and easily captured. Scores of rattlesnakes were sometimes frightened out of a single den, which, as soon as they showed their heads through the crevices of the rocks, were dispatched, and left to be devoured by the numerous wild hogs of that day. Some of the fattest of these snakes were taken to the house and oil extracted from them, and their glittering skins were saved as specifics for rheumatism.

Another method was to so fix a heavy stick over the door of their dens, with a long grape-vine attached, that one at a distance could plug the entrance to the den when the snakes were all out sunning themselves. Then a large company of the citizens, on hand by appointment, could kill scores of the reptiles in a few minutes.

#### SHAKES.

One of the greatest obstacles to the early settlement and prosperity of this State was the "chills and fever," "fever and ague," or "shakes," as it was variously called. It was a terror to newcomers; in the fall of the year almost everybody was afflicted with it. It was no respecter of persons; everybody looked pale and sallow as though he were frost-bitten. It was not contagious, but derived from impure water and air, which are always developed in the opening up of a new country of rank soil like that of the Northwest. The impurities continue to be absorbed from day to day, and from week to week, until the whole body corporate becomes saturated with it as with electricity, and then the shock came; and the shock was a regular shake, with a fixed beginning and ending, coming on in some cases each day but generally on alternate days, with a regularity that was surprising. After the shake came the fever, and this "last estate was worse than the first." It was a burning-hot fever, and lasted for hours. When you had the chill you couldn't get warm, and when you had the fever you couldn't get cool. It was exceedingly awkward in this respect; indeed it was. Nor would it stop for any sort of contingency; not even a wedding in the family would stop it. It was imperative and tyrannical. When the appointed time came around, everything else had to be stopped to attend to its demands. It didn't even have any Sundays or holidays; after the fever went down you still didn't feel much better. You felt as though you had gone through some sort of collision, thrashing-machine or jarring-machine, and came out not killed, but next thing to it. You felt weak, as though you had run too far after something, and then didn't catch it. You felt languid, stupid and

sore, and was down in the mouth and heel and partially raveled out. Your back was out of fix, your head ached and your appetite crazy. Your eyes had too much white in them, your ears, especially after taking quinine, had too much roar in them, and your whole body and soul were entirely woe-begone, disconsolate, sad, poor and good for nothing. You didn't think much of yourself, and didn't believe that other people did, either; and you didn't care. You didn't quite make up your mind to commit suicide, but sometimes wished some accident would happen to knock either the malady or yourself out of existence. You imagined that even the dogs looked at you with a kind of self-complacency. You thought the sun had a kind of sickly shine about it.

About this time you came to the conclusion that you would not accept the whole Western country as a gift; and if you had the strength and means, you picked up Hannah and the baby, and your traps, and went back "yander" to "Old Virginy," the "Jar-seys," Maryland or "Pennsylvania."

"And to-day the swallows flitting  
Round my cabin see me sitting  
Moodily within the sunshine,  
Just inside my silent door,  
Waiting for the 'Ager,' seeming  
Like a man forever dreaming;  
And the sunlight on me streaming  
Throws no shadow on the floor;  
For I am too thin and sallow  
To make shadows on the floor—  
Nary shadow any more!"

The above is not a mere picture of the imagination. It is simply recounting in quaint phrase what actually occurred in thousands of cases. Whole families would sometimes be sick at one time and not one member scarcely able to wait upon another. Labor or exercise always aggravated the malady, and it took General Laziness a long time to thrash the enemy out. And those were the days for swallowing all sorts of roots and "yarbs," and whisky, etc., with some faint hope of relief. And finally, when the case wore out, the last remedy taken got the credit of the cure.

#### EDUCATION.

Though struggling through the pressure of poverty and privation, the early settlers planted among them the school-house at the earliest practical period. So important an object as the education

of their children they did not defer until they could build more comely and convenient houses. They were for a time content with such as corresponded with their rude dwellings, but soon better buildings and accommodations were provided. As may readily be supposed, the accommodations of the earliest schools were not good. Sometimes school was taught in a room of a large or a double log cabin, but oftener in a log house built for the purpose. Stoves and such heating apparatus as are now in use were then unknown. A mud-and-stick chimney in one end of the building, with earthen hearth and a fire-place wide and deep enough to receive a four to six-foot back-log, and smaller wood to match, served for warming purposes in winter and a kind of conservatory in summer. For windows, part of a log was cut out in two sides of the building, and may be a few lights of eight by ten glass set in, or the aperture might be covered over with greased paper. Writing desks consisted of heavy oak plank or a hewed slab laid upon wooden pins driven into the wall. The four-legged slab benches were in front of these, and the pupils when not writing would sit with their backs against the front, sharp edge of the writing-desks. The floor was also made out of these slabs, or "puncheons," laid upon log sleepers. Everything was rude and plain; but many of America's greatest men have gone out from just such school-houses to grapple with the world and make names for themselves and reflect honor upon their country. Among these we can name Abraham Lincoln, our martyred president, one of the noblest men known to the world's history. Stephen A. Douglas, one of the greatest statesmen of the age, began his career in Illinois teaching in one of these primitive school-houses. Joseph A. Wright, and several other statesmen of the Northwest have also graduated from the log school-house into political eminence. So with many of her most eloquent and efficient preachers.

## SPELLING-SCHOOLS.

The chief public evening entertainment for the first 30 or 40 years of Western pioneering was the celebrated "spelling-school." Both young people and old looked forward to the next spelling-school with as much anticipation and anxiety as we nowadays look forward to a general Fourth-of-July celebration; and when the time arrived the whole neighborhood, yea, and sometimes several neighborhoods, would flock together to the scene of academical combat, where the excitement was often more intense than had been expected. It was far better, of course, when there was good sleighing; then the young folks would turn out in high glee and be fairly beside themselves. The jollity is scarcely equaled at the present day by anything in vogue.

When the appointed hour arrived, the usual plan of commencing battle was for two of the young people who might agree to play against each other, or who might be selected to do so by the school-teacher of the neighborhood, to "choose sides," that is, each contestant, or "captain," as he was generally called, would choose the best speller from the assembled crowd. Each one choosing alternately, the ultimate strength of the respective parties would be about equal. When all were chosen who could be made to serve, each side would "number," so as to ascertain whether amid the confusion one captain had more spellers than the other. In case he had, some compromise would be made by the aid of the teacher, the master of ceremonies, and then the plan of conducting the campaign, or counting the misspelled words, would be canvassed for a moment by the captains, sometimes by the aid of the teacher and others. There were many ways of conducting the contest and keeping tally. Every section of the country had several favorite methods, and all or most of these were different from what other communities had. At one time they would commence spelling at the head, at another time at the foot; at one time they would "spell across," that is, the first on one side would spell the first word, then the first on the other side; next the second in the line on each side, alternately, down to the other end of each line. The question who should spell the first word was determined by the captains guessing what page the teacher would have before him in a partially opened book at a distance; the captain guessing the nearest would spell the first word pronounced. When a word was missed, it would be re-pronounced, or passed along without re-pronouncing (as some teachers strictly

followed the rule never to re-pronounce a word), until it was spelled correctly. If a speller on the opposite side finally spelled the missed word correctly, it was counted a gain of one to that side; if the word was finally corrected by some speller on the same side on which it was originated as a missed word, it was "saved," and no tally mark was made.

Another popular method was to commence at one end of the line of spellers and go directly around, and the missed words caught up quickly and corrected by "word-catchers," appointed by the captains from among their best spellers. These word-catchers would attempt to correct all the words missed on his opponent's side, and failing to do this, the catcher on the other side would catch him up with a peculiar zest, and then there was fun.

Still another very interesting, though somewhat disorderly, method, was this: Each word-catcher would go to the foot of the adversary's line, and every time he "caught" a word he would go up one, thus "turning them down" in regular spelling-class style. When one catcher in this way turned all down on the opposing side, his own party was victorious by as many as the opposing catcher was behind. This method required no slate or blackboard tally to be kept.

One turn, by either of the foregoing or other methods, would occupy 40 minutes to an hour, and by this time an intermission or recess was had, when the buzzing, cackling and hurraing that ensued for 10 or 15 minutes were beyond description.

Coming to order again, the next style of battle to be illustrated was to "spell down," by which process it was ascertained who were the best spellers and could continue standing as a soldier the longest. But very often good spellers would inadvertently miss a word in an early stage of the contest and would have to sit down humiliated, while a comparatively poor speller would often stand till nearly or quite the last, amid the cheers of the assemblage. Sometimes the two parties first "chosen up" in the evening would re-take their places after recess, so that by the "spelling-down" process there would virtually be another race, in another form; sometimes there would be a new "choosing up" for the "spelling-down" contest; and sometimes the spelling down would be conducted without any party lines being made. It would occasionally happen that two or three very good spellers would retain the floor so long that the exercise would become monotonous, when a few outlandish words like "chevaux-de-frise," "Ompompanoosuc" or "Baugh-

nangh-claugh-ber," as they used to spell it sometimes, would create a little ripple of excitement to close with. Sometimes these words would decide the contest, but generally when two or three good spellers kept the floor until the exercise became monotonous, the teacher would declare the race closed and the standing spellers acquitted with a "drawn game."

The audience dismissed, the next thing was to "go home," very often by a round-about way, "a-sleighing with the girls," which, of course, was with many the most interesting part of the evening's performances, sometimes, however, too rough to be commended, as the boys were often inclined to be somewhat rowdyish.

#### SINGING-SCHOOL.

Next to the night spelling-school the singing-school was an occasion of much jollity, wherein it was difficult for the average singing-master to preserve order, as many went more for fun than for music. This species of evening entertainment, in its introduction to the West, was later than the spelling-school, and served, as it were, as the second step toward the more modern civilization. Good sleighing weather was of course almost a necessity for the success of these schools, but how many of them have been prevented by mud and rain! Perhaps a greater part of the time from November to April the roads would be muddy and often half frozen, which would have a very dampening and freezing effect upon the souls, as well as the bodies, of the young people who longed for a good time on such occasions.

The old-time method of conducting singing-school was also somewhat different from that of modern times. It was more plodding and heavy, the attention being kept upon the simplest rudiments, as the names of the notes on the staff, and their pitch, and beating time, while comparatively little attention was given to expression and light, gleeful music. The very earliest scale introduced in the West was from the South, and the notes, from their peculiar shape, were denominated "patent" or "buckwheat" notes. They were four, of which the round one was always called *sol*, the square one *la*, the triangular one *fa*, and the "diamond-shaped" one *mi*, pronounced *me*; and the diatonic scale, or "gamut" as it was called then, ran thus: *fa, sol, la, fa, sol, la, mi, fa*. The part of a tune nowadays called "treble," or "soprano," was then called "tenor;" the part now called "tenor" was called "treble," and what is now "alto" was then "counter," and when sung according to the oldest rule, was sung by a female an octave higher than marked, and still



on the "chest register." The "old" "Missouri Harmony" and Mason's "Sacred Harp" were the principal books used with this style of musical notation.

About 1850 the "round-note" system began to "come around," being introduced by the Yankee singing-master. The scale was *do, re, mi, fa, sol, la, si, do*; and for many years thereafter there was much more do-re-mi-ing than is practiced at the present day, when a musical instrument is always under the hand. The *Carmina Sacra* was the pioneer round-note book, in which the tunes partook more of the German or Puritan character, and were generally regarded by the old folks as being far more spiritless than the old "Pisgah," "Fiducia," "Tender Thought," "New Durham," "Windsor," "Mount Sion," "Devotion," etc., of the old Missouri Harmony and tradition.

#### GUARDING AGAINST INDIANS.

The fashion of carrying fire-arms was made necessary by the presence of roving bands of Indians, most of whom were ostensibly friendly, but like Indians in all times, treacherous and unreliable. An Indian war was at any time probable, and all the old settlers still retain vivid recollections of Indian massacres, murders, plunder, and frightful rumors of intended raids. While target practice was much indulged in as an amusement, it was also necessary at times to carry their guns with them to their daily field work.

As an illustration of the painstaking which characterized pioneer life, we quote the following from Zebulon Collings, who lived about six miles from the scene of massacre near Pigeon Roost, Indiana: "The manner in which I used to work in those perilous times was as follows: On all occasions I carried my rifle, tomahawk and butcher-knife, with a loaded pistol in my belt. When I went to plow I laid my gun on the plowed ground, and stuck up a stick by it for a mark, so that I could get it quick in case it was wanted. I had two good dogs; I took one into the house, leaving the other out. The one outside was expected to give the alarm, which would cause the one inside to bark, by which I would be awakened, having my arms always loaded. I kept my horse in a stable close to the house, having a port-hole so that I could shoot to the stable door. During two years I never went from home with any certainty of returning, not knowing the minute I might receive a ball from an unknown hand."

## THE BRIGHT SIDE.

The history of pioneer life generally presents the dark side of the picture; but the toils and privations of the early settlers were not a series of unmitigated sufferings. No; for while the fathers and mothers toiled hard, they were not averse to a little relaxation, and had their seasons of fun and enjoyment. They contrived to do something to break the monotony of their daily life and furnish them a good hearty laugh. Among the more general forms of amusements were the "quilting-bee," "corn-husking," "apple-paring," "log-rolling" and "house-raising." Our young readers will doubtless be interested in a description of these forms of amusement, when labor was made to afford fun and enjoyment to all participating. The "quilting-bee," as its name implies, was when the industrious qualities of the busy little insect that "improves each shining hour" were exemplified in the manufacture of quilts for the household. In the afternoon ladies for miles around gathered at an appointed place, and while their tongues would not cease to play, the hands were as busily engaged in making the quilt; and desire as always manifested to get it out as quickly as possible, for then the fun would begin. In the evening the gentlemen came, and the hours would then pass swiftly by in playing games or dancing. "Corn-huskings" were when both sexes united in the work. They usually assembled in a large barn, which was arranged for the occasion; and when each gentleman had selected a lady partner the husking began. When a lady found a red ear she was entitled to a kiss from every gentleman present; when a gentleman found one he was allowed to kiss every lady present. After the corn was all husked a good supper was served; then the "old folks" would leave, and the remainder of the evening was spent in the dance and in having a general good time. The recreation afforded to the young people on the annual recurrence of these festive occasions was as highly enjoyed, and quite as innocent, as the amusements of the present boasted age of refinement and culture.

The amusements of the pioneers were peculiar to themselves. Saturday afternoon was a holiday in which no man was expected to work. A load of produce might be taken to "town" for sale or traffic without violence to custom, but no more serious labor could be tolerated. When on Saturday afternoon the town was reached, "fun commenced." Had two neighbors business to transact, here it was done. Horses were "swapped." Difficulties settled and

free fights indulged in. Blue and red ribbons were not worn in those days, and whisky was as free as water; twelve and a half cents would buy a quart, and thirty-five or forty cents a gallon, and at such prices enormous quantities were consumed. Go to any town in the county and ask the first pioneer you meet, and he would tell you of notable Saturday-afternoon fights, either of which to-day would fill a column of the *Police News*, with elaborate engravings to match.

Mr. Sandford C. Cox quaintly describes some of the happy features of frontier life in this manner:

We cleared land, rolled logs, burned brush, blazed out paths from one neighbor's cabin to another and from one settlement to another, made and used hand-mills and hominy mortars, hunted deer, turkey, otter, and raccoons, caught fish, dug ginseng, hunted bees and the like, and—lived on the fat of the land. We read of a land of "corn and wine," and another "flowing with milk and honey;" but I rather think, in a temporal point of view, taking into account the richness of the soil, timber, stone, wild game and other advantages, that the Sugar creek country would come up to any of them, if not surpass them.

I once cut cord-wood, continues Mr. Cox, at 31½ cents per cord, and walked a mile and a half night and morning, where the first frame college was built northwest of town (Crawfordsville). Prof. Curry, the lawyer, would sometimes come down and help for an hour or two at a time, by way of amusement, as there was little or no law business in the town or country at that time. Reader, what would you think of going six to eight miles to help roll logs, or raise a cabin? or ten to thirteen miles to mill, and wait three or four days and nights for your grist? as many had to do in the first settlement of this country. Such things were of frequent occurrence then, and there was but little grumbling about it. It was a grand sight to see the log heaps and brush piles burning in the night on a clearing of 10 or 15 acres. A Democratic torchlight procession, or a midnight march of the Sons of Malta with their grand Gyasticutus in the center bearing the grand jewel of the order, would be nowhere in comparison with the log-heaps and brush piles in a blaze.

But it may be asked, Had you any social amusements, or manly pastimes, to recreate and enliven the dwellers in the wilderness? We had. In the social line we had our meetings and our singing-schools, sugar-boilings and weddings, which were as good as ever

came off in any country, new or old; and if our youngsters did not "trip the light fantastic toe" under a professor of the Terpsichorean art or expert French dancing-master, they had many a good "hoe-down" on puncheon floors, and were not annoyed by bad whisky. And as for manly sports, requiring mettle and muscle, there were lots of wild hogs running in the cat-tail swamps on Lye creek, and Mill creek, and among them many large boars that Ossian's heroes and Homer's model soldiers, such as Achilles, Hector and Ajax would have delighted to give chase to. The boys and men of those days had quite as much sport, and made more money and health by their hunting excursions than our city gents nowadays playing chess by telegraph where the players are more than 70 miles apart.

#### WHAT THE PIONEERS HAVE DONE.

Illinois is a grand State, in many respects second to none in the Union, and in almost every thing that goes to make a live, prosperous community, not far behind the best. Beneath her fertile soil is coal enough to supply the State for generations; her harvests are bountiful; she has a medium climate, and many other things, that make her people contented, prosperous and happy; but she owes much to those who opened up these avenues that have led to her present condition and happy surroundings. Unremitting toil and labor have driven off the sickly miasmas that brooded over swampy prairies. Energy and perseverance have peopled every section of her wild lands, and changed them from wastes and deserts to gardens of beauty and profit. When but a few years ago the barking wolves made the night hideous with their wild shrieks and howls, now is heard only the lowing and bleating of domestic animals. Only a half century ago the wild whoop of the Indian rent the air where now are heard the engine and rumbling trains of cars, bearing away to markets the products of our labor and soil. Then the savage built his rude huts on the spot where now rise the dwellings and school-houses and church spires of civilized life. How great the transformation! This change has been brought about by the incessant toil and aggregated labor of thousands of tired hands and anxious hearts, and the noble aspirations of such men and women as make any country great. What will another half century accomplish? There are few, very few, of these old pioneers yet lingering on the shores of time as connecting links of the past with the present. What must their thoughts

be as with their dim eyes they view the scenes that surround them? We often hear people talk about the old-fogy ideas and foggy ways, and want of enterprise on the part of the old men who have gone through the experiences of pioneer life. Sometimes, perhaps, such remarks are just, but, considering the experiences, education and entire life of such men, such remarks are better unsaid. They have had their trials, misfortunes, hardships and adventures, and shall we now, as they are passing far down the western declivity of life, and many of them gone, point to them the finger of derision and laugh and sneer at the simplicity of their ways? Let us rather cheer them up, revere and respect them, for beneath those rough exteriors beat hearts as noble as ever throbbed in the human breast. These veterans have been compelled to live for weeks upon hominy and, if bread at all, it was bread made from corn ground in hand-mills, or pounded up with mortars. Their children have been destitute of shoes during the winter; their families had no clothing except what was carded, spun, wove and made into garments by their own hands; schools they had none; churches they had none; afflicted with sickness incident to all new countries, sometimes the entire family at once; luxuries of life they had none; the auxiliaries, improvements, inventions and labor-saving machinery of to-day they had not; and what they possessed they obtained by the hardest of labor and individual exertions, yet they bore these hardships and privations without murmuring, hoping for better times to come, and often, too, with but little prospect of realization.

As before mentioned, the changes written on every hand are most wonderful. It has been but three-score years since the white man began to exercise dominion over this region, erst the home of the red men, yet the visitor of to-day, ignorant of the past of the country, could scarcely be made to realize that within these years there has grown up a population of 2,000,000 people, who in all the accomplishments of life are as far advanced as are the inhabitants of the older States. Schools, churches, colleges, palatial dwellings, beautiful grounds, large, well-cultivated and productive farms, as well as cities, towns and busy manufactories, have grown up, and occupy the hunting grounds and camping places of the Indians, and in every direction there are evidences of wealth, comfort and luxury. There is but little left of the old landmarks. Advanced civilization and the progressive demands of revolving years have obliterated all traces of Indian occupancy, until they are only remembered in name.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### GOVERNORS.

*Arthur St. Clair* was born in Scotland in 1734, a grandson of the Earl of Rosslyn; educated at the University of Edinburgh; studied medicine under John Hunter; inherited a large fortune on the death of his mother; entered the British army as an ensign, May 13, 1757, and the next year he came to America; became distinguished under General Wolfe at Quebec; married at Boston, May 14, 1760, Miss Phoebe Bayard, half-sister of Gov. James Bowdoin; resigned his commission in 1762; settled in Pennsylvania, in 1764, erecting a fine residence and several mills; held many offices, civil and military, and during the Revolutionary war was eminent in his services; was a member of the Continental Congress 1785-'87; became the first Governor of the Northwestern Territory February 1, 1788; made the treaty of Fort Harmar with the Indian tribes in 1789; fixed the seat of the Supreme Court for the Territory, January, 1790, at a point which he named Cincinnati, after the society of which he was an officer; became Commander-in-Chief of the U. S. army, March 4, 1791, which position he resigned, May 5, 1792; made an unsuccessful expedition against the Indians of the Miami and the Wabash, but was vindicated from all blame by a Congressional committee of investigation; was removed from the post of Governor, by Jefferson, Nov. 22, 1802, when he settled in a log house on the summit of Chestnut Ridge, near Greensburg, Pa., where he passed his remaining years in poverty and fruitless efforts to effect a settlement of claims against the U. S. Government, but receiving small pensions, both from the National and State Governments. He died near Greensburg, Aug. 31, 1818. In 1812 he published a "Narrative of the Manner in which the Campaign against the Indians in 1791 was conducted."

*William Henry Harrison* was born at Berkeley, Virginia, in 1773. In 1801 he was appointed Governor of the Territory of Indiana, which position he held more than ten years. In 1811, in the hard-fought battle of Tippecanoe, he defeated the Indians under the command of the "Prophet." In 1812, was made Brigadier General;

and in March, 1813 was made Major-General. In 1824 he was elected to United States Senate from Ohio. In 1836 was defeated by Van Buren for President. He again became the nominee of the Whig party in 1840, and was chosen President by an overwhelming majority. He was inaugurated March 4, 1841, but died just one month afterward, and his remains now lie near the old homestead at North Bend, Ind.

*Thomas Posey* was born in Virginia, July 9, 1750; received an ordinary common-school education; removed to Western Virginia in 1769; participated in expeditions against the Ohio Indians, and in many battles of the Revolution, after which he resided for a number of years in Spotsylvania county, Va.; was appointed Brigadier-General, Feb. 14, 1793; moved soon afterward to Kentucky, where he became Lieut.-Governor and Major-General in 1809; was U. S. Senator from Louisiana, 1812-'3; succeeded Harrison as Governor of Indiana, in 1813, and became Agent for Indian affairs in 1816. He died at Shawneetown, Ill., March, 19, 1818.

*Jonathan Jennings*, first Governor of the State of Indiana, 1816-'22, was born in Hunterdon county, N. J., and died near Charlestown, Clark Co., Indiana, July 26, 1834; he was a member of Congress, 1809-'16 and 1822-'31, and in 1818 he was appointed Indian Commissioner by President Monroe.

*William Hendricks*, the second Governor of the State of Indiana, was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1783, and settled in Madison, Indiana, in 1814, where he died May 16, 1850. Besides that of State Executive, he filled many important offices. He was Secretary of the Convention which formed the present Constitution of Indiana, was a Representative in Congress, 1816-'22, and U. S. Senator, 1825-'37.

*Noah Noble*, Governor, 1831-'7, was born in Virginia, Jan. 15, 1794, and died at Indianapolis in February, 1844. During his term as Governor occurred the Black Hawk war, the inauguration of the great "internal improvements" of so much notoriety, the hard times of 1837, the last exodus of Indians from the State, etc.

*David Wallace* was born in Philadelphia, Pa., April 4, 1799; graduated at West Point in 1821 as Lieutenant of Artillery, which position he resigned June 1, 1822; removed with his father's family in 1817 to Brookville, Ind.; studied law and acquired an extensive practice in Franklin county; was several times a member

of the Legislature, once a member of the State Constitutional Convention, Lieutenant-Governor, 1837-'40, member of Congress, 1841-'3, and Judge of Marion county, 1856-'9. He died Sept. 4, 1859.

*Samuel Bigger* was born in Warren county, Ohio, about 1800, graduated at Athens University; studied law at Lebanon and commenced practice in Indiana, attaining eminence in the profession; was a Representative in the State Legislature, 1834-'5, and afterward Judge of the Circuit Court. He was elected Governor of Indiana in 1840, on the Whig ticket, and served his term acceptably. By his recommendation the Indiana Hospital for the Insane was established. He died in 1845 at Fort Wayne.

*James Whitcomb* was born in Stockbridge, Vt., Dec. 1, 1791, educated at Transylvania University; Jan. 1, 1824 he established himself in the practice of law at Bloomington, Ind.; in 1826 he was appointed Prosecuting Attorney for his district; was State Senator, 1830-'5, and a leader of the Democratic party; in 1836 he was appointed Superintendent of the Land Office; resumed practice at Terre Haute in 1841; was Governor, 1843-'8, when he was elected to the U. S. Senate. He died in New York, October 4, 1852.

*Joseph A. Wright* was born in Pennsylvania, April 17, 1810; educational advantages limited; early in life he settled in Indiana; admitted to the Bar in 1829, and rose to eminence as a practitioner; member of the Legislature in 1833, and State Senator in 1840; member of Congress, 1843-'5; Governor of Indiana, 1849-'57; Minister to Prussia, 1857-'61; U.S. Senator, 1861-'2; U.S. Commissioner to the Hamburg Exhibition in 1863, and Minister to Prussia again, from 1865 until his death, at Berlin, May 11, 1867.

*Ashbel P. Willard* was born in Oneida county, New York, the son of Erastus Willard, sheriff of that county, 1832-'5; graduated at Hamilton College in 1842; was Governor of Indiana, 1853-'8; died at St. Paul in October, 1860.

*Henry S. Lane*, brother of Gen. James H. Lane, was born in Montgomery county, Ky., Feb., 24, 1811; received a good common-school education and some knowledge of the classics, studied law, moved to Indiana and was admitted to the Bar; elected to the Legislature in 1837; to Congress in 1841; was Lieutenant-Colonel of volunteers in the Mexican war, 1846-'7; elected U. S. Senator, 1859, but denied the seat; elected Governor of Indiana in 1861, but in a



few days after he took the chair he was elected U. S. Senator again, and as such served until 1867.

*Oliver P. Morton* was born in Wayne county, Indiana, Aug. 4, 1823; was apprenticed to a hatter at the age of 15, and worked at the trade four years, spending his leisure in study; graduated at the Miami University in 1843; studied law with John S. Newman, admitted to the Bar in 1847, and commenced practice at Centreville, this State; elected Circuit Judge in 1852; was defeated as the Republican nominee for Governor in 1856; was elected Lieutenant Governor in 1860, with the understanding that Gen. Henry S. Lane, who was placed at the head of the ticket, was to be elected to the U. S. Senate in the event of Republican success, which plan was carried out, and he became Governor of Indiana; was elected Governor in 1864, and United States Senator, as a Union-Republican, to succeed Henry S. Lane, same politics, and was re-elected, serving all together from March 4, 1867, until his death, Nov. 1, 1877, at Indianapolis. In the autumn of 1865 he was stricken with partial paralysis, from which he never recovered. He was compelled to do his work by secretaries, to be carried in and out of the Senate Chamber, and to address the Senate seated. As he was the noted "war Governor" of this glorious State, see section on the war with the Rebellion, pages 205 to 249, for further particulars of this illustrious man's life.

*Conrad Baker* first served as acting Governor during the exciting times over the 15th amendment described on pages 197, *supra*, of this volume. He was elected by the Republicans Lieutenant Governor of the State, on the same ticket with Oliver P. Morton for Governor, with the understanding that Mr. Morton should be sent to the United States Senate and resign the government of this State to Mr. Baker. The programme was carried out, and Mr. Baker served his place so well that at the end of the term he was elected by the people Governor, and he served the second term,—making in all six years. Governor Baker was a faithful Executive, in sympathy with all the institutions of Republicanism and the interests of his State. He had a work compiled on "Indiana and her Resources," which is well calculated to draw men of capital to this fine commonwealth and enable her to compete with all her sister States in the Union.

*Thomas A. Hendricks* was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, Sept. 7, 1819; removed with his father in 1822 to Shelby county, Ind.; graduated in 1841 at South Hanover College; admitted to

the Bar in 1843. Was an active member of State Constitutional Convention of 1850, member of Congress 1851-'5 from the Indianapolis district; Commissioner of the General Land Office of the United States 1855-'9; United States Senator, Democratic, 1863-'9, and lastly Governor of Indiana 1872-'6. In the latter year he was candidate for Vice President of the United States.

*James D. Williams* was born in Pickaway county, O., Jan. 16, 1808; removed to Knox county, Ind., in 1818; was educated in the log school-house of the country; is by occupation a farmer; was a member of the State House of Representatives in 1843, 1847, 1851, 1856 and 1858; was elected to the State Senate in 1858, 1862 and 1870; was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Baltimore in 1872; was the Democratic nominee for United States Senator in 1873 against O. P. Morton; was elected a Representative from Indiana in the 44th Congress, 1875-'7, receiving 17,393 votes against 9,545 for Levi Ferguson, and Dec. 1, 1876, he resigned this office, on account of having been elected Governor. His term will expire Jan. 3, 1881.

## UNITED STATES SENATORS.

*James Noble* was born at Battletown, Va., went to the frontier when a youth, located in Kentucky, and afterward in Indiana; served as United States Senator from Dec. 12, 1816, to Feb. 26, 1831, when he died, in Washington, D. C.

*Waller Taylor* was a Major and Aide to Gen. Harrison at Tippecanoe, United States Senator 1816-'25, and a man of much literary culture. He was breveted General, and died at Lunenburg, Va., August 26, 1826.

*William Hendricks*, see page 311.

*Robert Hanna* was born in Laurens District, S. C., April 6, 1786; removed with his parents to Indiana and subsequently settled in Brookville in 1802; was Sheriff of the Eastern District of Indiana in 1809, and held the position until the organization of the State Government; was appointed Register of the Land Office, and removed to Indianapolis in 1825; was appointed United States Senator as a Whig, in place of James Noble, deceased, serving from Dec. 5, 1831, to Jan. 3, 1832, when his successor took his seat; was elected a State Senator, but was defeated when a candidate for re-election; was killed by a railroad train while walking on the track at Indianapolis, Nov. 19, 1859.

*John Tipton* was born in Sevier county, Tenn., in August, 1785; his father having been killed by the Indians in 1793, he did not even enjoy the advantages of a public-school education, having to support a mother, two sisters and a half brother; in 1807 he removed with them to Indiana, where he purchased 50 acres of land, paying for it by splitting rails at 50 cents a hundred; was elected Ensign of that noted frontier company, the "Yellow-Jackets," in 1811, and served with them in the Tippecanoe campaign; was chosen Sheriff of Harrison county, Ind., in 1815; was elected Master of Pisgah Lodge of Freemasons in 1819, and was Grand Master of Masons in Indiana in 1819 and 1829; was elected a Representative in the State Legislature in 1821; was U. S. Indian Agent with the Miami and Pottawatomie tribes from 1824 to 1831, when he was elected U. S. Senator, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of James Noble; was re-elected for a full term, and served from Jan. 3 1832, until his death, April 5, 1839, by pulmonary apoplexy, at Logansport, Ind.

*Oliver H. Smith* was born in Trenton, N. J., Oct. 23, 1794, emigrated to Indiana in 1817, practiced law, and in 1824 was Prosecuting Attorney for the 3d District of Indiana; was a member of Legislature in 1822, of Congress 1827-'9, and of the U. S. Senate 1837-'43. He published "Recollections of Congressional Life," and "Early Indiana Trials, Sketches and Reminiscences." He died at Indianapolis, March 19, 1859.

*Albert S. White* was born at Blooming Grove, N. Y., Oct. 24, 1803; received a classical education, graduating at Union College in 1822; studied law and was admitted to the Bar in 1825, and commenced practice at Lafayette, Ind.; was for five years Clerk of the Indiana House of Representatives; was elected Representative in Congress as a Whig in 1837, receiving 10,737 votes against 3,369 votes for N. Jackson, Democrat, serving from Sept. 4, 1837, to March 3, 1839; was president of several railroads; was elected U. S. Senator from Indiana, serving from Dec. 2, 1839, to March 3, 1845; declined a re-election; was again elected Representative in Congress in 1861, as a Republican, receiving 13,310 votes against 11,489 votes for Wilson, Democrat, serving from July 4, 1861, to March 3, 1863; was a commissioner to adjust claims against the Sioux Indians; was appointed by President Lincoln in 1864, U. S. Judge for Indiana; died at Stockwell, Ind., September 4, 1864.

*Edward A. Hannegan* was born in Ohio, received a good education, studied law, admitted to the Bar in his 23d year, settling

in Indiana. He was several times a member of the Legislature, and was a member of Congress 1833-'7, U. S. Senator 1843-'9, Minister to Prussia, 1849-'53. While partially drunk, in 1852, he killed his brother-in-law, Capt. Duncan.

*Jesse D. Bright* was born in Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., Dec. 18, 1812; moving to Indiana, he received an academic education, and studied and practiced law; was Circuit Judge, State Senator, U. S. Marshall, Lieut. Governor of the State, and President of the U. S. Senate during several sessions. In 1857 the Democratic members of the State Legislature re-elected him to the U. S. Senate in a manner which was denounced as fraudulent and unconstitutional by his Republican opponents, and his seat was contested. He continued a Senator until February, 1862, when he was expelled for disloyalty by a vote of 32 to 14. The principal proof of his crime was recommending to Jeff. Davis, in March, 1861, a person desirous of furnishing arms.

*James Whitcomb*, see page 312.

*Charles W. Cathcart* was born on the island of Madeira in 1809, received a good English education, followed the sea in his boyhood, located at LaPorte, Ind., in 1831, and engaged in farming; was U. S. Land Surveyor several years, a Representative in the State Legislature, a Democratic Elector in 1845, Representative in Congress 1845-'7, re-elected to serve 1847-'9, appointed U. S. Senator in place of James Whitcomb, deceased, and served from Dec. 6, 1852, to March 3, 1853; then returned to farming.

*John Pettit* was born at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., July 24, 1807; received an academical education, studied law and was admitted to the Bar in 1838, commencing practice at Lafayette, Ind.; was a member of the State House of Representatives two terms, U. S. District Attorney, representative in Congress 1843-'5, as a Democrat, re-elected to the next Congress, serving all together from Dec. 4, 1843, to March 3, 1849; was a Delegate to the State Constitutional Convention in 1850; was a Democratic Elector in 1852; was U. S. Senator from Jan. 18, 1853, to March 3, 1855, in place of James Whitcomb, deceased; was appointed by President Buchanan, Chief Justice of the U. S. Courts in Kansas; in 1870, was elected Supreme Judge of Indiana. He was renominated for this position in 1876, but owing to scandals in connection with the Court, which excited popular indignation, he was forced off the ticket, and the name of Judge Perkins substituted; he died at Lafayette, Ind., June 17, 1877.

*Graham N. Fitch* was born at LeRoy, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1810; received a classical education, studied medicine and practiced at Logansport, Ind.; was professor in Rush Medical College, Chicago, 1844-'49; was an Indiana Presidential Elector in 1844, 1848 and 1856, a member of the State Legislature in 1836 and 1839; was a Representative in Congress from Dec. 3, 1849, to March 3, 1853, being elected the last time over Schnyler Colfax, Whig; was U. S. Senator from Indiana from Feb. 9, 1857, to March 3, 1861; was a Delegate to the National Democratic Convention at New York City in 1868.

*Henry S. Lane*, see page 312.

*David Turpie* was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, July 8, 1829, graduated at Kenyon College in 1848, studied law, admitted to the Bar in 1849, and commenced practice at Logansport, Ind.; was a member of the State House of Representatives in 1852; was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1854, and of the Circuit Court in 1856, both of which positions he resigned; was again a member of the Legislature in 1858; was U. S. Senator, as a Democrat, in place of Jesse D. Bright, expelled, from Jan. 22, 1863, to March 3, same year.

*Joseph A. Wright*, see page 312.

*Thomas A. Hendricks*, see page 313.

*Oliver P. Morton*, see page 313.

*Daniel D. Pratt* was born at Palermo, Me., Oct. 26, 1813, and was taken to New York State by his parents when a lad; graduated at Hamilton College in 1831; removed to Indiana in 1832 where he taught school; went to Indianapolis in 1834, where he wrote in the Secretary of State's office and studied law; commenced practice at Logansport in 1836; was elected to the Legislature in 1851 and 1853; was elected to the 41st Congress in 1868, by a majority of 2,287, and, before taking his seat, was elected U. S. Senator as a Republican, to succeed Thos. A. Hendricks, Democrat and served from March 4, 1869, to March 3, 1875; was appointed by President Grant Commissioner of Internal Revenue, serving from May 15, 1875, to August 1, 1876; he died at Logansport, very suddenly, of heart disease, June 17, 1877.

*Joseph E. McDonald* was born in Butler county, Ohio, Aug. 29 1819, taken to Indiana in 1826, and at Lafayette was apprenticed to the saddler's trade; was two years in college, but did not graduate; studied law, and was admitted to the Bar in 1843, and commenced practice; was Prosecuting Attorney in 1843-'7; was

elected a Representative in Congress as a Democrat in 1849, receiving 7,432 votes against 7,098 for Lane, Whig, and served from December 3, 1849, to March 3, 1851; in 1856 he was elected Attorney General of Indiana, and in 1858 re-elected; in 1859 removed to Indianapolis; in 1864 was the unsuccessful candidate for Governor of Indiana, but in 1875 he was elected U. S. Senator, as a Democrat, to succeed D. D. Pratt, Republican.

*Daniel W. Voorhees* was born in Fountain county, Ind., Sept. 26, 1828; graduated at the Asbury University in 1849; studied law, admitted to the Bar in 1851, when he commenced practice at Crawfordsville; was defeated as a candidate for Congress in 1857, by only 230 votes in a total of 22,374, James Wilson being his opponent. Was appointed by President Buchanan, U. S. Attorney for Indiana, 1858-'60; in 1859 he went to Virginia as counsel for John E. Cook, one of John Brown's raiders; was elected a Representative to Congress from Indiana in 1861, receiving 12,535 votes against 11,516 votes for T. H. Nelson, Republican; was re-elected in 1863, receiving 12,457 votes against 9,976 for H. D. Scott, Republican; was again elected in 1865, by 12,880 against 12,296 for Washburn, but the latter in 1866 successfully contested his seat; was again re-elected twice, serving from March 4, 1869, to March 3, 1873; was appointed U. S. Senator November 12, 1877, to serve in place of O. P. Morton; and in 1879 was elected for a full term.

## THE SUPREMACIES.

Indiana belonged to the "Territory of Louisiana" till 1721; was then included in Illinois as a "District" of said Territory until 1774; then included in the "Province of Quebec" until 1788; then was a part of the "Territory Northwest of the Ohio river" until 1800; then "Indiana Territory" until 1816, since which time it has been a "State." French to 1774; British, 1774 to 1788; U. S. Government, 1788 to the present time.

## STATES OF THE UNION.

THEIR SETTLEMENT, ORIGIN OF NAME AND MEANING, COGNOMEN, MOTTOES, ADMISSION INTO THE UNION, POPULATION, AREA, NUMBER OF SOLDIERS FURNISHED DURING THE REBELLION, NUMBER OF REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS, PRESENT GOVERNORS, ETC., ETC., ETC.

*Alabama*.—This State was first explored by LaSalle in 1684, and settled by the French at Mobile in 1711, and admitted as a State in 1817. Its name is Indian, and means "Here we rest." Has no motto. Population in 1860, 964,201; in 1870, 996,992. Furnished 2,576 soldiers for the Union army. Area 50,722 square miles. Montgomery is the capital. Has 8 Representatives and 10 Presidential electors. Rufus W. Cobb is Governor; salary, \$3,000; politics, Democratic. Length of term, 2 years.

*Arkansas*.—Became a State in 1836. Population in 1860, 435,450; in 1870, 484,471. Area 52,198 square miles. Little Rock, capital. Its motto is *Regnant Populi*—"The people rule." It has the Indian name of its principal river. Is called the "Bear State." Furnished 8,289 soldiers. She is entitled to 4 members in Congress, and 6 electoral votes. Governor, W. R. Miller, Democrat; salary, \$3,500; term, 2 years.

*California*.—Has a Greek motto, *Eureka*, which means "I have found it." It derived its name from the bay forming the peninsula of Lower California, and was first applied by Cortez. It was first visited by the Spaniards in 1542, and by the celebrated English

(284)

navigator, Sir Francis Drake, in 1578. In 1846 Fremont took possession of it, defeating the Mexicans, in the name of the United States, and it was admitted as a State in 1850. Its gold mines from 1868 to 1878 produced over \$800,000,000. Area 188,982 square miles. Population in 1860, 379,994. In 1870, 560,247. She gave to defend the Union 15,225 soldiers. Sacramento is the capital. Has 4 Representatives in Congress. Is entitled to 6 Presidential electors. Present Governor is William Irwin, a Democrat; term, 4 years; salary, \$6,000.

*Colorado*—Contains 106,475 square miles, and had a population in 1860 of 34,277, and in 1870, 39,864. She furnished 4,903 soldiers. Was admitted as a State in 1876. It has a Latin motto, *Nil sine Numine*, which means, "Nothing can be done without divine aid." It was named from its river. Denver is the capital. Has 1 member in Congress, and 3 electors. T. W. Pitkin is Governor; salary, \$3,000; term, 2 years; politics, Republican.

*Connecticut*—*Qui transtulit sustinet*, "He who brought us over sustains us," is her motto. It was named from the Indian Quonch-ta-Cut, signifying "Long River." It is called the "Nutmeg State." Area 4,674 square miles. Population 1860, 460,147; in 1870, 537,454. Gave to the Union army 55,755 soldiers. Hartford is the capital. Has 4 Representatives in Congress, and is entitled to 6 Presidential electors. Salary of Governor \$2,000; term, 2 years.

*Delaware*.—"Liberty and Independence," is the motto of this State. It was named after Lord De La Ware, an English statesman, and is called, "The Blue Hen," and the "Diamond State." It was first settled by the Swedes in 1638. It was one of the original thirteen States. Has an area of 2,120 square miles. Population in 1860, 112,216; in 1870, 125,015. She sent to the front to defend the Union, 12,265 soldiers. Dover is the capital. Has but 1 member in Congress; entitled to 3 Presidential electors. John W. Hall, Democrat, is Governor; salary, \$2,000; term, 2 years.

*Florida*—Was discovered by Ponce de Leon in 1512, on Easter Sunday, called by the Spaniards, Pascua Florida, which, with the variety and beauty of the flowers at this early season caused him to name it Florida—which means in Spanish, flowery. Its motto is, "In God we trust." It was admitted into the Union in 1845. It has an area of 59,268 square miles. Population in 1860, 140,424; in



1870, 187,756. Its capital is Tallahassee. Has 2 members in Congress. Has 4 Presidential electors. George F. Drew, Democrat, Governor; term, 4 years; salary, \$3,500.

*Georgia*—Owes its name to George II., of England, who first established a colony there in 1732. Its motto is, "Wisdom, justice and moderation." It was one of the original States. Population in 1860, 1,057,286; 1870, 1,184,109. Capital, Atlanta. Area 58,000 square miles. Has 9 Representatives in Congress, and 11 Presidential electors. Her Governor is A. H. Colquitt, Democrat; term, 4 years; salary, \$4,000.

*Illinois*—Motto, "State Sovereignty, National Union." Name derived from the Indian word, *Illini*, meaning, superior men. It is called the "Prairie State," and its inhabitants, "Suckers." Was first explored by the French in 1673, and admitted into the Union in 1818. Area 55,410 square miles. Population, in 1860, 1,711,951; in 1870, 2,539,871. She sent to the front to defend the Union, 258,162 soldiers. Capital, Springfield. Has 19 members in Congress, and 21 Presidential electors. Shelby M. Cullom, Republican, is Governor; elected for 4 years; salary, \$6,000.

*Indiana*—Is called "Hoosier State." Was explored in 1682, and admitted as a State in 1816. Its name was suggested by its numerous Indian population. Area 33,809 square miles. Population in 1860, 1,350,428; in 1870, 1,680,637. She put into the Federal army, 194,363 men. Capital, Indianapolis. Has 18 members in Congress, and 15 Presidential electors. J. D. Williams, Governor, Democrat; salary, \$3,000; term, 4 year.

*Iowa*—Is an Indian name and means "This is the land." Its motto is, "Our liberties we prize, our rights we will maintain." It is called the "Hawk Eye State." It was first visited by Marquette and Joliet in 1673; settled by New Englanders in 1833, and admitted into the Union in 1846. Des Moines is the capital. It has an area of 55,045, and a population in 1860 of 674,913, and in 1870 of 1,191,802. She sent to defend the Government, 75,793 soldiers. Has 9 members in Congress; 11 Presidential electors. John H. Gear, Republican, is Governor; salary, \$2,500; term, 2 years.

*Kansas*—Was admitted into the Union in 1861, making the thirty-fourth State. Its motto is *Ad astra per aspera*, "To the stars through difficulties." Its name means, "Smoky water," and

is derived from one of her rivers. Area 78,841 square miles. Population in 1860, 107,209; in 1870 was 362,812. She furnished 20,095 soldiers. Capital is Topeka. Has 3 Representatives in Congress, and 5 Presidential electors. John P. St. John, Governor; politics, Republican; salary, \$3,000; term, 2 years.

*Kentucky*—Is the Indian name for "At the head of the rivers." Its motto is, "United we stand, divided we fall." The sobriquet of "dark and bloody ground" is applied to this State. It was first settled in 1769, and admitted in 1792 as the fifteenth State. Area 37,680. Population in 1860, 1,155,684; in 1870, 1,321,000. She put into the Federal army 75,285 soldiers. Capital, Frankfort. Has 10 members in Congress; 12 Electors. J. B. McCreary, Democrat, is Governor; salary, \$5,000; term, 4 years.

*Louisiana*—Was called after Louis XIV., who at one time owned that section of the country. Its motto is "Union and Confidence." It is called "The Creole State." It was visited by La Salle in 1684, and admitted into the Union in 1812, making the eighteenth State. Population in 1860, 708,002; in 1870, 732,731. Area 46,431 square miles. She put into the Federal army 5,224 soldiers. Capital, New Orleans. Has 6 Representatives and 8 Electors. F. T. Nichols, Governor, Democrat; salary, \$8,000; term, 4 years.

*Maine*.—This State was called after the province of Maine in France, in compliment of Queen Henrietta of England, who owned that province. Its motto is *Dirigo*, meaning "I direct." It is called "The Pine Tree State." It was settled by the English in 1625. It was admitted as a State in 1820. Area 31,766 square miles. Population in 1860, 628,279; in 1870, 626,463; 69,738 soldiers went from this State. Has 5 members in Congress, and 7 Electors. Selden Conner, Republican, Governor; term, 1 year; salary, \$2,500.

*Maryland*—Was named after Henrietta Maria, Queen of Charles I. of England. It has a Latin motto, *Crescite et multiplicamini*, meaning "Increase and Multiply." It was settled in 1634, and was one of the original thirteen States. It has an area of 11,124 square miles. Population in 1860 was 687,049; in 1870, 780,806. This State furnished 46,053 soldiers. Capital, Annapolis. Has 6 Representatives, and 8 Presidential electors. J. H. Carroll, Democrat, Governor; salary, \$4,500; term, 4 years.

**Massachusetts**—Is the Indian for “The country around the great hills.” It is called the “Bay State,” from its numerous bays. Its motto is *Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietem*, “By the sword she seeks placid rest in liberty.” It was settled in 1620 at Plymouth by English Puritans. It was one of the original thirteen States, and was the first to take up arms against the English during the Revolution. Area 7,800 square miles. Population in 1860, 1,231,066; in 1870, 1,457,351. She gave to the Union army 146,467 soldiers. Boston is the capital. Has 11 Representatives in Congress, and 13 Presidential electors. Thomas Talbot, Republican, is Governor; salary, \$5,000; term, 1 year.

**Michigan**—Latin motto, *Tuebor*, and *Si quæris peninsulam amœnam circumspice*, “I will defend”—“If you seek a pleasant peninsula, look around you.” The name is a contraction of two Indian words meaning “Great Lake.” It was early explored by Jesuit missionaries, and in 1837 was admitted into the Union. It is known as the “Wolverine State.” It contains 56,243 square miles. In 1860 it had a population of 749,173; in 1870, 1,184,059. She furnished 88,111 soldiers. Capital, Lansing. Has 9 Representatives and 11 Presidential electors. C. M. Croswell is Governor; politics, Republican; salary, \$1,000; term, 2 years.

**Minnesota**—Is an Indian name, meaning “Cloudy Water.” It has a French motto, *L'Etoile du Nord*—“The Star of the North.” It was visited in 1680 by La Salle, settled in 1846, and admitted into the Union in 1858. It contains 83,531 square miles. In 1860 had a population of 172,023; in 1870, 439,511. She gave to the Union army 24,002 soldiers. St. Paul is the capital. Has 3 members in Congress, 5 Presidential electors. Governor, J. S. Pillsbury, Republican; salary, \$3,090; term, 2 years.

**Mississippi**—Is an Indian name, meaning “Long River,” and the State is named from the “Father of Waters.” The State was first explored by De Sota in 1541; settled by the French at Natchez in 1716, and was admitted into the Union in 1817. It has an area of 47,156 square miles. Population in 1860, 791,305; in 1870, 827,922. She gave to suppress the Rebellion 545 soldiers. Jackson is the capital. Has 6 representatives in Congress, and 8 Presidential electors. J. M. Stone is Governor, Democrat; salary, \$4,000; term, 4 years.

**Missouri**—Is derived from the Indian word “muddy,” which

more properly applies to the river that flows through it. Its motto is *Salus populi suprema lex esto*, "Let the welfare of the people be the supreme law." The State was first settled by the French near Jefferson City in 1719, and in 1821 was admitted into the Union. It has an area of 67,380 square miles, equal to 43,123,200 acres. It had a population in 1860 of 1,182,012; in 1870, 1,721,000. She gave to defend the Union 108,162 soldiers. Capital, Jefferson City. Its inhabitants are known by the offensive cognomen of "Pukes." Has 13 representatives in Congress, and 15 Presidential electors. J. S. Phelps is Governor; politics, Democratic; salary, \$5,000; term, 4 years.

*Nebraska*—Has for its motto, "Equality before the law." Its name is derived from one of its rivers, meaning "broad and shallow, or low." It was admitted into the Union in 1867. Its capital is Lincoln. It had a population in 1860 of 28,841, and in 1870, 123,993, and in 1875, 246,280. It has an area of 75,995 square miles. She furnished to defend the Union 3,157 soldiers. Has but 1 Representative and 3 Presidential electors. A. Nance, Republican, is Governor; salary, \$2,500; term, 2 years.

*Nevada*—"The Snowy Land" derived its name from the Spanish. Its motto is Latin, *Volens et potens*, and means "willing and able." It was settled in 1850, and admitted into the Union in 1864. Capital, Carson City. Its population in 1860 was 6,857; in 1870 it was 42,491. It has an area of 112,090 square miles. She furnished 1,080 soldiers to suppress the Rebellion. Has 1 Representative and 3 Electors. Governor, J. H. Kinkhead, Republican; salary, \$6,000; term, 4 years.

*New Hampshire*—Was first settled at Dover by the English in 1623. Was one of the original States. Has no motto. It is named from Hampshire county in England. It also bears the name of "The Old Granite State." It has an area of 9,280 miles, which equals 9,239,200 acres. It had a population in 1860 of 326,073, and in 1870 of 318,300. She increased the Union army with 33,913 soldiers. Concord is the capital. Has 3 Representatives and 5 Presidential electors. N. Head, Republican, Governor; salary, \$1,000; term, 1 year.

*New Jersey*—Was named in honor of the Island of Jersey in the British channel. Its motto is "Liberty and Independence." It was first settled at Bergen by the Swedes in 1624. It is one of the orig-

inal thirteen States. It has an area of 8,320 square miles, or 5,324,800 acres. Population in 1860 was 672,035; in 1870 it was 906,096. She put into the Federal army 75,315 soldiers. Capital, Trenton. Has 7 Representatives and 9 Presidential electors. Governor, George B. McClelland, Democrat; salary, \$5,000; term, 3 years.

*New York*.—The "Empire State" was named by the Duke of York, afterward King James II. of England. It has a Latin motto, *Excelsior*, which means "Still Higher." It was first settled by the Dutch in 1614 at Manhattan. It has an area of 47,000 square miles, or 30,080,000 acres. The population in 1860 was 3,880,735; in 1870 it was 4,332,759. It is one of the original thirteen States. Capital is Albany. It gave to defend our Government 445,959 men. Has 33 members in Congress, and 35 Presidential electors. Governor, L. Robinson, Democrat; salary, \$10,000; term, 3 years.

*North Carolina*.—Was named after Charles IX., King of France. It is called "The Old North," or "The Turpentine State." It was first visited in 1524 by a Florentine navigator, sent out by Francis I., King of France. It was settled at Albemarle in 1663. It was one of the original thirteen States. It has an area of 50,704 square miles, equal to 32,450,560 acres. It had in 1860 a population of 992,622, and in 1870, 1,071,361. Raleigh is the capital. She furnished 3,156 soldiers to put down the Rebellion. Has 8 members in Congress, and is entitled to 10 Presidential electors. Z. B. Vance, Democrat, is Governor; salary, \$5,000; term, 4 years.

*Ohio*.—Took its name from the river on its Southern boundary, and means "Beautiful." Its motto is *Imperium in Imperio*—"An Empire in an Empire." It was first permanently settled in 1788 at Marietta by New Englanders. It was admitted as a State in 1803. Its capital is Columbus. It contains 39,964 square miles, or 25,576,960 acres. Population in 1860, 2,339,511; in 1870 it had 2,665,260. She sent to the front during the Rebellion 310,654 soldiers. Has 20 Representatives, and 22 Presidential electors. Governor, R. M. Bishop, Democrat; salary, \$4,000; term, 2 years.

*Oregon*.—Owes its Indian name to its principal river. Its motto is *Alis volat propriis*—"She flies with her own wings." It was first visited by the Spaniards in the sixteenth century. It was settled by the English in 1813, and admitted into the Union in 1859. Its capital is Salem. It has an area of 95,274 square miles, equal to 60,975,360 acres. It had in 1860 a population of 52,465; in

1870, 90,922. She furnished 1,810 soldiers. She is entitled to 1 member in Congress, and 3 Presidential electors. W. W. Thayer, Republican, is Governor; salary, \$1,500; term, 4 years.

*Pennsylvania.*—This is the "Keystone State," and means "Penn's Woods," and was so called after William Penn, its original owner. Its motto is, "Virtue, liberty and independence." A colony was established by Penn in 1682. The State was one of the original thirteen. It has an area of 46,000 square miles, equaling 29,440,000 acres. It had in 1860 a population of 2,906,215; and in 1870, 3,515,993. She gave to suppress the Rebellion, 338,155. Harrisburg is the capital. Has 27 Representatives and 29 electors. H. M. Hoyt, is Governor; salary, \$10,000; politics, Republican; term of office, 3 years.

*Rhode Island.*—This, the smallest of the States, owes its name to the Island of Rhodes in the Mediterranean, which domain it is said to greatly resemble. Its motto is "Hope," and it is familiarly called, "Little Rhody." It was settled by Roger Williams in 1636. It was one of the original thirteen States. It has an area of 1,306 square miles, or 835,840 acres. Its population in 1860 numbered 174,620; in 1870, 217,356. She gave to defend the Union, 23,248. Its capitals are Providence and Newport. Has 2 Representatives, and 4 Presidential electors. C. Vanzandt is Governor; politics, Republican; salary, \$1,000; term, 1 year.

*South Carolina.*—The Palmetto State wears the Latin name of Charles IX., of France (Carolus). Its motto is Latin, *Animis opibusque parati*, "Ready in will and deed." The first permanent settlement was made at Port Royal in 1670, where the French Huguenots had failed three-quarters of a century before to found a settlement. It is one of the original thirteen States. Its capital is Columbia. It has an area of 29,385 square miles, or 18,806,400 acres, with a population in 1860 of 703,708; in 1870, 728,000. Has 5 Representatives in Congress, and is entitled to 7 Presidential electors. Salary of Governor, \$3,500; term, 2 years.

*Tennessee.*—Is the Indian name for the "River of the Bend," *i. e.* the Mississippi, which forms its western boundary. She is called "The Big Bend State." Her motto is, "Agriculture, Commerce." It was settled in 1757, and admitted into the Union in 1796, making the sixteenth State, or the third admitted after the Revolutionary War—Vermont being the first, and Kentucky the second. It

has an area of 45,600 square miles, or 29,184,000 acres. In 1860 its population numbered 1,109,801, and in 1870, 1,257,983. She furnished 31,092 soldiers to suppress the Rebellion. Nashville is the capital. Has 10 Representatives, and 12 Presidential electors. Governor, A. S. Marks, Democrat; salary, \$4,000; term, 2 years.

*Texas*—Is the American word for the Mexican name by which all that section of the country was known before it was ceded to the United States. It is known as "The Lone Star State." The first settlement was made by LaSalle in 1685. After the independence of Mexico in 1822, it remained a Mexican Province until 1836, when it gained its independence, and in 1845 was admitted into the Union. It has an area of 237,504 square miles, equal to 152,002,560 acres. Its population in 1860 was 604,215; in 1870, 818,579. She gave to put down the Rebellion 1,965 soldiers. Capital, Austin. Has 6 Representatives, and 8 Presidential electors. Governor, O. M. Roberts, Democrat; salary, \$5,000; term, 2 years.

*Vermont*—Bears the French name of her mountains *Verde Mont*, "Green Mountains." Its motto is "Freedom and Unity." It was settled in 1731, and admitted into the Union in 1791. Area 10,212 square miles. Population in 1860, 315,098; in 1870, 330,551. She gave to defend the Government, 33,272 soldiers. Capital, Montpelier. Has 3 Representatives, and 5 electors. Governor, H. Fairbanks, Republican; term, 2 years; salary, \$1,000.

*Virginia*.—The Old Dominion, as this State is called, is the oldest of the States. It was named in honor of Queen Elizabeth, the "Virgin Queen," in whose reign Sir Walter Raleigh made his first attempt to colonize that region. Its motto is *Sic semper tyrannis*, "So always with tyrants." It was first settled at Jamestown, in 1607, by the English, being the first settlement in the United States. It is one of original thirteen States, and had before its division in 1862, 61,352 square miles, but at present contains but 38,352 square miles, equal to 24,545,280 acres. The population in 1860 amounted to 1,596,318, and in 1870 it was 1,224,830. Richmond is the capital. Has 9 Representatives, and 11 electors. Governor, F. W. M. Halliday, Democrat; salary, \$5,500; term, 4 years.

*West Virginia*.—Motto, *Montani semper liberi*, "Mountaineers are always free." This is the only State ever formed, under the Constitution, by the division of an organized State. This was done in 1862, and in 1863 was admitted into the Union. It has an area of

23,000 square miles, or 14,720,000 acres. The population in 1860 was 376,000; in 1870 it numbered 445,616. She furnished 32,003. Capital, Wheeling. Has 3 Representatives in Congress, and is entitled to 5 Presidential electors. The Governor is H. M. Mathews, Democrat; term, 4 years; salary, \$2,700.

*Wisconsin*—Is an Indian name, and means "Wild-rushing channel." Its motto, *Civitas succedit barbarum*, "The civilized man succeeds the barbarous." It is called "The Badger State." The State was visited by the French explorers in 1665, and a settlement was made in 1669 at Green Bay. It was admitted into the Union in 1848. It has an area of 52,924 square miles, equal to 34,511,360 acres. In 1860 its population numbered 775,881; in 1870, 1,055,167. Madison is the capital. She furnished for the Union army 91,021 soldiers. Has 8 members in Congress, and is entitled to 10 Presidential electors. The Governor is W. E. Smith; politics, Republican; salary, \$5,000; term, 2 years.





This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal blue or grey ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There is no handwriting or other markings on the paper.

[illegible]

This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal blue or grey ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.

PART II.

---

HISTORY OF JACKSON COUNTY.



# HISTORY OF JACKSON COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.\*

GEOLOGY—GENERAL FEATURES—THE STRATA—SECTIONS IN VARIOUS PARTS OF THE COUNTY—THE QUATERNARY—THE SANDY PLAINS—RIVER VALLEYS—ARTESIAN WATER.

**J**ACKSON COUNTY is of a rectangular shape. The East Fork of White River enters at the northeast corner, and flows through it in a southwest direction, forming two rectangular shaped districts, which are, for the most part, totally unlike in topography and geological features. In the southeast district the country is mostly rolling, with low, sandy hills, fifty to 100 feet high. An exception to this is seen in the short range of knobs south of Brownstown, and in the sandy-clay hills southeast of Seymour, called Chestnut Ridge. The knobs at Enoch Baughman's, south of Brownstown, have an elevation of about 360 feet above White River, while some portions of Chestnut Ridge are 200 feet above the river. This ridge is said to be about eight miles long and one mile wide, although in length it may be traced considerably in excess of this.

The northwest district of the county is broken, and traversed in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction by ridges, that have an average elevation of 280 feet above the plains. The valleys through which the small streams find their way to White River are generally narrow. In the vicinity of Sparksville and Weddlesville, there are beds of loose sand, thirty feet or more in

---

\*Adapted from State Geologist's Report of 1874.

depth, that cap the solid beds of knob shale and sandstone at an elevation of 280 feet above the river. Sand occupies a similar elevation in the ridge near Vallonia, on the south side of the river. The sand deposits have the same bearing as the course of White River. The Muscatatuck River forms a large portion of the southern boundary of the county, and two of its principal forks, Vernon and Grassy, flow in a southwesterly course across the southeast district.

The oldest formation seen in the county is a black shale found in the northeastern part, on Section 32, Township 7 north, Range 6 east. The section at that place shows sandy soil and sandy clay, 40 feet; clay, with a few small granite boulders and pebbles, 30 feet; black shale, with large masses of calcareous concretionary stone to the bed of the river, 20 feet, making a total of 90 feet. This shale is found in the wells as far north as the county line. Its eastern boundary is at an average distance west of the east line of the county, about four miles. A number of fossils have been found in this shale, among which are *Leiorhynchus quadricosta*, *Choneles lepida*, *Tentaculites fissurella*, *Lingula* and *Discina*.

The Chemung and Catskill groups, forming the upper members of the Devonian, are entirely wanting in Indiana. Next above the black shale is found the Kinderhook group, which lies at the base of the carboniferous formation. The Kinderhook beds in Indiana are made up of marly and arenaceous shales and sandstones, with two or more beds of geodes associated with or replacing beds of roughly weathering entrochal limestone. The geodes first make their appearance on the high ridge south of Brownstown, then at Pea Ridge, and at Sparksville. On Section 11, Town 4, Range 2, the St. Louis oolitic limestone appears, and is quarried in large blocks, for building purposes, at Dixon's. At Rockford, immediately above the black shale, is found a greenish gray, hard, calcareous shale, filled with fossil cephalopod

shells in a fine state of preservation. The *Goniatiles* and *Nautili* of this locality are among the most interesting fossils of the country, and have given to Rockford a world-wide notoriety. It is the only locality in the State where many of the species are found, and they are known locally as "snake rocks."

The general dip of the strata in the county is at the rate of about thirty feet to the mile from the northeast to the southwest, but in many places it is difficult to recognize any dip at all. By a slight dip the black shale is carried beneath the surface before reaching Shields' Mill, where the following measurements have been made :

	Feet.
Sandy loam and clay.....	15
Glacial Gravel and occasional small boulders.....	20
Arenaceous shale and sandstones, with nodular iron-stone..	70
O. & M. Railroad track.....	0
Total.....	105

The bed of Huff's Creek contains so many weathered lumps of iron-stone that persons were, several years ago, induced to undertake the construction of a Catlin forge to work it into swedged iron. Through a lack of funds it was never completed.

A section of the Knobs at Baughman's shows the following :

	Feet.	Feet.
	—	to —
Clayey soil .....	8	to 10
Nautili, geode bed .....		
Vermicular siliceous shale and heavy bedded sandstone, quarried for foundations .....		65
Encrinital limestone, local .....		1
Vermicular siliceous shale .....		145
Covered space containing siliceous shale and sandstone .....		50
Arenaceous shale with iron-stone .....		12
To bed of Huff's Creek .....		—
Total .....		283

The siliceous shales in this section are remarkable on account of the number of vermicular markings which they contain.

As showing the difference of the ridges on each side of the river, the following section is given near Josiah Shewmakers on Pea Ridge in Section 32, Town 5, Range 3, East:



	Feet.
Covered siliceous shale .....	25
Nautili bed, geode and limestone .....	10
Bedded gray sandstone .....	20
Vermicular shales.....	40
Geode bed .....	10
Limestone .....	1½
Vermicular shales and thick bedded sandstone .....	40
Vermicular shales with bands of sandstone.....	50
Gray arenaceous shale to grade of O. & M. Railroad.....	100
Total .....	296½

Many of these geodes are more than a foot in diameter and run from that down to sizes not larger than a walnut. Some are solid, but they are generally hollow and contain chalcedony crystals of many forms and colors. They occupy the place of a limestone which has been removed by the chemical action of water that held silica in solution.

On Guthrie Creek, Section 18, Township 5, Range 3, there is a very good deposit of sandstone of a gray color. It has been used considerably for masonry, and when not subjected to too many sudden changes of wet and dry is durable.

Section at the ford on Salt Creek in Section 14, Township 6, Range 3:

	Feet.	Inches.
Covered, to top of hill .....	80	0
Gray shale .....	5	0
Band of ferruginous sandstone.....	0	2
Shale .....	1	0
Band of brown sandstone. . . . .	0	3
Brown arenaceous shale .....	2	0
Band of brown sandstone .....	1	0
Siliceous shale .....	4	0
Band of brown sandstone, 1 foot, 6 inches, to .....	4	0
Total .....	97	5

These bands of sandstone are of a handsome dark brown color, and the stone where exposed to the air has become very hard, and rings under the hammer. It will make a handsome and durable building stone. A similar stone is seen at Findley's Mill.

The ridges on each side of Muddy Fork of Salt Creek are

composed of knob stones and vermicular shales, and are about 280 to 320 feet high. At low water several salt springs can be seen which break up from the bed of the creek. Nearly a half century ago a company began the manufacture of salt there, and it was carried on for several years in a small way. Near Houston and several other places in the northwestern portion of the county, salt is found in considerable quantities. Near Freeport bog ore occurs in considerable quantities. At the Dixon quarry, near the southwestern line of the county, the stone quarried is a moderately fine-grained oolite bed which lies above the nautili geode bed; it corresponds with the Bedford, Ellettsville and Spencer oolite building stone.

#### THE QUATERNARY PERIOD.

Immediately on the paleozoic rock described in the preceding pages rests the quaternary or post-tertiary period. The influence which this era has had in modifying the topography of the country is unmistakable and at the same time difficult to explain in a satisfactory manner. In the northwest part of the county there is barely a trace of glacial sand and clay, but it is well represented on both sides of White River, and with the exception of a few short ridges south of Brownstown covers the entire half of the county south of the East Fork of White River and is composed of brown, reddish sand, 10 feet; brownish clay, mixed with sand, gravel, some small boulders and cherty gravel, 30 to 60 feet. In the northern part of the county the sandy hills contain: Sandy clay, 30 feet; and clay with some sand, gravel and small granite boulders, 40 feet. At the old Dannatelle farm the deposit of this period is about 95 feet. Chestnut Ridge, as well as the sand to the northeast, are all composed of quaternary beds, the greatest thickness of which cannot fall much short of 200 feet. The moraine of sand, clay and small erratic stones composing these beds came down from the high divide in Randolph

County, and from the western border of Ohio. It is most probably the work of a retreating glacier which had its forces divided into several channels by ridges that checked and partially resisted its currents. Baughman's Ridge formed an island, as it were, between the two moraines in that part of the county. The East Fork of White River and the Muscatatuck flow through valleys that were cut by the glaciers.

A tradition among the older citizens of the county tells of a large granite boulder that was situated on Tipton's Island a short distance above Rockford, but later investigation proved it to have been only a stone resembling the concretionary limestone seen in the upper part of the black shale about a mile farther up the river.

The wells of Brownstown go to a depth of from fifteen to twenty feet, and water is found in a quicksand which is underlaid by argillaceous shale; the upper stratum passed through is sandy clay such as is seen covering all the country outside of the knobs to the south. It is probable that an artesian water can be had at a depth of about 100 feet. A well dug in Section 7, Township 4, Range 5, produces good artesian water. It contains bicarbonate of lime, bicarbonate of magnesia, carbonate of protoxide of iron and chloride of sodium. It is a pure chalybeate water, containing no more foreign mineral water outside of the iron than is commonly found in potable well or spring waters. In many cases of debility this water will prove highly beneficial as a pleasant, mild and safe tonic.

## CHAPTER II.

INDIANS—THE FRENCH AND THE CATHOLICS—ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS OF INDIANA—OCCUPANTS OF JACKSON COUNTY—EARLY REMINISCENCES—INDIAN MURDERS—BATTLE OF TIPTON'S ISLAND—PREHISTORIC PEOPLE—CLASSIFICATION OF MOUNDS—SUCCCEEDING RACES.

IN the early struggles for supremacy on the Western continent between the nations of the Old World, nearly all of the Mississippi Valley gradually came under the dominion of France. This was acquired through the influence of the large number of ardent and zealous missionaries, which that country sent out in the latter part of the seventeenth and fore part of the eighteenth centuries. A number of trading posts were established throughout the whole of this vast tract of country, from along the shores of the lakes and banks of the important streams to the mouth of the Mississippi River, and from these places the peltry of the Indians was received in exchange for whatever gaudy and trifling ornaments would attract the savages' fancy. This, in connection with the religious influence of devout Catholics, won the heart and confidence of the red man toward the French. Almost without opposition France had thus secured control of all the lands from the Alleghany Mountains to the Mississippi River. Near the middle of the eighteenth century England began to arouse herself to the situation. Her supremacy along the Atlantic was not questioned, and she had rested in contentment, satisfied with claiming the Pacific Ocean as the western boundary of her colonies. When her traders began to push beyond the mountains they found themselves forestalled by the French, and thus the conflict began, which only ended with the French and Indian war in 1763. In February, of that year, a treaty of peace was signed

at Paris, in which France gave up all claims to any territory lying east of the Mississippi River, except the town of New Orleans and the island on which it is situated. Thus matters remained until the Revolution necessitated a new map of the American Continent.

The policy of the British Government seems to have retarded commerce with the Indians, who in return despised the haughty and domineering spirit of the English. No doubt the foundation of Indian hostility to later pioneers of the West was laid in this early antipathy for the English, and which, when once conceived, was craftily nourished by the proud and unrelenting natives. Immediately prior to the War for Independence several large tracts of land were purchased by companies organized for that purpose in the territory northwest of the Ohio River.

#### ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS OF INDIANA.

The most reliable information that can be obtained seems to establish the fact that nearly the whole of Indiana was originally inhabited by three different tribes of Indians, called the Twigtwees or Miamis, the Weas and the Piankeshaws. The last of these occupied nearly all of the Wabash Valley, and was a powerful factor in the celebrated Miami Confederacy. As the tide of immigration poured its throng of Europeans upon the Atlantic shore, and civilization began its westward march across the New World, the sullen savage, disdaining the enlightenment of white men, retired constantly to the gloom and solitude of his native forests. Thus, in time, different tribes came to occupy the same territory. These later tribes were called "permitted," and throughout the whole of Indiana these stranger Indians were early found. Some of them were the Delawares, Pottawatomies, Shawnees, Kickapoos, Wyandots and Senecas.

#### OCCUPANTS OF JACKSON COUNTY.

The Piankeshaws were one of the Algonquin tribes, and it was

people of this nation that occupied the territory now embraced in Jackson County, although at a later date a few Wyandots and Shawnees were settled here, and the Delawares had strong claim to the land through a treaty with the Piankeshaws in 1767. The Indian title to the land in the county was extinguished by three different treaties, as may be seen in the organization chapter elsewhere in this volume.

#### EARLY INDIAN REMINISCENCES.

"In the War of 1812, the settlement in this county was the most northern of the white men in the States, and bordered the hunting grounds of the Miami tribe of Indians, the most hostile of all the tribes in the Territory. The Delaware and Shawnee tribes professed friendship, but, true to Indian character, were treacherous; and, being near neighbors, gave great uneasiness to the settlement and often did much by their incursions and thefts to disturb the already agitated settlement. When war was commenced there were ninety-three families residing within the borders of this county. Seventy moved off, which left twenty-three to bear the heat and burthen of the day, which were the families of William Graham, Jesse B. Durham, John Griffith, John Berry, Daniel McCoy, Samuel Slade, John Sage, Samuel Burcham, James McGee, Abraham Miller, Daniel Beem, Aquilla Rogers, David Rogers, John Storm, William Taber, Robert Sturgeon, James Hutcheson, Abraham Huff, John Johnson, John Kitchum, William Ruddick, John Parker and Willson. This little band got themselves together and built forts at convenient distances and locations for their security—one at Burcham's, one at Huff's, near the mouth of Huff's Creek, one near Vallonia, and at other convenient points. Many young men came in to render assistance at the the forts whose names are not mentioned above, among whom was one Hockman, from Harrison County. He was a raw Dutchman, and after remaining at the fort some time, the butt

of the company, they persuaded him to take a hunt. As no Indian had been seen for a considerable length of time in the vicinity no danger was apprehended it was acceded to by Hockman. All suspecting there was lack of courage in Hockman, they concluded to frighten him by tying handkerchiefs about their heads and faces, and a party of six surprised him in the woods as Indians. They were not long in finding him, and dodging from tree to tree with their guns toward him, they forced him to a tree. The party continued to get nearer, and whilst one of them was showing his body, Hockman fired and knocked the bark off the tree by his side just as he had made his escape. The joke was turned: Hockman now became the charging party and the six were forced to retreat, which was effected with great danger. As Hockman's duct was fairly up he gave them no chance for parley, but by dodging they all reached the fort in safety. Hockman's courage was never afterward doubted, inasmuch as he had shown the courage to contend with the unequal odds of six to one."

Captain John Berry, who came in 1808; Thomas Ewing, 1810; James Rogers, 1810; Ranger Michael Beem, 1811; Alexander Craig, 1808, and William Graham, 1811, constituted a party of six who went in search of a horse that had been stolen by the Indians from a man named Lindsey, of Washington County. They pursued the Indians ten miles north of the present site of Indianapolis. At that place Ewing discovered an Indian, raised his gun to shoot, but the Indian dropped his gun and one of the party told him not to shoot; when he took his gun from his shoulder the Indian disappeared among the bushes. The party became quite uneasy on account of their situation, being nearly one hundred miles from home among savage Indians; and being discovered by the Indian they had seen rendered their situation perilous. They expected hourly to overtake the Indians with the stolen horses, which were tracked that far, and they were then close upon them. That night a heavy rain fell and the whole face of the

country around was covered with water, but making brush heaps they managed to refresh themselves with sleep. Next morning they discovered one of the party on his back, half side deep in water—the water having raised in the night; they awoke him and when he got up he coolly said he believed he had got his shirt a little wet! This amused his comrades. They determined to push ahead, but the rain caused them to lose the trace and to take a wrong direction. They had not traveled far before they met three or four friendly Delawares, and among the number was the Indian they had seen the day before; and as he was of a friendly tribe our men were conducted to a Delaware town not far off, and the matter of Ewing's attempt to shoot the Indian was investigated and settled. It would not have been settled very amicably had the Indian been in good standing with the tribe, and this little rashness would have cost the lives of the whole party. They held a regular council of war that night in the presence of our men, before the chiefs who occasionally spoke with much earnestness. The guests were permitted to depart next morning with a Delaware guide, and all hope of recovering the horses being at an end, they commenced their journey home. They burned on their way some villages. They had been three days without provisions when they reached the Delaware town, and that tribe being so surrounded that the party found them almost in a starving condition, but with the little assistance they got there and the game they were able to kill on the route they were able to get to Sand Creek in January, 1812. The next day found them at Fort Vallonia after as perilous a journey as was ever undertaken by six men.

One Vandover was cultivating a small field on the farm some time since known as the Hollen farm in 1812, when the Indians shot him while he was at work. A number from the fort at Vallonia came to the burying, and on their return, as Robert Sturgeon was riding a short distance in advance of the company and near



Vallonia at the half mile branch, he was shot from his horse. The company hearing the report of the gun rode on rapidly, but on finding Sturgeon lying in the road, and fearing a large body of Indians was near, rode on to the fort leaving Sturgeon. When they returned they found Sturgeon scalped, and about a half dozen yards from the road a blind made of bushes was placed by the Indians.

A man named Dome was killed one mile and a half north of Brownstown by a considerable body of Indians. Messrs. Ketcham and Ruddick were with him, and Ruddick at the same time received a bullet in the arm.

David Hays and Maj. Sparks went out in the companies of Capts. Peyton and Dunn, and near the Delaware town Hays received a mortal wound. Other accounts of Indian murders will be found in the history of the townships.

#### BATTLE OF TIPTON'S ISLAND.

This battle was fought at Tipton's Island, about two miles up the Driftwood Fork of White River from Rockford. A party of nearly sixty Indians were marauding and lurking about through the county, evidently watching their opportunity to plunder the home of the settlers and murder the inmates. Desiring to intercept them before they had committed any outrages a party consisting of about thirty white men under Gen. John Tipton started in pursuit. The Indians knowing that they were pursued stationed themselves at a ford on White River and concealed themselves where they would have every advantage in the contest. Gen. Tipton at once saw the advantage of their position and decided to cross the river at some distance above, and make a flank movement. The Indians did not discover this movement until the whites had begun firing. The skirmish lasted about half an hour when the Indians retreated, not however, until one of their number had been killed and several wounded. The troops under

Gen. Tipton were the settlers living in and around Vallonia. Michael and Daniel Beem and John Ketcham were among the number.

#### PREHISTORIC PEOPLE.

Scattered throughout the Mississippi Valley and the heart of the American Continent, lie the silent monuments of a long buried and unknown race. Through the long vista of years that have gone over the graves of this ancient and forgotten people there comes no sound to tell us of the times that saw these monuments arise. The mystery that enshrouds this race has hitherto baffled all science and research. Archæologists have outrun all clues in their vain endeavors to penetrate the secrets that surround these dead inhabitants of the past. Beyond the fact of their existence but little is known. No recorded history, no curious and perplexing hieroglyphics were left by them to span the abyss of time. The mounds and earthworks are numerous, and some of them are of such magnitude that it is concluded "that they lived in towns and were governed by a despotic ruler whose will was law and whose commands received implicit obedience." For want of a better name that of Mound-Builder has been given to this extinct race, since only by these mounds is it known. The date of these mounds is beyond the centuries that have been required for the growth of the forests. "Not entirely voiceless, they tell of a people who once possessed the valley of the continent. Peaceful and law-abiding, they were skilled in agriculture and the arts of the stone age, and executed works that required the united and persistent effort of thousands under the direction of a well matured design. In the comparative absence of war-like implements, we conclude that this work was a labor of love, and not of fear; that it was inaugurated and directed by a regal priesthood to erect votive temples in honor of the sun, a creator of comfort, food and life."

## CLASSES AND CONTENTS OF MOUNDS.

These mounds are of various kinds, but the most common are either habitation, sepulchral, or temple mounds. The first are supposed to have been made for the purpose of building the tents or dwellings upon. Sepulchral mounds were for the burial of the dead, and when explored are usually found to contain human bones and various ornaments and implements of the race. Temple mounds were the places for religious devotion. Besides these mounds, there are many forts, walled enclosures and citadels.

## ANTIQUITIES OF JACKSON COUNTY.

Considerable numbers of stone axes, arrow points, spear heads, knives, fleshers, and other articles of stone, left by the prehistoric people who once inhabited the valley of the East Fork of White River and its tributaries, have been found in Jackson County. Prof. E. T. Cox, in his report on this county in 1874, says:

"Though I could find no earthen or stone wall enclosures, the numerous mounds that are scattered along the streams give abundant evidence that the district once contained a large population of mound-building people. In the northeast corner of the county, on Section 33, Town 7, Range 6, there is a large, symmetrical mound thirty-five feet high, 100 feet long, and about sixty feet across the shorter diameter. It is in a short easterly bend of East Fork of White River, 100 steps from the left bank, and commands an extended view up and down the stream. The section from the bed of the river to the top of the mound is:

	Feet.	Inches.
Mound.....	35	
Alluvium.....	2	6
Gravel and sand.....	2	0
Coarse, reddish sand.....	15	0
Low water.....	0	0
	—	—
Total.....	54	6

"The bank at this point never overflows. One hundred and twenty paces to the south there is a small branch which forms a circuit nearly around the mound, while on the north side a larger branch lies so near as to cut well into its base. I counted between forty and fifty large forest trees growing on the mound, mostly sugar trees (*Acer saccharinum*), some beech, poplar and ash. A sugar tree near the top measures three feet in diameter one foot above ground. At the west side of the mound there is a poplar tree which measures seven feet in diameter, three feet from the ground, and estimated to be seventy feet to the first limb. On the north side of the large branch, in George Shilling's old field, I thought I could detect the remains of a number of mounds, but the land has been so long in cultivation that it is difficult to pronounce upon it with certainty, though it is reasonable to suppose that since the river overflows its banks a short distance to the south, and this being the nearest high ground outside of the branches that enclose the great mound, it formed a most eligible site for the purpose. The large mound served the double purpose of an assembly ground for sun worship and a lookout. A small hole has been, at some time, dug into the top of the large mound, but there is no account of any relics being found in it.

"A visit was made to the so-called mounds between the waters of Mutton Creek and the Muscatatuck River, near Newry. It is a hill detached from the spur of a low range of hills that divide the bottoms of the two streams. It lies about a quarter of a mile from the main ridge, and the same distance from the Muscatatuck, and sixty steps from Mutton Creek. The long diameter is seventy-six feet, the short diameter sixty feet, and the height twenty feet. These measurements were made before it was discovered, in a hole made by the uprooting of a large tree, that the revealed strata corresponded with that seen in the main ridge. I have made mention, therefore, of this isolated hill, not from any scientific interest which attaches to it, but from the fact that it

has been so generally recognized as an artificial mound. When making inquiries about antiquities, in different parts of the county, I was always cited to the above hill as being one of the largest mounds known in the country. Before discovering that the stratification of the clay and sand in the hill corresponded with that of the ridge, my suspicions were aroused by seeing that it was on a bottom subject to a deep overflow from freshets in the Muscatatuck River. It is only in rare instances that you will find mounds built by prehistoric men on land subject to inundations.

“On the east side of East Fork of White River, one-half mile from Mahan’s Ferry, and on the south side of the wagon road, there is a large mound situated on a low ridge a few feet above overflow. In digging the foundation for a house now standing on the mound, a great many human bones were found. Human bones were also thrown out in digging the well and in digging post holes. Though I noticed this mound while passing along the road, it was not until Dr. Wilson, of Medora, informed me of the above facts that I was aware of any special interest being attached to it. The old dwelling house on Daniel P. Henderlinder’s place, two miles south of Medora, is built on a mound. It is on a sandy terrace which borders on the flats. The elevation is about eight feet above high water. The land here has been in cultivation for a great many years, which has had the effect to equalize the surface, and to partially obliterate the mounds, which exist over the entire length of the terrace, which is about a mile and a half long. In some of the mounds of this district human bones have been found, together with great numbers of stone axes, celts and arrow points.

“On the very top of the ridge near Sparksville, 280 feet above the river, there are still to be seen traces of four mounds in a sandy field that has long since been in cultivation. It is said that they were rich in stone relics, but the constant wearing away

by the plow had left but little to reward our search; only a few arrow heads were picked up.

"On the high ridge which divides the waters of Luts Fork from the waters of Muddy Fork of Salt Creek, one and a half miles southeast of Houston, I was informed that there are four or more deep mortar holes worn into sandstone, which have shallow traces leading from the top of the cavities to the edge of the rock.

"I could hear of many other mounds in the county, but with the exception of the mortar holes above mentioned, which are probably the work of modern Indians, the most important localities and antiquities have been visited and reported upon."

#### THE SUCCEEDING RACES.

The immediate successors of the Mound-Builders were a race of fishermen, who lived along the banks of streams and existed almost solely upon the food they obtained from the rivers. Along the Western streams there are found many large "shell heaps," where it is supposed these people for a time made their homes. Many stone vaults and sepulchers, intruded on the sides and tops of mounds, have led to the conclusion that this people adopted many of the habits and customs, perhaps even the religion, of their predecessors. But they, too, have long since passed away, leaving naught to tell us of their life, their times, or their ambitions.

Later there came a barbarous and wandering race, originating in ancient Scythia, and bringing with them the cruelties and characteristics of the inhabitants of that country. The tell-tale monuments along their route from northern Asia to the center of America reveal the origin of the Indians. In their turn as a race they, too, will soon be numbered among the perished. In the struggle for existence with a foeman race they have been vanquished, and one by one they are going down to inglorious and unremembered graves.

## CHAPTER III.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION—THE ORIGINAL COUNTY—EARLY TOWNSHIPS—  
 CREATION OF LATER TOWNSHIPS—PUBLIC BUILDINGS—THE COUNTY  
 SEAT CONTEST—POOR ASYLUM FINANCES—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—  
 MEDICAL SOCIETY—ELECTIONS—COUNTY OFFICERS—BRIDGES, ETC.

**J**ACKSON COUNTY was one of the latest that was organized under the Territorial government of Indiana. It was first within the boundary of Knox County, but by the creation of other counties it was at different times under the jurisdiction of other counties. At the time of its creation it was embraced in two counties, as the following act of the Territorial Legislature, approved December 18, 1815, will show:

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives: That from and after the first day of January next, all that part of the Counties of Washington and Jefferson which is inclosed in the following bounds shall form and constitute a new county; that is to say: Beginning at a point on the East Fork of White River, where the line dividing Sections 4 and 5, in Range 2 east, Town 3 north, crosses the same, thence due north to the Indian boundary line, thence with said boundary line eastward to the point where said line intersects the northern boundary line of the Grouseland Purchase, thence with the last-mentioned line eastwardly to the point where the line dividing Ranges 7 and 8 east cross the same; thence with the last mentioned line south to the point where the line dividing Townships 3 and 4 north crosses the same; thence with the last mentioned line west to the east fork of Muscatatuck River; thence down said river with the meanders thereof to the junction of Driftwood Fork of White River; thence down the same with the meanders thereof to the place of beginning.

SEC. 2. Be it further enacted that the said county shall, from and after the first day of January next, be known and designated by the name and style of the County of Jackson, and it shall enjoy all the rights and privileges and jurisdictions which to a separate county do or may properly appertain or belong: *Provided* always that all suits, pleas, complaints, actions and proceedings which may before said first day of January have been commenced, instituted and depending within the now counties of Washington and Jefferson shall be prosecuted to full

judgment and effect in the same manner as if this act had not been passed; and *Provided*, also, that the Territorial and county levies as taxes which are now due within the bounds of the said new county shall be collected and paid in the same manner and by the same officers as they would have been if the erection of said county had never taken place.

SEC. 3. Be it further enacted that Alexander A. Meek, of Jefferson County, J. Bartholomew, of Clark County, Peter McIntosh, of Harrison County, Ralph Cotton, of Switzerland County, and William Lindley, of Washington County, be and they are hereby appointed Commissioners to designate the place for a permanent seat of justice of Jackson County, agreeable to an act entitled, "An Act for the fixing of seats of justice in all new counties hereafter to be laid off." The Commissioners above named or others by the proper court shall convene at the house of John Ketcham on Driftwood River on the second Monday of February next, and there proceed to discharge the duties assigned them by law.

SEC. 4. And be it further enacted that the associate judges of the circuit court shall within twelve months after the permanent seat of justice be established, proceed to erect the necessary public buildings thereon.

SEC. 5. And be it further enacted that until the suitable accommodations can be had in the opinion of said associate judges, at the seat of justice of said new county, all courts of justice for the same shall be holden at the town of Vallonia.

SEC. 6. Be it further enacted that whenever the Indian title to the lands north of and adjoining to the lands already purchased and sold by United States, all that tract of country north of said county of Jackson, and south of the line dividing Townships 7 and 8 north and lying between Ranges 3 and 8 east, shall be attached to and become a part of said county of Jackson, and the said line dividing Townships 7 and 8 north, shall be the permanent northern boundary of said county of Jackson.

SEC. 7. Be it further enacted that to prevent future disputes and in some measure to quiet the solitudes which usually attend the settlement of new counties respecting fixing the county seats, &c., it is hereby declared that the future permanent northern boundary of the county of Jefferson shall be on the east and west line dividing Townships 5 and 6 north, and that whenever the inhabitants north of said east and west line determined as the future northern boundary of Jefferson County, and lying between Ranges 7 and 12 east, amount to 200 rank and file on the muster roll, they shall be entitled to the privilege of becoming a new county. This act shall take effect from and after January 1, 1816.

#### THE ORIGINAL COUNTY.

As formed by the foregoing act, Jackson County embraced all the territory now comprising it except a small triangular piece



north the Indian boundary lines. These lines met in the southern part of Section 23, Township 6, Range 5. One of them went in a straight line to the northwest corner of Section 17, Township 7, Range 4 east, and the other one passed out of the county near the southeast corner of Section 25, Township 7, Range 6. The land north of these lines had not yet been purchased of the Indians by the United States, and it was not to be a part of the county until that was done. By the sixth section of the act, however, all the south of the line dividing Townships 7 and 8 was to become a part of Jackson County whenever the Indian title to it was extinguished. This was done by a treaty made at Saint Mary's, October 2 to 6, 1818. All that part of the county lying south of a line extending from the southwest corner of the county to the southeast corner of Section 25, Township 7, Range 6, was purchased by the United States, August 21, 1805, in a treaty made at Grouseland, near Vincennes. Between these two boundary lines the land was acquired of the Indians by what is known as Harrison's Purchase. This was made at Fort Wayne, September 30, 1809. But after the purchase of 1818, the northern boundary of the county was about two miles north of where it now is; and it extended six miles further east. The southern boundary has remained unchanged since the organization of the county. On the west, two rows of sections was taken from Jackson County and added to Lawrence County in 1823. That part was taken from the east at the organization of Jennings County in the winter of 1816.

#### COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

At this time the records for the first four years of the county's existence are missing from the public offices, and without them it is hard to trace the early organization of the county. But there is here given an account of the early proceedings as published in the *Seymour Times* of February 26, 1876:

In the oldest record in the auditor's office of Jackson County the first entry is as follows:

Agreeably to the acts of the General Assembly of the Indiana Territory, authorizing the associate judges of the circuit courts to hold special courts for county purposes, etc., etc. The associate judges of Jackson County met in the town of Vallonia on the third Monday in January, 1816.

Joseph Kitchell and John Ketchum produced commissions as associate judges, and were qualified and took their seats. At this date John Millroy produced his commission as clerk of the court, and was duly qualified, and entered upon the discharge of his duties. John Millroy also produced his commission as recorder of Jackson County, and was duly qualified. The commission of Wickliffe Kitchell as sheriff was also produced, and he was qualified.

The first business shown by the record to have been transacted by the court was the consideration of "a petition of sundry inhabitants for a road from Ketchum's to the corner of fraction Section 24, on the Indian boundary line, by the *nearest* and best route. The petition was read a first time, and the court adjourned till to-morrow at 9 a. m."

The next day the petition was read a second time. Then William Graham, Henry Rogers and John Sage were appointed to "Leece" Section 16, Town 4, Range 4.

Ordered that Isaac Scott be recommended to the governor for coroner, and that Richard Wells and Charles Gale be recommended for justices of the peace.

James Hutchinson was appointed supervisor of the road from Vallonia to the creek on which Crabb's mill is built. John McCormick, Jr., and Isaac Holman were also appointed supervisors, and Isaac Scott, Jacob Salmon and John Lindsey were appointed viewers of the road from Ketchum's to Section 24.

Solomon Ruddick, William Ruddick and Enoch Cox were ap-

pointed to view a road from Kitchell's as far toward Deputy's Settlement as the line of Jackson County "will admitt."

Zeppania Dowden and Samuel Burchum were also appointed, and their respective districts defined.

Jesse Durham, William Ruddick and John Ruddick were appointed overseers of the poor.

McKinney Carter was appointed constable, and then the court adjourned "without day."

On the 15th day of May, 1816, a special term of the county court was held by Kitchell and Ketchum, judges. At this session the report of the commissioners previously appointed by the Legislature at their last session to fix the county seat was read. This report, after reciting their authority and due qualification, concluded as follows:

After research and investigation we have selected and do hereby fix the seat of justice for the county of Jackson on the following tract of land, which we have purchased of John Ketchum for that purpose, at the price of \$8 per acre, being 150 acres; which is in Section 14, Town 5, Range 4.

Signed,

PETER MCINTOSH,  
JOSEPH BARTHOLOMEW,  
WILLIAM DUDLEY,  
RALPH COTTON,  
ALEXANDER A. MEEK,  
*Commissioners.*

Their fees were \$138, which were allowed to be paid out of the first sale of lots. And it was ordered that the permanent seat of justice of Jackson County be known by the name of Brownstown; and John Millroy was appointed agent to sell lots, and he was required to give bond in the sum of \$10,000.

August 6, 1816, the county court again met. A petition of the inhabitants of Guthrie's and Flinn's settlements was received, asking for a magistate; William Flinn was recommended to the governor for the office.

William Crenshaw was appointed "lister" to take the taxable property of the county. Then an order was passed fixing the boundaries of Brownstown and Driftwood Townships.

James Flinn and James Tagart were appointed overseers of the poor for Flinn Township, and Stephen Sarks and Peter Harrington were appointed to settle with them.

An order was made that any person applying for license to keep a tavern shall hereafter pay to the clerk \$1, and the sum of \$2 when kept in the country, and \$5 if kept in any of the towns of the county. John Berry was granted license to keep a tavern in a country stand.

The will of Joseph Seirs was produced in open court, and John Berry and Adam Lamb appeared, and being duly sworn, proved the same. The record goes on to say:

"Said John Berry and Adam Lamb also exhibited in writing words spoken by Joseph Seirs before his death, and after he had signed his will, disposing of his property, not disposed of in his will, which was ordered to be placed on record a nuncupative will. Jesse Durham is hereby appointed guardian of James Seirs, son of the said Joseph Seirs, deceased."

John Ketchum and Thomas Ewing were appointed administrators of the Seirs estate. And then it was ordered that tavern keepers of this county shall be entitled to demand for "victuals," drink and other entertainment the following —. But they failed to name the sums, a blank being left for the record, which was never filled.

On motion, it was ordered that a temporary jail and court house be built in Brownstown, to be made of "hughed" logs, and shingle "ruff!" to be 12x18 feet "square," the court house to be 24x24 feet square. "The manner in which the jail and court house are to be built will be made known on the day of letting, and the same shall be ordered to be 'let out' on the 18th day instant."

Henry Rogers, Charles Crabb, William Ruddick and Henry Kitchell were recommended to the governor to be appointed justice of the peace.

On the 16th day of September, 1816, the county court met and ordered that the jail at Brownstown, built by John Parker, be received, the contract being complied with agreeably to conditions thereof; and John Parker was allowed \$60 for building said jail. And the said John Parker, having suffered loss in the building of said jail, he is allowed \$16 extra. The sheriff was allowed \$8.75 for the confinement, receiving and discharging of William Shields, a prisoner.

On the 18th day of November, 1816, a special court was held, with Cyrus Douglass first associate, and John Ketchum second associate judges.

John McCormick, Sr., was appointed clerk and treasurer for roads in Brownstown Township, and John Ruddick was appointed commissioner of roads for said township.

The assessment list for the county was returned at this session, and it was ordered by the court that the sheriff shall collect as follows:

For each 100 acres of first rate land,  $37\frac{1}{2}$  cents; second rate, 25 cents; third rate,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents; for each horse,  $37\frac{1}{2}$  cents; for each store, \$20, and \$2 a year for each tavern.

On the 6th day of December, 1816, a special term was held at the house of John Millroy, in Brownstown. It was made to appear to the judges that the assessment of Abraham Huff was "two high," and one horse was struck off his list. William Dudley declared that his assessment was also "two high," and 28 cents were struck off of his list. A lot in Vallonia, assessed to Clark McAfee was decided to be "two high," and \$41 were struck off.

One James Heady was arrested on a warrant for "fellony," and Benjamin Hubbell was allowed \$4 for arresting and guarding him, and Robert Burge was allowed \$2 for assisting to guard said Heady. Josiah Jenkins was allowed 75 cents for guarding Brown and Balding in jail.

It was then ordered that McKinney Carter, constable, be allowed \$2.03 for taking James Heady and Thomas Whitson to jail.

At a term held January 7, 1817, Wickliff Kitchell was allowed \$60 in full for salary as sheriff of Jackson County for the year 1816. John Millroy, clerk, was allowed \$30 salary for the year 1816. The judges were allowed \$20 each for services for 1816.

At this term the sheriff made a settlement of tax collected for 1816, the total amount of which was \$228.90. The sheriff produced county orders taken up, and wolf-scalps received on taxes to the amount of \$128.21.

February 10, 1817, it is shown by the record that Abraham Huff, John Ruddick and Thomas Carr, commissioners of Jackson County, elect, met at the house of John Millroy, in Brownstown, and organized the first commissioners' court of the county of Jackson. The first business they transacted was to rearrange the boundaries of the several townships—Driftwood, Flinn and Brownstown.

At the May term of the board of commissioners, 1818, Jonas Crane was licensed to keep tavern at a "country stand."

The "tax rate" was fixed as follows: First, second and third rate lands, respectively, at 50,  $43\frac{3}{4}$  and 25 cents each per 100 acres;  $37\frac{1}{2}$  cents for each horse, and each "covering-horse," the rate charged for the seasons; \$20 for each store.

At this session Alexander C. Craig was appointed county treasurer.

At this session it was ordered that there be a brick court house built in the center of the "publick" square in Brownstown, forty feet square, and three years were given for the contractor to complete it.

May 11, 1818, a petition of sundry inhabitants, from the northeast end of Brownstown Township, was presented, praying that a new township be "laid out" in that quarter as follows: "To

include the settlements of Grassy Fork and Muscatatuck. Signed by Jesse Evans, John Arthur and others."

It was ordered that the petition be granted, and the township was "laid out" and established, John Blair was appointed inspector of elections for said township.

At this term, on the petition of William Cocherham, a ferry was established over Driftwood, in Section 16, where the Brownstown and "Bason Spring Road crosses the same," and the annual license was fixed at \$5.

August 11, 1818, William Congleton was allowed \$38 for building a "stray pen," and he was also appointed "pound keeper."

At the same term William Crenshaw was authorized to purchase a set of "weights and measures," and have them "sealed." At the same session it was ordered that the tavern or "publick" house keepers in Jackson County are all allowed to charge at the following rates, and no more: Dinner, 25 cents; lodging, per night, 12½ cents; pasturage, per night, 12½ cents; corn and oats, per gallon, 12½ cents; horse to hay, per night, 12½ cents.

At the November term, 1818, the Brownstown and Madison road was established by William A. Baty, John Blain and Robert Burge, commissioners.

At this term Alexander C. Craig, William A. Baty, and others, presented a petition to the board, in which they said that they "presume" a graveyard is wanted in Brownstown, and they presume the board has the power to appropriate land for that purpose; and after "considering of" this petition it was ordered "that the agent of Brownstown have that part of the town land lying on the east side of the town between Walnut and Spring Streets laid off, leaving an alley between it and the east 'tear' of lots, for the use of a 'publick' graveyard." At this term the agent of Brownstown was ordered to sell John Ritter Lot 191, in Brownstown, for \$12, agreeably to the "turms" of the last sale of "lotts."

On the application of Richard Hensley a ferry across Driftwood was established in Section 1, Town 6, Range 5, and the following prices for "fariges" were established at said ferry: For a man and horse,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents; for cart and "teem,"  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents; footman,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents.

At the February term, 1819, John Ruddick resigned as commissioner, and Charles Crabb was appointed to fill the vacancy. Alexander C. Craig was appointed county treasurer for the ensuing year. William A. Baty was appointed "lister" to take the list of property.

At the May term, 1819, Stephen Sparks' was authorized to establish Sparks' Ferry. It was also ordered that the road running from DePaw's Ferry and Mill, on the Muscatituck River, to Vallonia and Brownstown, and thence to Jonas Crane's, and thence up the boundary line toward Brookville to the county line, is hereby declared a "publick road and highway."

At the August term, 1819, Jonas Crane was appointed inspector of "flower," beef and pork in Jackson County. At this term sundry persons were appointed "fence viewers." An order was also made that so much of the order as established the building and putting up the court house on the center of the "publick" square be *disannulled*, and that the undertakers be authorized to set the same on the highest part of the "publick" square.

At the November session, 1819, Andrew Robertson was appointed constable of Brownstown Township, and the said Andrew Robertson "came forward with James Hamilton and John Robertson, his *securitys*, and entered into bond and took the oath as the law directs."

At this term Michael Beem was authorized to establish a ferry over Driftwood, in Section 25, Town 5, Range 3 east.

Ordered that the undertaker of the court house be allowed the privilege to set the "chimneys" in the corners of the court-house "in sted" of sides.



William Crenshaw and Elijah Rawley were granted license to retail "spirituous liquors or strong drink," by paying \$10 and giving Adam Miller for security.

At the February term, 1820, it was ordered that from the return of the colonel commandant of the Seventeenth Regiment of the "indiana militia," that the following persons being returned "consequently scrupulous" of "bearing" arms, shall pay a fine of \$4 each, to-wit: Joshua Newby, Barnabas Coffin, Harmon Cox, Thomas Albertson, Eli Morris, John Marshall, Peter Draper, Nathan Draper, Benjamin Draper and Jesse Draper.

At this term John and William Robertson were granted the privilege of establishing a ferry across Driftwood at the mouth of Indian Creek.

Ordered that there is hereby established a new township on the north side of White River, so as to include all that part of Brownstown Township which "lyes" on the north side of said river above White Creek, including all that part of the new purchase on the north side of said river as far as the county line.

An election for justice of the peace for said township was ordered to be held at the house of Moses Threlkeld, on the 10th day of June, 1820, and James Hamilton (father of John R.) was appointed inspector of said election.

The first associate judges were John Ketcham and Joseph Kitchell; and it is more than probable that they formed the first board for transacting county business, as the law was such under the Territorial government. The commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice selected the present site of Brownstown, and the land was purchased of John Ketcham. This was in February, 1816, and at that time John Milroy is said to have been appointed county agent. This office was done away with at the adoption of the present constitution. In the early history of the State the county agent was one of the principal county officers. His special duties were to look after the funds arising from the sale of

the town lots of the county seat, and to make deeds of the same. John McCormick was, most likely, the second county agent, and at his death he was succeeded in 1820 by William H. Ewing, who, in November of that year, reported notes on hand to the amount of \$3,187.59 and interest \$451.36. Like nearly all the early county seats, it is probable that the lots sold for a good price. The fact of its having been selected as the location for the county seat would give considerable valuation to the lots.

#### THE EARLY TOWNSHIPS.

It is impossible to give the very first division of the county into townships, but in 1820 there were six townships in the county. They were Brownstown, Flinn, Jackson, Hamilton, Driftwood and Grassy Fork. They occupied relatively the portions of the county as at present, with Flinn in the western part corresponding to the present townships of Carr and Owen; and the first change that occurred was early in the following year. At this time for a few years the following men composed the board of county commissioners: Abraham Huff, Thomas Carr and Mordecai Ruddick. At the May session, 1821, the following record was made: "A petition from sundry inhabitants of Jackson County (from the Salt Creek settlement) as follows, to-wit: We, the undersigned petitioners, citizens of the county and State aforesaid, and in the boundaries hereafter described, solicit your honors to grant us the same for a township or an election district running eastward with the line between Townships 5 and 6 from the county to the White River knobs, thence running with the knobs to the county line adjoining the late purchase, thence with the county line to the place of beginning." This petition was signed by a large number of citizens from the northwest corner of the county, the first of which were John Haggard and Joseph Hanno. Upon this petition the board ordered "that the township or election district be established agreeable to the above petition, on the waters of Salt Creek, and

that the bounds be agreeable to the same, and that the said township be known by the name of Salt Creek Township." The elections were to be held at the house of Basil Prather, with John Kindred inspector.

The next township was established in August of the same year. This was Redding Township, and its boundary was described as follows: Beginning on the Brookville road above Crane's, where the said road crosses the section line dividing Sections 23 and 24, Township 6, north, Range 5 west; thence on the Brookville road to the county line; thence north to Sand Creek; thence down the same to Driftwood River; thence down the same to the section line dividing Sections 13 and 14; thence along the same south to the beginning. The elections were to be held at the falls of Driftwood River at the house of Benjamin Benson. Adrian Striker was appointed inspector. In addition to this all that part of Sections 26 and 23 lying northwest of the Brookville road were attached to Redding Township. In the order creating this township it is spelled Reading, but as the intention seems to have been to make it Redding it has ever since been so spelled.

At the same session of the commissioner's board, this record appears, which is of some interest and explains itself: "Ordered that from the return of the colonel commandant of the Seventeenth Regiment of the Indiana Militia, the following persons, being returned as conscientiously scrupulous of bearing arms, shall pay a fine of \$4 each, to-wit: Robert, Elcanor, Gabriel and Joseph Newby, William Cox, Jr., John Parishaw, Jesse Draper, Thomas Albertson, Barnabas Coffin, John Marshall and Benjamin Draper."

At the February term, 1823, the following record was made: "Ordered that, whereas the Legislature of this State has stricken off from the west part of this county and attached it to Lawrence County, and it being a part of Flinn Township, we have and do say that the name of Flinn Township shall be done away,

and that we do attach all that part of Driftwood Township on the west side of Driftwood River to Flinn Township, and the same shall hereafter go by the name of Carr Township." The house of Elijah Carmons was fixed as the place for holding elections.

On the 31st day of January, 1824, the State Legislature passed an act "to regulate the mode of doing county business." The three County Commissioners were done away with, and in their stead the justices of the peace for the county formed a board for the purpose of doing public business. The first session of this Board of Justices in Jackson County was held on the 13th day of September, 1824, and was composed of the following men: Samuel Whedon, McKinney Carter, Joseph Hanna, James Sims, Jacob Kester, James Bristow, John Simpson, Adrian Striker, John Turnbull, William Williams, Matthew Tanner, Peter Sewell and Joseph Brown. They organized by electing William Williams president.

At the January term, 1832, a petition from several citizens of Grassy Fork Township on the east side of the Vernon Fork of Muscatatuck. It was "ordered that all that part of Jackson County lying on the east side of the said Vernon Fork of Muscatatuck be and is hereby stricken off and made a separate township, and shall be named and styled the Vernon Township of said County." The elections were to be held at the house of Luther Beedle, and he was to be the inspector. They were soon after ordered to be held at the State ford.

No other change took place in the townships until May, 1833, when the citizens of Carr and Salt Creek Townships petitioned the County Board to make the two townships into three, which was done with the following boundaries: The first to commence on Driftwood River at the mouth of Cedar Creek; thence up said creek to where the line dividing Sections 13 and 14 crosses the same; thence north to the northeast corner of 14; thence west to the northeast corner of Section 21, in Township 5

north, Range 3 east; thence west to the county line; thence with said line to Driftwood River; thence up said river to the place of beginning. The second to take the balance of Carr Township north of the described bounds of the first township and three miles off Salt Creek Township, which will be to the northwest corner of Section 21, in Township 6, Range 2; thence east with center line of Township 6, Ranges 2 and 3, to the east boundary line of Salt Creek Township, which said township shall go by the name of Owen Township." There is an error in this description of Carr Township, evidently a clerical one. In September following several inhabitants of Salt Creek asked to be attached to Owen Township, which was done as follows: Beginning at the southeast corner of Section 18, Township 6 north, Range 3 east; thence north one mile to the corner of said section; thence running east to the top of the knobs, thence with the top of the said knobs to the northeast corner of Owen Township. Thus the county remained until the early part of 1841, when it was redistricted and Washington Township was created. The boundaries at that time are here given.

No. 1. Driftwood Township—Commencing at the junction of Muscatatauk and Driftwood Fork of White River; thence up said White River to the line dividing Sections 19 and 20, Township 5 north, Range 4 east; thence south to the southwest corner of Section 20; thence east to the southwest corner of Section 21; thence south on the section line to the southwest corner of Section 28; thence east on the section line to the southeast corner of said section; thence south to the southwest corner of Section 34; thence east to the southeast corner of said section; thence south on the line dividing Sections 2 and 3 in Township 4, Range 4; thence south to the Muscatatauk River. Thence down said river to the place of beginning.

No. 2. Grassy Fork—Commencing on the Muscatatauk River at the southwest corner of Section 14, Township 4, Range 4;

thence north to the northwest corner of Section 2 in said town and range; thence east on the line dividing Townships 4 and 5 to the north fork of said river; thence down said river to the place of beginning.

No. 3. Brownstown—Commencing at White River on the west line of Section 20 in Township 5, Range 4; thence south to the southwest corner of Section 20; thence east to the southwest corner of Section 21; thence south to the southwest corner of Section 28; thence east to the northwest corner of Section 34 in said town and range; thence south to the southwest corner of Section 34 in Township 5, Range 4, on the line dividing Townships 4 and 5; thence east along the township line to the southeast corner of Section 33, Township 5, Range 5; thence north to said river; thence down said river to the section line dividing Sections 2 and 3 in Township 5, Range 4; thence north to the northeast corner of Section 27, in Township 6, Range 4; thence west to the range line dividing Ranges 3 and 4; thence south to said river; thence up said river to the place of beginning.

No. 4. Washington—Commencing at the northwest corner of Section 34, in Township 5, Range 5; thence east on the township line to the Muscatatauk River; thence up said river to the line dividing Townships 5 and 6; thence west on said township line to the northwest corner of Section 3, in Township 5, Range 5; thence south on the section line to the place of beginning.

No. 5. Jackson—Commencing at the southwest corner of Section 31, in Township 6, Range 6; thence east on the township line to the eastern line of Jackson County; thence north on the said line to the line dividing Townships 6 and 7; thence west on said line to the northwest corner of Section 2, in Township 6, Range 6; thence on the section line to the southwest corner of Section 11, in said township; thence west to the northwest corner of Section 16; thence south to the southwest corner of said Sec-

tion 16, thence west to the northwest corner of Section 19; thence south to the place of beginning.

No. 6. Redding—Commencing at White River on the line dividing Sections 21 and 22, in Township 6, Range 5; thence south to the southwest corner of Section 34; thence east on the township line to the southeast corner of Section 36; thence north on the range line to the northwest corner of Section 19, in Township 6, Range 6; thence east to the southwest corner of Section 16, in said township and range; thence north to the northwest corner of said section; thence east to the southeast corner of Section 10; thence north to the northwest corner of Section 2; thence east on the township line to the east line of the county; thence north on said line to Sand Creek; thence down said creek and White River to the place of beginning.

No. 7. Vernon—Commencing on the east line of the county on the line dividing Townships 5 and 6; thence west on said line to the north fork of the Muscatatauk River; thence down said river to the junction of the north and south forks of said river; thence up said south fork to the east line of said county; thence north on said county line to the place of beginning.

No. 8. Hamilton—Commencing on White River on the section line dividing Sections 2 and 3, in Township 5, Range 4; thence north to the northeast corner of Section 27, in Township 6, Range 4; thence west to the southwest corner of Section 21, in said township; thence north to the northwest corner of Section 4; thence east to the northeast corner of Section 3; thence north to the county line; thence east to White River; thence down said river to the place of beginning.

No. 9. Carr—Commencing on White River on the line dividing Ranges 3 and 4, thence north to the northeast corner of Section 13, in Township 5, Range 3; thence west to the northwest corner of Section 15, in said Township and Range; thence south to the southwest corner of the same section; thence west to the

county line; thence south to White River; thence up said river to the place of beginning.

No. 10. Owen—Commencing at the southeast corner of Section 12, Township 5, Range 3; thence north to the southwest corner of Section 19, Township 6, Range 4; thence east to the southeast corner of Section 20, in said township and range; thence north to the northwest corner of Section 16; thence west to the county line; thence south on said line to the southwest corner of Section 14, in Township 5, Range 2; thence east to the southeast corner of Section 16, in Township 5, Range 3; thence north to the northwest corner of said section; thence east to the place of beginning.

No. 11. Salt Creek—Commencing at the northwest corner of Section 16, Township 6, Range 4; thence north to the northwest corner of Section 4; thence east with the township line to the northeast corner of Section 3, in said township; thence north to the county line; thence west on the county line to the northwest corner of the county; thence south to the southwest corner of Section 9, in Township 6, Range 2; thence east to the place of beginning.

Since then several minor changes have been made in the boundaries, but the general outline has been maintained of each. Between Driftwood and Brownstown, between Redding and Jackson, and between Vernon and Jackson, some changes have been made.

#### PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

It has been said that the first court house for Jackson County was erected at Vallonia, but that is hardly probable. The first location of the county seat was at Brownstown, where it has ever since remained. As the associate judges were required to erect the necessary public buildings within twelve months at that place, it is not likely that they would incur the expense of an extra court house at Vallonia. A temporary affair may have been



made for the purpose of holding the first courts in, but nothing more was probably built. The first court house that was built in Brownstown was used but a short time, not more than about four years. It was built by John Ketcham, and is said to have been part log and part framé. The first jail in the county of which any record appears, was built in Brownstown, but it is probable than one had been built some time before this one, as they were almost indispensable in that day.

In November, 1821, the board decided to build a new jail, and the county agent was ordered to advertise the letting of the contract for the 15th of December following. On that day the commissioners met in special session and adopted a plan for the jail which was as follows: "The foundation to be of stone, twenty feet square, two feet thick all over, the floor to be raised eight inches above ground, and then a floor of hewn timber squared twelve inches thick, then covered with a floor of oak plank inside of the second or inside wall, of an inch and one-half thick laid and spiked down. The first or outside wall to be twenty feet square, of oak or walnut logs one foot thick; the inside wall to be set inside of the first wall seven inches, the walls to be raised seven feet and one-half from the lower floor to the floor above, the vacancy between the two walls to be filled in with shaved poles, round, set perpendicular, of a size to fill the vacancy; the second floor to be of hewn timber squared, one foot thick, and rest on the inner wall and extend over to the outside wall, and a floor of oak plank laid as the first floor; the outside wall to be raised above the second floor of the first story seven and one-half feet to the upper or third floor, which is to be laid with timber squared one foot thick to be let down two inches; the plates to be pinned down on said floor; a joint shingle roof, shingles eighteen inches long put on good sheeting, the roof to jut over nine inches. There is to be a partition wall of timber one foot thick in the lower story to be let in the inner. There is

to be a trap door in the second floor in the center of the back room, one door in the lower story to open into the jailer's room; to have two shutters, one to open in, the other out, double plank of oak, one and a half inches thick spiked in diamonds, that there shall not be more than two and a half inches clear of a spike; hinges to be of bar iron and extend across the door; the trap door to be two and a half feet square, to be hung with bar iron hinges to extend across the door and to shut on large staples for locking, and two good and sufficient padlocks. There are to be two windows and grates in the south side of the lower story, two rows of grates in each eighteen inches long and nine inches wide. The upper story to have one door to open in the jailor's room; the doors to be two feet and a half wide and five feet and a half high, to be faced with oak plank two inches and one-half thick, to be dovetailed in the wall above and below, to be pinned on with iron spikes, the shutters to shut on the inside of the logs on the facings; the second story to have two twelve-light windows filled with glass, sash and grates; grates in each window to be of square bars of one inch and to stand within two inches apart; a good and sufficient lock to each door and in addition." The balance of the record made at that time is missing, and the next session was held on the 24th of January, 1822. At that time Alexander C. Craig and John H. Springer, the contractors for the court house, were released from further responsibility in that behalf, and William Crenshaw undertook to complete the building for the sum of \$1,590 within twelve months. This was a brick building and for its times was considered a very good one. The size and plans of it are missing, but as it did not last many years they would be of but little importance.

The next order that appears in relation to the new jail was in May, 1825. At that time the board examined the jail built by Abel Findley, and found it to be sufficient and according to contract. They thereupon accepted it as the public jail of Jackson County.

The court house seems to have withstood the rigor of the seasons but poorly, for in 1828 and 1829 repairs were frequently made upon it. In July, 1829, Abel Findley, William Marshall and Austin Gould were "appointed a committee to examine the court house, fix a plan for repairing the breaches in the walls, and the probable cost of the same." The committee was to report at the next regular session of the board. In November following Samuel Wort, David Benton and Abel Findley were appointed to have the necessary repairs made, and \$200 were appropriated for that purpose. In September, 1830, Abel Findley, Thomas Ewing and James Ireland were appointed to report whether it would be better to repair the old court house or build a new one.

The report of this committee was not recorded and is not known, but no further action seems to have been taken until the May, 1832, session. Before then, the "meeting house" had been used for some time. At that session the following petition was presented to the board:

*To the Honorable Commissioners of the County Court of Jackson County:*

We, your petitioners, citizens of Jackson County, would respectfully show to you that the court house in Brownstown, the county seat of said county, is no longer tenatable, and therefore the various courts of said county have no place wherein to hold their respective sessions, and have been for some time past reduced to the necessity of renting an inappropriate room for that purpose, to the great inconvenience of the citizens and at the cost of the public. And, furthermore, that unless the old court house be forthwith taken down and rebuilt, all the materials therein will be finally and inevitably lost to the county; and that, furthermore, the want of a court house is now affording pretext to persons having their own sinister views at heart, and not the public welfare, to throw the county into confusion and to retard the spirit of public improvements by the agitation of the removal of the county seat, a state of suspense and commotion much to be deplored by every patriotic citizen of the county. We, therefore, pray your honors to forthwith order the materials of the old court house to be ~~up~~ <sup>used</sup>, and, together with such new materials as may be necessary, to ~~con~~ <sup>construct</sup> one on such plan and under such contracts as you may think most ~~a~~ <sup>of</sup> convenience, dispatch and accuracy into consideration, hoping to ~~dis~~ <sup>dis</sup>continue the matter beyond your present May session. Re-

This petition was signed by a number of the citizens of the county, the first two only being given; they were John J. Judy and Rezin S. Judy. This was presented on the 8th of May, and on the day following a record was made which reads: "A petition from sundry citizens of Jackson County praying that the board would suspend the building or repairing the court house in Brownstown for a further time, as the county is in debt, the said petition being removed from the table in a way unknown, which contained near 300 names. \* \* \* \* After mature consideration it is decided by the board that the building or repairing the aforesaid court house should be suspended; to which Matthew Tanner, one of the commissioners, dissents from the opinion of the board and excepts to the same."

To one of the present day, looking over these petitions and records, it is not hard to read, between the lines, of a strong effort to change the county seat. And it seems, too, that much bitter feeling existed, as is always the case in matters of the kind. It shows also that Brownstown has maintained her position as the county capital only by a constant struggle, sometimes of the most violent kind.

On the last day of the March term, 1833, the board "ordered that William H. Ewing, agent of Brownstown, advertise the letting out the building of a court house in said town, on the 15th day of May next, by advertising the same in the *Annotator*, a newspaper printed and published in Salem, Washington County, for four weeks, and by written advertisement set up in the county, and that the plan will be made known on the first Monday in May, with the terms."

For some reason the contract was not let at the time as ordered, and at the May session the agent was directed to advertise again for the 1st day of June; the contract to be let to the lowest bidder. The Hon. Abel Findley was appointed to complete the draft of the plans that had already been laid before the

board. To all of this proceeding Jacob Wells, one of the commissioners, entered a protest on the ground that it ought to be delayed until the old one was fully settled for, and the county treasury in a more healthy condition for such demands. William H. Crenshaw, the contractor for the old court house, was still demanding a balance due him on that building. There was a dispute as to the amount, and two or three committees had been appointed to adjust the matters between the contractor and board. Such was the condition of the matters of the county when it was determined by a majority of the board to build a new court house. The contract was finally let, however, although the records do not show the contract price of the buildings. In November following Samuel Peck was allowed the sum of \$442.50, the first installment on the contract for building the court house in Brownstown. This is the first intimation as to the builder of the old court house. The plans called for a structure 48x32 feet. It was to be built of brick, and was to be two stories high. The building was completed and received of the contractor in September, 1834. The board drew on the 3 per cent fund for \$700 to pay on the court house. The building was put in charge of John Crabb, the sheriff, and Jackson County had her fourth court house in less than twenty years.

#### ANOTHER JAIL.

At the January term, 1840, the sheriff was ordered to advertise that a contract would be let to the lowest bidder to erect a new county jail. The date was fixed for the 24th of February, and on the 19th before then the board met and adopted plans and specifications. Its dimensions were to be thirty-five feet long, twenty feet wide, and seventeen feet from the foundation to the eaves. It was to be built of logs of oak. It was in fact a log jail with but little improvement over those of twenty years before that time. It is somewhat surprising that a board would erect a

public building of the kind at that day. The building was to be completed by the first Monday in November following, at which time one half was to be paid down by the county, and the balance on the first Monday in March, 1841. The contract was let to William H. Ewing, and the building was completed on the 1st of September, and on the 8th was formally received by the county. At that same term he was allowed "\$900 in part payment for building the county jail." Another order allows him \$700 in part payment for the county jail. These amounts were allowed out of the 3 per cent fund, which for several years was the principal resource for public improvement in Jackson County.

This jail lasted for about thirteen years. In May, 1853, the county board held an extra session for the purpose of contracting for a new jail. Before then the sheriff had been sent to other counties to inspect the different jails and report on the best plan. The building was "to be rectangular in form with a front forty-eight feet, running back in depth twenty-four feet, in height two stories," and was to be constructed of brick. The following bids were made: Miller & Lowell, \$3,995; G. B. Durland, \$4,000; Daniel H. Long, \$4,950; Z. B. Short, \$3,850; B. F. Huston, \$3,950. The contract was awarded to Z. B. Short, and it was completed in due time. Nearly twenty years now passed by before Jackson County found it necessary to build another court house or jail. In that time the town of Seymour had grown to be the largest and best town in the county, and its citizens made a strong effort to obtain the location of the county seat at that place. Active steps toward that end were taken in the fall of 1869, and at the December term of the commissioners' court a petition was presented praying the change to be made. John H. McCormick, Thomas B. Shields, James L. Gardiner and others were among the leaders in favor of the change. The Hon. Joseph E. McDonald, appeared as attorney for the petitioners. Henry G. Smith, John H. Burrell and John J. Cummins headed the Brownstown cause, and Hon. Cyrus L. Dunham was their attorney.

## EFFORTS TO CHANGE THE COUNTY SEAT.

This effort for the change in the county seat was the most interesting and absorbing contest that has ever occurred in Jackson County. The law required that, in order to make the change, 55 per cent of the voters in the county should petition for it. The first petition contained 2,451 names, the necessary 55 per cent being 2,259. But because of some irregularity in the proceedings the petitioners were defeated. This of course was easier to accomplish when two of the county commissioners were opposed to the change. Another petition was at once presented containing 2,458 names of voters praying for the change. The opposition met this with a petition signed by 231 persons, whose names were on the other petition, asking that their names be stricken off the one in favor of the change. This was accordingly done and there was then a lack of thirty-two names to make the required 55 per cent. William K. Marshall, of Seymour, and B. H. Burrell were among the leaders in the latter part of the struggle.

## THE NEW COURT HOUSE.

The same faction that advocated the change in the county seat opposed the erection of new public buildings at Brownstown; but the Brownstown element being in the ascendancy on the board it was determined to build at once. Accordingly, at the December term, 1869, \$100 was appropriated for an architect to draw plans for a new court house that was not to exceed a cost of \$30,000 in addition to the material already on hand. To this action of the board, Abel Findley, one of the commissioners, excepted. Special sessions were called on the 13th of January, 1870, to examine plans, and on the 29th to let the contract. The plans and specifications of D. A. Bolen, of Indianapolis, were adopted in March, and at a special session on the 6th of April, the contract was let to Travis Carter & Co., of Seymour, for

\$38,220, and they were to take the old court house for \$500. The payments were to be made \$5,000 down, and the balance on monthly estimates, reserving 15 per cent until the completion of the building. A loan of \$40,000 was authorized, and \$5,000 in bonds were at once issued bearing interest at 6 per cent. In June, \$18,000, and in November, \$8,000 more of bonds were issued. The building was completed without delay and the settlements made in due time. The contract for furnishing the offices was let to the builder, and \$3,000 paid for heating apparatus.

The present jail was built in 1872 and 1873. The plans and specifications were made by Munson Van Gieson, of Fort Wayne. The contract was let on January 6, 1872, for \$17,500, to Travis Carter & Co. In June, 1873, the building was completed, received by the county and paid for in full.

#### THE POOR ASYLUM.

As early as 1840, perhaps before then, the propriety of purchasing a county poor farm was agitated. Nothing was done, however, until the early part of 1847, when the present farm near Brownstown was bought. In December of that year Robert Holmes was appointed the superintendent. He was to have the rent of the farm and be paid \$200 besides for a year. In 1849 he was succeeded by Fred Miller. In March, 1850, a log house, 16x25 feet, was erected for housing the poor. John P. Miller was appointed superintendent and he continued in that capacity for several years. In March, 1864, \$5,000 were appropriated for building a county asylum. About that time the erection of the present brick buildings on the poor farm was begun, and during the following year completed. The expenditure for this alone was reported in June, 1864, to be \$9,981.35, in 1865, \$12,870.72, and in 1866, \$3,194.56. It is probably not saying too much to estimate the original cost of the buildings now comprising the county asylum at \$30,000.



## COUNTY FINANCES.

Perhaps there is nothing that more fully shows the development of the county than an exhibit of its finances from the earliest times. The early system of taxation was different from the methods of to-day. Then the tax was placed upon the article with but little regard for its value. One carriage brought as much tax as another. For 1821 the tax rate for the county was as follows: Poll tax, 50c; on each horse or mule,  $37\frac{1}{2}$ c; gold watches, 50c; silver watches, 25c; pleasure carriages, what the law directs; work oxen, per head, 25c; Ferry, \$5, except Stephen Sparks, and his, \$7.50. During that year the total tax of the county only amounted to about \$300. The principal source of revenue, however, was from the sale of town lots. For 1824 the amount of tax was about double the above sum. For 1828 the county treasurer's report shows the following: Received during the year: For store license, \$35.87; estray, \$47.00; fees on writs, \$7.50; county agent, \$11.60; county revenue, \$672; total receipts, \$773.97. The expenditures for the same time were \$567.07, leaving a balance on hand for the year of \$206.90. Some years later the tax was raised by taxing property according to the valuation. In 1836 the tax levy was 15 cents per \$100 in value. By the treasurer's report in June, 1848, the receipts for the preceding year were: For county revenue, \$2,975.69; grocery license, \$154.14; merchants' license, \$110.25; ferry license, \$29; clock license, \$32.50; surplus property, \$5.85; inquest money, \$20.75; penalty, \$53.58; fees refunded, \$27; total, \$3,408.76. The expenditures were \$3,354.90, leaving a balance in favor of the county of \$53.86. In 1855 the receipts were \$7,391.49, and the expenses were \$7,832.12. The levy for that year was: State, 20c; poll, 50c; county, 25c; poll, 50c; schools, 10c; poll, 25c; township libraries,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ c on each \$100 valuation.

## CONDITION IN 1861.

At the June term, 1861, the receipts were reported at \$10,312.41, while the expenses were \$9,553.75, leaving a balance on hand of \$758.66. At that same term the levy for county purposes was fixed at 25 cents, and poll, 50 cents. During the war the expenditures increased rapidly. For 1863 the levy for county purposes was 30 cents, and poll, 50 cents, and an additional levy for the county asylum of 10 cents on each \$100 valuation. The expenses for that year were \$13,459. In 1864, the levy was increased to 50 cents for county purposes, and a poll of \$1; the expenses were \$26,570.18, which included these sums: county officers, \$3,567.06; poor, \$3,049.13; soldiers, \$4,140.98; asylum, \$9,981.35. For the year ending June, 1865, the expenditures were \$38,101.27, in which amount were these items: Poor, \$8,147.67; stationery, \$1,494.70; specific, \$1,570.53; county asylum, \$12,870.72; assessing revenue, \$2,967.50; soldiers' families, \$2,119.66; county officers, \$6,316.16. At that date there were about \$10,000 of county orders outstanding. At the same time \$55,000 of county bonds were issued to raise funds to pay the bounties that were offered for volunteers. These bonds, however, were never sold, for the reason that an appeal was taken upon the right of the commissioners to make such an appropriation. In 1870, the expenditures amounted to \$24,861.20 for the year, but in addition to that sum over \$19,000 of outstanding county orders had been redeemed. The total receipts were \$42,222.91, and there were still \$7,000 of unredeemed county orders, besides the court house bonds. These made a total indebtedness of \$47,000, if the whole of the bonds be included, although some of them were not issued until the latter part of that year, and this in addition to about \$20,000 in bridge bonds. The building of the jail, two years later, brought on another increase of taxation. By the auditor's report to the county board at the June term, 1885, it appears that there was at that

date \$7,204.36 outstanding county orders, and \$12,000 in bridge bonds, making a total indebtedness of \$19,204.36. The net county expense for the year was \$23,374.72. Adding to this the amount expended for bridges, \$14,775.21, gives a total of \$38,148.93. The county treasury is now said to contain sufficient funds for the redemption of the bridge bonds. This would leave the county out of debt, save some \$6,000 or \$8,000 on county orders.

#### EXPENSES OF THE POOR.

Nothing more clearly indicates a deep-rooted evil in the organization of our social affairs than the alarming increase of the pauper classes throughout the country. That so large a class of people is unable to earn the bare necessities of life is well calculated to arrest the attention of all thinking men. The poor we are to have always with us, but, at the rate of increase now going on all over the country, it is only a question of time when it can properly be said, All we have with us are poor. Under the early laws of Indiana there were three overseers of the poor appointed in each township to look after the wants of the needy. At that time the children were "bound out," and the older ones were "farmed out." In this manner they were ostensibly looked after until the adoption of the poor-farm system. When a county asylum was instituted, all those helpless and entirely dependent upon public charity for support were taken to that place, and one person superintended them all. Those who only received aid at intervals were usually left to the care of the township trustees, who gave them township orders for what was needed. That system has been continued to the present time. The figures for poor expenses during the period of the war have already been given. There are generally two items in the account of public expenditures that are entirely for the benefit of the poor. These are headed "County Asylum" and "Poor." Beginning with the year 1879, the following figures will show the increase of expenditures for the poor outside of the county asylum:

1879.....	\$2,556 74
1880.....	2,859 01
1881.....	4,456 45
1882.....	4,971 23
1883.....	4,860 31
1884.....	5,558 93
1885.....	4,782 79

Besides these sums the expenses for the county asylum range from \$1,500 to \$2,000. For the year ending June 1, 1885, the total of these sums is nearly \$6,500.

#### AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

Early efforts were made to organize an agricultural society in Jackson County. The county board, in May, 1835, ordered the sheriff to advertise a meeting to be held in Brownstown, on the last Saturday of that month, for the purpose of organizing a county society. The following year another was held, and for nearly twenty years constant efforts were made to create an association for holding agricultural fairs. Nothing but failure had attended such attempts up to 1853. Early in that year an enthusiastic meeting was held, at which time Gov. Wright was present. The following is an account of the proceedings:

A large meeting of the farmers of the county was held at the Methodist Church, in Brownstown, on Monday, February 28, 1853. John F. Carr was appointed president of the meeting, and John H. Benton, secretary. The object of the meeting was briefly stated by Frank Emerson, after which Gov. Wright was introduced, and he made a long speech on agricultural matters. They then proceeded to organize on the plan recommended by the State board of agriculture. It was decided that the regular fairs should be held between September 1 and November 1 of each year. The following officers were chosen: John F. Carr, president; Samuel P. Mooney, vice-president; John H. Benton, secretary; William T. Dobbs, treasurer. For directors of the several townships: L. C. Shewmaker, Driftwood; John Downing, Grassy Fork; John B.

Robertson, Brownstown; Abraham Love, Washington; Nathan T. Newby, Jackson; John J. Kester, Redding; Henry Foster, Vernon; Curtis Dunham, Hamilton; Josiah Shewmaker, Carr; V. Wray, Owen; Henry Lutes, Salt Creek.

In June, 1855, on the application of John F. Carr, president of the Jackson County Agricultural Society, the county commissioners leased, for a period of ten years, a portion of the county poor farm. The society was to erect buildings thereon, which, at the expiration of the lease, was to become the property of the county. The ground leased was along Huff's Creek, and afforded good facilities for water.

This society continued to hold yearly fairs for more than ten years, and some of them were the best in the State. The pressing times of the civil war did much to impair the vigor of all associations of the kind, and this one survived but feebly. In 1875 a new organization was effected, and fairs have been held at Brownstown ever since. A new arrangement was made for the grounds. Fairs are held there now each year that are well attended.

#### COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

The first meeting of the physicians of Jackson County for organizing a medical society was held at Brownstown, April 3, 1852. Dr. S. Wort was called to the chair, and R. L. Roe appointed secretary. Proceedings were at once entered into for perfecting an organization, and the necessary constitution and by-laws were adopted. The preamble was as follows: "Whereas, the vast importance of the medical profession to the welfare of our fellow-beings, and the abuse of so noble and useful a profession is more pregnant with evil to the human family than any other human, inasmuch as the life and health of the confiding sick are placed in the hands and at the disposal of the medical practitioner, for the weal or woe of his confiding and suffering patient; and, therefore, we agree to form ourselves into a society

to be known as the Jackson County Medical Society." The first article of the constitution declares that the society shall have constantly in view—first, the association of the profession for the purpose of mutual recognition and fellowship; second, the maintenance of union, harmony and good government among its members, thereby promoting the interest, honor and usefulness of the profession; third, the cultivation and advancement of medical science and literature, and the elevation of the standard of professional education. The election for officers resulted as follows: President, Samuel Wort; vice-president, D. B. Hillis; recording secretary, J. L. Roe; corresponding secretary, E. Williamson; treasurer, A. G. Collier; librarian, E. Long. Others present were Drs. Ford, Morgan and Bain. At the meeting in June following these men were duly elected members: John Williamson, James Green, Dr. Wilson, J. D. Monroe, E. D. Wort, and S. H. Charlton.

In June, 1862, Dr. Samuel Wort, on behalf of the County Medical Society, presented a petition and series of resolutions by that society to the board of commissioners. The county had long been employing the lowest bidder to do the doctoring for the paupers, and the physicians rebelled against this method. They offered to do the poor practice at half rates, but refused to bid as heretofore. The petition was signed by the following doctors: S. Wort, S. J. Stage, C. T. Wilson, L. C. Shewmaker, Jacob Boaz, Dr. Fields, Joseph Hagins, Dr. Smith, Dr. Kimberline, Dr. Maxwell, T. A. Wilson, J. H. Bland, J. H. Ramsey, Dr. Wilson, Jr., C. Sapper, Nelson Hatfiel, H. Daniels, Thomas Robertson, James H. Green, W. C. A. Bain, John H. Payne. The resolutions were signed by W. C. A. Bain, president, and John H. Payne, secretary of the Medical Society.

#### PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS.

The election returns have been destroyed, as the law does not

require them to be preserved beyond a few months. But from various sources the following have been compiled:

## NOVEMBER, 1852.

TOWNSHIPS.	DEMOCRATIC. Pierce and King.	WHIG. Scott and Graham.
Driftwood .....	86	68
Grassy Fork.....	82	49
Brownstown.....	202	92
Washington.....	98	20
Jackson.....	44	50
Redding .....	167	135
Vernon.....	45	38
Hamilton.....	98	94
Carr.....	106	38
Owen.....	168	24
Salt Creek.....	156	11
Totals .....	1188	614

## NOVEMBER, 1856.

TOWNSHIPS.	DEMOCRATIC. Buchanan and Breckenridge.	REPUBLICAN. Fremont and Dayton.	AMERICAN. Fillmore and Donelson.
Brownstown .....	276	55	56
Driftwood.....	55	16	51
Grassy Fork.....	115	33	12
Vernon.....	84	23	54
Jackson.....	165	50	106
Washington.....	129	10	6
Redding .....	160	44	65
Hamilton.....	180	16	92
Salt Creek.....	200	20	14
Owen.....	226	15	26
Carr.....	155	15	38
Totals .....	1693	291	521

## \*OCTOBER, 1862 (STATE).

TOWNSHIPS.	DEMOCRAT.	REPUBLICAN.
Brownstown .....	845	143
Carr.....	125	150
Driftwood.....	85	76
Grassy Fork.....	117	75
Hamilton.....	179	72
Jackson.....	183	242
Owen.....	149	80
Redding.....	161	87
Salt Creek.....	256	46
Vernon.....	105	104
Washington.....	113	29
Totals.....	1818	1108

## NOVEMBER, 1872.

TOWNSHIPS.	DEMOCRATIC. Greeley and Brown.	REPUBLICAN. Grant and Wilson.
Driftwood.....	102	83
Grassy Fork.....	189	82
Brownstown.....	339	143
Washington.....	116	78
Jackson.....	438	430
Redding.....	228	123
Vernon.....	110	205
Hamilton.....	196	98
Carr.....	163	168
Owen.....	190	84
Salt Creek.....	256	92
Totals.....	2,337	1,573

At this election there were four votes cast for O'Connor and Julian; one in Grassy Fork, one in Brownstown and two in Salt Creek Township.

## NOVEMBER, 1876.

TOWNSHIPS.	DEMOCRATIC. Tilden and Hendricks.	REPUBLICAN. Hayes and Wheeler.	INDEPENDENT. Cooper and Cary.
Driftwood.....	91	75	0
Grassy Fork.....	147	85	1
Brownstown.....	424	178	8
Washington.....	134	67	9
Jackson.....	612	508	15
Redding.....	229	114	4
Vernon.....	173	182	13
Hamilton.....	211	101	37
Carr.....	193	158	10
Owen.....	209	77	0
Salt Creek.....	326	102	7
Totals.....	2,749	1,647	104

## NOVEMBER, 1880.

TOWNSHIPS.	DEMOCRATIC. Hancock and English.	REPUBLICAN. Garfield and Arthur.	INDEPENDENT. Weaver and Chambers.
Driftwood.....	119	88	0
Grassy Fork.....	172	87	0
Brownstown.....	506	196	0
Washington.....	153	79	7
Jackson.....	644	669	17
Redding.....	253	111	2
Vernon.....	212	232	1
Hamilton.....	281	142	1
Carr.....	196	168	24
Owen.....	236	94	4
Salt Creek.....	361	131	11
Totals.....	3,138	1,997	67



## NOVEMBER, 1884.

TOWNSHIPS.	DEMOCRATIC. Cleveland and Hendricks.	REPUBLICAN. Blaine and Logan.
Driftwood.....	110	109
Grassy Fork.....	171	82
Brownstown.....	498	210
Washington.....	141	55
Jackson.....	704	695
Redding.....	241	120
Vernon.....	216	191
Hamilton.....	261	187
Carr.....	203	177
Owen.....	247	91
Salt Creek.....	338	170
Totals.....	3125	2087

The presidential election for 1860 cannot be given, but the State election for 1862 is given as being nearest that could be obtained.

## COUNTY OFFICERS.

The following is a list of the county officers from its organization down. Efforts have been made to have it complete:

Associate Judges—Abel Finley, — — —; Jesse Rowland, — — —; William Williams, November 27, 1826; Thomas Ewing, August 30, 1829; E. H. Parsley, August 21, 1837; Andrew Robertson, August 20, 1844; Adam Miller, October 4, 1847; James Ireland, August 19, 1851; William Berkey, August 18, 1851.

Probate Judges—Abel Finley, August 29, 1829; Samuel W. Tanner, August 12, 1843; William Williams, August 20, 1846.

Sheriffs—Samuel Standley, August 11, 1824; Richard Beem, August 14, 1828; John Crabb, August 15, 1832; William G. Lux, August 16, 1834; Ewing Durham, August 10, 1838; Wendall Poor, August 6, 1842; Harrison Durham, August 20, 1844; Samuel T. Wells, August 20, 1846; James M. Kelley, April 16, 1847; Andrew Franklin, August 17, 1847; James M. Kelley, February 11, 1848; Thomas Hunsucker, August 24, 1848; St. Clair S. Earley, October 29, 1852; Enoch Baughman, November

10, 1856; Andrew J. Hamilton, October 29, 1860; William W. Wamsley, November 7, 1862; John Scott, October 31, 1866; Thomas J. H. Bower, October 25, 1870; Samuel S. Earley, October 24, 1874; James F. Applewhile, October 30, 1878; Hugh A. Burrell, November 13, 1882.

Recorders—William Crenshaw, September 8, 1830; Walter Benton, August 21, 1837; John Hamilton, August 20, 1844; Rawley Scott, May 10, 1846; William H. Ewing, August 20, 1846; Daniel H. Long, February 23, 1852; George King, October 29, 1852; John S. Owens, November 10, 1856; James W. Allen, October 29, 1864; James K. Hamilton, October 19, 1872; James M. Gallomore, October 25, 1880.

Coroners—John Elliott, August 11, 1824; Joseph Brown, August 17, 1826; John Sweany, August 14, 1828; Edward H. Parsley, September 8, 1830; Wendall Poor, August 15, 1832; George G. Parker, August 20, 1834; Jeremiah Tanner, August 16, 1836; William W. Peck, August 10, 1838; William B. Taylor, August 11, 1840; Nathaniel Mooney, August 6, 1842; Henry Lowdermilk, August 12, 1843; Henry G. Smith, August 20, 1846; George W. Reynolds, August 23, 1848; Caleb Jarvis, August 21, 1850; William Butler, October 29, 1852; George W. Reynolds, November 10, 1856; William Butler, October 29, 1860; David F. Wilson, October 29, 1863; Thomas Cowling, October 24, 1867; Martin L. Wicks, October 19, 1872; Daniel H. Brown October 30, 1878.

Surveyors—Bartholomew Burrell, June 9, 1829; John B. Robertson, November 24, 1852; Thomas Carr, October 26, 1854; John B. Robertson, November 5, 1858; George A. Robertson, October 29, 1863; James W. Wayman, October 25, 1870; William A. Downing, October 30, 1878; Joshua T. Russell, October 22, 1879; Tilford Jones, October 25, 1880; Fletcher D. Wood, September 13, 1881; Thomas Carr, April 21, 1884.

Auditors—James M. Lewis, November 1, 1855; Samuel W.

Homes, October 25, 1859; Ralph Applewhile, October 24, 1867; William H. Hamilton, October 27, 1872; Benjamin F. Price, November 18, 1878.

Treasurers—Alexander C. Craig, May, 1818; John Elliott, August, 1822; David Benton, February, 1823; Charles Crabb, January, 1826; John Elliott, January, 1827; Peter Q. Striker, January, 1829; Samuel Wort, January, 1831; Walter Benton, March, 1833; George H. Murphy, January, 1838; Frank Emerson, November 24, 1852; Samuel P. Mooney, November 3, 1856; Samuel St. C. Earley, October 29, 1860; James H. Green, October 29, 1864; Alexander A. Davidson, November 3, 1868; John J. Horstman, October 19, 1872; H. William Wacker, October 27, 1876; William Acker, October 25, 1880; Henry Kleinmeyer, November 17, 1884.

Clerks—William Crenshaw, September 8, 1830; Walter Benton, August 21, 1837; John Hamilton, August 20, 1844; William H. Ewing, August 20, 1846; Daniel H. Long, November 1, 1855; John B. Robertson, October 29, 1863; John Scott, October 25, 1870; Frank Burrell, October 30, 1878.

#### BRIDGES.

In the early days of the county the crossing of the streams was effected either by fording or by ferries. As society developed and neighborhood commerce increased, the former became impracticable, and the latter both inconvenient and expensive. Bridges began to be built, but at first they were private bridges and a toll was collected. The first covered bridge in Jackson County is said to have been at Newry. The proprietors were John M. Lewis, Henry C. Foster and John T. Foster, and it was constructed in 1860, at a cost of about \$500. The toll rates were: two horses and wagon, 20 cents; one horse and buggy, 15 cents; horse and man, 10 cents; man on foot, 5 cents; each extra horse in harness, 5 cents; horses and mules in droves, 3 cents; cattle in

droves, 2 cents; sheep or hogs in droves, 1 cent. This bridge was bought by the county in 1865, for \$200. In June, 1869, the Crothersville and Grassy Fork Bridge Company was organized for the purpose of building a bridge over the Muscatatauk River, where the line between Sections 17 and 18, Township 4, Range 6 west, crossed it. The amount of stock subscribed was something in excess of \$1,200.

#### BROWNSTOWN AND SEYMOUR BRIDGES.

In June, 1868, the county board offered to take \$10,000 stock in each of two bridges, to be built at Brownstown and near Seymour, over the East Fork of White River. In response to this the Seymour and Brownstown Bridge Companies were organized, each with a capital stock of \$20,000. The Seymour bridge was completed by the early part of the following year, Robert Pattison being the contractor. John Bowman was appointed toll-keeper, and the receipts from the bridge amounted to about \$1,000 a year. J. J. Daniels was the contractor of the Brownstown bridge, and it was not completed for more than a year later. In June, 1870, the county treasurer reported over \$9,000 in bridge bonds, having been redeemed during the year then closed. Bonds to the amount of \$11,000 were then outstanding. Both of these bridges are yet standing and are among the best in the county. Since then a number of first-class iron bridges have been erected, and it is estimated that the county now contains at least \$200,000 worth of good bridges. These are all paid for or nearly so, thus showing a judicious management of the public revenues.

## CHAPTER IV.

BROWNSTOWN TOWNSHIP—SURFACE AND SOIL—ORGANIZATION—SETTLEMENT—FORTS AND BLOCK-HOUSES—MURDERS BY THE INDIANS—EARLY MILLING—MANUFACTURERS—ELIZABETHTOWN—SHIELDS—GRAVEL ROADS—CHURCHES, ETC.

THIS township took its name from the county seat, which, as elsewhere stated, was named in honor of Gen. Jacob Brown, who was distinguished for his many acts of bravery in the war of 1812. The character of the soil and surface adapts it to the growth of a variety of products. Its broad valleys yield large crops of the cereals, while the higher lands are well adapted to the growth of watermelons, and on the summit of the highest hills thousands of fruit trees have been planted which yield large crops annually. The farmers are well advanced in the methods of tilling the soil; the implements are the inventions of modern civilization. The self-binder, the self-rake, the sulky-plow, and other modern inventions, when contrasted with the reaping-hook, mowing-scythe, the hand-rake, the wooden pitchfork, and the wooden plow of sixty years ago, readily show what invention has done for this generation.

## ORGANIZATION.

On the 10th day of February, 1817, it is shown by the record that Abraham Huff, John Ruddick and Thomas Carr, commissioners elect of Jackson County, met at the house of John Milroy, in Brownstown, and organized the first Commissioners' Court of Jackson County. The first business transacted was arranging the boundaries of the townships of Driftwood, Flinn and Brownstown. The township at this time included a considerable

portion of the land of the adjacent townships. Its boundary lines have been changed five different times since its organization.

#### SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlement made in Brownstown Township, was in what was since known as the "Hutchinson neighborhood," in the year 1811 or 1812; but as to who the first settler was, is a matter that is quite uncertain. The following are the names of those who were here among the first: Abraham Miller, James Hutchinson, Adam Miller, Abraham Huff, Aaron C. Day, John Weathers, Colby Tuell and others. James Hutchinson lived near where Christian Derr now lives; further north was John Ketcham, whose cabin stood near the residence now standing on the old Woodmansee place, near Brownstown. On Hough's Creek, about two miles south of Brownstown, John Springer had built a small log hut and had cleared considerable ground. William Ruddick settled in Section No. 6, near the old Indian boundary line. He built on land that is now owned by the Finley heirs. By some he is thought to have been the first settler in the township. James Mitchel, John McCormack and Abel Finley settled north of Brownstown. The last named built near where Mrs. Bridget Hamilton now lives. Daniel Reynolds, Robert Burge, Mathew Tanner, Lewis Ritter and many others were among the first.

The following are the land entries made prior to 1825: George Goss, 1821; Mathew Tanner, 1820; Lewis Ritter, 1821. John Beggs, 1820; A. C. Durham, 1825; Absalom, 1814; John Ketcham, 1816; Abraham Huff, 1825; James Seirs, 1814; Aaron C. Day, 1824; Vincent Lockman, 1824; James Beggs, 1821; Jones & Pugh, 1817; John Newton, 1818; William Davenport, 1811; Adam Miller, 1816; Jacob Peironger, 1811; James Hutchinson, 1813; James Beaty, 1818; Thomas Sincleaes, 1821; I. G. Richards, 1819; Joseph Wheedon, 1817; Thomas Bullell, 1820; Abel Finley, 1817; Thomas Finley, 1821; John Weathers, 1821; James Hutchinson, 1822.

## FORTS AND BLOCK-HOUSES.

The only fort built in this township was on the land now owned by Christian Derr, and was known as Hough's Fort. This was a rudely constructed affair, enclosing something less than one acre of ground. The stockades were long slabs or posts, so set in the ground as to make an impenetrable wall. It was built in the form of a parallelogram, and at the northeast corner was a block-house which was built of hewed logs and extended several feet above the tops of the palisades. Port-holes were cut in all sides, through which they would fire in case of battle. In times of great danger, such as were experienced in the years of 1812, 1813, the settlers for miles around would repair within the fort for safety. Often all the domesticated animals were brought within the inclosure and for months were kept there beyond the reach of the plundering savages.

It is claimed by a few of the old settlers that a fort was built near Brownstown, on the farm of John Ketcham, but this is contradicted by a great many of the best informed, who claim that no such a fort ever existed.

## KILLING OF BUSKIRK.

Even after the war had practically closed in this section, the Indians continued to commit many depredations, stealing horses and other stock, and in fact anything they could carry away. They added murder occasionally to their many crimes, and from among that class of outrages, the killing of a man by the name of Buskirk and the wounding of Ketcham, stand out conspicuously in the bloody annals of those perilous times. This crime has been so often and so variously told that the writer cannot vouch for its correctness. The facts as they have been handed from father to son are about as follows: In the early fall of 1813, not far from the present site of Brownstown, two men, one by the name of Buskirk, the other was either a Ketcham or a Ruddick, authorities

differ as to which, had been to the field to gather a load of pumpkins and were returning home, Buskirk walking behind the wagon, while his companion was driving. As they were passing a dense thicket by the roadside, they were fired at by a party of Indians, concealed in ambush: Buskirk was instantly killed and Driver wounded. The horse took fright and ran home, thus saving the life of the latter. The Rangers who were at the time stationed at Fort Vallonia, were immediately notified, and on the following day visited the scene of the tragedy, where they found the body in a badly mangled condition, having been scalped besides otherwise mutilated. The remains were said to have been buried on the hillside, just north of Brownstown, but there was nothing left to mark the spot, and it was soon lost beneath leaves and grass.

#### EARLY ENTERPRISES.

Various milling enterprises, besides a few tanneries and distilleries, have at different times been operated in this township; but since the development of the towns, all these enterprises have centered there, except here and there a portable saw-mill may be found in the well wooded districts.

Probably the first grist-mill was a small corn-cracker, hardly worthy the name of a mill, that was run for a few years by James Hutchinson, in the south part of the township. A man by the name of Springer built a water mill on Hough's Creek, as early as 1816, but after a few years sold out to old Squire Morrison. After this Springer built a saw-mill on the same creek, and by permission of the board of county commissioners, built a dam which caused an overflow that inundated a large area of land. This caused the decay of a luxuriant growth of vegetation, which it is believed by many contributed largely to the disease and death of so many of the inhabitants of that vicinity. Whatever the cause, it is said that at that time more than one-half of all the inhabitants of Brownstown and vicinity died. John Ruddick



was probably the next to own a mill. This was a horse mill and stood about one hundred yards south of the new cemetery: he had but one set of buhrs and did the bolting by hand. This mill had a capacity of about fifty bushels a day. In 1818 the farm on which the mill stood was bought by Jacob Benton, and he thereby came in possession of the mill, which he operated for several years. The most important mill in this township, if not in the county at that time, was Crane's Mill, that was built at Elizabethtown, in the early part of the twenties; it was patronized by people from all parts of the country; there was a saw-mill run in connection for a short time. At various times in the history of this township there have been distilleries started to supply the home demand. The first was built on the Robert Weather's farm and had a capacity of about four or five barrels a year. In 1831 Dr. Wort built a large still house near the road leading from Brownstown to Vallonia. The grain was ground by a tread-mill, and about sixty bushels were consumed daily. It is said that the doctor lost about \$2,000 in the enterprise.

#### EWING.

Ewing is a thriving little town of about 500 souls, located on the line of the Ohio & Mississippi Railway, about one mile west of Brownstown. It was laid out May 14, 1857, by William H. Ewing, with a view to securing the location of the depot. In this he was successful, and Ewing at once began to assume the attitude of a town. Before the completion of the railroad a small house about 14x14 feet had been built and was used for tavern. This house was built by C. L. Wayman, and stood near where the Ewing Hotel now stands. This was the first house built after the town was laid out. William H. Ewing's residence stood on Lot No. 1, and in one room of this house he kept a considerable stock of goods. John Dowling, who for a short time was in partnership with Ewing, built a store, which was the first brick building. The first blacksmith and wagon shop was by Baker &

Johnson, Charles Wayman built a saw-mill and corn cracker some time in the sixties. The town now began to grow, new merchants came and either displaced the old ones or built other houses. The following is a partial list of those who have done business here since 1860: E. A. Rodman, Bales & Clarke, George V. Benton, W. L. Benton, Elisha Lewell, Charles Rosembaum, Oscar Allen, Charles O'Haver, Dr. Rodman, Henry Rodman, Ewing & Tidwell, Frank Long, J. R. Miller, Moses Utterback, William Samples, O. C. Chambers, S. D. Hamilton, Young & Wayman, T. W. Bland, Henry Mullen, Phillip Zabel, M. Rosenbaum, George Smallwood and Edward Huges. The last named is the proprietor of the Ewing Hotel, and in that connection runs a livery stable.

#### MANUFACTORIES.

The prosperity of the town is largely due to the manufacturing enterprises that have been established there; and owing to the many natural advantages afforded, besides the shipping facilities, it is especially adapted to this class of enterprise. The first manufactory was a tannery, which was built some time in the sixties, and stood just south of the Ewing Flouring-mill. It was first owned by a man by the name of Wiles, then by James S. Ewing, who died, and the property passed into the hands of McMullen & Shields who did an extensive business until 1870, when the buildings burned. It was rebuilt but burned again in 1872. Otto Sontag and August Hatker did some business in the same line a few years later. The Ewing Mill, which is the only one of any consequence in this township, was built in 1881, by W. R. Bolles, John Scott, C. A. Robertson and J. W. Wayman at a cost of about \$15,000. The mill is well equipped with all the late improvements necessary for the production of the best grades of flour and meal. Their capacity is about eighty barrels per day. Besides supplying the home demand they ship large quantities to many of the large cities. In 1881 the Ewing Manu-

facturing Company began the manufacture of oak and hickory spokes, and owing to the extensive growth of that kind of timber in this section, it would seem that there would be many advantages in this location. The capacity of this factory is about 700,000 spokes annually. A stave factory was built in this place in 1883, by J. T. Jackson, but after the successful operation of about eighteen months business was for a time suspended. The cooper shop of W. R. Bolles & Co., is one of the leading enterprises of the place, and gives employment to nearly a score of men. In this connection a stave dresser is also operated. A large two-story brick planing-mill was erected in 1880, by Tidwell Bros., and from its inception has done a thriving business. In this connection we mention the name of Philip Zabel, who has for the past four years been engaged in the manufacture of furniture. John E. Newby's saw-mill is another important enterprise worthy of mention.

#### THE HANGING OF RODMAN.

During the dark days of Jackson County, while lynch law held undisputed sway, a man by the name of A. E. Rodman, whose name is mentioned above as one of the early business men of Ewing, met with the fate that was so common in those days. Rodman at the time was accused of no crime, nor was he guilty of any crime for which he deserved punishment under the law, but was regarded as a desperado, and at the time had by some means terrorized the whole community, and so great was the consternation of a few of the citizens that the following plan was devised by which they might dispose of him. Rodman had gone to Jeffersonville to attend a congressional convention, and knowing that he would return on the midnight train they sent a man, whom Rodman supposed to be a friend, to meet him there. He alighted, and, in company with his supposed friend, started home; but before they had gone far they were confronted by a mob of

four or five men who assaulted and quickly disabled Rodman, after which they dragged him to a little railroad culvert a few feet below the water tank, and there hung him to a cross tie. His body was discovered on the following day, and the coroner's verdict was, that he had met his death at the hands of a mob.

#### ELIZABETHTOWN.

Elizabethtown was at one time a place of some little business importance, especially during the operations of Crane's Mill, of which mention is elsewhere made. It was situated in the north-east part of the township between the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad and the old Indian boundary line, and was laid out by Asa Crane November 12, 1836. Besides Crane's Mill, which was the most important enterprise that was ever conducted here, goods were sold by Asa Crane, Henry Knost, Crane & Wheaton, William Wacker, Meyers Bros., Joseph Elliott and a few others. At one time there were as many as twenty that resided there. The only church house ever erected there was by the Baptists. This was a frame building that was in later years removed to Brownstown, where it is still in use by the same denomination. Charles Wayman and Thomas McCallum were among the first men who had charge of this congregation. The Cranes, Elliotts, Wheatons and Youngs were prominent among the early members.

#### SHIELDS AND NORTH BROWNSTOWN.

Shields is a small station on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, four miles above Ewing, and at a place where a splendid county bridge spans White River, thus making it easily accessible to the farmers living in the southern part of Hamilton Township. The town was laid out by L. L. and William H. Shields April 29, 1866. About this time a dam was constructed across White River, and a grist-mill built, but after a few years, burnt down. Another mill was built on the same site, and it too was burned. The following are the names of the merchants who have sold goods

at this place: William Wacker, Quade, Henry Knost, Murphy & Knost, Elisha Sewell, M. R. Coffman, Dr. Bergk and Harmon Sitlerding. North Brownstown was laid out in the northeast corner of Section 11, on the line of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, by Samuel P. Mooney and Asa Woodmansee. A strong contest was made for the location of the depot at this place, and when defeated by Ewing, all hope for the future of the town was lost. There was a store kept here at one time, although but little business was done.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Gordon Tanner Post, No. 159, G. A. R., was instituted in the year 1883, at Brownstown, but has since been moved to Ewing where its meetings are now held. The first officers were W. L. Boyatt, Commander; Frank Fassold, Sr. V. C.; D. B. Vaine, Jr. V. C.; W. F. Handcock, Adjutant; Charles A. Knight, Officer of the Day, and Phillip Gossman, Officer of the Guard. The post was organized with a membership of twenty-four, and at present has about forty active members.

#### GRAVEL ROAD.

The Brownstown & River Valley Gravel Road Company was incorporated in the year 1875. The authorized capital stock was \$10,000, of which but \$7,800 was subscribed. Some of the largest stockholders were George V. Benton (who had a controlling interest), Ralph Applewhite, W. L. Benton, Wright Vermilya, Frank Emerson, W. C. Benton, James H. Finley, A. E. Robertson and Capt. John Scott. They at once commenced the construction of a gravel road leading from Brownstown to Ewing and thence westward. The main line is four miles long with a branch two miles, making six miles in all. Toll is charged at the rate of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  cents per mile for a wagon with two horses, and 2 cents for a one horse vehicle. The gravel with which the road was built was taken from the Driftwood Fork of White River. So

far the profits of the company have been applied to the repair of the road.

#### CHURCHES.

In the early days of Brownstown Township religious meetings were held more frequently than at present. There were not so many church houses nor such large congregations, but seldom did a Sabbath pass without a gathering in each neighborhood to attend some kind of devotional exercises. For many years all such meetings were held at the residences of the church members. In fact but few church houses were ever built in this township outside of the towns. The Methodist Church organized a class at what is now known as Pleasant Grove many years ago, and some time in the forties built a large frame house, 30x40 feet, which is still standing. William Smith, J. E. Stillwell, James C. Richard, Henry Buetman, the Brownings and Jacob Cross were prominent among the early members. In the southwestern part of the township a class of United Brethren has been organized, and hold their meetings in an old log house.

A notice of the churches of Euchretown will be found in the history of Grassy Fork Township.

## CHAPTER V.

CARR TOWNSHIP—EARLY SETTLEMENT—LAND ENTRIES—LIFE IN THE WOODS—RELIGION—EARLY ENTERPRISES—FERRIES—SPARKSVILLE AND WEDDLESVILLE.

CARR TOWNSHIP is located in the southwestern part of Jackson County, and is bounded on the east and south by the East Fork of White River; on the west by Lawrence County, and on the north by Owen Township, Jackson County. The surface is diversified, that portion along the course of White River being level or undulating, while the greater portion of the township is broken, the hills in many parts rising to the height of from 300 to 400 feet, which with the deep gulches make the scenery quite picturesque. There is quite as much diversity in the soil as in the surface. In the eastern and southern portion the soil is very fertile, and in this portion large crops of corn are raised and excellent meadows abound, while on the hills the soil is sterile and poorly adapted to agriculture. The township was originally covered with a dense growth of forest trees, which by the woodsman's ax has largely disappeared. The giant oak, the mammoth poplar and much of the most valuable timber has been manufactured into lumber and transported to the lumber markets of the world.

Carr Township was named in honor of Thomas Carr, who was at the time of its creation a member of the board of county commissioners and one of the most intelligent and highly esteemed citizens of the county.

The first settlement was made at Leesville, now Lawrence County, which was at the time a part of Washington County, but

was afterward included within the limits of Jackson and remained a part of this county for several years. The settlement was made by the Flinns and Guthries, and the township in which the settlement is located is "Flinn," taking its name from the family who made the first settlement. Flinn Township at one time included a considerable portion of what afterward became Carr, and for many years the people in the central and western part of Carr Township did their trading and marketing at Leesville.

The first settlement made in the territory now included in Carr Township was about 1810 or 1811, by Daniel Beem, who settled on the place since known as the John Durham farm. John Craig, who was afterward elected sheriff, settled near Heighton Hill, on the farm now owned by Allen Goss. Daniel Woods settled further down the river, in 1812. Stephen Sparks made a settlement at what is now Sparksville as early as 1812, and established a ferry, which, on account of the convenience of its location, being situated on the principal line of travel between the settlements of Washington and Lawrence Counties, became quite important. Michael and others of the Beem family moved across the river from Driftwood Township as early as 1814. This was one of the most prominent families in the early history of the township. Both Richard and Michael were distinguished for their bravery in the war with the Indians; both were participants in the battle of Tippecanoe, and both fought with Gen. Tipton in the battle of Tipton's Island. Daniel Peck, John Allsup, Joseph Lanning, Joseph Goss and John McKinney settled in the eastern part of this township at an early day. Thomas Carr, the father of Hon. George Carr, came to this township in the early part of 1818, and settled on the "Ridge," which was long known as the Carr Settlement. Other early settlers in that community were A. Phelps, Leonard Houston, James Brown, the Richard family, the Sawyers, and others. Soon the log cabins could be seen in all directions, standing as monuments of industry; the sonorous



sound of the woodman's ax rang through the forests from the rising of the sun till the going down of the same; the song of the busy housewife, accompanied with the hum of the spinning wheel, were all suggestive of the means of livelihood in those pioneer days.

Puncheon floors were a luxury not to be found in every house, as in many the native soil was both the floor and carpet. The long winter evenings were spent in conversation over the events of the day, or in the recollections of events of the old homes in the East or South, from which they emigrated. The sunshine of literature did not circulate very freely. The whole library consisted of a Bible, an almanac, Pike's Arithmetic and Webster's Spelling-book. Tallow dip furnished the only artificial light.

The clock and the watch were novelties in that day; the pioneer marked time by the approach of the shadow of the door to the sun mark, or the cravings of the stomach for its ration of corn-bread and bacon.

#### EARLY LAND ENTRIES.

James Brown, 1817; Samuel Shearer, 1820; John Weddle, 1817; George Richards, 1820; James A. Bryan, 1817; Robert Millsage, 1817; Stephen Sparks, 1821; John Hoover, 1820; Richard Ferguson, 1820; John Porter, 1819; George Richards, 1817; Michael Beem, 1820; Samuel Gathner, 1819; James Huffington, 1820; Charles Reynolds, 1825; Samuel Gwathney, 1821; David Fauts, 1820; A. Speer, 1822; Norman B. Boothe, 1825; James Huffington, 1821; Richard Ferguson, 1820; William Gough, 1821; M. Jackson, 1825; Jacob Debolt, 1822; Daniel Peck, 1825; Enoch Beem, 1824; Isaac Harrell, 1824; Daniel Beem, 1821; Daniel Woods, 1825; Henry Gregg, 1824; Joseph Allen, 1820; Thomas Carr, 1821; John W. Goel, 1824; Vincent Chambers, 1817; Richard Cochran, 1820, and Joseph Lanning, 1821.

## LIFE IN THE WOODS.

The experience of those early settlers form a picture of heroism and triumph that no pen can ever portray. Far away from their native homes, and out of reach of comforting influences of civilization, they transformed the woodland into bearing fields. The rude cabins which protected them from the chilling blasts of winter were utterly devoid of everything that would contribute to the comfort of the inmates. One side was devoted to the fire-place around which the interesting group would circle. The same room was the parlor, the bed-room, the dining-room and the kitchen, and not unfrequently some of the domestic animals were sheltered beneath the same roof. The bark-bottomed chair, the bedstead constructed out of the undressed poles, the loom, the spinning-wheel, the cooking utensils, the most important of which were the skillet and pot, constituted the furniture. The ornaments of the walls were the rifle and the powder horn, which always hung above the door, bunches of medicinal herbs, red pepper and the dried pumpkins, which were always suspended from the joist just above the fire-place. The windows needed no curtains as they were made of material which kept out the strong sunlight and the fierce winds of winter.

## CHURCHES.

The forefathers of the people of Carr Township had a high regard for religious interests, and held Christianity as the great civilizing power, without the recognition of which the country would not be fit to live in. Consequently, we find on their arrival they began holding services of public worship, such as they had been taught and trained up in, in the part of the country from which they had emigrated. They early secured the services of pioneer preachers—those grand old characters whom nothing daunted while in pursuit of their mission, and to whose teaching

and labors must be attributed the present state of religion and morals.

Early in the twenties, if not before, the settlers in the vicinity of the Lanning School began to look after their souls' salvation, and accordingly organized a class, of the Methodist denomination, which was put under the care of such pioneer preachers as William Shanks, Calvin Ruter, Rev. Woods and Hurlbert. Soon a church house was built, not far from the present site of Medora, where it still stands, although no longer used for church purposes. The Lannings, the Talberts and the Wilsons were some of the first members. In the western part of the township the Brown meeting-house was probably the first, and was erected about 1834. It was controlled by the Baptists, but any sect was permitted to worship there. Early Baptist ministers: Thomas Robinson, A. Allen, R. M. Parks, and Capt. Crothers. Christian: Jacob Wright, J. A. Weddle and John Mathews. Some of the early members who worshiped at this old church were Major Cummins, Benjamin Newark, Moses Sparks, Polly Carr, Samuel Foster, Thomas Dixon, Thomas J. Plummer, William Dixon, John Kirk, David Boyles. A Methodist class was organized, and a house built about one mile west of Weddleville, some time in the thirties. To this class belonged the Houstons, Pooles, Potters, Weddles, John F. Carr and Vincent Chambers. A large frame church house was built at Sparksville, late in the fifties, and is still used for church purposes. Some of the divines whose pious teachings have been listened to by the good people of this community are David M. Brown, Leonard Martin, Jackson Mathews and Rev. Scammehorn. Peck's Church and Eshom's Church were built by the Methodists at an early day, but have long since been abandoned. For many years camp-meetings were held at the Lanning camp-ground, where thousands of people would gather, and many souls were saved. Some of the moving spirits were the Pecks, Lannings, Talberts, Miligans, Tanners and Stilwells.

## EARLY ENTERPRISES.

In the early history of Carr Township tanneries were one of the most common enterprises. Not being able to import a sufficient amount of leather for the manufacture of boots, shoes, pants and other articles of apparel, it became necessary to establish tanneries to supply that local demand. Edward Talbert was probably the first to embark in this enterprise. He built a tannery, at a very early day, on what was known as the Martin place. In the year 1828, John and George Carr built a tannery on the farm now owned by Hon. George Carr, and besides supplying the home demand, shipped small quantities to the adjacent counties. Distilling was also an important industry in the early history of this township—serving the double purpose of furnishing the people with a market for their corn, and supplying them with whisky, which was considered one of the necessities of life. Daniel Brown was one of the first to engage in the manufacture of ardent spirits. His distillery was located near what was known among the early settlers as Shewmaker's "defeat." Shewmaker was an indolent, worthless character, and to rid society of him the neighbors visited his house one night and, in the contest, defeated him. Hence the name.

In the early part of the sixties, Daniel Henderson built a large still-house in the central part of the township, and did a successful business for many years.

## MILLING.

After the hominy block, the grate, the hand-mill, and all the devices of the pioneer days had passed into oblivion, Stephen Sparks erected a tread-mill at Sparks' Ferry, and all who patronized it were compelled to loan the use of their horses or oxen to furnish the power to do the grinding. Lewis Lanning built a sweep-mill, which was run by horse-power, and one of the conditions was that the customers should furnish the power. This was

a frame building that stood a short distance below Medora. Another horse-mill was erected by Michael Hinderlider, on the land of J. W. Holmes. Vincent Chambers, in the year 1851 or 1852, built a large, steam flouring-mill at Weddleville, but owing to the inconvenience of the location it was not sufficiently patronized and in the early part of the sixties it was moved to Vallonia. Saw-mills were operated at different times by Hall and Sanders, Daniel Wood, one of the Wrights, Vincent Chambers, J. W. Holmes and many others.

#### FERRIES.

The first ferry that was run on either the White or Muscatatauk Rivers, was doubtless of so little importance that its location has been entirely forgotten. Among the first, however, was the Beem Ferry, located at the mouth of Cedar Creek; was on an important line of travel, and was established about the year 1815. Stephen Sparks built a ferry a short distance below the present site of Sparksville, which was largely patronized for many years. Another was built near the mouth of Wood Creek, by Daniel Kindred. Peck's, afterward Huffington's, crossed the river a half mile below the mouth of the Muscatatauk. Woody's Ferry succeeded Beem's, and many others were operated at different times on the rivers bordering this township.

The following are the ferry rates fixed by the board of commissioners: Loaded wagon with five horses, 75 cents; unloaded wagon with five horses, 50 cents; loaded wagon, four horses, 62½ cents; unloaded wagon with four horses, 37½ cents; loaded wagon, two horses, 37½ cents; cart with one horse or ox, 25 cents; man and horse, 12½ cents; footman or horse, 6½ cents; cattle per head, 4 cents; hogs and sheep, 2 cents.

#### SPARKSVILLE.

The little village of Sparksville is situated in the southwestern part of Carr Township, on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad.

It was laid out by Charles J. Rosenbaum, and platted, June 18, 1857; consisted of forty-two lots, and was surveyed by Thomas Carr. Charles Rosenbaum was probably the first to do business of any consequence. Wesley Abbot, Clarke Richards, Meyers & Beck, and A. J. Lee are the principal merchants that have sold goods at that point.

#### WEDDLEVILLE.

Weddleville was laid out August 15, 1855, by John A. Weddle, Claiborne Weddle and Gabriel Osborne, and located in Section 29, Township 5 north, and Range 3 east. It consisted of seventy-two lots, with North, Main, Center, and High Streets running north and south, and Weddle, Walnut and College Streets running east and west. The principal business done here was by John A. Weddle, L. Sullivan, Gabriel Osborne and John Nelson. There has been no business done there for more than twenty years, and the town is now entirely extinct.

## CHAPTER VI.

DRIFTWOOD TOWNSHIP—FRENCH SETTLEMENT—WHITE SETTLERS—CONFEDERATES OF AARON BURR—INDIAN DEPREDACTIONS—STRUGGLES OF THE PIONEERS—GRIST MILLS—LAND ENTRIES—WILD ANIMALS—BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS—CHURCHES—VALLONIA, ETC.

“ Once o’er all this favored land,  
Savage wilds and darkness spread,  
Sheltered now by Thy kind hand,  
Cheerful dwellings rear their heads.”

THERE is no history that is perfect, and the writers would do themselves an injustice should they claim that this work is either without errors, or complete in detail. In recording the recollections of the aged and wavering memory, we do not seek to reconcile discrepancies, but to embody in these pages the names of deeds and privations of those whose like can never more be seen in this or any other country. Children, grand-children and great-grandchildren succeed to the blessings of happy homes, the foundations of which were laid by their fathers in a wilderness beset by the dangers incident to pioneer life. The reckless undertaking of establishing homes in a land filled with wild and savage beasts, and still more savage men, was not that the founder might live to reap the rewards or enjoy the blessings, but in order that their children might be better provided for in life.

## FRENCH SETTLEMENT.

Tradition has taught the people of Jackson that in the latter part of the eighteenth century there was a settlement made by the French, and a trading post established on the land where Vallonia now stands. In fact, the evidences are not altogether traditional.

In memory of such men as Harrison Durham and Josiah Shewmaker, old log-cabins still stood in the field now owned by Jackson Miller, near Vallonia. Their fathers taught them that those were the remains of an old French settlement; and it is positively known that there was a piece of cleared land at this place at the time of the coming of the first Englishman. This place was on the direct line of travel between the settlements of Vincennes and Detroit, and the abundance of fur-bearing animals in this section would have enabled the traders to make large purchases of the numerous tribes of Indians that inhabited these parts. But whether there ever was such a settlement, or whether these evidences were the remains of an old Indian village, the facts will never be known.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENT.

From the files of a newspaper published nearly forty years ago (and which was during the lifetime of some of the first settlers), we find that a man by the name of Peter Audrian settled with his family near Vallonia in 1805, and with him the first authentic settlement of the county begins. Shortly after the coming of Audrian, Silas McCullick settled here and married a squaw of the Ox family of Indians. The next to come was Aquilla and Henry Rodgers, who reached the settlement either in the fall of 1807 or the spring of 1808. The Rodgers were supposed to be confederates of Aaron Burr, who, with Harman Blennerhassett, an Irish exile, undertook to organize a military force, invade Mexico, wrest that country from the Spaniards, and establish a southwestern empire with himself as dictator, when by the proclamation of President Jefferson the military preparations were broken up. In making their escape from Blennerhassett's Island the Rodgerses came down the Ohio River in canoes, and landed at what was then known as Charlestown Landing. They made their way through the woods and settled within the present



limits of Driftwood Township. Aquilla probably about two miles south of Vallonia, near where Isminger's mill afterward stood, and on the land now owned by Peter Mahl; but it is probable that he did not continue to live at the place of first settlement very long. Another one of the Rodgers settled on the farm now owned by the Humphreys. Some of the offspring of the Rodgerses who were born at an early day were David, Lewis, Phillip, Isaac, James and Nancy. Shortly after the coming of the Rodgerses, and possibly at the same time, a settlement was made by a man by the name of Huffman, but the exact spot where he settled is not known, and it is believed that after a few years he removed to Scott County, where his son Peter was captured and carried away by the Indians. We take the following from the *Jackson County Democrat*, bearing date of 1852: "Peter, the young son of a man by the name of Huffman, was carried off from Pigeon Roost massacre in 1812. Peter and another boy about ten years old were out in the woods playing and discovered some Indians approaching. Peter hid by the side of a log, while his playmate crawled into the hollow of the log. The result was that Peter was carried off, while his playmate escaped. He remained in captivity for several years. At length William Graham went to Washington, and through his influence and that of Jonathan Jennings, then a member of Congress, they interested President Monroe in behalf of the boy, and he caused a correspondence to be opened with Dalhousen, then governor-general of Canada, and a Catholic priest. After diligent search the boy was found, and through the kindness of the governor-general was sent home to his parents some time during Monroe's administration.

After Huffman there was no one who came until in the summer or fall of 1810, at which date settlements were made near the present site of Vallonia by Jesse B. Durham and Thomas Ewing, who were soon followed by Judge McGee, McKinney Carter,

William Crenshaw, William Graham, Vincent Lockman, Maj. Beem, George Isminger, Leonard C. Shewmaker, John May, Thomas Carr, Henry Brown, Henry Boles, Daniel McCoy, James Blackwood, Isaac Harrel, William Dowden, E. G. Jacobs, Peter Sewell, Robert Holmes and a man by the name of Burcham. These are names of the most prominent early settlers in Driftwood Township, or as it was called at the time, "The Forks," the land lying between the Driftwood Fork of White River and the Muscatatauk.

#### EARLY STRUGGLES.

The early struggles of the pioneers of this section with poverty, toil and privations, wild beasts and Indians, who were still numerous and always ready to pillage and murder indiscriminately, added to their lack of comforts and even necessities of life, and we find their lot little to be envied. Although the soil was fertile, yet their implements were so few and so inferior that it was hard work to make enough to support life even with what the forest afforded. We can form but little idea to-day of the privations and suffering our ancestors had to undergo in reclaiming the country. The early period of this settlement was marked by Indian depredations and outrages, and necessity compelled them to stand as ready to fight in defense of their homes as their own inclinations prompted them to work in improving them. The Indians at this time were warlike and bloodthirsty, and many lives were lost and tragedies enacted. Forts and block houses were built, where the families, stock, and everything of value was kept for protection. Graham's Fort stood near where Henry G. Smith now lives, and another called Vallonia Fort was built about one square west of Main Street, and enclosed about one acre of land, through which ran Vallonia Branch, and from which they received their supply of water. The first man killed by the Indians was John Hinton, who was shot while at work in the field. He was taken to the house of Joshua Lindley, and

was buried in what is known as the old Douglas graveyard. After the death of Hinton, the Governor sent two companies of Mountain Rangers to Vallonia for the protection of the settlers. Soon after their arrival at Fort Vallonia they were sent to protect the settlers near Brownstown, and while on their return a man by the name of Sturgeon, who was riding several hundred yards in advance of the company, was shot by a party of Indians who were concealed behind a blind built a few feet from the road. The report of the gun so frightened the company of Rangers that they rushed past the dead man and never stopped until they were safely concealed behind the palisades of the fort. This display of cowardice so exasperated the settlers that they were wild with anger; and upon the refusal of the troops to bring the body of Sturgeon within the fort, the following men volunteered to perform that task: Abraham Miller, Joseph Britton, Richard and Nealy Beem and Thomas Ewing. The body was found at the foot of the hill just north of where Col. Wells now lives. It was taken within the fort, and the following day was buried in the old graveyard on the hill, just east of the little village. This was probably the first grave, and within it he sleeps, where the winter rains and snows fall unheeded, and the balmy breath of summer brings bright blossoms and luxuriant verdure.

#### GRIST-MILLS.

One of the greatest sources of anxiety to the settler in a new country is the procuring of bread. When the first white people came here they found none of the conveniences with which we are surrounded to-day. The country was without roads, without bridges, without mills. Surrounded by the manifold annoyances which ever attend the early pioneer, they erected their rude cabins and began their life work. One of the first means of obtaining bread was by pounding corn in a mortar, when it was sifted, the finest made into bread and the remainder into hominy.



JOSEPH MILLER.



These mortars were frequently cut or burnt into the top of a stump, and the pestle, or the instrument with which the corn was pounded was attached to a sweep built after the fashion of the old-time well-sweep. This method was succeeded by the grate, the hand-mill and the coffee-mill, and next some enterprising settler built a horse-mill or water-mill. The first of these was built as early as 1812, by a man whose name we could not learn. It was built on Vallonia Branch, and was run by water power.

#### MILL CREEK.

This creek is a tributary of White River and flows through Driftwood Township and received its name from the numerous mills which were built on its banks. The first mill built on this creek was a water-mill built by George Isminger as early as 1812 or 1813, on the land now owned by Peter Mahl. This was a log building with an overshot wheel, and had a capacity of four or five bushels per day. The settlers would take their grists on horseback, leave them, and after many days would return and get their meal. It is told that a party consisting of about forty Indians visited this mill for the purpose of obtaining some meal, but the millers discovering their approach deserted the mill and hid themselves in the woods. The Indians stationed themselves at the mill and quietly awaited the return of the proprietors who had concluded that their designs were not evil, returned and supplied them with meal. Isminger continued to operate this mill until early in the twenties, when he sold out to Allen Shepherd, who tore the old building away and erected a frame building to which a carding machine was afterward attached. This was run by Shepherd until his death, when it was bought by Phillip Penning, run till some time in the seventies and was burned down.

The next mill was erected lower down the creek by a man by the name of Arnold, probably as early as 1815. He soon sold to John and Jacob Staley, who built a "still" house in connection

with the mill. This was the principal distillery in that section of the country, although many others were in operation at the same time. This supplied the country with that article that was considered almost indispensable in every household. The Staleys sold to John Atkison in the year 1825, and by him it was operated for several years. At an early day a mill was built still further down the creek by a man by the name of Shipman, and another not far from the same place by Isaac Judy, who did an extensive business for more than twenty years. Judy built a saw-mill in connection with the grist-mill, and in this he manufactured large quantities of lumber yearly.

#### OTHER MILLS.

On the Muscatatauk River at a point called Millport, stood a large mill owned by the father of Hon. Wash. De Pauw. This in its time was one of the best patronized of all the mills in this section. A steam saw-mill was in operation on the same river as early as 1830. It was the property of old man Judy, but never did a successful business. Early in the twenties a mill was built at Vallonia by the firm of McAfee & Ewing, but the water-power proved insufficient and the mill went down. In 1824 or 1825 Henry Boles built a mill near where Harrison Durham's blacksmith shop now stands. It was a water-mill and met with the same difficulty that its predecessor met—insufficient water power. The building was removed and is now used for a stable by Jackson Miller, and the buhrs used for doorsteps at the residence of Harrison Durham. These, with the large steam-mill which was moved from Carr Township about 1864 by Stacy Holmes, but which ceased to grind several years ago, represent the extent to which this branch of industry has been carried on in this township.

#### SAW-MILLS AND DISTILLERIES.

Besides the saw-mills and distilleries which were run in connection with the grist-mills, and described above, we mention the

saw-mill of David Lubker, stationed near the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, and has a capacity of about 8,000 feet daily. There are at present no distilleries within the limits of this township, but at an early day whisky was manufactured by A. McPherson, Henry Boles, James D. Griffin and others.

## EARLY LAND ENTRIES.

George Sumners, 1811; William Wright, 1822; Goodman and Heddy, 1815; Leonard C. Shewmaker, 1814; Conrad Yeater, 1815; L. Ewalt, 1820; Isaac Shewmaker, 1812; Edward G. Jacobs, 1814; James Shipman, 1815; Henry Grisamore, 1820; George and John Pallock, 1821; Isaac Harrell, 1811; Aquilla Rodgers, 1819; Ephraim Arnold, 1822; George Jennings, 1825; Henry Rodgers, 1817; James Copland, 1821; Thomas Kendall, 1818; James Thomas, 1818; James Goodman, 1818; Thomas Smith, 1811; William Logan, 1825; Berry Holmes, 1821; William Graham, 1815; James Crofton, 1814; Cornelius Lustre, 1815; William Hackett, 1815; Jesse Rowland, 1819; Moses Hoggatt, 1818; Jacob Stolley, 1822; John Sage, 1822; Obadiah Walker, 1817; James Dowden, 1815; Daniel McCoy, 1819; Cornelius Walker, 1818; John Empson, 1816; John J. Judy, 1818; Richard Compton, 1818; Benjamin Pidgeon, 1822; Fergus Holmes, 1825; John May, 1821; Stephen Henley, 1825; Jesse Durham, 1812; John Newland, 1818; Samuel Ewing, 1813; James McGee, 1814; Samuel Burcham, 1819; William Provine, 1810; Jacob Macind, 1815; Richard Randolph, 1821; James McGill, 1814; Adam Hostetler, 1818; George Jennings, 1825; Thomas Kendle, 1817. The above are the entries at the United States land office prior to the year 1825, as shown by tract book now on file in the recorder's office of Jackson County. It is believed by many that entries were made prior to 1810, at which date the records show the first entry was made. However, we have found nothing that shows that entries were made earlier.



## WILD ANIMALS.

The wild animals that inhabited the forests at the time of the coming of the first white man were the bear, panther, deer, wolf, turkey, wild hog and many smaller animals, such as the raccoon, squirrel, opossum and many others. Such of these animals as were used for food could be obtained in any quantity by the experienced hunter of that day. Deer, turkey and bear meat were as common on the table of the pioneer settler of Jackson County as pork is to-day; had it not been for the abundance of game the early settler would often have suffered from hunger. The most ferocious of these animals were never dangerous, and seldom or never attacked the inhabitants. They were frequently annoyed by wolves, which were so numerous that they almost entirely prevented the raising of sheep at an early day, and those who kept them were compelled to keep them penned up at night and the early part of the day. Another source of annoyance was the destruction of corn by the raccoons, squirrels and crows, which compelled the settlers to guard their corn-fields every fall.

## BEAR HUNT.

The following detailed account of a bear hunt in the winter of 1815 is told by Josiah Shewmaker: "About February 1, 1815, my father, Leonard C. Shewmaker, was preparing to settle about one mile south of where James Mahan now lives. One morning John R. Shoemaker and I went out to score some logs, preparatory to building a hewed-log cabin; we had not been long chopping when I looked to my left about fifty or sixty yards, and saw a large bear standing with his forefeet on a small pole taking a quiet view of our operations. He was so near that I could plainly see all the beauties of his eyes. They were of a beautiful yellow color with dark streaks running through them like the dial of a compass. 'Look yonder, John, what a bear!' He never spoke but ran to the shanty where the family lived. He didn't

get more than half-way to the shanty till I saw father coming with two guns. He told John to set the dog on the bear. Now the fight commenced. The dog ran passed the rump of the bear and gave him a severe jerk, at which the bear made a dreadful lunge at the dog, but without effect. The chase began, and the fight continued for about half a mile, first one pursuing and then the other. The pursuit was so slow that the hunters were enabled to get in good shooting distance. Father fired and hit the bear in the head, which brought him instantly to the ground. He was no sooner down than up, the ball having glanced around the skull. After this the manner of fighting was very much changed. When the dog would take hold of the bear, Bruin would turn no more, but dragged the cur over logs and everything that came in the way for about a quarter of a mile, when the bear raised on his hind feet and laid his arm around a large ash tree and stood there. Father took the ax, went up, and with his left hand took the bear by the mane, and with his right brought him to the ground. Thus ended the skirmish and fight of three-quarters of a mile. This bear, when dressed, weighed 396 pounds. His sides measured nearly three inches of clear bacon."

#### BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS.

It is a question of considerable dispute as to who was the first white child born in Jackson County. Each early settlement claims that honor, and can readily name the first-born. After careful inquiry and the comparison of dates, the writer was led to believe that the first white child born within the present limits of Jackson County was Catharine Miller, the daughter of Abraham Miller. She was said to have been born in the year 1811. It is quite probable that there were earlier births than this one, but the facts will never be known. The second birth was Ewing Durham, born January 3, 1812. Harrison was born in 1813, and Jackson Miller in 1815. One of the first

marriages was that of Thomas Carr to the widow Cavender. Some of the first to die were George Doam, a man by the name of Hazlet, Margaret McAfee and Sturgeon.

#### CHURCHES.

The first settlers of this county did not lag behind in matters of religion, but soon after they had provided themselves with a rude log hut that would protect them from the savage beasts and men, they began to make preparations for a place at which they might meet at stated periods and worship God. This settlement was free from the vicious men who usually seek frontier life, where they may practice their nefarious callings, and to the credit of the pioneers of Jackson County may it be said that they were God-fearing and Christian people. Immorality, intemperance, skepticism and infidelity were practically unknown in this section. Without the hope of remuneration, the pioneer preachers came to labor in the vineyard, foregoing all the joys of home, only to be instrumental in the salvation of souls. To those men, and their self-sacrificing devotion, do we owe the planting of churches and the hallowed influence as seen and felt in society everywhere. As was the practice in all the early settlements, the first meetings were held in the private houses of the settlers until church houses could be erected and dedicated. The first church built in the county was the old white church, built in 1815, in the "Forks." It was a log building and used by all denominations. In those days there was great liberality among the sects, and they cared little for the creed if they knew its minister to be an honest man, and preached the pure and undiluted religion. Among the early ministers who preached at this church were John Cord, Henry Brown, John McCling, James Hughes and William Kingcade. The members were the Dowdens, William and James Staley, Zack Stephens, James Shipman, Richard Empson and wife, and many others. This was probably the only church in this township for many years.

## CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The Christian Church, known as the Driftwood Church, is located about four miles south of Vallonia, and was organized about the year 1839, but had no church building until about 1846 or 1848, at which time the present building was erected. Prominent among the early ministers were Elders John Wright, Jacob Wright, Wesley Harden, C. P. Hollis, Rev. Lockhart, C. Wright, Charles Wayman and Rev. Dale. Few of these were residents of Jackson County. Early members: John Harrell, Walter Harrell, William Graham, Clay Wright, Jonathan Grismore, John Stutesman, Jonas Burkey, Thomas Hunsucker and wife, Jesse Tuell and Ezekiel Hornady. The present membership is about 100, of which R. Tuell and wife, Benton Wilson and wife, Samuel Brewer and wife, Turner Thompson, Walter Harrell are prominent. The salary of the minister is from \$6 to \$10 per meeting. An interesting Sunday-school is maintained through the summer season.

## LUTHERAN CHURCH.

The German Lutheran Church was built a short distance below Vallonia, in the year 1873, at a cost of about \$2,300. The original membership consisted of but nine persons: Fred Turmail, Henry A. Rick, Henry Achelpohl, William Stuckwish, Henry Halla, John Stahl, Christ. Peters, Henry Walka and Mr. Sontag. The ministers who have had charge of this church since its organization are Theadore Hohn, Rev. Dryer and Rev. Scholtz.

## VALLONIA.

Vallonia, the oldest town in Jackson County, was so named because it is located in a valley. It is situated in Section 29, Township 5, Range 4, and in Driftwood Township. It was laid out by Jesse B. Durham, Judge John McAfee and Thomas Ewing in the year 1810, but no plat of the town was recorded

until October 7, 1856, when it was surveyed by Thomas Carr, and Andrew J. Miller was the proprietor. This consisted of twenty-four lots, with Main Street running north and south, and Commerce running east and west. At the time of the organization of the county Vallonia was the largest and about the only town in the county. While this was yet a part of Washington County court was held here and the county business transacted. It took rank among the early towns of Indiana Territory, and at the time the Territorial Legislature was adjourned to meet at Jeffersonville, two of the five delegates composing that body voted for the meeting to take place at Vallonia. It thereby came within one vote of being the capital of the Territorial government for the time.

Probably the first house built in Vallonia was a small log-cabin, with puncheon floors, stick chimney and greased paper windows, built by Jesse B. Durham, near where Mr. Rick's shoe shop now stands. Other cabins were soon erected, and in 1816, there being some demand for a tavern, Jesse B. Durham built a hewed log house just across the street from where Harrison Durham now lives and opened up the first "tavern." Some time after the location of the county seat at Brownstown this house was moved to that place, and is now used by Frank Fassold for a barber shop. Soon after this a house was built by William Crenshaw, opposite the present site of the residence of Samuel Hunsucker. At this house it is believed that the first goods were sold. However, opinions differ very much on this point. A few years later Jonas Burkey built a house, which still stands and is a part of the store room of George Turmail, in which he kept a few goods, but his main stock consisted of whisky. After the removal of the county seat to Brownstown there was but little business done at Vallonia, but the place has at no time been without a small stock of goods, sufficient at least to supply the temporary wants of the community. Dr. Gibson sold goods here

about thirty years ago, and since that time there have been many others. At present the principal business is done by Samuel Miller, George Turmail and E. A. Peters. Among the physicians who have practiced in this community at different times we mention, Drs. Gibson, Boles, Ireland and Ewing.

There are at present two church organizations at Vallonia—Methodists and Christians. The former was organized about the year 1856, and a substantial frame building erected in the northern part of the village. At first other denominations were permitted to use this house, but for some reason, unknown to the writer, a jealousy grew up between the Methodists and the Christians, which resulted in the erection of a building by the latter denomination about the year 1859. These are the strong church organizations of this township, and many of the old and most prominent families have connected themselves with one or the other.

#### NEW ROTTERDAM AND DRUCILLA.

These were two small towns, both now extinct, that were platted and laid off within the present limits of Driftwood Township. The town of New Rotterdam was laid out by John Runyers May 26, 1819, and located in the south part of the township, on the Muscatatauk River. The original plat contained sixty-one lots, all lying along the bank of the river. Drucilla was situated in Section 24, Township 4, Range 3, and was laid out by John J. Judy September 27, 1833. No business of any consequence was ever transacted at either of these little towns.

#### HON. WILLIAM GRAHAM.

It is always a source of pleasure to give credit to the truly deserving, to place on record the deeds of a life well spent. The writer would fail in performance of his duty, if he should neglect to make special mention of the man whose name heads this sketch. Mr. Graham was one of the pioneer settlers of Jackson County,

who, unlike many of the early settlers, had spent his youth in searching for knowledge. He had through life overcome every obstacle and by his own unaided efforts, attained to positions of honor and trust, while Jackson County was still a part of Washington. Mr. Graham was elected to the Territorial Legislature, and in 1816 was a member of the first constitutional convention; after this he was prominent in the affairs of the State and county, and so faithfully had he performed every duty assigned that he was elected to Congress during the administration of Martin Van Buren. It is said of him, that during all his years of public service he never once betrayed the confidence of the people, or failed in the performance of any duty.



## CHAPTER VII.

GRASSY FORK—EARLY SETTLEMENTS—LAND ENTRIES—EARLY ELECTION—REMINISCENCES—COTTON RAISING—EUCHRETOWN—TAMPIOO—SIDNEY.

**G**RASSY FORK TOWNSHIP belongs to that tier of townships forming the southern part of the county, and lying along the course of the Muscatatauk River. It received its name from the creek that flows through it. In area it is not as large as the average township of Jackson County. It was originally covered with a dense growth of forest trees, which has contributed in no small degree to the wealth of the township. The soil is fertile and well adapted to the cultivation of all products peculiar to this climate. Concerning the mineral resources of the township but little can be said. If there are any important mineral deposits, they are yet undiscovered and undeveloped. It is particularly an agricultural township, and but little attention has been given to anything else, even around the little towns.

## EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

It is said by some that the first settlement made in this township was in the fall of 1815, or the spring of 1816, by old Mr. Burge, while others claim that Burge was preceded by at least two or three families. There being no one now living who knew the truth of the matter, the writer was content to let it remain in doubt. Soon after the first settlement was made others came, and, in 1819, we find that a dozen or more families had settled and built rude log huts. Among the first were Isaac Burge, James Smith, John Parks, William Russell, James Russell, John Blair, Jesse Tuell, Wallace Sullander, Hezekiah Applegate, James John-



son, Gabriel Woodmansee, Job Carter, Joseph Brown, William Brooks, Samuel Peck, William Morgan, William Moore, Reuben Rucker, Benjamin Carter, and doubtless a few others. Peter Fleckener came early in the twenties, and was a traveling shoe-maker. He would go from house to house, take the measures and supply the settler with boots and shoes. John Sage was there previous to 1820, and built a ferry, which was of great importance to the early settlers, enabling them to visit Charlestown, and other points in Clarke County, where for a few years they procured their flour. The Sturgeons and the McKas were among the first settlers.

#### LAND ENTRIES.

The following were the land entries made previous to 1825: Thomas Carr, 1818; Gabriel Woodmansee, 1819; Jesse Tuell, 1820; John Moore, 1821; John McDohnel, 1821; Nancy Combs, 1820; Jonathan Sanders, 1825; David Sturgeon, 1821; William Moore, John McKa, 1820; Hezekiah Applegate, 1818; William Bowman, 1821; James Russell, 1822; John Sage, 1820.

#### EARLY ENTERPRISES.

Unlike most other townships of the county there were but few manufacturing enterprises. The milling for the first two decades was done either in Brownstown or Driftwood Townships, or at Charlestown, Clarke County. The only mill built in the township at an early day was by a man by the name of Lee. This stood on the west bank of the Muscatatauk River. The first saw-mill was on Grassy Fork Creek, on the land of Hezekiah Applegate. This mill was run by water power and provided the settler with lumber, which was almost indispensable even in the construction of a log-cabin. Many years later Miller Bros. built a steam saw-mill which did quite an extensive business. They also ground corn for a while and thus provided the settlers with convenient means of getting bread stuff.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

It is said that the first election held in this township was at the house of old man Blair. They had no fixed place of holding the elections in those days. Sometimes they would meet at a residence or barn, and often in the woods, at a point easily accessible. Mr. Peter Carter remembers an election that was held in the latter part of the twenties under a large sycamore tree that stood in the corner of his father's field. He distinctly remembers the demijohn which occupied a place on the table by the side of the ballot-box, and from which each voter was invited to take a drink, and he thinks there were none who refused. Game was abundant in this section, and it is said that venison was as common at the table of the early settler as pork is to-day. One of the most noted hunters of this section was Phillip Applegate, who thinks he must have killed as many as 1,000 deer in this township. Rollings and raisings were considered the leading amusements of that day, and at least twenty days were spent each spring in this way. It was a favorite place to make a display of physical strength, and at these gatherings the strong vied with each other and in consequence many were prematurely broken down, and lost their health as a result of these indiscretions.

## RELIGIOUS MEETING.

The first religious meeting ever held in Grassy Fork Township was at the residence of Hezekiah Applegate. The exact date has been forgotten, but it was prior to 1819. The minister whose name has been forgotten, was a Baptist, and it is said died soon after in Washington County. Almost every family in that settlement attended that meeting. However there were but few when all together. Prominent among those present were the families of Jesse Tuell, Isaac Burge, William Moore and John Davis. James McCoy preached in the settlement for several years, and in the latter part of the twenties organized a class.

## EUCHRETOWN.

This little village, which is now extinct, was located on the line dividing Grassy Fork and Brownstown Townships, the business all being in the former. Few goods were ever sold and but little business transacted at this place. The most important industry was the manufacture of beer and whisky by Jacob Kuehn. The brewery was rather extensively operated at one time, and a sufficient amount of beer was manufactured to supply the local trade. A tanning enterprise of considerable magnitude was operated at this place by William Diller, and a saw and grist-mill by Conrad Pfening; but all are now gone. Two church buildings were erected in this place: a German Lutheran in 1858, which is a frame building 34x45 feet, and cost about \$1,200. The ministers who have had charge here since its organization are William Sherman and Mathias Mertz. The membership is at present made up of about thirty-eight families. A Presbyterian church was organized in 1864, and a good substantial building erected. The services of but two ministers have been employed since the organization of this church, viz.: Revs. Kopeh and George Ernst. Henry and Frederick Stunkel, Christian Millencamp and Mr. Emme are leading members.

## COTTON.

It may seem strange, but it is nevertheless a fact, that in early years cotton was quite extensively grown in Grassy Fork and other townships in Jackson County. Many of the early settlers had came from the Southern States where cotton and tobacco were the staple products. It was hardly dreamed that the rich soil of the Northern States, and still less the climate, was adapted to the growth of these products of a sub-tropical clime. However, many of the early residents grew annually from one half to two and three acres of cotton, all of which was consumed at home. The cotton was freed of seed either by the rude gin or

by picking it out by hand; and not infrequently bees were held where the boys and girls of the neighborhood would meet of an evening and work with alacrity often till early morn. These were the methods used by our fathers and mothers to provide themselves and their children with sufficient clothing to protect them from the chilling blasts of winter.

The indigo plant was also cultivated to some extent in this township. Peter Carter remembers when his mother used to cultivate the indigo plant. The indigo was obtained by steeping the plant in water till decomposed by fermentation, when the indigo was precipitated to the bottom in the form of sediment, which forms the indigo of commerce.

#### TAMPICO.

Tampico had its origin in the building of a country blacksmith shop by William McConnell and William Morgan about the year 1840, followed by the building of stone houses about 1845 by James Stephens. The land where the town stands, however, was at the time owned by Benjamin Carter and Joseph Bohall. The character of the first store was more useful than ornamental, but in the year 1847, Jesse Rucker built the first good, substantial business house in the place, which is still standing, with an additional story on it for the Odd Fellows hall. There are at this time two general stores, one by James F. Keach, and one by David Griffith; one agricultural store, by Edward Ruddick; one blacksmith shop, by William Morgan. There are three physicians: Dr. J. N. Charles, Jones R. Anthony and William A. Gabbert. There is also a stave factory in the suburbs, by Jesse Cox, and there was at one time a grist-mill, long since discontinued. There is an Odd Fellows Lodge in the place, organized May 21, 1874, with Columbus Sickels, N. G.; D. H. Young, V. G.; J. N. Charles, R. S.; George W. Thompson, P. S.; James F. Keach, treasurer; John Keller, R. S.; D. Collins, C. S.; A. O. Beldon, W.;

J. T. Russell, Cdr.; D. Henderson, I. G.; W. Densford, R. S. S.; George Johnson, L. S. S.; I. Crumb, R. S. V. G., James A. Blair, L. S. V. G., and James R. Anthony, Chap. The present officers are Thomas Collins, N. G.; A. Cox, V. G.; Thomas A. Sturgeon, Sec., and James F. Keach, Treas. The lodge has a membership of about seventy-five. Gen. Jefferson C. Davis Post, No. 255, Grand Army of the Republic, has been organized but a short time, and many of the old veterans of this section have connected themselves with this organization and now meet semi-monthly and tell their tales of hardship and suffering. A nobler band never met.

There are four churches in the town and surrounding vicinity, viz.: Mt. Pleasant, a missionary Baptist church, organized 1829, by James Blair, Charles Morgan, Peter Morgan, Joshua Kelley, and Kinchen Kelley, with Samuel McConnell as pastor, and others. They now have their third building. The first was a small log house built as above stated. The second, in 1837, was also a log structure, large hewn logs, which was replaced by a third one, a frame building, 40x20, built in 1850, which still stands. Their pastors have been Revs. Samuel McConnell, Jesse Robinson, William Gillispie, John Robins, James Baily, John McCoy, John Agens, and William Storks. The present membership is about 112, and the present pastor is Rev. John Agens. There has for many years been a Sabbath-school organized in and held at all these churches during about six months of each year. "Freedom Church," is also a missionary Baptist organization, which began its existence about 1838, the organizers being Rev. William H. Young, Mary Young, John Young, Judah Young, Nancy Sturgeon, Thomas Richie and Nancy Richie. The first church edifice was built in 1840, which stood until 1879, when it was replaced by a new frame which still stands some distance southwest of Tampico. Rev. William H. Young was for many years pastor of that church.

The present membership is about thirty. The membership of Sabbath-school is also about thirty. The Christian Church is represented by an organization dating back to about 1868, in this community, when they organized a vestry and built their present church building, which is a frame building about 30x42 feet. The original members were Rev. William Krutsinger, pastor, Dr. M. H. Field, Aggie Field, G. B. Field, Eliza A. Field, James F. Keach, William Field, David Trowbridge, Elizabeth Trowbridge, John White, Mattie Empson, Shiveral Rucker, Harriett Rucker, William Rucker, Katherine Rucker, Wyatt Rucker and Susan Rucker. The pastors who have attended them in this congregation were John Hartly, Charles Wayman, Joseph Lester, Thomas Jones and G. M. Slutz.

The Methodist Episcopal, "Russell's Chapel," is about one and a fourth miles from Tampico, south, and was dedicated in June, 1885. In connection with this society, or rather under its auspices, there is a regularly organized Sabbath-school, with a membership of sixty. The present membership of the church is ninety. The organization of this church dates back to 1823. The original members were very few, and their names now uncertain. Among the pastors they had in this work are Revs. Zoring, Haring, Dunham, Reynolds, Wade, Falkenburg, Bright, O'Neal, Northcot, Conner, Scott and A. M. Londen, the present pastor. The first edifice the society built here was a very diminutive log structure, which served its time till 1850, when a second one was built, and was burned down some years ago. The present building is a very good yet plain country church building, 42x36 feet, and well finished both inside and out. The trustees are John T. Russell, Alexander Gage and Arthur Hancock; superintendent of Sabbath-school, David J. Griffith.

#### SIDNEY.

This place began its career as a town in 1838 or 1839. The

germ was the founding of Sage's Ferry in 1819, by James Sage. The first storehouse was built in 1839, and kept by William Edwards. Not long after Mr. Enoch Gibbons built a blacksmith shop. There was a kind of saw and grist-mill there run for many years by William Hobson. James Smith and O. Compton did business there at one time. The above ferry has been discontinued, and in its stead a joint county bridge has been built. The business interests of the place have practically been abandoned for twenty-five years. There is, however, a stave factory being erected there, of some considerable proportions, by Messrs. McDonald & Edwards. At one time Sidney did a fair country business, but the changing of the postoffice and other enterprises to Tampico gradually drew upon its resources, and it is no more. In the year 1841 James Sage and wife deeded to the trustees of the Methodist Church Lot No. 41, in Mount Sidney. A class had been organized a few years before, and many of the leading citizens had connected themselves with this church.

## CHAPTER VIII.

HAMILTON TOWNSHIP—TRIALS OF FIRST SETTLERS—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION AND GENERAL FEATURES—THE PIONEERS—FIRST LAND PURCHASES—EARLY MILLS—TANNERIES AND DISTILLERIES—FIRST WHITE CHILD—EARLY CHURCHES—JUDGE LYNCH—COURTLAND.

THE settlement of Jackson County was made under difficulties, and amid hardships and dangers. For one decade following the first settlement it was almost a daily struggle between the whites and the savages for possession of the country. The settlers worked and hunted in squads, with the trusty rifle for protection. During the period of the Indian war, which ended in the year 1814, soldiers were kept at the houses of the white settlers to protect them from savage brutality. For an individual to be caught from the fort or block-house alone, was almost certain death, and when those within the walls of the stockade lay down to sleep at night, it was with grave uncertainty as to whether they would awake in this world or the next. But before the second decade of the present century had passed away, the power of the savages began to wane, and despairing of driving out the pale-faced invader, they resumed their mournful journey toward the setting sun. As the Indian depredations had ceased and the dangers that were brooding over the frontier settlements began to disappear, the tide of immigration rolled hitherward, and settlements sprang up in every quarter of the county. Nothing was then left to threaten the lives of the frontiersmen save the wild and savage animals, and they were soon subdued.

ORGANIZATION, SOIL AND SURFACE, ETC.

Hamilton Township was named in honor of James Hamilton,



the father of John R. Hamilton. He was at one time a member of the lower branch of the State Legislature, and was in many ways prominently connected with the county affairs. In area it is one of the largest townships of the county. The surface is hilly and broken in the western portion, but the greater part of the township is level. The soil is quite fertile, and no section of Indiana yields larger crops of corn and wheat. It is, by far, the best agricultural township of the county. The farms are in a high state of cultivation. Where once stood the log-cabin, with its mud and stick chimney, its puncheon floor and big fire place, now stands the elegant brick or frame residence, with its carpeted floors and frescoed walls. The methods of farming are changed. The first little crop consisted of a "patch" of corn, potatoes, beans, pumpkins, and a few other "eatables." Flax was also grown, from the lint of which the family clothing for summer wear was manufactured. This brought into use the spinning-wheel and the loom, which had been brought by the pioneer, and which constituted the most important articles of housekeeping, as all the women and girls could spin and weave—accomplishments of which they were as proud as the modern girl is of playing the piano. The wolves prevented the farmer from keeping sheep for the first few years, so it became necessary for them to dress in the skins of wild animals. The boys and men wore buckskin hunting shirts, pants, and moccasins, and caps made from the skin of some furred animal. Afterward sheep were raised, and the wool carded into rolls, spun, and wove into cloth, from which the garments were made. In those days everybody worked—idleness was almost unknown.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

No sooner was peace declared with the Indians in 1814 than Indiana applied for admission to the sisterhood of State. Congress heard her appeals, and in 1816, out of the old Territory of

Indiana, made the State. Emigrants came thick and fast, and in less than two years every township in Jackson had had its first settler. In Hamilton Township, as in many others, no one knows who was first. By some John Thomas is said to have been the first, and others claim that Charles Crabb was first. The former settled in the northeast part of the township, and the latter on what is known as the Ward farm. Richard Hensley located near the river, and in a short time established a ferry, which was the first on the border of this township. James Hamilton came to this township in the year 1817 and settled near Jennings' Hill. The Robertsons settled in the same neighborhood. They were descendants of Blaze Robertson, who came to this country with Lord Berkley. Those who settled in this township were, John, George, William and Andrew, and their descendants are to-day among the most prominent and highly respected families of the county. The Browns were one of the prominent early families of this township. They were natives of Kentucky and Virginia, and came here while this was yet a wilderness. The prominent members of the family were Jacob, Stephen, William, Thomas, Nancy, Prunellia and Emily. Elias Day, Chancellor Bower, John Bower, William Lux, John Simpson and Jacob Frank also settled in this township at an early day.

## LAND ENTRIES.

Walter Benton, 1821; Thomas Hight, 1824; Richard White, 1821; John Fishli, 1822; David Leonard, 1821; Isaac C. Reed, 1820; John McMullen, 1820; C. M. Taylor, 1820; Joshua Newby, 1820; Robert M. Vasley, 1821; William Thompson, 1820; Henry Sullivan, 1820; Charles M. Taylor, 1820; James Thompson, 1820; Joseph Needham, 1820; William Holmes, 1820; John Thanes, 1820; Caleb Trueblood, 1821; John B. Hammon, 1822; John Stephens, 1821; N. B. Booth, 1825; John Franks, 1820; Elias Day, 1822; James Hamilton, 1821; David Fauts, 1821; J.

A. Bogue, 1820; Isaac Smith, 1821; Patrick Sayden, 1820; Isaac Bell, 1821; Isaac 'DeWil, 1820; Absalom Parker, 1820; Joshua Moore, 1821; Hugh Brown, 1821; Wilkerson Reno, 1820; Charles Crabb, 1824; G. Day, 1819; David Kelley, 1821; C. Peasley, 1825; Thomas Cooley, 1820; John Brown, 1822; O. Jennings, 1820; Andrew Robertson, 1821; John Hamilton, 1820; H. Crane, 1818; S. Garwood, 1820; George Robertson, 1821; James Hamilton, 1818; Richard Smith, 1819; John Robinson, 1820; Isaac Reed, 1820; William Crail, 1820; Jacob Scott, 1820; Winthrop Young, 1820; Henry Shiner, 1820.

#### MILLING ENTERPRISES.

Another great difficulty in the way of early settlers was lack of mills. After the corn and wheat had been raised and harvested, there was in many localities no mill. Indeed, they thought they were fortunate if within ten or fifteen miles of a grist-mill. The early settlers of this township, however, were more fortunate, as there was at Rockford, a few miles away, one of the best grist-mills in all this section of the State, and it was at this mill that the pioneer of Hamilton Township got his meal and flour.

The first mill built in this township was in 1854, by Brown & Holmes, at Courtland. This was a large frame building, which with the machinery cost in the aggregate about \$12,000. After three years of successful operation it burned down, but was immediately rebuilt by B. S. Holmes. This mill had a capacity of about seventy-five barrels per day. After going through the hands of two or three companies it too burned, in 1881. A stock company was then incorporated, under the style of the Courtland Milling Company, and a large brick building was by them erected, at a cost of \$15,000. This met a like fate and was burned in 1885. The walls and what remained were sold to John Vanoy, who has refitted it and has recently commenced grinding. A large steam saw-mill was bought in 1847 by Brown & Holmes'

run till 1851 and was burned. It was rebuilt and then moved to Grassy Fork Township.

#### TANNERIES AND DISTILLERIES.

At first it was difficult to obtain even the necessities of life, but soon the ingenious pioneer saw the demands of the people and at once began to devise means for the supply of whatever was needed. So David Parsley began the manufacture of whisky. He was followed by Solomon Parsley, who operated rather extensively for that day. He sold to John J. Kester, whose name is prominently mentioned in connection with the business interests of Rockford. South of Courtland was a distillery owned by James and Isaac McClain. This whisky was copper-distilled and sold at  $37\frac{1}{2}$  cents per gallon.

The only tannery which deserves special mention was that of Alexander Hass, which stood on White Creek, four miles from Courtland. This was sold to Asa Peacock, by whom it was operated till 1861, when it was burned to the ground.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

It is said that the first child born in the township was Amanda Hamilton, daughter of James Hamilton. The first in the "new purchase" was Sarah Thomas. Esther Robertson was born in 1819, and was one of the first. The first death was that of Charles Crabb. As to the first marriage authorities differ, though it is said that the first was that of Henry Sullivan to a Miss Thomas. The first road was an Indian trail that passed through the center of the township, from Rockford to a point in Salt Creek Township. At first the settlers got their mail at Brownstown, then at Rockford, and in 1846 a postoffice was established at Courtland.

#### RELIGIOUS MEETINGS.

The chastening and hallowed influences of the gospel followed

close upon the footsteps of the pioneers. The settler's cabin was scarcely completed before an itinerant was there with his Bible and hymn-book gathering the families for devotion around the altar in the wilderness. The first settlers were an intensely earnest people; they manifested no half-way religious feeling, but worked for their Master as they worked for themselves, with loud shouts and heavy blows. The first sermon was preached by Charles Crabb, at his own residence. He was of the regular Baptist faith, and some time in the twenties organized a church at a schoolhouse about one mile south of Courtland. The Threlkelds, Days, Wamsleys, Wheatleys and Brookses were prominent members. J. R. Tinder and Isaac Bell were early ministers. The next church organized was by the Campbellites, or Christians, some time in the thirties. Jacob Wright was the first minister. To this church belonged the Browns, the families of Andrew and George Robertson, James Day and others.

The first services held by the Methodists were in an old store-room at Courtland. The first ministers of that denomination were Rev. Pruett, Rev. Fish, F. A. Huring, T. A. Whitted and Rev. Brace. These early organizations first met at the cabins of the settlers, later in the old schoolhouses; but as the country became more densely populated, and the settlers became inspired by a spirit of progress, church edifices were erected. So in 1857 the Methodists, Baptists and Christians united in the erection of a union church building. This was built at a cost of about \$1,400. All sects are allowed to use this church when they do not conflict with either of the above denominations. The United Brethren have an organized class at this place, although the membership is comparatively small. Nearly all the leading families of Courtland and vicinity are connected with some one of these organizations. Church organizations are sustained in nearly every neighborhood of the township, which fact alone speaks for the character of the inhabitants.

## JUDGE LYNCH.

The soil of Hamilton, like that of many other townships of Jackson County, has been stained with the blood of a victim of mob law. However, the credit or discredit, whichever it may be, belongs to the citizens of Salt Creek Township. In the latter part of the sixties the store of George Matlock, a merchant of Houston, was burglarized by two young boys by the name of Stewart, in company with a negro. Search was instituted, and a portion of the stolen goods found in possession of the above named. The Stewarts were arrested, and a large party of citizens went in pursuit of the negro, who they supposed had fled toward Seymour. After twenty-four hours' search the negro was arrested, and on the way back to Salt Creek, where the preliminary trial was to be held, they were intercepted by a mob, and the negro was hung to a dogwood tree. The following day an inquest was held, and the body buried on the hill-side, near the Isaacs Schoolhouse. The body, it is said, was exhumed by a member of the medical profession, and doubtless contributed no little to the science of the age.

## COURTLAND.

Courtland is situated four miles east of Seymour, on the turn-pike leading from Seymour to White Creek. It was named in honor of the birth-place of Hon. Cyrus L. Dunham, who was a member of Congress at the time the postoffice was established. The first house ever built within what is now Courtland was by Jacob Brown, in the year 1821, and stood but a short distance from where he now lives. The second was by James Wilson, early in the thirties. Next came Samuel W. Holmes and Benjamin F. Hopewell. Jacob Brown was first postmaster, and kept the first store. The goods were bought at Madison, Ind., and were transported by means of the four-horse wagon. People thought nothing of hauling their produce to Cincinnati, and bring back a load of goods. Prominent among the other business men

were B. F. Holmes, Brown & Wamsley, C. C. Isaacs, Holmes & Krewel, Shepherd & Holmes, William McIsaacs, R. D. Hayes, G. H. Isaacs, Gassett Bros., W. M. Holmes, C. J. Attikisson, J. T. Pruden, etc.

Physicians: Robert Cavender, Haws & Ennis, James Shields, A. L. Rice, Burns, G. O. Barnes, Woodward, Cooper, Freeman, Sanderson, Rains, Kyle, Davis and V. H. Monroe.



## CHAPTER IX.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP—FIRST SETTLEMENT—LAND ENTRIES—PIONEER LIFE  
—INDIANS—EARLY PASTIMES—RELIGIOUS—ADVENTURE WITH A BEAR  
—NEW FARMINGTON.

IT is pleasant yet sad to recall the scenes of the past. Pleasant, because we see the faces of the dear ones; sad, because the picture is unreal and will vanish like the mists of morning. The old landmarks are passing away with those who reared them, and must be noted before they are gone. A few objects here and there along the pathway of life are preserved and cherished; but the greater number have been allowed to perish. There are many important facts connected with Jackson Township in early years that have passed beyond the hope of recovery. Concerning the first settlers and dates of settlements, statements are conflicting and unsatisfactory. Man is mortal, and his memory is weak and uncertain, hence much of the history of the township is buried in eternal oblivion, and a complete account of the first settlement of this township could not be obtained.

## EARLY SETTLERS.

The first settlement made in Jackson Township was by a man by the name of Kitchell, in 1813 or 1814. This was made in the southern part of the township, and it is believed was not permanent. It is not known whether he was related to a family of the same name that settled in the county a few years later or not. The first land entry was made by Joseph Kitchell in 1814. A. Arnold made the second in 1815. In 1816 Thomas Newby and Caleb Elliott, both natives of North Carolina and both



Quakers, settled about two miles south of Seymour, near where Caleb Elliott, Jr., now lives. John, William and others of the Ruddick family, settled further east, and became one of the most prominent families of the county. The Crabbs, who were also among the earliest, settled further to the west. William, Jacob and Patrick Sullivan, three brothers of Irish extraction, came in 1816, and devoted much of their time to hunting. Joseph, Nathan and Robert Newby, Moses Parker, Solomon Cox, were among the first. James Shields, of whom mention is made in connection with the early history of Seymour, was also an early settler of this township, and for considerable time was agent for the Government. Samuel Stanfield settled where Mr. Foster now lives. Joshua Morris located in the southwestern part of the township, in what is known as the Crabb settlement. Jacob White, Jonas Crane, Mr. Brisser, the Lancasters, David T. Harrison, were all here prior to 1820, and had built what they considered comfortable log-huts, and cleared a small piece for corn.

#### FIRST LAND ENTRIES.

Joseph Newby, 1821; Benjamin Draper, 1821; A. Arnold, 1815; Caleb Elliott, 1817; Thomas Newby, 1821; Enoch Crane, 1825; Aaron Lancaster, 1821; Barnabas Coffin, 1817; Mordecai Ruddick, 1817; Solomon Cox, 1817; John S. Shaner, 1821; Hiram Littleton, 1821; C. Albertson, 1821; Levi Thompson, 1824; John Sweaney, 1823; Benoni Morris, 1820; Joseph Bowman, 1820; Richard Watts, 1820; William Cusand, 1820; S. R. Tate, 1820; Jacob Franks, 1820; Randal Smith, 1821; Charles Crabb, 1824; Jonas Crane, 1818; Joseph Richett, 1817; John Weathers, 1820; William Sullivan, 1819; Jacob Sullivan, 1820; Jonathan Stathe, 1820; J. and O. M. Crane, 1819; Isaac Holman, 1822; Jesse Dixon, 1818; Joseph Kitchell, 1814; Walter Benton, 1822; Moses Parker, 1825; Henry Benton, 1821; James

Strunkield, 1818; James Thompson, 1820; John Ruddick, 1816; Niles White, 1819; Robert Newby, 1819, Nathan Newby, 1816; Hiram Ross, 1820; Joshua Trueblood, 1821; James Shields, 1820; Sansom Perry, 1820; I. N. C. Schirick, 1818; Jacob Morris, 1820; John Cox, 1820.

#### PIONEER LIFE.

Having after innumerable hardships, such as cutting every foot of the way through the dense woods, reached his future home, the first thing to engage the attention of the pioneer was the building of a cabin. This was constructed after the following manner: Round logs, undressed, chinks in the cracks, daubed with mud, puncheons hewn with the broad-ax; the roof, clapboards, and fastened with weight poles. The chimney was made with puncheons at the bottom, sticks and clay at the top, with pounded dirt jams and packed mud hearth. The door was made of thin hewn puncheons, with wooden hinges and latch. The furniture was, generally, rude and hastily constructed. A "bedstead" was constructed in the corner by fastening a part to the floor, and to this two poles placed at right angles were attached, while the other ends passed through the walls. The frame thus formed was covered with thin puncheons, upon which was placed a straw bed. This constituted the principal part of the furniture.

#### INDIANS.

At the date of the first settlement in Jackson Township, the Indians had almost entirely disappeared. A straggler was occasionally seen, but he was peaceable and gave the settlers no cause for alarm. No depredations were ever committed by them in this township. It is said that a scalp dance, in which as many as twenty-five Indians participated, was witnessed by two white men—Huffman and Rodgers. This was in 1813, and occurred in this township not far from the line dividing Jackson and Brownstown.

The scalps were supposed to be those of Buskirk and Sturgeon, who had recently been killed; captives were burnt in effigy. The scalp dance was usually carried on after the following plan: "A pole is planted in the center of an open piece of ground, to which the captives taken in war are bound and burned. Each brave participating in the dance is provided with a sharp pole, upon which are strung the scalps he had taken. When all is ready the faggots around the captives are lighted, and the dance begins. The scalps are lighted, scorched and burned, and thrown in the faces of the tortured captives, and the poles are lighted, and while burning are thrust repeatedly against their burned and blackened bodies. The braves move slowly around the fire, dancing up and down, first with a short hop upward with one foot (while the other is raised as high as the knee), and then with the other, interspersing all with a wild succession of scalp halloos, made at first by a quavering of the hollowed hand upon the lips, but ending with a force that made the forest ring."

#### EARLY ENTERPRISES.

Of all the enterprises of a new country, the grist-mill is the most important; meat is easily obtainable; vegetables would grow almost without cultivation, wherever there was a cleared spot large enough to admit the rays of the sun. The tedious process of getting bread by grating the corn or grinding it in the old hand-mills, did not continue long before the grist-mills run by horse or water-power were located in what they considered convenient places. This township, however, was not supplied with enterprises of this sort, and in consequence they were compelled to go to Rockford or Elizabethtown, the two points most convenient for the settlers of this township. No mill of any importance was operated in this township until the Collins Bros. built at New Farmington. No distilleries worthy of the name were ever located within the bounds of this township. It is said, however, that a very good

quality of whisky was manufactured in small quantities by an old resident of Stringtown. There were no other manufactories of sufficient magnitude outside of Seymour or New Farmington, to deserve special mention.

#### EARLY GATHERINGS AND AMUSEMENTS.

We might imagine from the nature of the surroundings, that the pioneer settlers seldom engaged in any kind of social intercourse. However strange it may seem, it is nevertheless true, that the opportunities were greater then than they are to-day. The log-rollings, house-raising, corn-huskings, bean-pickings, wool-pickings, quiltings and apple-parings, while attended with hard labor, were never without their social elements. The night following such a gathering was spent by the young folks in dancing. Such social gatherings were known as the "frolic" or "shin-dig," and not the German or the ball. The young gallants would gather in for miles around and bring their "gals," and it was not uncommon for them both to ride the same horse. When a sufficient number had gathered, the voiceful fiddle would send forth its inspiring strains and the dance would begin. Some would dance the double-schuffle, while others would "cut the pigeon wing," or other high vaulting figures. Those happy days are gone, and with them many of the old forms of amusement, which for true enjoyment far surpassed the formal social gatherings of to-day.

#### CHURCHES.

It is probable that the first church services held in Jackson Township were in what was known as the "Stringtown Neighborhood." At first they would meet at the residences, but soon an old log schoolhouse was erected near where John Owens lived, and for several years religious meetings were held there. A few years later a log house was built near the site of the old cemetery north of Seymour. This was used both as a schoolhouse and church. A Quaker Church was organized at a very early

day near New Farmington, and meetings were held long before a house was built. This was one of the earliest "Societies" organized in southern Indiana. Some of the early families who belonged to that church were the Elliotts, Newbys and Coxes. This society flourished for many years, although the resident membership was small. There are but one or two families now left, the others having moved away or died. A comfortable frame building still standing about half a mile west of New Farmington, has been almost entirely abandoned. The Friends as a class were devout Christians, honest in all transactions with their fellow-men. They had yearly, quarterly, monthly, preparatory and indulged meetings. The monthly and quarterly meetings are subordinate to the yearly meetings, and in their reports are required to answer eight questions. Third question: "Do Friends endeavor, by example and precept, to educate their children, and those under their care, in the principles of the Christian religion, and in plainness of speech, deportment and apparel? Do they guard them against pernicious reading, and from corrupt conversations? Are they encouraged to read the holy Scriptures diligently?" Fifth question: Do Friends maintain a testimony against priests' and ministers' wages? Against slavery, oaths, bearing arms and military service, trading in goods taken in war, and against lotteries?" Seventh question: "Are Friends careful to live within the bounds of their circumstances, and involving themselves in business beyond their ability to manage, or in hazardous speculative trade? Are they just in their dealings, and punctual in complying with their contracts and engagements, and in paying their debts seasonably?"

Liberty Baptist Church, which was located three miles east of Seymour, was organized June 29, 1839. The constituent members were Laban Brown, Damaris Brown, John Swaney, Catharine Swaney, Ebenezer Bunton, Ruth Bunton, William R. Bunton, Nancy Bunton, James M. Swaney and Elizabeth Bunton.

They were organized by a council composed of members from Bethany, Ebenezer, Indian Creek and Union Churches. Rev. Jesse Robinson was moderator, and Samuel Story was clerk of the council. The meeting for the organization was held in the woods. The church continued to meet in the woods in pleasant weather, and in the schoolhouse near when the weather was inclement, until the erection of a large hewed-log house, in which they worshiped until 1859. Jesse Robinson was the first pastor, and Laban Brown and John Swaney were the first deacons. The church grew rapidly in numbers, and exerted a most salutary influence upon the community for a period of twenty years. About the year 1858 this church was moved to Seymour. It is said that all the constituent members of this church are now dead, and all but one of the early ministers too have passed away.

#### ADVENTURE WITH A BEAR.

In the early days of Jackson Township wild animals were abundant, and at times gave the settlers considerable trouble. The bears were not so numerous, but were often seen and sometimes encountered. The bears, however, would seldom attack a person unless in defense of themselves or their young.

In the early winter of 1817 a man by the name of Sullivan, who lived near the present site of old Rockford, started out early one morning to kill a deer, as the supply of meat at home was nearly exhausted. He sauntered through the dense forest until he reached the present site of Seymour, where he discovered two cub bears playing by the side of an old log. He shot, severely wounding the larger one, and had started toward it with his hunting knife in hand when he was confronted by the mother bear, having been brought to the scene by the cries of the cub. Sullivan retreated, pursued by the vicious animal, and while trying to climb a tree was caught and pulled to the ground, and in the encounter that followed he stabbed the bear to death by the use

of his hunting knife, not, however, until he had been crippled for life. He laid there till next morning, when the family became alarmed at his continued absence, and with the assistance of the neighbors instituted a search, which resulted in finding him on a spot that is believed to be within the present limits of Seymour.

#### NEW FARMINGTON,

This is a station on the line of the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, located at the junction of the old State road leading from Brownstown to Madison, and the one leading from Rockford to Sages' Ferry on the Muscatatauk River. The town was laid out July 30, 1852, by William O. Lancaster, and consisted of twenty lots. Gardiner's Addition, which was made a few years later, consisted of twenty-one lots. Never since it was laid out has Farmington been without a store where the farmers might exchange their produce for almost any article of merchandise. Ruddick, Stephens, Gibson, P. L. and H. H. Carter, Henry Bawldin, Joel Littler, Parsley & Carter, B. Love and a few others have sold goods here. Collins Bros., mill ground both corn and wheat, and was most extensively patronized. B. Love also owned a mill, which he operated for a few years. Saw-mills were run by Joel Littler, Sol Cox and Samuel Standfield. The last named also owned a grist-mill.

## CHAPTER X.

## OWEN TOWNSHIP.

OWEN TOWNSHIP—SURFACE AND SOIL—EARLY SETTLERS AND FIRST ENTRIES OF LAND—PIONEER INDUSTRIES—CHURCHES OF THE TOWNSHIP—HANGING OF CLARKE BY A MOB—BROOKS AND TALLY—CLEAR SPRING.

OWEN is one of the three townships forming the western portion of Jackson County and bordering on Lawrence. The township was named in honor of the Owen family, which at the time the township was organized was the largest family within its borders. The surface is broken and hilly, and the soil comparatively unproductive, and probably best adapted to grazing. It is often a matter of no little astonishment to the casual observer of to-day that many of the first settlements in a new country were made in that portion where the surface was rough and broken, and the soil sterile, rather than select the rich lands of the valleys and river bottoms. But when we are told that the constant decay of an exuberant growth of vegetation, together with the pools of stagnant water which stood in the river bottoms almost throughout the year, produced so much malaria that it made life perilous, we are not so much astonished at their action. The exact date of the first settlement made in this township is unknown. It is remembered by some of the oldest settlers that a squatter whose name has been forgotten was the first to locate within the present limits of Owen Township. The first permanent settlement was made some time previous to 1816. Among the first was David Kindred, who settled on the land now owned by Mrs. Richard Black, where he built a small log hut. Jacob Wells, the father of Colonel and



Dr. Wells, settled on the farm now owned by Christian Brannaman, in the year 1817. Benjamin Scott settled on land now owned by Oregon Wray, as early as 1818. Adam Zallman and Andrew Dodds settled in the same neighborhood at a very early day. After the first settlement others followed in quick succession, and we find that the following persons had entered land, and many of them made settlements in this township prior to 1825: The first entry made in this township in 1816 by William Sullivan, who at the time was a resident of what is now Jackson Township. Other entries were made by Jacob Wells, 1818; Bartheny Barney, 1823; Benjamin Scott, 1818; Adam Zollman, 1821; William Flinn, 1823; John Stevenson, 1824; Thomas Turpin, 1821; Michael Woolery, 1820; Jacob Woolery, 1822; Leonard Houston, 1818; Asahel Phillips, 1821; Joseph Henderson, 1821; Jonathan Stevens, 1820; John Vandervort, 1820; John Kindred, 1820; Abraham Brannaman, 1824; Joseph Goss, 1822; John Wendle, 1821; James Sims, 1822; Joseph Hanna, 1820; James Woodmansee, 1820; B. Vawter, Joseph Hanna, Walter Owen, William Cornett and D. Rodgers were also early settlers.

#### EARLY INDUSTRIES.

In the early days of Owen Township the milling was all done at Leesville, now in Lawrence County. In a few years the home demand was sufficient to induce Jacob Wells to embark in this enterprise, and consequently built a horse-mill in the early part of the twenties. This was doubtless the first mill built in Owen Township. It was built of logs and stood on land now owned by Christian Brannaman, and was for many years the principal mill in this section of the country. After this other mills were built in various parts of the township. A water-mill was built some time in the thirties by Daniel Cummings, on the Muddy Fork of Salt Creek. For a time this mill did quite a prosperous business, grinding both wheat and corn. Another horse-mill was erected

by Samuel Davis, about two miles and a half east of Clear Spring. This was succeeded by a water-mill that was built and operated by James Mahan. It stood on Guthrie's Creek about two miles southwest of Clear Spring. Other small mills were at different times operated in this township.

Tanneries and distilleries have never been abundant in this township, and none of any particular importance were ever operated here. At a very early day one or two old settlers were known to manufacture some whisky and apple and peach brandy of a very excellent quality. Several years later a man, whose name we will not mention, was rather extensively engaged in the manufacture of whisky near the line dividing Owen and Brownstown Townships. It is said that his operations were unknown to a majority of his nearest neighbors, although he frequently bought large quantities of grain from them. He was eventually raided by revenue officers and the machinery and a small quantity of whisky found, but for some unknown reason no arrest was ever made.

#### CHURCHES.

One of the first church organizations of this township was that of the Dunkards, a peculiar religious sect that is to-day entirely absent from this section. They never erected a church building, in this township but held their meetings at the residences of the members. Two ministers, Carleton and Hostettler, are especially remembered by the old settlers. The Prathers and the Scotts were the most prominent families. In the early settlement the Baptists had no church building in Owen Township, but were members of Guthrie's Creek and Gilgal, classes which are now in Lawrence County. When the settlements in the different parts of the township had a sufficient number of church members, a minister was frequently brought to the neighborhood and services held in the log-hut residence; then the schoolhouse was used, and finally two or three log churches were built; but those old edifices

are now gone. A large per cent of the early settlers were members of the Baptist Church, and it is in consequence the strongest church organization in the township at present. A Baptist Church was organized in the neighborhood of Clear Spring about 1847, and their meetings were held in an old log school-house. Some of the most prominent families were the Brannamans, Hamiltons, Hinkles, Owensens, Kindreds, Johnsons and Boyatts.

In 1852 a small frame church building was erected one-fourth of a mile south of Clear Spring; this served as a place of worship until 1868, when the erection of the present large frame building in Clear Spring was begun. This was completed in 1870, at a cost of about \$2,000. In 1871 an arm of this church was extended to a young neighborhood, and under the supervision of Elder McCoy another class was organized. The following is a partial list of the ministers who have served in these two charges: T. J. Hanna, John Bell, John R. McCoy, William Gillaspy, George W. Sweeney and Isaac Coker; deacons: Abraham Brannaman, William Hinkle, Christian Brannaman, Daniel Sanders, James K. Matlock. It is said that so many members of this church went out in defense of their country that at one time there was not a sufficient number left to hold services.

#### MARTIN GROVE CHURCH.

This church was organized March 15, 1878, three miles northeast of Clear Spring. Members: Prudy Elkins, Sarah Martin, Martha Scott, Hanna Scott, Nancy Cobb, Ollie Wineinger, W. A. Williams, Sarah Williams, Mary B. Smith, John C. Bowman, Adaline Bowman, Martin Beavers, Mary A. Beavers, Henry Hovis, Elizabeth Hovis and William Paris; ministers: Elders R. J. Gorbet, David Sexton, J. R. McCoy, J. W. Maynard and H. Hovis.

## MACEDONIA CHURCH.

This church was organized May 29, 1874, and is situated about four miles north of Medora. Church was held for about three years in the Mount Zion Schoolhouse, after which a log house about 26x36 feet was erected, and is still in use for church purposes. Macedonia church was organized by members from Clear Spring, Mount Pleasant and Brownstown Churches. The first members were H. A. Sutton, Sarah A. Sutton, Calvin S. Wineinger, Francis Wineinger, Joseph Tatlock, Mary A. Tatlock, Elizabeth Tatlock, Sarah A. Datson, John Tatlock, Charity Shule, Rose Mason, Amy Hubbard, Elias T. Easton.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Clear Spring was built early in the sixties. It is a large frame building about 34x42 feet. This church belongs to the Jeffersonville District, and is a part of the Freetown Circuit, and is at present under the charge of Rev. Hester. The following families with many others have long been active members: Dr. Richards and family, William Seamans and wife, James Brown, Hubbards and Wicks. The New Lights and Christians have many members in this township. The former have a church building situated on Guthrie's Creek, with a strong and active membership.

## HUNG BY A MOB.

Twenty years or more ago, at the beginning of what is known as the "reign of terror," or the "dark days" of Jackson County, a man by the name of Clarke, who was known to be a thief and a desperado, was hung by a mob near the western border of Owen Township.

Clarke had been accused of many crimes, but the one which incited the citizens to action on this occasion was the burglarizing of a store at Houston. The accused made his escape into Illinois, but after a brief absence returned to his mother's home, near the eastern border of Lawrence County, where he was arrest-

ed by the constable of Owen Township, The officer started with the prisoner to Clear Spring, but soon after they had crossed the line dividing the two counties, and a few yards north of the present site of Mr. C. Fishe's residence, they were intercepted by a mob of masked men, supposed to be a division of the organization known as the Regulators. The prisoner was taken from the officer and hung to the branch of a beech tree, which still stands to mark the spot. The body was left hanging till the next day, when it was cut down by the coroner, and after the inquest was given to the mother of the deceased, and by her was buried in the old family cemetery.

#### MURDER OF MARIAN CUTTOR.

The writer extracts the following account of the murder of Mrs. Marian Cuttor, and the lynching of the murderers, from the *Brownstown Banner*: "In the deep stillness of the night of December 29, 1863, two men by the name of John Tally and John Brooks, entered the house of a lone widow, living about one-half mile from the village of Clear Springs, by the name of Marian Cuttor, murdered and robbed her. The amount secured was \$133 in money and other articles of value. Several days after the crime had been committed, she was found lying in the bed cold and stiff in death. From the marks upon her neck and face it became evident that she was strangled, and finally smothered to death under the bed clothing. The incentive to the murder was the supposition that the woman was in possession of several hundred dollars.

The suspicion rested on the above named individuals, and in consequence Brooks was arrested in Washington County, and on preliminary trial confessed his crime and implicated Tally, who was immediately arrested and both were placed in jail at Brownstown, where they remained in peace until March 30, 1867. In the evening of the above date mysterious movements on the part of strangers were noticed by the citizens, while ever and anon

a grim-visaged horseman could be seen, as he rode hurriedly through the town. Ominous whistling sounds could be heard in all directions. Soon a vigilance committee composed of men from Jackson, Scott and Washington Counties surrounded the jail, which at that time stood near the present site of Senator Burrell's office. With the use of heavy sledge-hammers, procured at a neighboring blacksmith shop, the heavy iron door soon swung upon its hinges, and in a moment's time the prisoners were hurried across the street to the court yard. The ropes which had been placed around their necks were securely tied to the limb of a large locust tree that still stands at the northwest corner of the court house. The victims were placed on barrels, and while in this position ready to make the leap into eternity, they were asked if they desired prayer. Tally answered that it was immaterial, but Brooks urged that a minister be secured. After a short prayer by Rev. Walter Benton, Tally gently swung himself off the barrel. The barrel was kicked from under Brooks and both swung between earth and heaven. The vigilants remained long enough to see that the men were dead and past resuscitation, when they mounted their horses and silently passed out of town. The bodies were cut down that night and placed in the court house, where the inquest was held next day, after which the remains were buried on the east bank of the little stream which flows through the Fair grounds. The spot is marked by a little enclosure which stands near the Flora Hall.

#### VILLAGE OF CLEAR SPRING.

This little village was laid out by S. C. Tiensch on the 2d of March, 1839, and is the only town in Owen Township. The original plat contained sixty lots, with two principal streets—Sugar and Main—running east and west. The first house is said to have been built by a man by the name of McCutchon, on the place now owned by Loudermilk. This was a log-cabin, which

was used for a dwelling. In the early part of the forties, Seaman & Brown built a residence and store; this stood near where John T. Deal lives. In 1841-42, Taswell Vawter built a dwelling and store in the northwest portion of the town. He kept a general stock of goods, which consisted for the most part of whisky and tobacco. The next building was a large store-house erected by Seaman & Brown. This building is still standing, and is now occupied by Henry Payne, painter and wagon-maker. Previous to 1856, Seaman & Brown were the principal merchants. After them came John D. Payne, Noah Faubion, William Scott, Martin L. Wicks, Boyatt & Alexander, Boyatt & Owen, A. C. Wheeler, Urias Dodds, J. R. Browning, Henry Dodds & Bro., John Hedgewood, John T. Deal, Daniel George and L. Vawter. William Hamilton and John W. Holmes established a saw and grist-mill about the year 1856. Vawter & Harrell bought them out, and improved the building and machinery, and continued operations till about 1870. They were succeeded by B. G. Hamilton, who suspended business after about ten years.

Prominent among the physicians who have practiced here since 1840 are Drs. Payne, A. M. Thompson, Amos Frost, Thomas J. Richards, James C. Wells, George W. May and Hiram Cummings.

#### SECRET SOCIETIES.

Clear Spring Lodge, No. 323, F. & A. M. was instituted in the year 1865. Dr. James C. Wells and Martin L. Wicks were the only resident charter members. The first officers were: James C. Wells, Worshipful Master; Martin L. Wicks, Senior Warden; James Mann, treasurer, and Richard L. Browning, secretary. The lodge is still in a prosperous condition.

Clear Spring Lodge, No. 315, I. O. O. F. was instituted with the following charter members: J. T. Deal, William Seaman, Joseph Swift, L. L. Mains, Adam Schmidt, William Boyatt, C. C. Frey, G. S. Conner and others. First officers were: J. T. Deal,

Noble Grand; William Seaman, Vice-Grand; William Boyatt, secretary, and George S. Conner, treasurer.

Mooney Post, No. 194, G. A. R. has been organized about two years. Prominent among the early members were William C. Mitchell, William Smith, Christ Loudon, John Hedgewood, Alexander Wray, W. J. Wray, Robert Dunlap, David Stockwell, Collins, Thompson, and Edward Kindred. The principal officers for 1884 were William C. Mitchell, Commander; Robert Dunlap, Adjutant, and Edward Kindred, Quartermaster. The post meets on the nights of the second and fourth Saturdays of each month.





## CHAPTER XI.

REDDING TOWNSHIP—EARLY SETTLERS—SQUATTERS—LAND ENTRIES—  
PIONEER LIFE—CHURCHES—ROCKFORD—REDDINGTON.

“There comes a time when all  
The sweet attractions life has worn  
Have fled, like the autumn leaves that fall,  
And leave the bare tree shorn;  
And when the old man can recall  
But that which makes him mourn.”—*Monros.*

THE land of what is now Redding Township did not come into market as early as some other portions of the county, consequently settlements and entries were of a later date. The first land entry made in this township, according to the Tract Book now on file in the Recorder's office, was by Miller White in 1818. There are some doubts as to the correctness of this date, many of the best informed believing that there was no entry made until 1820, two years later. It is well known, however, that several families had settled in the township long before the first land entry was made. The following are the names of a few of the pioneer settlers who made settlements in different parts of the township: John Reed, Jacob Watson, Absalom Parker and Samuel Goodnow. These were in the vicinity of Rockford; the last named lived near what is now known as the Baldwin place. Jacob Baldwin, Jacob Scott, Winthrop Young, Edward Fentress, Richard Williams, James Wilson, Ballard Able, Abraham Warner, John Smith, John Baldwin, E. Anderson, William Sullivan, S. Parker, John Fishli, James Briston, William Smith, Samuel Prather, one of the Woodmansees, and many others also settled here at an early day.

## LAND ENTRIES.

The following is a list of land entries that were made previous to 1825: Miller White, 1818; William Murphey, 1822; Jacob Watson, 1820; Solomon Watson, 1822; John Reed, 1820; John Gassett, 1820; William Sullivan, 1822; S. Parker, 1822; James Wilson, 1824; John Fishli, 1820; Samuel Bennett, 1824; John Smith, 1820; John Baldwin, 1820; Joshua Moore, 1820; Mathew Coffin, 1821; Elias Little, 1823; Thomas Ruddick, 1821; Henry Smith, 1822; Andrew Johnson, 1820; James Hays, 1822; James Briston, 1820; E. Henderson, 1823; John Baldwin, 1820; John T. Jones, 1821; David Perry, 1821; John Sherley, 1821; James Bennett, 1821; Joshua Bennett, 1821; Thomas Hallowell, 1821; T. Howard, 1822; John Brown, 1821; John Epperson, 1822; Benjamin Bennett, 1821; John Tipton, 1821; John Palmer, 1820; William Davis, 1821; William Smith, 1820; Samuel Prather, 1822; Jacob Baldwin, 1820; Isaac Lewis, 1822; Samuel Stanfield, 1822; William Marshall, 1821; Isaac Cassill, 1822; Abraham Warner, 1821; Walter Carr, 1821; Samuel Goodenow, 1821; Esley Hilton, 1821; David Peyhley, 1822; Silas Samuel, 1820; John Kyon, 1822; Henry Karr, 1820; David Scott, 1820; Winthrop Young, 1820; David Anderson, 1821; Edward Fentress, 1821; Mayanar Coghill, 1820; Richard Williams, 1821; James Owen, 1820, Jacob Watson, 1822; Sipio Leatherman, 1820; Caleb Litton.

## PIONEER OCCUPATION.

No sooner had the hardy pioneer provided himself with the rude log hut, in which he might eat, sleep and have protection from the inclemencies of the weather, than he began to clear a small piece of land, in which he might raise wheat or corn to supply himself with bread. He had very little anxiety about meat, knowing that the forests would furnish him with bear, deer, raccoon and turkey, which cost the experienced hunter but little trouble to procure in any quantity. The fields of the first settlers

were not very extensive, and consequently their crops were not very large. In fact, during the first few years they had no incentive to raise more than was required for home consumption, as there was no market for surplus products. The flail was the first implement used to thresh grain, but was not so popular as that of tramping it out with a horse, which method was adopted later. The grain and chaff were separated by wind. The four horse "ground hog," as it was called, eventually supplanted the old methods. It was a rude affair in comparison with the improved machines of to-day.

There have been no manufactures of any consequence outside of Rockford, except a mill, owned by a man by the name of Stout, which stood on Sand Creek.

#### CHURCHES.

The early settlers of Redding Township were not slow in providing themselves with places where they might meet and listen to the truth as it was proclaimed by that grand old character, the pioneer preacher. What a change has been wrought in matters of religion as well as in everything else. If we should stop to compare the old pioneer meeting-house, with its puncheon or dirt-floor, without light, heat or comfort, its worshipers arrayed in suits of cotton, linsey or jeans, and not unfrequently without shoes, with the magnificent church edifice of to-day, provided with every comfort and convenience, with its worshipers arrayed in their satins, silks and broadcloth, whither they have gone to display. We are led to the conclusion that the true Christian spirit with the old log church has passed away.

In nearly all new countries the Baptist is the pioneer church. So we find them in this township, as early as 1820, holding services in the log cabins and in the woods. Soon it became necessary to provide a regular house of worship, and accordingly a small log house was built in 1823, near the present site of

Reddington. This church burnt down in 1833, and a neat hewed-log house was erected on the same site. In a few years a larger house became necessary, and, in partnership with the Christians, a house was built in Reddington, where both denominations met in peace for four years, when dissatisfaction arose which resulted in the ejection of the Baptists. After meeting in schoolhouses for several years, they built a large, commodious frame house, three miles east of Seymour, on the Rockford and Hardenburg road. This church is now in its sixty-fourth year, and was one of the first churches organized in Jackson County. It has always gone by the name of Ebenezer Church. The following are the names of the early ministers: John L. Jones, 1823; John R. Tinder, 1832; Jesse Robinson, 1837; Elder Whitcomb, 1846; William B. Lewis, 1853. After which came J. M. Weaver, William Gillaspay, Ira Gleason, John Bell and others. Early members: John L. Jones, Isaac Lewis, Samuel Prothero, Thomas Standadge, John Stronge, Ebenezer Henderson, Ann Jones, Phebe Epperson, Esler Prothero, Mary Standadge and Margaret Lewis.

Several other churches have since been built in this township, among which are the Christian Church, above named, which is located in Reddington; a German Methodist Episcopal Church, and the Rockford Methodist Episcopal Church.

#### ROCKFORD.

Rockford was platted and laid out March 10, 1830, and is situated on the east side of the Driftwood Fork of White River, a short distance below what is known as the Lower Falls. We give space to the following history written by Dr. R. J. Monroe, who was for many years a resident of the place: "Rockford was for many years a considerable trading post. It was a small place in point of population, but lying upon an early line of travel, and at a point where the bed of White River is composed of slate rock, forming a good ford, it became a noted place early in the

history of the county. One Woodmansee kept a store at Rockford as early as 1818. John Fishli, a wealthy Frenchman, at an early period entered large tracts of land in this part of Jackson County. He built a saw and grist-mill and established a ferry. In 1833 John J. Kester lived there in a house made of slabs. James Wheeler, now in California, kept a grocery store there in those days. The store that Wheeler kept would now be called a saloon. Rockford was a point from whence the natives used to embark in flat-boats laden with pork and corn for the distant South. In 1833 and onward John J. Kester was a heavy merchant and pork packer for those days, and in 1839 Jacob Peter, now of Louisville, Ky., was found merchandising there. The business increased, and Peters, Kester, James Wilson, and later J. P. Fentress were considerable merchants and pork packers. Kester died in 1855, and Wilson earlier. Fentress went out of business, so that Jacob and Henry Peters were left almost the sole business men. These transferred their business to Louisville, and Rockford dwindled down to a few whisky shops and an occasional harbor for counterfeiters and gamblers. The last pork packed there was by Peters & Phaffenberger in the winter of 1864. This was in the new town, for the old town on the river bank had gone down long before, and the pork houses had been removed to the new town. The river has encroached upon the old town location, so that the old site of Kester's pork house and the old grocery stands are now washed away, and what the river failed to obliterate incendiary fires have effected. At this time but two old huts remain of what was once the famous old town of Rockford.

Under the stimulus that the Jeffersonville & Indianapolis Road imparted, Rockford took a fresh start. The new town was laid off by John Kester east of the old town, and many good buildings were at once built for business, besides a great number of good frame dwellings. When the first train on the Jefferson-



ville, Madison & Indianapolis Road reached Rockford, in the summer of 1852, a new and bright town had sprung up to greet the iron horse. On the 4th of July, 1852, an excursion train came out from Jeffersonville, bringing out a cannon. By a premature discharge one man was badly injured. Gradually the old town built in the new and transferred their business there. John J. Kester, Jacob Peters, Edward Moore, Dr. Hillis, William Marshall, Dr. John Williamson, John Pfaffenberger, J. P. Fentress and others built business houses. Two of these were for drug stores, they being the first drug stores built in the county. J. J. Durand came in later and built a drug store and residence. John Pfaffenberger was in the boot and shoe business. Michael Pastel, long known as a hotel keeper in the old town (entertainment for man and horse) with the inevitable bar attached, built a large frame hotel in the new town nearly opposite the residence of the late J. J. Kester. The railroad company built a large and fine depot, and Mr. Kester a large pork house beside it. On the railroad and on the corner just north were large two-story buildings used for whisky shops. Frank Able built a hotel and kept a bar and sold beer, never known in the county until the railroad reached it.

All the buildings named were, a few years later, burned down by incendiaries. Not a vestige remains of many of them. Other small houses have been erected in their stead.

Rockford Lodge of Odd Fellows had joined with J. P. Fentress in building a store, with a hall above. This stood on the north end of a lot belonging to the late Alfred Miller. It, too, was destroyed by fire. The lodge was very flourishing at one time, numbering about seventy members; but by some mismanagement, it lost its charter. Previous to this, a lodge had been established at Reddington. It also went down, and the town with it as soon as the railroad reached Rockford. Among those who built good residences in New Rockford, between 1850 and 1860, were J. J. Kester, whose frame dwelling burnt down at noontime, in the fall

of 1851. He built a handsome brick residence, which is still standing. Other residences were built by Oscar Kiser, S. C. Franklin, James S. Fislar, Dr. Hillis, Dr. John Williamson, Dr. E. Williamson, Dr. J. R. Monroe, William E. Marshall, Peter Sweitzer, Andrew Huckleberry, John Schmitt, Flem Parker and J. J. Durand, and many smaller dwellings of less pretensions.

The only church ever owned by Old or New Rockford, stood on the outskirts of the old town, not far from the old water-tank, on the railroad. It was long ago set on fire and burned down. We believe it belonged to the Methodists. After the stores of the Peters' burned down, they built one of brick, which is still standing. The Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad built a small depot, after the large one burned. This, it is proper to remark, was set on fire by sparks from an engine; but all the fires, save this and two others, were undoubtedly the work of incendiaries. The other exceptions were those of Mr. Keter and Dr. Monroe. The old town and nearly all the valuable buildings in the new, have been swept away by the incendiary. Three mills have been destroyed by fire; the last, a splendid brick building, was burned in 1874, and the ruins are still standing on the river bank. In the days of John Fishli, this was the largest and best patronized mill in the county; people came from many miles around to get grinding done at this mill. A ferry was established at a very early day by the above named, where to-day a bridge spans the river, which was built at a cost of \$16,000. In 1855 Dr. J. R. Monroe conceived the idea of starting the *Rockford Herald*, and, accordingly, the first issue made its appearance February 8. The publication of the *Herald* continued until July, 1857, when it was removed to Seymour and founded as the *Seymour Times*.

On the 10th day of December, 1851, the brutal butchery of Quamby, by Daniel Mabee, occurred. Quamby was literally cut and stabbed to death in the presence of a crowd of men, and so

great was the fear Mabee inspired, that no man raised a hand to prevent the butchery of a helpless man.

#### REDDINGTON.

Reddington is an old and dilapidated village, situated in the northeast part of Redding Township. It was laid out June 10, 1837, by John Prather, and consisted of forty-three lots. Lot No. 19 was donated, by the proprietor of the town, for church and school purposes. For many years Reddington was quite a thriving little village; had its stores, blacksmith shop, doctor, etc., but after the completion of the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, to Rockford, but little business was done for a considerable time. At present, the principal business is done by Charles and John Swingle, and Fred Huber.





## CHAPTER XII.

## SALT CREEK TOWNSHIP.

SALT CREEK TOWNSHIP—INDIANS—WILD GAME—FIRST SETTLERS—WITH DANIEL BOONE—EARLY ENTERPRISES—RELIGIOUS MEETINGS—DISTILLERIES, ETC.—VILLAGES OF HOUSTON AND FREETOWN.

SALT CREEK TOWNSHIP occupies the northwest portion of the county, and is bounded on the north by Brown County, on the east by Hamilton Township, on the south by Brownstown and Owen Townships, and on the west by Lawrence County. In area it is the largest township of the county, containing seventy-five square miles, or 48,000 acres. The surface is rough, hilly and broken, except the two narrow valleys through which flow the north and south branches of Salt Creek. The soil, except in the valleys, is somewhat sterile, and consequently is not best adapted to the growth of those products requiring excessive fertility. The surface was, and a considerable portion is yet, covered with a dense growth of the native trees.

## INDIANS.

At the time the first settler made his appearance in Salt Creek Township the Indians had practically abandoned this territory, although they were occasionally seen in small bands, and not unfrequently called at the cabins of the settlers for the purpose of obtaining ammunition.

This it is said was at one time a favorite hunting spot of the Piankeshaw tribe, and many of their implements of warfare and of the chase have been found here. For a few years after the first settler came to this county, detached bands wandered up

and down the streams of this section, locating for short periods where the game was most abundant. But these few were soon driven beyond the Father of Waters, and later were compelled to find homes in the Rocky Mountains, where they are fast disappearing, and will soon be entirely extinct.

#### WILD GAME.

At the time of the coming of the first settler wild animals were very numerous. Bears were often seen, and frequently killed. Deer were almost as numerous as hogs, and could be shot from the doors of the cabins. The distressing and mournful howling of the wolves was no uncommon sound. Turkeys were as numerous as quails are to-day, and their meat, in sweetness and flavor, far surpassed that of the tame ones—so says the old hunter. Squirrels were so numerous that companies were organized for the purpose of destroying them, in order to protect the cornfield. Hogs not unfrequently went wild, and when attacked were as savage and ferocious as the bear or panther. The deer were quite plentiful in this township for many years, and in fact they have been hunted and killed within the last few years.

#### FIRST SETTLERS.

One of the first to settle in Salt Creek Township was John Lutes, who built a small log-cabin a half a mile north of Houston. George Wagoner settled a quarter of a mile east of Houston; Joshua Brown a mile to the west, and William Winkler and Samuel Stockdell were in the same neighborhood. A few years later came James Acton and George Gable, James Mulkey, Michael Rudolph, Solomon Cox and Joseph Young. Contemporaneous with the settlement made at Houston, which was some time prior to 1820, other settlements were made on "Muddy Fork" and at Finley's. At the former were Joel Jackson, Phillip Highnote, Thomas Scott, John Scott, Arthur Martin, John Blerings, Silas Mahuron, Jesse Isaacs and Squire Sims. At Finley's were Will-

iam Elkins, Drury Elkins, James Stephens and the Fleetwoods. The other names that deserve mention among the pioneer settlers are James Russell, Joseph Johnson, Richard Johnson, William Johnson, Elisha Monroe, Conway, Thomas King, Elias Arthur, Simon Franklin, Frank Stephens, John Dobson, John Hill, William Tabor, Jesse Burrell and William Colyer. But few of the above are yet living, and their children are now the old settlers of the township. All have passed the meridian of life and many have lived out their three score years and ten, and are fast approaching the end.

#### LAND ENTRIES.

The following were the only land entries made in Salt Creek prior to 1825. Elisha Moore, 1821; John Lutes, 1823; Michael Rudolph, 1821; George Wagoner, 1821; Leonard Houston, 1824; Joshua Brown, 1821; William Winkler, 1821.

#### WITH DANIEL BOONE.

It is told by Uncle Johnie Isaacs, now a resident of Courtland, that while Daniel Boone was returning from North Carolina to his El Dorado in Kentucky, in the year 1773, he was joined at Powell's Valley by several families, and among those were Polly Hannon and Jesse Isaacs, the latter at that time but a few months old. While they were crossing the Cumberland Mountains, they were attacked by a large force of Indians and several of the party killed. This so discouraged the adventurers, that they retreated to a settlement on Flinch River, Tenn., but Mrs. Hannon could not be persuaded to stop until she had reached her home in North Carolina, and with Jesse Isaacs then a babe in her arms, she traveled day and night through the dense forests filled with wild beasts and savage men, with nothing to guide her but the compass. After days and nights of persistent travel, she reached the old home in safety.

With her children she came and settled in Salt Creek Town-

ship, but her race was then run, and in a few years she passed away, and is said to have been the first white person buried beneath the sod of Salt Creek Township.

#### EARLY ENTERPRISES.

The first settlers of this township got their corn ground at Leesville, now in Lawrence, there being no mill in the township at that time. It is said that the first mill built in the township was the Bales Mill, located about four miles below Houston in the latter part of the twenties. A few years later one of the Luteses built a horse-mill at Houston. This was succeeded by a water-mill on the Taber Branch of Salt Creek. About the year 1835 Daniel Cummings built a mill below Freetown, on the Muddy Fork. A steam-mill was built at Lower Houston by a man by the name of Callback, followed by Cole and Setzer. A mill was operated by Henry Lutes and John Cross in the sixties. Prior to this mills were operated by Finley and Fleetwood in the lower part of the township. Richard Acton built a mill half a mile northeast of Freetown in 1859, with a saw-mill attached. This was sold to Scott Bros. in 1863, and from them it was bought by the present proprietor.

#### EARLY MEETINGS AND CHURCHES.

It is claimed by the settlers of Muddy Fork that the first religious meeting was held at the house of John Blevins, in the year 1823. William Mahuron was the expounder of the faith on that occasion, and it is said that every settler of Muddy Fork was present and took part in the exercises. The first church organized was a Methodist, and the meeting for that purpose was held at the residence of Joshua Brown, one mile southwest of Houston, in the year 1824. The members were Joshua Brown and wife, D. Elkins and wife, Samuel Stockdell and wife, the Hills and Actons. The first minister was Rev. Armstrong, who was a terror to the evil doer, and served his Master with energy and

enthusiasm. There was no house built by this denomination until 1842, when a hewed log church was built one-half mile north-east of Houston. This was long ago succeeded by a large frame building. A Christian Church was organized at Elisha Brown's in the year 1834, and a church house was erected one mile west of Houston in the year 1844. Robert Foster was the first Christian minister.

The Dunkards were organized here at an early day. The principal members were Leonard Houston, the Rudolphs and Wagoners. A New Light Church was organized at Flat Top some time in the forties. The United Brethren built a log church at Freetown, about the year 1855. The Methodists were organized at Finley's Mill at an early day, and near the same spot where the Olive Branch Missionary Baptist Church now stands. The only church house now standing in Freetown was built by the Methodists in the year 1864, and is a large and well constructed frame building. The Christians built a log church near Freetown in the latter part of the fifties. Nearly all these old houses have now rotted down and passed away, and nothing save the hallowed memories of those who worshiped there remain. But there are those who can look to the little building and give thanks that it was within those sacred walls that they first knew what it was to feel the Divine forgiveness. Where these old houses once stood others have been erected in their stead, and it can now be truly said that Salt Creek is the township of many churches.

#### DISTILLERIES AND TANNERIES.

The only whisky manufactured in the township was by John Lutes and David Bowman, who built a log still-house a quarter of a mile below Houston in 1836 or 1837. This was successfully operated for about ten years, then discontinued and the retailers have since been compelled to go beyond the limits of their own township to procure their stock. In 1857 or 1858 James

Mann and Cyrus Hunter commenced tanning the skins of wild as well as those of domestic animals. This tannery was sold in a few years, and has since been operated by Boone Wright. Luther Highnote built a small tannery on the road leading from Freetown to Houston; his tanning was done, it is said, by the "hog-trough method," and his annual product was necessarily small.

#### VILLAGE OF HOUSTON.

This little village is constituted of Upper and Lower Houston. The former was laid out by David Bowman in 1853, and the latter by Hiram Noe in 1853. It was named in honor of Leonard Houston, one of the early settlers of that section. Merchants: Hiram Noe, C. Durland, David Bowman, John Cross, William Rodman, John Brown, Ira Cornett, — Houghland, Hester & Tigert, Harrison Harbaugh, H. F. Noe, Lutes Bros., Charles Rosenbaum, Jonathan Dodd, Hise & Foster, Dr. G. W. Gibson. Blacksmiths: S. J. Owens, Thompson & Henry, and Caleb Selzer. Physicians: Drs. Thompson, Wort, Moneghan, Rodman, G. W. Gibson and D. J. Cummings.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Houston Post, No. 136, G. A. R., was organized in 1882, with the following most prominent among its members: Dr. D. J. Cummings, G. W. Gibson, C. W. Thompson, William Hill, M. Cross, W. Ingle, Andrew Thompson, Richard Pruett, James Smith and Eli Thompson.

#### FREETOWN.

Freetown or Freeport assumed the dignity of a town March 15, 1850, at which date the plat was recorded and acknowledged by James Ireland, as proprietor. The first goods were sold by George Rosenbaum, who was the only merchant until 1853, when Richard Acton began merchandising. Those that followed were Charles Knight, R. W. Hudson, Henry Cook, John

Wilson, Jesse Browning, T. M. & S. Wheeler, Michael Motsinger, Cross & Lucas, Wheeter & Wilkie, Acton & Denny. Blacksmiths and wagon-makers: Manuel Bros., S. A. Thompson, Cross & Son, G. W. Wheeter, staves, spokes and headings.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

The only secret society now in existence at Freetown is the Freetown Post, No. 153, instituted a short time after the organization of Houston Post. The following is a partial list of members: Isaac Smith, John Brock, Wilbur Acton, J. N. Culbertson, W. H. Taylor, W. M. Scott, John Sprague, John Gorbelt, Eli Bower, Jesse D. Lucas, George M. Lucas, L. M. Cross, Samuel Reedy, William S. Bell, B. F. Harbaugh and William Stockdell.

#### SPRAYTOWN.

Spraytown is located in the northeast portion of the township, and was named in honor of a man by the name of Spray, who was the first to sell goods there. The second merchant was B. F. Auld, who was followed by John Louster, now a merchant of Seymour, who was extensively engaged in buying and shipping stave and spoke timber, besides keeping a small stock of goods. G. W. Wheeler was also engaged in the timber business. Wilkerson Croucher kept a general store. M. England was the blacksmith. A man by the name of Gough owned a mill, and R. M. Coffman a saw and heading-mill.

## CHAPTER XIII.

VERNON TOWNSHIP—GENERAL FEATURES—FIRST SETTLEMENT—MILLING ENTERPRISES—RELIGION—EARLY PREACHERS—NEWRY AND OTHER HAMLETS.

“Gather we from the shadowy past  
The straggling beams that linger yet,  
Ere o’er those flickering lights are cast  
The shroud that none can penetrate.”—*Spencer*.

FORTUNATELY this work was begun before the few old landmarks, which still remain, had gone on to join the companions of pioneer days. A few years more and all would have been lost, and even now many important facts have passed beyond the weak and uncertain memory. Although a perfect history is impossible, and, doubtless, many errors of omission have been made, yet most of the important events have been recorded.

Vernon Township lies in the richest portion of Jackson County, and when first seen by white men the surface was clothed with thick forests of oak, hickory, beech, and other growths indigenous to this section. Lying as it does between the east and west branches of the Muscatatauk River, the surface is low and level, and was originally covered with water from early spring till midsummer. But, with the modern methods of draining, these ponds and marshes have been converted into fine farms, and now produce abundant crops of all the cereals.

## FIRST SETTLERS.

The first settlement made in Vernon Township was in the extreme northern part, not far from the site of the little town of Newry. The first settlers were Luther Beadle, who was said to



have been present at Pigeon Roost massacre; Hughes Hall, settled near State Ford; Robert Jillasp, who made the second land entry in the township, 1820. Hiram Marling, who is one of the oldest now living, came at an early day. John D. Neal made the first land entry in the year 1819. The McDonalds and Ballards came at a very early day. John Bell entered a small tract of land in 1820, and Samuel Spaul in 1821. Moses Houghland, James King, and the Owenses are also classed among the pioneers. Settlements were made further south by George Langdon, Albert Nelson, the Riders, Blunts and Mitchells. About one mile west of Crotherville, Hugh Hall and Jacob Garrett settled, the latter part of the twenties. The Drapers and McKnights, Barrackmans and Applegates, came a few years later. Starling Vaughn entered land in 1825. Of these old families and their descendants the oldest now remaining are Hiram Marling, the Beadles, Albert Nelson, and John McDonald. The last named is now a resident of Seymour. There are scores of other names that might be classed among the pioneers, but a lack of space will not permit us to extend the list.

#### PIONEER CUSTOMS.

No sooner had the pioneer made his appearance in the wilderness than he at once began to clear a spot on which to build his cabin. When the cabin was built a field was cleared, and while the men worked early and late planting and harvesting, the women were spinning and weaving and cooking. They made their own clothing, and this gave the mothers and daughters employment. Socially they were all on an equal. There was no aristocracy in the pioneer days. When a cabin was to be raised, or logs to be rolled, all were ready to lend a helping hand. Then at the evening gatherings, where all appeared in the homespun and engaged in the pioneer sports with a hearty good will, there was no one insulted because of some breach of etiquette or informality.

## EARLY ENTERPRISES.

As in all the new settlements, first came the corn cracker, which was to be found in nearly every settlement, and from this the pioneer secured his first meal. These were supplanted by the horse or water-mill, at which both wheat and corn were ground. The first erected in this township was Pearson's, located at Stateford, on the Muscatatauk, and was built some time in the twenties. This mill stood for many years and was considered one of the best mills in that section. About the same time a mill was built at Newry, a small town near the northern boundary of the township, and it is claimed by a few that this was the first mill in the township. A few years later Asa Carter built at the present site of New Jersey. This was succeeded by a steam saw and grist mill, by a man by the name of House. Many other saw-mills have since that time been operated in this township. John Wilson owned a tannery which was located about one mile and a half northeast of Crothersville. For other milling enterprises, see the history of the villages.

## RELIGION.

The first religious meeting, it is claimed, was held at the residence of Luther Beadle. This was followed by others held in the same neighborhood, and soon there was a sufficient number to organize a class. A small log church was erected just east of the old Beadle graveyard. This was used by both the Methodists and Baptists, to one of which belonged the Beadles, McDonalds, Kings, Coys, Ballards and many other early families. Rev. Bussy, Dennis, Fisher, Freeman and Willey were prominent among the early ministers. This house long since crumbled to the ground and others have been erected in its stead, viz.: New Hope, Grassy Fork, Uniontown. The above named were Baptist Churches, have built large and commodious houses and are well supported. The Uniontown Baptist Church was organized

September 1, 1859. Since its organization there have been nearly 300 received by baptism. At present the membership is about 225. The Bethany Baptist Church was organized in 1867, and in 1884 had a membership of 118. The house is located two miles and a half southwest of Crothersville, and is a large frame edifice erected at a cost of \$1,000. These are the oldest organized churches in the township and have exerted a salutary influence in every community. Other churches have been organized at a more recent date, and to-day the churches are almost as numerous as the schoolhouses.

#### NEWRY.

The first town in Vernon Township, or the first point at which a store was kept and goods sold was Newry, a little village located on the Vernon branch of the Muscatatauk River. It was never platted or laid out, but for many years there was considerable business transacted.

#### RETREAT.

Retreat is a station on the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, about four miles north of Crothersville. It had its beginning in the location of a saw-mill at that point by a man by the name of Willey. Goods were sold there as early as 1850. A postoffice was soon established, but after a short time was discontinued and the effects moved to Crothersville. The town was platted and laid out by John Gasaway, and consisted of twenty-nine lots. Gibson & McDonald manufactured staves at this point for a short time. There has been some kind of business transacted here ever since the town was laid out.

#### UNIONTOWN.

This little village is situated in the north central part of the township, and was founded by George King and Cornelius Conway, by whom it was laid out and platted March 1, 1859. Goods have been sold by Jacob King, George King, Josiah Cobb & Son,

— Lee, James Garrett and a few others. A saw-mill, corn cracker and brick kiln constitute the manufacturing enterprises.

## NEW JERSEY.

The first house built at what afterward became the village of New Jersey, was a saw and grist-mill in the thirties by Asa Carter. Next came a man by the name of House, who bought out Carter. Then followed W. M. Williams, N. Morgan, Henry Williams, Alexander McDonald, — Fish. About the time the railroad was completed, Fullenlove & House erected a substantial building and embarked in the banking business. They issued money in fractional denominations, but, failing to secure the confidence of the people, the enterprise failed.



## CHAPTER XIV.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP—SOIL AND SURFACE SETTLEMENT—LAND  
ENTRIES—EARLY CHURCHES—PANTHER HUNTING—DUDLEYTOWN—  
CHESTNUT RIDGE—LANGDON.

A PLEASANTER task can scarcely be conceived than that which devolves upon the chronicler of early history, could he but reproduce the scenes of one hundred years ago with all their natural surroundings. They would present a series of tableaux, in which the reader might see the unhewn log hut, its crevices filled with clay, the stick chimney, the broad fire-place, the rough unseemly furniture and the small clearing. Such pictures were most familiar to the pioneers, and yet under all these uncomfortable circumstances, they were happy and contented, and enjoyed life to the utmost. They knew nothing of railroads; they had heard of no locomotives nor dreamed of the grand system of improvements we have to-day. Steam thrashers, sulky plows, mowers and reapers, were alike unknown to them, and are inventions far beyond their most extravagant expectations. The old wooden plows drawn by a yoke of oxen, the scythe and cradle and reaphook, were implements with which they were better acquainted. To note the changes and improvements which have been in the eighty years that have come and gone since the first settlement of the county, is the most interesting part of the writer's work.

By the traditions handed down through the past generations, he sees the "wilderness rejoice and blossom as the rose," the savages and wild beasts disappear, the log cabins changed into the comfortable and luxurious homes, and thus, in the great transformation presented, witnesses the culmination of civilization and refinement.



W. A. McDonald



## SOIL AND SURFACE.

Washington Township was named in honor of the "father of his country," a name that is dear to every American heart. The township lies between Brownstown on the west and Vernon on the east, and is comparatively regular in outline. Its external appearance is varied, presenting a surface from level to rolling, and from rolling to broken and hilly, the latter covering but a small portion lying in the north, known as Chestnut Ridge. This portion of the township is not so well adapted to agriculture as horticulture, which has in the past received considerable attention. Peach and apple orchards were numerous, and the production large. Vineyards have also been planted by the farmers of this section, and from the grapes a very excellent quality of wine has been made.

Leaving Chestnut Ridge, the surface becomes level or undulating, and some of the finest farms in the county may be found. The timber still standing consists of oak, ash, beech and other varieties peculiar to this climate. The township is well watered by the west fork of the Muscatatauk River and its tributaries.

## SETTLEMENT.

The precise date of the building of the first cabin by a white man is obscured in the shadows of seventy years, and we are left to conjecture, to a considerable extent, as to its first settlement by the whites. The first families that came were the Loves, Coxes, Kellars and Dudleys. It is said that no white man had settled in the township before the latter part of 1816, or the early part of 1817, and as to who was the first no one claims to know. The Kellars settled near Dudleytown—Abraham on the first or second farm north, Jacob west, and the farms of George and Isaac joined on the north. John Love settled further north in what is still known as the "Love neighborhood." He is long since dead, and his descendants are now old men. Abraham Love and Hiram



Love are also classed among the pioneers. Nathan Cox settled in the northern part of the township. William Cox, Andrew Cox and others of the Cox family were among the very first. William Dudley built near the present site of Dudleytown. James Dudley, the son of William, entered land near Dudleytown in 1820. He is said to have been the first resident physician of the township. The Blairs were there at an early day. John Moore and Joshua Moore located south of the present site of Dudleytown, and Joseph Brown was still further south. Thomas Catlins, William Briner and William Marshall were in the same neighborhood. The last named was Indian agent for a short time. James Shewmaker moved from Driftwood Township and settled on Chestnut Ridge. The Andersons and the Franklins built near Dudleytown. Tobias Crumb came a few years later, and settled about one mile east of Dudleytown. Edward Ballanger located on the farm afterward owned by Nathan Cox. The Brammers—Thomas and Robert—entered land one mile south of Dudleytown.

#### LAND ENTRIES.

The following are all the land entries made prior to 1825: James Crane, 1817; G. Shipman, 1822; Resin Redman, 1820; S. White, 1820; Moses Holman, 1819; Thomas White, 1818; I. Moore, 1819; A. Johnson, 1820; Caleb White, 1821; William Cox, 1821; Joseph Hiat, 1818; Nathaniel Cox, 1825; Ebenezer Johnson, 1821; Isaac Kellar, 1821; Reuben Rucker, 1820; James Dudley, 1820. Many have questioned the correctness of the tract book with regard to first land entries. It seems unreasonable that with such a large number of early settlers that so few entries were made.

#### LATER SETTLEMENTS.

More than forty years ago the Germans began to settle in this township, and the number has steadily increased, and at present four-fifths of the entire population are Germans. Many of them

came directly from the old country, while others came from Cincinnati, Louisville and the older German settlements in the southeastern part of Indiana. They possessed all the characteristics of their people—hardihood, indomitable perseverance, frugality, and a strong determination to prosper. They now have comfortable homes and large and well-improved farms. By economical living and industrious habits they have now placed themselves in easy circumstances. They were in the beginning inclined to be clannish, but they are now thoroughly Americanized, with American ideas and in sympathy with American institutions. The leading German families of the township are descendants of these old families, who came here when the country was yet new and sparsely inhabited, and filled with various wild and dangerous animals. The children of to-day are educated in the free schools of the township, where both the English and German languages are taught; besides, they have parochial schools, where the children are required to attend one or two days of each week during the school term. They sustain two church organizations within the township, in which the services are conducted in the German language. As a rule, the Germans are uncompromising in their devotion to the tenets of the denomination to which they belong. All the leading German families of the township are members of one or the other of these church organizations.

#### EARLY CHURCHES.

The pioneer preacher, with no companion save the faithful horse he rode, came across the country without other guide than his knowledge of the cardinal points and made his appearance in the settlement above Dudleytown early in the twenties, and possibly at a still earlier date. It is quite probable that the first sermon ever preached in what is now Washington Township was by a Baptist preacher, from either Washington or Clark County,

by the name of McCoy. While passing through the settlement *en route* to some point north, he met some old acquaintance who induced him to stop for the night and preach. Messengers were sent to invite the neighbors, and on that night the first sermon was preached. (The old newspaper from which this was taken neither gives the exact date nor the place at which the meeting was held.) A few years later a Baptist church was organized, but no house was built until some time in the thirties. This was an old log church which stood north of Dudletown. The most prominent early families that belonged to the Baptist Church were the Kellars, Cumstocks, Blairs, Collinses, Briners, Brammers, Densfords, and some of the members of the Love family. The early preachers were Jesse Robinson, John Bell and William Gillaspay. The last named was the first to proclaim the missionary sentiments in the Brownstown Association. The advocacy of this doctrine brought upon him strong opposition, which at times almost led to persecution; but, ever zealous in support of what he believed to be right, he never ceased to advocate this doctrine until he had converted hundreds. After forty years of continuous labor for the cause of Christ he died, December 25, 1878.

Many of the settlers of the southern part of the township were members of the Mount Pleasant Class of Grassy Fork Township. The Methodists had no organization in this township, but frequently held services at the residence of Edward Ballanger, William Anderson or Joseph Brown. The ministers from the Brownstown Circuit, Rev. Rutlage, Waller, Benton and Asa Beck, were the most prominent.

#### PANTHER HUNTING.

As told by Josiah Shewmaker: "Elisha Ruddick went out for a hunt in the autumn of 1819, on the banks of Horse Lick Branch, about four miles east of Brownstown, in Washington Township. There was a large thicket near the branch in which

panthers were supposed to have a den. While he was strolling leisurely through the woods, he was startled by the rallying of hogs near the thicket, which quickly turned his course in the direction of the noise. When he came in sight he discovered two large panthers making war on the hogs. He determined to kill one if he could get in easy gunshot, which he did by crawling upon his hands and knees to a log which would conceal him from view. When he reached the log he saw one of the panthers crawl up near the bed of a sow and pigs which the mother hog viciously chased for some distance. While the sow was in pursuit of one panther, the other would steal a pig, which they would come together and eat. This was the manner in which they would rob the hog of her brood. Elisha picked the larger panther, and at the crack of the gun it sprang eight feet high, and fell to the ground dead. He was then in possession of a panther which measured, from the tip of its nose to the end of its tail, about nine feet."

#### DUDLEYTOWN.

Dudleytown was named in honor of James Dudley, by whom it was laid out April 12, 1837. The plat consisted of seventeen lots, 70x140 feet. The first house was built by Henry Leister, which was used for a dwelling and a store. Soon after, James Stephens embarked in the mercantile business, keeping a general stock of goods. Nathan Newby and William Weathers sold goods there a few years later. The first tavern was kept by Hardin Carter. This was called the Galt House, not because of its resemblance to a house by the same name in Louisville, but was probably applied in derision. Mr. Starks, Peter L. Carter, Henry Otte and Jesse Robinson belong to the catalogue of merchants. The first physician was Dr. James Dudley; then came Dr. J. H. Greene, and at present there is Dr. Greene, Jr.

#### LANGDON, AND CHESTNUT RIDGE.

These are both stations on the line of the Jeffersonville, Mad-

ison & Indianapolis Railroad; the former is located near where the railroad crosses the West Fork of the Muscatatauk River. A water-mill was built near this place more than sixty years ago, by a man by the name of Langdon, and it was at this mill that the early settlers of Washington Township got most of their grinding done. Very little business has been done at this place, although there has been a store kept there for many years. Chestnut Ridge is about two miles further north, near the line dividing Jackson and Washington Townships. The business that has been done heretofore is now practically abandoned. Saw-mills which have been operated in the section were the most important industry, and consequently a great deal of lumber has been shipped from this point. In the early part of the thirties John Love kept a small stock of goods at his residence on Chestnut Ridge, and James Shewmaker manufactured a sufficient quantity of whisky for home consumption.

## CHAPTER XV.

TOWNS—SEYMOUR, ITS FOUNDING AND EARLY HISTORY—EARLY BUILDINGS—RAILROADS—EARLY BUSINESS MEN—NEWSPAPERS—PRESENT BUSINESS INTERESTS—SECRET SOCIETIES—CHURCHES—THE RENO BOYS—BROWNSTOWN SELECTED AS COUNTY SEAT—SALE OF LOTS—EARLY RESIDENTS AND BUSINESS—INCORPORATION—CHURCHES—PRESS OF BROWNSTOWN—BUILDING AND LOAN—CROTHERSVILLE—SITUATION AND BUSINESS—CHURCHES, SECRET SOCIETIES, ETC.—MEDORA—BUSINESS INTERESTS—NEWSPAPERS—MURDER OF FLINN AND REYNOLDS, ETC.

SEYMOUR\* derived its name from the chief contractor and civil engineer, Mr. Seymour, who had charge of and superintended the construction of the Ohio & Mississippi Railway, from North Vernon, Ind., to St. Louis, Mo. The town was laid out April 27, 1852, by Meedy W. and Eliza P. Shields. The original plat embraced that part of the present city lying north of Cincinnati Avenue, south of Fifth Street, east of Indianapolis Avenue and west of Broadway. Within the boundary lines it was traversed east and west by Second, Third and Fourth Streets, and north and south by Ewing and Mill Streets, the latter running south only to Fourth Street. The plat included ten blocks and 100 lots, and was duly registered at Brownstown, the county seat.

The ground on which Seymour now stands was pre-empted or purchased as follows: James Shields, father of M. W. Shields, founder of the town, was granted by the Government 1,200 acres of land at an early day, about 1812, and placed in charge of the "block-house," a rude fortress erected and maintained for several years, on the ground lying just north of the city and now occu-

---

\*The history of Seymour and the Reno Gang was compiled by Mr. L. M. Boland.

pied by the Catholic cemetery. This grant included all land lying north of Seventh Street, in the present city plat.

The ground lying directly south, to what is now known as Bruce Street, was pre-empted or purchased from the Government by Joshua Moore. Seeing the advantages that would accrue from railroads, Mr. M. W. Shields purchased from Samuel Moore, his son, this tract of land, which was owned by the latter, about the year 1850. Butler's addition, comprising the greater part of the Fifth Ward of the city of Seymour, was purchased direct from the Government at a merely nominal price by Charles Butler. The city of Seymour is located on a part of four separate sections, the corners of all meeting at the intersection of Brown and Walnut Streets. A parallel line, running south from the east side of the city cemetery on the north to Brown Street on the south, shows the northeastern part of the city located in the west half of Section 17, Township 6, Range 6. All lots and lands west of said parallel and north of Brown Street are located in Section 18, Township 6, Range 6. That part of the city lying south of Brown Street and mainly west of Walnut and known as Butler's addition, lies in Section 19, Township 6, Range 6. The fourth division is best known as Pfingst's addition, though much more than this addition is included in or encompassed by Section 20, of Jackson Township.

#### THE FIRST SETTLERS.

Among the first, if not the very first, of the actual settlers in Seymour was John Redinger, Sr., a shoe-maker by occupation who was the first person, after the town was laid out, to occupy an old frame building standing in Second Street, after that street was laid out, directly in front of the ground where J. B. Morrison's dry goods store now stands. Mr. Redinger erected a small frame dwelling, which still stands as the north wing to his saloon building and hall. On his departure for his new home the old build-

ing mentioned above, which had been the farm dwelling of Samuel Moore, was occupied by Thomas McCollum and wife, who kept the first public house or hotel ever kept in Seymour. After Mr. McCollum abandoned this house for more commodious quarters, having built what is now known as the McLeland House, on Cincinnati Avenue, the old house was torn down by a Mr. Griffith, and moved to East Second Street, being a part of the present residence of Mrs. Sophronia Gibson. A small log house stood, in 1852, on the corner of Branch and Chestnut Streets, on the grounds now owned by Mrs. Harriet Ewing. These are doubtless the first human habitations erected within the present city limits of Seymour. Travis Carter came to Jackson Township in September, 1852, and, until he could build, occupied a small log hut, which stood some distance north of the present city park, and beyond the present city limits. But for this fact he would be entitled to the honor of being the first actual settler within the town. In the winter of 1853 he built an "up and down" house of two rooms on Mill Street, which he occupied the following spring. Mr. Carter, who was a carpenter by occupation, soon afterward erected a building on the east side of Ewing Street, between Sixth and Seventh. In this building was placed wool-carding machinery, which was propelled by horse power. This power was afterward used by Mr. Carter in the same building for dressing lumber, turning, etc.

Dr. John T. Shields completed the first new residence in Seymour. This house was a one-story frame, and stood on the lot now occupied by the residence of John Jonas, corner of Indianapolis Avenue and Fourth Street. While this house was being built many other houses were in progress; hence it would be difficult to name other buildings in successive routine. The first storehouse in Seymour was built by Henry B. Wools, and the honor of being Seymour's first merchant belongs to him. His storeroom was built on the southeast corner of Indianapolis



Avenue and Fourth Street, and the same building, greatly enlarged and improved, is at present occupied as a residence by Joseph Kling. The second storehouse in Seymour was built by Meedy W. Shields, and was located four or five doors south of Second Street, on the east side of Indianapolis Avenue. The third storehouse in Seymour was erected by Dr. Hagens, who, with E. Cobb, conducted a drug store in the building now occupied by F. P. Hill's ale-house on Indianapolis Avenue.

#### SALE OF LOTS.

The first public sale of lots in Seymour took place November 11, 1852, and Mr. Shields, the founder of the town, who had nothing to show as an inducement to investment but the projects of railroads (on paper) that were soon to come, was most happily surprised at the eagerness of bidders. At that time the ground where the Ohio & Mississippi and Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis depots now stand, was a pond on which water stood nearly all the year, to a depth of several feet. The now well-known Jonas House corner was then the corner of a field which yielded abundant crops of wheat or corn each year. The greater part of what is now known as the First Ward was a dense forest, which was used as a woods pasture by Mr. Shields, the western boundary of which was defined by a rail fence, running about on the present line of Ewing Street.

A saw-mill built by M. W. Shields in the year 1852, and superintended by Stephen Adams, furnished the lumber used in the erection of most of the new houses built in Seymour during the years 1852 to 1855. This saw-mill stood just east of the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railway and half way between Third and Fourth Streets, beside a ravine which is now covered by a culvert. An old distillery, the property of Samuel Moore, which had stood on what

is now the Ewing property, corner of Branch and Chestnut Streets, had been torn down previous to the laying out of the town.

#### RAILROADS.

In the summer of 1852 the Jeffersonville & Indianapolis Railway was completed north as far as Rockford and rapidly pushed from thence to Columbus. A rivalry had for some time existed between M. W. Shields, whose interests were in and near Seymour, and John J. Kester, who was a large property owner in and about Rockford, a village of 500 inhabitants, two miles north, each having contended for the coming of the then prospective Ohio & Mississippi Railroad through their respective towns. The survey being completed and Mr. Shields being triumphant, it is not surprising that the denizens of Rockford, taking their cue from Mr. Kester, had no kindly feeling for their new though promising rival. Such influence as they could exert was brought to bear on the officials of the road, and, as a consequence trains did not stop at Seymour for nearly three years after the Jeffersonville & Indianapolis Railroad had been completed through the town. "Mule Crossing," as Seymour was derisively called, was tabooed by her jealous rival, and many and bitter were the personal quarrels that grew out of this jealousy.

#### FIRST TRAIN ON THE OHIO & MISSISSIPPI.

June 29, 1854, Seymour donned her holiday attire to welcome the long-wished-for coming of the Ohio & Mississippi Railway within her midst. A grand dinner was served by the ladies of the town, under a large wood-shed that stood just south of Cincinnati Avenue and opposite the Ream House, in honor of the officials and others who were to pass over the road that day for the first time. The day's enjoyment was seriously marred by a most sad incident: Upon a flat car, attached to the excursion train, was a cannon, which was manned by six men. On the

train's arrival, a salute was fired, and an open keg of powder left standing on the car was ignited, when a terrific explosion took place. All the men on the car were blown off, two of them were killed outright, and the other four more or less seriously injured.

The road had been built from the east, and in its progress westward, which continued, the town profited greatly in furnishing supplies for the army of men employed. The "Jeff" Railroad, as it is still called, persisted in its petty spite toward Seymour, refusing to stop even when flagged, thereby causing passengers to embark at Rockford, or at Farmington, an insignificant village two miles south. Capt. Shields found himself equal to this, as to many other trying emergencies. During the next session of the Legislature, of which body he was a member, he secured the passage of a bill compelling trains to stop at all railroad crossings. For this bill many other towns than Seymour, in Indiana, have had reasons to be thankful.

After the passage of this bill, the Jefferson & Indianapolis Company built a narrow platform opposite the residence of Joseph Kling, where they made brief halts for passengers, but provided no buildings for the accommodation of freight or passengers, for some years later. The small frame ticket office, still standing, was erected in 1858, about which time the two companies joined in the erection of the freight house still in use.

#### EARLY PROFESSIONAL MEN, TRADESMEN, ETC.

Dr. John Tipton Shields was the first physician in the town. He was soon followed by Dr. Hagen. Both came from Jennings County. Samuel W. Smith, deceased, was the first attorney. Robert M. Patrick came next. Thomas Whitson, who afterward held the office of mayor, was then also an attorney, but resided in the country. Lee B. Osborn was the first justice of the peace. John Redinger was the first shoe-maker, Travis Carter the first carpenter, Stephen Storey the first blacksmith, George A. K.

Pomeroy the first harness-maker, and Lee B. Osborn the first tanner. One James M. Smith opened the first saloon in the town in October, 1853; but his success was shortlived. About a month after he opened, holes were bored upward through his floor, through which his "stock" made its escape. Thus ended his business.

A daughter of Jesse Smith was the first born in the town. John A. Carter was the first male child born here. A little daughter of John Redinger was the first to die. She fell into a vat of slacking lime while her father's house was being built, and the inhalation of its fumes caused her death.

#### HOTELS.

The house now occupied by H. Alwes & Son was the first brick building ever erected in the town. It was first used for a hotel or boarding-house. The McLeland House, on Cincinnati Avenue, was built by Mr. McCollum, in 1854. The same year, the Harvey House, which stood directly north of the Ohio & Mississippi depot, was built by Joseph Newby. The old Faulkconer House, which was on the site of the Jonas House of to-day, was built by Mr. Jonas, in 1857.

#### POSTMASTERS.

Travis Carter was the first postmaster, and used an old family bureau for the reception and safe-keeping. Dr. Haynes was the second. Thomas McCollum was third, perhaps, but the office was in various hands, until 1861, when D. A. Kelly was commissioned by the new administration, by Mr. Lincoln. He was removed by Andrew Johnson in 1865, and was succeeded by J. F. Johnson. Benjamin Carter was commissioned postmaster in 1868, under Grant, but transferred the good-will of the same to Peter Platter, who was duly commissioned, holding the office eight years. L. M. Manis succeeded Mr. Platter, and is in charge at this time (January 30, 1886).

## ADDITIONS.

The first addition to Seymour was recorded by Meedy W. Shields, August 29, 1854, and embraced that portion of the city lying between the Ohio & Mississippi Railway, and Tipton and its extension, High Street, east of Chestnut Street and west of Broadway. Shields' addition, recorded February 13, 1856, embracing three or four blocks lying south of High Street, and east of the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railway. Shields' addition, recorded September 23, 1858; twelve blocks west of the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railway, and both north and south of the Ohio & Mississippi Railway. Shields' addition, May 15, 1863; six blocks east of the original town plat, and north of the Ohio & Mississippi Railway. Various other minor additions were recorded by Mr. Shields, on the following dates: June 13, 1863; June 17, 1863; June 19, 1863; March 7, 1864; June 17, 1864; November 9, 1864. Butler's addition, September 24, 1863, blocks A, B, D, E, and F. Various other additions have been made to the city.

## SCHOOLS.

The first schoolhouse erected for the accomodation of the children of Seymour, was built by Meedy W. Shields, at the corner of Ewing and Fifth Streets, on the lot now owned by Mathias Freidman. This building was a frame, and contained three rooms, one above being used for church purposes, and two rooms below for schools. This town's progress being rapid, and its population increasing apace, several other rooms were rented throughout the town for school purposes, between 1853, when this house was built, and 1860, when the first national census of the town was taken, which showed a population of 924. The old school building was destroyed by fire June 9, 1859, and a new, two-story brick school building was at once erected on the lot now occupied by John Sansterer's residence. Even this building, which was

then regarded as commodious, was soon found to be inadequate to the demands, and after ten years of waiting, attended by more or less annoyance, in having to adopt any room attainable for the use of ward schools, the main portion of the present Shield's High School building was erected, being opened for the admission of pupils from all parts of the city, in October, 1870. It contained six large and well-equipped rooms, and, despite past experience, those were not wanting who were ready to censure the board for their extravagance in building so costly and extensive a structure, when there was no apparent requirement for such outlay. Their judgment was proven to be sadly at fault when, five years later, an addition of six large rooms, the south portion of the present building, was erected at a cost aggregating about \$10,000. The same year a large and comfortable school building was erected on the south side, for the use of colored children and is still found ample for their use. Good as the school facilities appeared, they were still found inadequate, with added years. In 1872 the enumeration, between six and twenty-one years, was 875; in 1876, 1,231; and in 1881, 1,528. It will now, doubtless exceed 2,000. In 1881 the Laurel Street building, situated in the southern part of the town, was erected. This house contains four large rooms. The Park School building was begun in 1885, and is almost ready for occupancy. This is similar in size to the Laurel Street building. Another building, of like proportions, is already in contemplation, to be erected in the southeastern part of the city.

The present school board consists of F. M. Swope, Albert P. Charles and Christian C. Frey. The corps of teachers consists of sixteen persons, with William S. Wood as superintendent. The financial affairs of the schools are in a sound and prosperous state, and the management throughout gives universal satisfaction.

#### TOWN AND CITY GOVERNMENT.

June 7, 1862, when Seymour contained a population of 1,158,

a petition, signed by 103 persons, was presented to the county commissioners, praying for a special election to decide upon incorporating the village. The election was held in Justice McCollum's office June 30, but the incorporation party was defeated. In March, 1864, a like petition was presented to the board, signed by 130 persons. The town then contained 1,553 souls. An election was ordered and held at Dr. S. H. Charlton's office, April 6, 1864, when the proposition for incorporation was carried almost unanimously. The board of election was Maj. J. J. Cummins and Phillip Langel, judges, and Francis W. Brown, clerk. The town was duly incorporated June 22, 1864, the following officers having been chosen: Robert Pattison, president; James L. Gardiner, Asa B. Carter, F. Duhme, John J. Frey, trustees; Smith Crabb, clerk; George E. Greene, marshal; James A. Thompson. A town election was held May 1, of the following year, resulting in the election of the following officers: Clerk, S. H. Huffman; treasurer, James L. Gardiner; marshal and assessor, John Stegner; board of trustees, R. Pattison, Thomas L. Ewing, John J. Frey, H. Thomas and Asa B. Carter.

June 24, 1864, a city charter was obtained and the first officers to serve were George Greene, mayor; Stephen Storey, marshal; A. A. Davison, clerk; Abel Findley, treasurer; Andrew J. Hamilton, assessor; E. S. Berry, Thomas L. Ewing, Christian Frey, John J. Frey, Dr. Hollingsworth, Thomas Hanley, Henry Massmann, Robert Pattison, G. W. Parsley and Simeon Stockdell, councilmen. Alexander A. Davison was the second mayor of the city. Thomas Whitson and S. W. Holmes, deceased, served as mayor, as did also Albert P. Charles and D. W. Johnson, each three terms. Reuben F. Everhart was elected in May, 1884. Among the present residents of the city who served as councilmen since its incorporation, and who are not already mentioned, are John C. Groub, John Staudt, James Kennedy, Frank Williams, J. H. Andrews, Charles Leininger, D. W. Johnson, J.

T. Shields, John Humes, James H. Robinson, John A. Goodall, Joseph Balsley, Louis Schafer, William Christopher and others. Phillip Langel served as treasurer and George Slagle as marshal. Benjamin F. Price, present county auditor, served as city clerk for a number of years.

The present city government is as follows: Mayor, R. F. Everhart; clerk, Henry Price; treasurer, Lynn Faulkconer; marshal and street commissioner, John E. Bulger; city attorney, R. M. Patrick; city engineer, E. W. Blish. Councilmen: First Ward—John T. Shields, John Humes; Second Ward—Nicholas Nassoy, H. P. Billings; Third Ward—John Sharon, George Heintz; Fourth Ward—William Martins, W. L. Kasting; Fifth Ward—Henry P. Miller, Anton Massmann.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper in Seymour was the *Times*, edited and published by Dr. Jasper R. Monroe, present publisher of the *Ironclad Age* of Indianapolis. The paper was established here in 1857, having been brought here from Rockford, where the *Herald* had been founded a year previous. The *Times* was Republican in politics from the beginning until about 1877 when its political feature was abandoned, Dr. Monroe espousing the cause of infidelity, for which he has since gained widespread notoriety from his forcible, caustic and witty modes of utterance, and his untiring warfare on Christianity. The *Times* was moved to Indianapolis in the fall of 1881, when its old name was dropped and the *Ironclad Age* substituted.

The Seymour *Democrat* was first established as the Seymour *Union* by Henry M. Beedle. The paper was afterward given its present name, and previous to 1875 was owned in turn by J. H. McCormick, M. W. Shields, A. A. Davison, Shank & Stairs, and perhaps others. In 1875 it was purchased by Emil E. Rettig, who conducted it ably and successfully until December, 1880,



when he leased the office and good will to John A. Forsythe. In 1878 Mr. Rettig established the *Daily Magnet*, afterward the *Daily Lever*, which he published uninterruptedly for about three years. In October, 1881, Messrs. J. A. Forsythe and E. W. Collins purchased the *Democrat* and *Lever* newspapers, with office, good will, etc., and carried on the business under the name of the Lever Printing Company. Previous to the fall of 1883 the *Lever* was independent, when its name was changed to *Democrat*, and it has since been conducted as a Democratic paper. The *Daily* and *Weekly Democrat* are at present published by F. S. Collins, with John A. Forsythe as editor, and evince signs of great financial prosperity.

The *Seymour Sun* was established by S. W. Holmes in 1869, but a year later was removed to North Vernon, and has ever since been run as the *North Vernon Sun*. The *Seymour Sun* was Democratic in politics.

A small daily called the *Star* was started by Charles Patterson and Samuel Stairs in the fall of 1873. It survived but a short time. The *Weekly Star* followed but soon ceased. In March, 1875, a small five column paper made its appearance under the name of the *Experiment*. It was published by Victor H. and Harry C. Monroe, but was continued only for a few months.

In the fall of 1878 a Democratic paper called the *Post* was started, with I. H. Thomas as editor and publisher. After a precarious existence of about one year the *Post* was discontinued, and the material leased to Platter, Sons & Co., who founded the present *Seymour Republican*. The experiment of publishing a daily in connection with a weekly was tried but soon abandoned. This firm continued the publication for about a year when one-half the material was purchased by stock subscription in February, 1880, and the publication of the paper continued by James R. Abernathy and L. M. Boland. A campaign daily was

started, Mr. Boland withdrew from the paper, and it continued under the management of Mr. Abernathy for about another year. The daily was discontinued and the office purchased outright by Byford E. Cunningham and Samuel V. Cox, December 6, 1881. On April 3, 1882, Messrs. Cunningham & Cox sold one-half interest in the paper to Emil E. Rettig and L. M. Boland. A large amount of new type, new presses and other material was added, and the firm began the publication of the *Daily* and *Weekly Business*, the former independent and the latter Republican in politics. During the following year Messrs. Cox & Cunningham withdrew and in January, 1884, Mr. Boland purchased Mr. Rettig's interest in the papers. On September 11, 1885, the daily was discontinued from want of support, and the old name *Republican* adopted for the weekly. On November 10, the office was purchased by Frank S. Moore, who is its present owner.

In the winter of 1881-82, Harry C. and Victor H. Monroe began the publication of a Republican weekly called the *Item*. This was continued only for a few weeks, but was revived under the name *True Republican* in June following. Some ten months later it was suspended from want of support.

The *Monitor*, afterward *Monitor-Journal*, a paper published in the cause of temperance, was established by M. E. Shiel in the summer of 1877. It met with fair success, and continued to be published here, when it was removed to Indianapolis. On July 4, 1885, Mr. E. E. Rettig began the publication of the *Latest News*, a weekly publication, Democratic in politics, which he is still conducting. On September 14 he began the publication of a daily, but discontinued it some two months later.

#### SEYMOUR TO-DAY.

For the two decades previous to 1880, the growth of Seymour was very rapid, as can be seen by the census, as follows: In 1860 the population was 924; in 1870, 2,372; and in 1880, 4,252.

A census taken in the spring of 1885 showed a population of 5,548. It is reasonable to conclude that in the present year it will reach an aggregate of 6,000.

#### MANUFACTORIES.

The Seymour Woolen-mill Company was organized in 1865 by Butler & Love. Re-organized in 1872, with Louis Schneck as president, and A. N. Meyer, secretary. The sales of this establishment in 1884 aggregated \$136,000. The company employs about 100 persons.

The Seymour Manufacturing Company was organized in 1872 for the manufacture of spokes and cradle frames. About \$100,000 is now invested, and an average of ninety hands are constantly employed. F. M. Swope, president; Lynn Faulkoner, secretary.

Travis Carter & Co., manufacturers of sash, doors, blinds, flooring and lumber of all kinds, are also extensive contractors, and employ constantly about seventy-five men. Capital employed, \$30,000.

Blish & Co.'s Flouring-mill for the manufacture of roller flour was burned in October, 1885, but is now being rebuilt with larger capacity than ever. Estimated investment, \$30,000.

Seymour Planing-mill, A. Massmann, proprietor, employs about twenty hands.

Seymour Furniture Company removed to Seymour in 1885. Estimated capital, \$30,000.

John Humes, proprietor of planing-mill and contractor; employs some twenty hands.

Tight Barrel and Heading Company, established in 1875, gives employment to at least 100 men constantly. Gibson & McDonald, proprietors.

Seymour Slack Stave Company, incorporated 1882, employs about 30 men.

Seymour Steam Cooperage Company employ twenty men constantly, in the manufacture of lard tierces, etc., for the foreign trade. Charles Sauer and John Dummer, proprietors.

Crume, Sefton & Co., manufacturers of butter dishes, bottle wrappers, etc., established 1874, employ from fifty to 100 hands.

A. M. Fitch & Co., manufacturers of chewing gum of all kinds. Established in 1883.

Fred Voss, manufacturer of lard tierces, etc., employs ten men.

Godfrey & Hodapp, manufacturers of monuments and tombstones, employ from four to ten men.

Besides the above corporate and individual industries the Ohio & Mississippi Railway established a portion of their shops here in 1873, in which about 125 men have usually been employed.

Among the minor industries are Johnson Brothers, J. C. Hill, R. Irwin, Duckworth & Ahlbrand, Kasting & Raesener, and P. Lea, blacksmiths; Burkhart & Johnson, J. C. Hill & Co., Jacob Becker and F. Kinoke, wagon and carriage-makers; A. Berdon, E. O. Krueger, Mike Fox, Hugo Fox, Jacob Loretz, shoe-makers; T. N. Postlewaite, miller; H. Kaufman and M. Damerich, brewers.

#### MERCHANTS AND DEALERS.

*Dry Goods.*—John B. Morrison, Jones & Isaacs, M. B. Hoskins, William Misseke & Co., Hoffman & Miller, Joseph Kling, Cahn & Strauss, W. C. Meek, John Wolf.

*Clothing.*—W. H. Attkisson, A. Woodmansee, B. & E. Beitman, M. Bauer & Bro., H. Alwis & Son.

*Boots and Shoes.*—A. Bollinger, Swope & Gross, W. F. Pfaffenberger, Mike Fox.

*Hardware and Tinware.*—L. D. Carpenter & Co., W. I. Gardiner & Co., Cordes Bros.

*Drugs.*—A. J. Pellens, J. H. Andrews & Co., Charles Milhous, Emmons Brown, J. J. Rains, George Price.

*Groceries.*—John C. Groub (wholesale and retail), C. Bolinger, Emmons Brown, John Lanster, H. P. Billings & Co., O. S. Guernsey, T. A. Owen, W. L. Kasting, Kruwel & Co., J. W. Massmann, Frank Hensee, C. Klipple, George L. Hancock, P. L. Carter, T. F. Faulkconer, Mrs. Nannie Lyons, John M. Schmitt, J. S. Patrick, J. W. Arnold, N. C. Durland, J. M. Brown, J. C. Hill, Mrs. Kate Ralph, J. M. Culver, Herman Bruning, W. H. Montgomery, Stanfield & Co., Mrs. Joanna Baker, August Teighlman, J. L. Underwood.

*Jewelers.*—S. V. Harding, J. G. Laupus, C. H. Harsch, George Williams.

*Books, Stationery and Wallpaper.*—Platter & Sons, Cox & King.

*Furniture.*—C. H. Henstedt, C. H. Hancock, Seymour Furniture Company, Joseph Sprenger.

*Merchant Tailors.*—W. Krause, D. Akilly, H. Ahlerding, William Martens, H. Sprenger.

*Butchers.*—L. Hibner, William A. Carter, Thomas Fulbright, William Wallace.

*Confectionery.*—Mrs. A. Schule, Mrs. M. Heins, Miss Emma Burkhart, Mrs. J. Weathers.

*Hotels.*—C. E. Woodward (Lynn House), W. C. Heaton (Jonas House), Jesse Grice (Mansion House), Jacob Rehm (Rhem House), Mrs. Carrie McLeland.

*Restaurants.*—John Collarn, James Brown, Joseph Baruch, Mrs. McClelan.

*Milliners.*—Mrs. W. W. Tabb & Co., Mrs. A. Bennette, Miss Sallie Rickets, Mrs. S. V. Reno, Miss Kate Slack.

*Photographers.*—Platter & Son, Cox, King & Co., Charles E. Crabb.

*Miscellaneous.*—J. H. Hodapp, grain dealer; Hide and Leather Company, leather and findings; Platter & Sons, queensware; L. M. Boland, sign printer; James Hibner, fruits.

*Saloons.*—N. Nassoy & Co., (also wholesale), J. A. Goodale, C. E. Woodward, L. W. Godfrey, J. C. Henser, John Redinger, James Honan, James Young, John Standt, Tyler & Mech, Henry Bruning, Jacob Becker, W. C. Heaton, Peter Kidd, W. P. Rooney, A. F. Fry, William Buehner.

## PROFESSIONS.

The following list of physicians are at present practicing in Seymour: John T. Shields, S. H. Charlton, M. F. Gerrish, N. N. Shipman, A. L. Newkirk, V. H. Monroe, G. Q. Orvis, W. H. Curtis, William Casey, J. S. Shields, J. M. Shields. Dentists: B. E. Ford, William E. Gerrish. Attorneys: Jason B. Brown, William K. Marshall, Albert P. Charles, W. T. Brannaman, Oscar H. Montgomery, Robert M. Patrick, Daniel H. Long.

The First National Bank of Seymour was chartered in January, 1864. Capital stock, \$100,000. James L. Gardiner, president; John H. Blish, vice-president; George H. Murphy, cashier.

The Jackson County Bank was organized under the laws of Indiana. Capital, \$40,000. George F. Harlow, president: C. B. Cole, vice-president; William Acker, cashier.

## FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

For the data of the first Masonic lodge in Seymour we copy as follows from a hand book published, in 1874, by Albert P. Charles, present Grand Master of the State of Indiana: The first lodge organized in Jackson County was organized at Brownstown. The date of dispensation and the names of its officers named therein are unknown, as early records of the lodge are lost or destroyed, and the proceedings of the Grand Lodge made no mention of the lodge until 1819, when it appears that at the annual communication in that year, its dispensation granted during vacation by the Grand Master, was discontinued for departures from landmarks.

Jackson Lodge 146.—March 26, 1853, a dispensation was

granted the requisite number of Masons to hold meetings at Reddington, Jackson Co., Ind., by the name of Jackson Lodge, with Isaac Chevington, W. M.; William C. A. Bain, S. W., and W. A. Coffin, J. W. At the ensuing meeting of the Grand Lodge, held May, 1853, a charter was granted the brethren of Reddington, with the same officers as under dispensation. The lodge was organized under charter June 20, 1853, with Isaac Chevington, W. M.; William C. A. Bain, S. W.; W. A. Coffin, J. W.; J. Foster, Treasurer; G. W. Hays, Secretary; G. W. Brown, S. D.; O. Kiser, J. D., and George Sewell, T.

The meetings of the lodge were held at Reddington until June 20, 1854, when it was removed to Rockford, the Grand Lodge, at its communication in May, having granted the petition of the members to remove to that place.

The lodge met at Rockford until 1859, when the rapid increase of the newly founded city of Seymour induced its members to apply to the Grand Lodge for permission to remove to that city, the lodge having unanimously petitioned for removal. The Grand Lodge, at its May communication in that year, consented to the change. Since its location at Seymour the lodge has flourished. It owns the third story of the brick building in which its meetings are held, and has its rooms well furnished.

#### SEYMOUR LODGE I. O. O. F.

A charter was granted this, Seymour Lodge No. 4, March 26, 1859. The following persons who held cards from the various lodges named below were charter members: James L. Gardiner, late of Crescent Lodge 132, Indiana; J. J. Frey, late of Crescent Louisville Lodge 81, Kentucky; S. H. Charlton, late of Crescent Lodge 73, Indiana; John Harton, late of Palmetto Lodge 175, Ohio; Joseph W. Swift, late of Chapman Lodge 78, Indiana; George Williams, late of Chosen Friends Lodge 13, Indiana; J. P. P. Hiller, late of Adair Lodge 86, Indiana; Edward Berry,

late of Magnolia Lodge 83, Ohio; H. C. Dannettell, late of Woodward Lodge 149, Ohio; A. C. Wilson (not a member).

The first officers were J. L. Gardiner, N. G.; J. J. Frey, V. G.; J. W. Swift, Secretary; S. H. Charlton, Treasurer; A. C. Wilson, Conductor; George Horton, L. S. to N. G.; E. S. Berry, L. S. to V. G.; J. P. P. Hiller, I. G.

The present officers of the lodge are F. P. Hill, N. G.; Joseph McNelly, V. G.; Phillip Langel, Secretary; George Binder, Treasurer; John Humes, Conductor; Thomas Lester, Warden; John Bauman, S. P. G.; Michael Endres, R. S. N. G.; John Stegner, L. S.; Harry Cook, R. S. V. G.; George Baldwin, S. V. G.; J. J. Frey, I. G.; Thomas Southerland, R. S. S.; August Cordes, L. S. S.; Trustees, Richard F. White, John Humes and John Stegner.

Lincoln Lodge 414, I. O. O. F., was instituted at Seymour, Jackson County, May 28, 1873, by John W. McQuiddy, acting Grand Master; with the following charter members: Peter Platter, Leroy M. Mains, John Harton, G. A. K. Pomeroy, Joseph Balsley, George Page, E. C. Devore, B. F. Price, S. H. Charlton, Jesse Harris, John M. Schmitt, D. W. Johnson, H. C. Dannattelle, Paschal Carter, Travis Carter, S. W. Holmes, W. K. Marshall, S. V. Harding, James H. Blythe, John T. Shields, A. L. Jennings, J. B. Morrison, T. M. Jackson, J. W. Hollenbeck, T. McCollum, P. L. Worrell, W. J. Keeley, H. Thomas, H. P. Miller, R. H. Wood, H. M. Schwing, W. D. Blythe, C. Leininger, John A. Ross, John Roeger, L. L. Bolles, Jesse Bartup, William Osborne, A. J. Reinhardt, L. P. Byrnes, R. J. Goulding, James L. Gardiner, John Odem, John L. Jones, H. Adkins, T. W. Kennan. Total charter members, forty-six.

The first officers of the lodge were G. A. K. Pomeroy, N. G.; D. W. Johnson, V. G.; E. C. Devore, Secretary; B. F. Price, Treasurer; W. J. Keely, John Harton, C. Leininger, Trustees; L. M. Mains, Warden; W. J. Keely, Conductor; J. M. Schmitt,



I. G.; L. L. Bolles, O. G.; Peter Platter, R. S. N. G.; Jesse Harris, L. S. N. G.; George Page, R. S. S.; J. M. Hallenbeck, L. S. S.; James H. Blythe, R. S. V. G.; J. M. Schwing, L. S. V. G. The lodge has since admitted by initiation and card, 119 members; lost by withdrawal, suspension, expulsion and death, fifty-four, leaving a membership at present date 111. The building was erected at a cost of about \$8,000, on which there is an indebtedness of about \$4,000. The officers for the present term are William Johnson, N. G.; H. McCann, V. G.; F. W. Martens, Secretary; John Harton, Treasurer; C. C. Frey, H. P. Miller and Joseph Balsley, Trustees.

#### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Hermion Lodge No. 44 was organized April 2, 1874, and was the first K. of P. lodge in Jackson County. N. C. Potter, G. K. of R. and S., was appointed as instituting officer and was assisted by G. V. C.; W. S. Wood, P. G. C.; W. A. Brown, G. V. C.; G. A. Mutz, G. P.; W. R. Strawn, G. K. of R. and S.; C. O. Lehman, G. M. of F.; Jacob Pifer, G. M. of E.; H. C. Davie, G. M. of A.; J. A. Thompson, G. I. G.; J. H. Breeding, G. O. G. The charter members were T. J. Bain, P. C.; J. H. Blythe, C. C.; J. W. Wilson, V. C.; Frank Meek, P.; I. C. Parker, K. of R. and S.; A. J. Johnson, M. of F.; Milton Robinson, M. of E.; A. C. Willey, H. F. Robinson, J. M. Wilson, George Rau, J. L. Beldon, A. H. Buckles, T. W. Kennon, J. B. Broadhead, J. A. Goodale, A. Sattler. From April 2 to July 29 the lodge worked under a dispensation, and the officers appointed under the dispensation were elected under the charter; so the above named are the first officers of said lodge. The meetings are held in Odd Fellows' Hall, in Odd Fellows' Building on the corner of First and Chestnut Streets, and is one of the most capacious and best halls in the State. The roster shows that the whole number admitted since the institution of the lodge to be about 170 members, but of

this number there are less than 100 who still retain their membership, a few having died and others having left the community. Taking all the circumstances into consideration, probably but few lodges in this jurisdiction have outstripped Hermion in growth and prosperity.

The present officers are T. S. Collins; Victor Trumbo, V. C.; O. H. Montgomery, P.; J. M. Shields, P. C.; John Klitch, M. A.; H. C. Montgomery, K. R. S.; John Bartlett, M. F.; L. E. Anderson, M. E.; John Humes, I. G.; John Deppert, O. G.; Trustees, Henry Price, J. A. Goodale, Thomas Fulbright; John Himler, D. D.

#### ELLSWORTH POST NO. 20, G. A. R.

This post was organized June 22, 1880, by Comrade David G. Agnew, of Vincennes, Ind., with twenty-one charter members, and the first officers were John A. Ross, P. C.; George E. Clow, S. V. C.; Benjamin Carter, J. V. C.; Frank Woodmansee, Q. M.; James H. McGinnis, O. of D.; Joseph McNelly, O. on G., Joseph Cotton, Chap.; James R. Abernathy, Adj. The officers at the present time are William Duckworth, P. C.; Finley P. Hill, S. V. C.; August Elsner, J. V. C.; Joseph F. Blythe, Adj.; Joseph McNelly, Q. M.; August Winter, Surg.; Frank Manns, Chap.; John Bowman, O. D.; Aaron Greule, O. G.; Cortez Haskins, S. M.; Archibald N. Clayton, Q. M. S. The meetings of the post are the first and third Friday nights in each month, in Odd Fellows Hall.

#### KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

This lodge, under the name of Gerrish Lodge, was organized in 1876 and still exists with a large membership. In 1883 it was supplemented by the K. & L. of H., both of which lodges are reported in a prosperous condition.

#### BROTHERHOOD OF LOCOMOTIVE ENGINEERS.

This organization has been in existence here for years, but

data of organization, membership, etc., could not be secured. Most of the members hold positions on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, and meetings are held in Pfaffenberger's Hall.

#### KNIGHTS OF LABOR.

Shiel Assembly No. 2317, was organized Saturday evening, October 14, 1882. The meeting was called to order by Jacob Shamback, and John J. Shiel was appointed president. He stated the object of the meeting, when Mr. Christian Selmer was introduced as the organizer of the assembly, and the following were the first officers selected: Master Workman, William Duckworth; Worthy Foreman, David L. Peacock; Venerable Sage, Michael Price; Inspector, John K. Peacock; Almoner, Harrod Bannister; Recording Secretary, Henry Huntman; Financial Secretary, Samuel Thickston; Treasurer, J. H. Clause; Unknown Knight, Henry Lebrant; Inside Esquire, Samuel Bass; Outside Esquire, Richard Rinehart; Statistician, John J. Shiel. The assembly held their first regular meeting November 25, 1882. The Master Workman called the meeting to order, and seven members were initiated.

The following are the officers for the present term: Venerable Sage, Alonzo W. Horning; Master Workman, Michael Price; Worthy Foreman, William Mason; Worthy Inspector, Kate Blythe; Almoner, John Coy; Recording Secretary, Joseph Blythe; Financial Secretary, Frank Lemp; Statistician, Henry McCammon; Unknown Knight, Bell Mason; Treasurer, J. H. Clause; Inside Esquire, Sopha Mounts; Outside Esquire, Saul Welsh; Judge, Andrew Keith; Judge Advocate, Henry McCammon; Clerk, Alonzo W. Horning.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN SEYMOUR.

In the fall of 1852 the Southeast Indiana Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized. It included all of that portion of the State south of the National Road, and east of

the west lines of Johnson, Brown, Jackson, Scott and Clark Counties. At the same time Rockford Circuit was organized and Seymour was included in it. There was but a small class, and no church building. In the fall of 1855 a Seymour Circuit was organized, and Rev. George L. Key was appointed its pastor. At the end of the next succeeding five years the congregation felt strong enough to begin the erection of a house in which to worship, they having the while held their religious services in the old Baptist Church, and a German brick schoolhouse that was then in existence. Peter L. Carter, William Gossett, Valentine S. Vogle, William H. Shockly and Harden Hancock were appointed a building committee by the quarterly conference in 1860. Rev. John F. McClain was the pastor. It was not until three years later, and when Rev. A. Kennedy was pastor, that the building was completed and dedicated. No marked growth attended the church during the next twenty years.

In 1883-84 their present substantial and commodious edifice was erected. The improvement was under the pastoral charge of Rev. Virgil W. Tevis, one of the most talented and sprightly ministers of the State. His culture and oratory drew such audiences as could not be accommodated in their old church building. A larger and more modern church was demanded by the membership and community. Such was the origin of their new church edifice. The building is of brick and stone, with basement containing lecture-room with a seating capacity for 300, and minister's study, class-rooms, etc. The main audience-room, which has a seating capacity for 600, is reached by two flights of stairs. In every department it is substantial and neat, and in every way it is a model church for both beauty and convenience. It was erected at a cost of \$16,000.

Peter L. Carler, Joseph H. Hodapp, Hezekiah Thomas, Conrad Bolinger, Charles H. Hancock, Albert Bolinger, Washington J. Keeley, C. C. Isaacs and Uriah White are the present board

of trustees. The church has a membership of 400, in whom is represented a fair proportion of the wealth of the city and surrounding country.

The Sunday-school is superintended by Conrad Bolinger, and has an average attendance of 175. It is very well organized and is in a healthy working condition.

The present pastor, Rev. John S. Tevis, D. D., is the father of his immediate predecessor, Rev. Virgil W. Tevis. They are of a family of ministers. The father of Dr. Tevis was the Rev. Dr. Daniel H. Tevis, deceased, who was for years a minister in Kentucky; and he has a brother, Rev. Augustus H. Tevis, D. D., who is pastor of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, in Atchison, Kas. Dr. J. S. Tevis was born in Bracken County, Ky., October 3, 1828. During his boyhood days his father came to Indiana and settled upon a farm in Rush County, where his boys were inured to the hardships of farm life as it was in Indiana forty-five years ago. He was educated at such schools as the country had in those days, and some of them were very good schools even then. He made considerable proficiency in the Greek, Latin and German languages. In 1848-49 he studied medicine, and was in the midst of a lucrative practice in the fall of 1851, when he left the profession of medicine for the ministry, since which date he has never taken a vacation. His theological attainments became such, and his pulpit powers so distinguished, that, upon the recommendation of the faculty of De Pauw University, the board of trustees and visitors of that institution conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. It may be named that the faculty of the university acted upon the request of such men as Thomas A. Hendricks, late Vice-President of the United States, Hon. A. G. Porter, ex-Governor of Indiana, Bishops John M. Walden, of the Methodist-Episcopal Church, and other distinguished ministers and professional men. He has filled most of the important churches in the southeast conference, and has had several years experience as presiding elder.

In action and sympathy he is as young as a boy, and preaches to large congregations in Seymour.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In 1855, M. W. Shields, founder of the town, advertised in the Cincinnati and Louisville papers that he would give sufficient grounds and \$100 to any church organization that would locate in Seymour. April 29, 1855, a Presbyterian society of seven members was organized, with Rev. Charles White, pastor. In September of that year a frame church building was erected on the corner of Second and Chestnut Streets. This house underwent numerous repairs and improvements as time went on, but in 1882, the ground on which it stood having become very valuable, was sold, and the proceeds, with the addition of liberal donations from members and others, were used in the erection of their fine new church, standing on the corner of Walnut and Branch Streets. The congregation has had altogether, to this time, ten pastors; Rev. McKillup being now in charge.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

In the year 1858, Rev. Phillip Doyle began the solicitation of donations for the erection of a church in Seymour. In 1860, a small church was erected on South Chestnut Street, at a cost of \$690. At this time, the church did not have a membership to exceed thirty families. This building was afterward used as a schoolhouse; was later purchased by John C. Grant, and is now after being remodeled, used by Mr. Montgomery as a grocery store, on almost the same spot that it was used for a church. Rev. Doyle was the first pastor, and continued in charge until 1867, when he was superseded by Rev. G. H. Orem, who filled the pastorate until 1871. Victor A. Schnell was the third pastor, and continued until December, 1873, when the present pastor, Rev. A. A. Schenck, took charge. The large brick church, still occu-

pied, was begun in 1870, under the administration of Rev. Orem, and completed in 1872, under Rev. Schnell, at a cost of \$6,000.

Through the efforts of Father Schenck, the fine school building on the church grounds was built, at a total cost of \$10,000. This building has ever since been occupied by the Sisters of Providence, in whose charge the school is. The house contains four large school-rooms, and a hall 24x63 feet. The present pupils number 175. In 1880, the parsonage, located on the opposite side of Chestnut Street from the church, was purchased, at a cost of \$1,000. In 1884, large additions were made to the church; a new slate roof supplanted the old one of shingles, and various other improvements were added, costing in the aggregate \$4,000. From 1873 to the present time, a total indebtedness of \$16,000 has been incurred, which, under the efficient management of Father Schenck, has been reduced to about \$7,000. The church has now a total membership of 155 families, or upward of 600 persons. The finances of the church are in a very prosperous condition, and the pastor is respected and beloved by all who know him.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church was first organized June 29, 1839, as the Liberty Baptist Church, and was situated about three miles east of Seymour. March 29, 1858, the site now occupied, corner of Tipton and Walnut Streets, was chosen, and the name changed as above. A substantial frame edifice was erected, which served the congregation until 1885. It then gave place to the new and handsome brick structure, which has just been completed at a cost of about \$18,000. The membership at present is 209. The first minister was Elder J. W. Robinson; the last was Rev. Albert Ogle, now of Franklin. The present trustees of the church are L. D. Carpenter, C. C. Frey and Daniel Lester. Rev. J. B. Tuttle, of Brookville, has been called, but has been delayed in accepting the pastorate, owing to sickness.

## GERMAN EVANGELICAL ST. PAUL'S CHURCH.

This church was organized in the year 1859, by Henry Massmann, F. Voss, Frank Duhune, Detrich Duhune, Phillip Henser, Phillip Langel, Conrad Haub, John C. Henser, John Heins and others. The first pastor was Rev. Witter Strolen, and those following, in the order mentioned, were Rev. Julius Frenderling, Rev. Edward Kuster, Rev. G. F. Engelhart, Rev. C. Heinrici, Rev. A. Schaeshter, Rev. K. Fischer, Rev. G. F. Horst and Rev. Henry Krumdedk, who is the present pastor. The present membership is seventy, and the Sunday-school, organized in the year 1860, has an average attendance of seventy, of whom Mr. Fred Voss is the present superintendent. The finances of the church are in a prosperous condition.

## THE CHURCH OF CHRIST.

The following persons were instrumental in organizing the Church of Christ in this city: W. T. Huff, J. H. Hagens, Gallons Cummins, J. W. Hollenbeck, William Olliver, John Litt, James Blythe, Andrew and Buckles. The wives of all the above named persons were members, except the wife of James H. Blythe, who was a member of the Methodist Church. William Olliver, Samuel P. Harris, Joseph Hagens, Michael Yontsey, J. W. Hollenbeck and Gallons Cummins, were the first board of trustees of the Church of Christ. W. F. Huff was the first minister of the Christian Church in Seymour. The church of this denomination was built in 1866 on a lot lying directly south of the planing-mill, now owned by T. Carter & Co. The church was built of brick, at a cost of \$4,000. This building was destroyed by fire in 1879, when Carter & Co.'s planing-mill was burned. Previous to the building of this house, the society held their meetings in Griffith's Hall, a building now situated on East Second Street and occupied by D. A. Kelly, as a boarding-house. After this fire, the society held their meetings in Woodmansee's Hall,



over the store now occupied by H. P. Billings. In 1873 their new church building on the north side of Fourth Street, between Broadway and Vine Streets, was completed, and has ever since been used by the society as a house of worship. Thomas Jones is the present pastor, and the present board of trustees are S. P. Harris, John M. Seaman and William Olliver. Two vacancies, caused by death and removal, will be filled at the first meeting of the trustees.

#### THE GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

This church was organized by Rev. H. Juengel, from the White Creek neighborhood, February 3, 1870. The first trustees elected by those present were Henry Buse, E. H. Ahlbrand, and Nik. Deppert. The following were the original members: Nik. Deppert, John Rapp, A. Reichel, Louis Messer, Andrew Voegt, Jacob Hutzel, E. H. Ahlbrand, Martin Ahlbrand, William Ahlbrand, William Buehner, John Mascher, G. H. Hallow, J. H. Schepmann, J. F. Bettenbrock, George Schad, H. Buse, and John Deppert. In the first meeting held by these members the above named trustees were instructed to at once select a suitable site for a church building. The new church edifice, erected at the cost of about \$3,500, was dedicated June 4, 1871. The membership being small, the church did not feel able to have a pastor of its own, and, therefore, joined with the Lutheran Church of Waymansville, Bartholemew County, and called Rev. Father Wendt, as their minister, who, for two years, divided his time between the two charges. In 1873, the membership meanwhile having handsomely increased, it was resolved by the church at Seymour to have a pastor of its own. Consequently a call was sent to the Lutheran Theological Seminary, at St. Louis, Mo., for one of the graduates there, and Mr. Henry Fischer thus became pastor of the church. Rev. H. Fischer continued his labors for eight years, and during his pastorate new members were added to the church annually. When he

left to accept a call of a Lutheran church near Columbus, Neb., the membership had increased to 225.

His successor was Rev. Ph. Schmidt, the present pastor. Rev. Schmidt was born in Wuerttemberg, Germany, in 1850; two years later he immigrated with his parents to this country, and passed his boyhood in Auglaize County, Ohio. At the age of fifteen years he entered Concordia College, at Fort Wayne, Ind., where he went through a regular classical course of six years. Having graduated here he, in 1871, entered the Lutheran Theological Seminary at St. Louis, Mo., to prepare for the ministry. In 1874 he graduated, and was stationed at Liverpool, Medina Co., Ohio. This church, however, being small, and there being but little prospect of increasing its membership, he, after serving it for five years, accepted a call extended to him by three charges in La-Porte and adjoining counties, this State. Here he labored with great zeal and apparent success; but the many hardships he had to undergo soon caused his health to fail, and, in the fall of 1881, he accepted the call tendered him by the Lutheran church at Seymour, Ind. During his labor here the church has been on a steady increase, and at present numbers 350 members. In the spring of 1883 a handsome parsonage was erected by the church, at an expense of about \$1,500. The present officers are: Trustees, F. Fordermark, H. Bettenbrack and G. H. Hallow; senior elders, William Buse, E. O. Krueger, J. Buehner, E. H. Ahlbrand, F. Heitkamp and G. Schulte.

This church has no Sunday-school, but, what is deemed much better by its members, a parochial school, or Christian week-day school. In this school the children are every day instructed in religion, the German language, the English language, and in all other branches which are taught in our public schools. This parochial school was organized by Rev. H. Fischer, and was for a short time conducted also by the present pastor. Soon, however, it became evident that it was too much work for one man to at-

tend to the ministry and to so large a school at the same time. The church, therefore, resolved to have a special teacher for its school, which at that time numbered sixty-five scholars. A call was extended to Mr. H. C. Wagner, which was accepted by him, and in February, 1882, he took charge of the school. Mr. Wagner accepting a call to a Lutheran school at Chicago, Ill., in 1884, the church succeeded in getting Mr. W. H. Kastrup to conduct their school. Mr. Kastrup is a native of Washington County, Ill., and is a graduate of the Lutheran Normal School, at Addison, Du Page County, Ill. The school at present numbers ninety-five children. The schoolhouse was built in 1874, at a cost of about \$1,500. Both church house and schoolhouse hardly afford the necessary space, and the society contemplates building a new church edifice, in the near future—a suitable site having already been purchased for that purpose—and to use the present church building for a school room.

The Emanuel Church has its own cemetery, situated about two miles west of Seymour. The church is connected with the German Evangelical Lutheran Synod, of Missouri, Ohio and other States—the largest Lutheran body in this country.

#### GERMAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This church in Seymour is one of three which form a circuit, now known as the Seymour Circuit. The one is known as St. Peter's Church near Reddington, in this county, of which Mr. William Miller, Joseph Fox, C. Benkmann and others, are prominent members; in 1870, Mr. C. Ackert, now of Seymour, was then the leading member. The other church is located in the German settlement, about four miles southwest of town. Prominent among its members are Frederick Kasting, Frederick Thias, George Pfaffenberger and D. Miller. This church was built about only five years ago. The church in Seymour is by far the largest of the three, and has a membership of about 100

while the circuit has about 166. Several appointments in the county, formerly visited regularly by the circuit rider, have been dropped, and everything is concentrated in Seymour. Among the old charter members of the circuit, may be mentioned William Miller, father of H. P. Miller; Conrad Ackert, P. Heller, Jonas Peter, J. Freyhoefer, C. Fill, L. Schnek, and H. P. Miller. The first parsonage was built six miles southwest of town, by the old camp-ground. The second was built in Seymour, at the corner of Bruce and Poplar Streets, in the year 1868, and first occupied by Rev. Charles Lurker.

The church in Seymour was built in 1866, and Rev. William Riechemeier preacher in charge; it was then about 30x40 feet, but has been enlarged in 1884, and is now large enough to seat 300 persons, and was improved at a cost of \$3,000. About 125 worship here regularly, and its membership is earnest and religiously inclined. The Sunday-school, with H. Siebenburger as its superintendent, numbers about 125, and meets every Sabbath at 9 A. M. The officers and teachers number about twelve. This school was organized about 1868. Among the persons that have served as superintendent here are L. Schneck, J. Krenwell and William Burkley.

The first preachers that came to this county of the German Methodist were Joseph Kisling, G. A. Breuning, Joseph Schwahlen, Fr. Becker, J. Rothweiler and many others. The present pastor (1886) is Rev. J. F. Severinghaus, who took charge in September, 1884. During his administration the church has been enlarged and beautified, and the parsonage improved, now having nine good rooms. The property generally is in good condition, and the finances of the church are also good. The members are hopeful, and look toward a bright future.

#### COLORED CHURCHES.

A colored or African Methodist Church was organized near

Seymour several years ago, the records of which have not been preserved. In 1872 a brick church house was built in Seymour, and dedicated to the African Methodist Episcopal Church. The present congregation is quite large, and services are held regularly.

The African Baptist Church was organized here some three years ago. Rev. Benjamin Hines is the present pastor. This organization has not yet erected a church, but are at present soliciting donations to that end.

#### THE "RENO GANG."

A history of Seymour would be far from complete without more than a mere allusion to the dark days of 1865 to 1868, inclusive, and the scenes of lawlessness that were enacted in and about the town during that period.

Situated at the junction of two great railways, connecting four of the largest Western cities, namely Cincinnati, St. Louis, Louisville and Indianapolis, it was of easy access to the camp followers, thieves, counterfeitters, garroters and confidence men who gathered at all railway centers to entrap the unwary soldier returning to scenes of peace.

Here, too, was the home of the long famous—or infamous—Reno gang, whose daring feats of robbery have taken front rank in the pages of the criminal history of our country.

Frank Reno, the recognized leader of the gang, was the oldest of five brothers, three of whom met their deaths at the hands of a mob; another has but recently begun his second term in prison, while the fifth has at all times been adjudged innocent of crime. The family was reared on a farm near Seymour, and, previous to the latter days of the war, were highly respected and prosperous. Frank was a strange compound admixture of good and evil, the latter trait predominating. Among his neighbors and every-day associates he was very popular, was strictly honorable in business

transactions, and more than once he gave warning to friends of impending robberies about to be perpetrated by some of his associates. He was tainted with that dangerous doctrine of the communist, whose chief tenet is that the rich may be robbed with impunity, having more than their share. Perhaps, to the end that his conscience might find relief, he distributed a part of his ill-gotten gains with a lavish hand among the needy of his native town.

It is the generally accepted belief that the Reno brothers themselves took little or no part in the petty robberies, burglaries and other thefts that were of almost nightly, and sometimes daily, occurrence from 1864 to 1868. They were, no doubt, however, cognizant of what was going on in that regard, but confined their personal operations to more prolific fields. Numerous bank and county-safe robberies, which took place in various parts of the country, during the period named, were, without doubt, their work, or that of some of their more skilled confederates.

#### EXPRESS ROBBERIES.

Marshfield, an isolated water-station, is situated about twenty miles south of Seymour, on the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railway. Here, at 11:45 on the night of May 22, 1868, while the engine was taking water, the engineer was surrounded by half a dozen men, one of whom knocked him down, while another presented a pistol to his head and threatened to take his life if he uttered a sound of alarm. The fireman shared a like fate. The robbers then uncoupled the combination baggage and express car from the train, and all were disengaged, getting on board; the engine with the baggage and express car were run northward. After passing Austin, the first station north, they forced an entrance to the car, overpowered the messenger, and broke open the safes. They were rewarded for their work in the capture of \$90,000 in new notes. On nearing Seymour they

halted, and, leaving the engine and car on the main track, dispersed.

Some eighteen months previous, a train on the Ohio & Mississippi Railway was boarded when a short distance east of Seymour by three robbers, said to have been John and Simeon Reno, and Frank Sparks. The messenger was knocked senseless, and after rifling one safe containing some \$15,000, the other, containing \$30,000, was rolled from the moving car. The robbers in this instance being close pushed, the safe and contents were recovered intact.

In December, 1867, Michael Collarn, then a mere boy, and Walker Hammond boarded the Ohio & Mississippi train near the same place, and, under almost similar circumstances as related in the foregoing paragraph. They secured \$8,000, but were recognized and were soon after arrested. Previous to his arrest, Hammond was decoyed to Rockford, two miles north of Seymour, through a message from a dissolute woman of that village, and, while on his way at night, was set upon by one of his companions in crime and robbed of his share of the booty. Both himself and Collarn were sent to jail, where they baffled the law for a time, but a plea of guilty and a sentence of seven years each finally saved them, no doubt, from the terrible fate that was meted out to so many of their companions by the vigilance committee.

The last of the four great attempts at express robbery, which went so far to give Seymour an unenviable name, was not only not successful, but it proved most disastrous to the gang and was destined to be the beginning of the end of outlawery in this region. James Flanders, an engineer on the Ohio & Mississippi Railway had by some means gotten into the good graces of the robbers, and they counted him as one of them, though he was by no means so regarded by the community. The plot to rob the train at Brownstown was hatched and Flanders agreed to render them all

the aid in his power. The plan was that they should come upon him unexpectedly, at the water station, apparently overpower himself and fireman, and uncouple the express car as was done at Marshfield. The attempt was made early on the morning of July 10, 1868; the programme worked perfectly to all appearance at first. The car was uncoupled without the least alarm being given, and the engine and express car moved swiftly eastward with six robbers on board the former. After going a few miles, the engine was halted in a lonesome spot, and the robbers made a rush for the express car and forced open the door, being eager to finish their work. Flanders had secretly notified the authorities, and six guards, armed to the teeth, were ready to receive them. This was a most grievous surprise to the robbers; but the guards acted indiscreetly in opening fire before the robbers could get into the car. The result was, that after a short resistance, the robbers beat a hasty retreat and escaped, all but Val. Elliott, who received a severe wound in the shoulder. The engine and express car were returned to Brownstown, and the train went on its way to Cincinnati, where Elliott was placed in jail. The other robbers proved to be John Moore, Charles Roseberry, Frank Sparks, Frelingheysen, Clifton and Henry Jerrell. In the surprise and shooting from the express car, Sparks had a finger shot away, and Moore received a wound in his side.

The news of the attempted robbery was soon made known, and in less than an hour a squad of thirty men started in pursuit of the robbers. After a long search, Clifton and Roseberry were found and captured in a dense thicket near Rockford: they were at once heavily ironed and conveyed to Cincinnati for safe keeping.

#### JUDGE LYNCH'S WORK.

Whatever the opinion of the casual reader may be, the residents of Seymour and vicinity at the time of which this history treats, felt that they were justified in taking steps to check the



lawlessness which worked as a menace to honorable trade, rendered life and property insecure, and offered an example for the rising generation which must ultimately result in ruin. The recognized law being found inadequate, through the manipulation of the leaders of the gang, whose stolen money was found an ever ready means with which to influence juries, witnesses and prosecutors, the law of might was appealed to. A vigilance committee was organized in the ranks of which were the majority of the best and most trustworthy men of the city and county. A brief summary, to follow these details, will enable the reader to judge whether or not the extreme measures they inaugurated for relief were justified:

Ten days after the attempted robbery of Brownstown, July 20, 1868, Roseberry, Clifton and Elliott were taken on board a train at Cincinnati for the purpose of being conveyed to Brownstown, where a preliminary hearing was to be given them. The train and prisoners passed Seymour unmolested, but two miles west, the engineer was brought to a sudden halt by a red light vigorously displayed before him. As soon as the train halted a crowd of masked men entered the train and demanded the three prisoners, calling them by name. A slight resistance on the part of the guards was ineffectual, and Elliott, Roseberry and Clifton being taken in charge by the mob, the train was signaled to move on. The train had been halted at the mouth of a narrow lane. A beech tree stood by its side some 200 yards distant from the railroad. Here the prisoners were halted and told that their time had come. A few minutes were given them to prepare for eternity. Roseberry maintained a dogged silence, Elliott was defiant and Clifton begged in vain for mercy, declaring his innocence to the last. Soon the word of command was given by the leader, ropes were hurriedly placed about the necks of the three wretches, and, at a second command, they were launched into eternity.

So quietly was the work done that a German farmer living but a few rods away was not aroused. Next morning he was horrified to find three stark and stiff bodies dangling from a tree almost at his door. He promptly gave the alarm, and after a coroner's verdict of strangulation by parties unknown, the bodies were allowed to be taken charge of by relatives.

#### THE SECOND HANGING.

It will be remembered that Frank Sparks, John Moore and Henry Jerrell were concerned in the attempted robbery at Brownstown. They were in the thicket near Rockford when the pursuers were pressing them, but escaped and made their way by rail and on foot to Coles County, Ill. Here, being out of money, they went to work as farm hands, though two of them were suffering from painful, though not serious wounds. Jerrell had a sweetheart at Louisville, and, unknown to his companions, wrote to her, detailing his distress and that of his friends, and soliciting an answer to be sent under an assumed name. Of course every friend of the outlaws was shadowed by Pinkerton's detectives, who were employed by the Express Company to hunt down the guilty parties. The young woman, being illiterate, asked a second party to read the letter, and the reading was overheard by a detective. Two days later the three were arrested, and on their way to Brownstown jail via Indianapolis.

The south bound train from Indianapolis to Seymour was late, missing connection with the night train west on the Ohio & Mississippi Railway. There being no place of safety in Seymour the officers having the prisoners in charge determined to convey them by wagon to Brownstown, eleven miles distant. A wagon was at once procured in which they were placed, heavily guarded. Having to pass under the very tree on which their companions were hung but a few days previous, the prisoners were naturally uneasy until beyond that point, when they manifested relief.

Their rising spirits proved without warrant. When some 200 yards beyond the fatal tree there arose, as if from the ground, a crowd of men numbering at least 200, all wearing masks. The wagon was promptly surrounded and halted. The guards were ordered out and placed under guard of a detachment of the Vigilance Committee; the driver was ordered to "right about face" with his team and load, and was again brought to a halt under the hangman's tree. Here Jerrell, Sparks and Moore met a similar fate to their three companions in crime, with no witness to their awful fate save those who were sworn to secrecy.

#### THE NEW ALBANY TRAGEDY.

Thus far the Renos had escaped the vengeance of the mob. Simon and William Reno were under arrest and in New Albany jail, charged with participating in the Marshfield robbery. (It is proper here to state that many believe William Reno, who was not more than twenty years of age at the time of his death, innocent of the charge which cost him his life.) Frank Reno and Charles Anderson, accused of the same crime, were at Windsor, Canada, well out of the law's reach. Under a solemn pledge of Mr. Seward, then Secretary of State, backed by promises of the express company which had been the sufferer, that Reno and Anderson would be granted a fair trial, a writ of extradition was secured, and the two prisoners were brought to New Albany jail to await the action of the court in Scott County, where the crime was committed. Here on the early morning of December 12, 1868, Charles Anderson, Frank, Simeon and William Reno were taken from their cells, presumably by a band of men from Jackson County, and hung until dead from the stairway of the jail. The details of this tragedy are too well known to need repetition. Let it suffice that the sheriff and turnkey, Mr. Fullenlove, now dead, made every resistance in his power. He was severely wounded in one arm by a shot from one of the band, and his life

was threatened in vain, that he might be induced to give up his keys. His wife, at last, to save him, imparted the desired information, when the mob found ready access to the cells.

Thus was ended the career of the chief outlaw, his companion, Anderson, and his two younger brothers. Clinton Reno, who, as before stated, was never accused of wrong-doing, was a farmer by occupation, residing near Rockford when the tragedy occurred. He is now a prosperous merchant of a Western town, and throughout all he has maintained a reputation for honor and integrity among his fellowmen.

John Reno, who was next in age to Frank, was found guilty of burglarizing a county treasurer's safe in a town in Missouri, and sentenced to the penitentiary for twenty-five years. He began his term about one year previous to the hanging of his brothers. He served ten years and ten months when he was pardoned by Hon. B. Gratz Brown, then governor of Missouri. He was rearrested at the threshold of the prison on the charge of participating in the second mentioned express robbery. On reaching home he readily procured bail of \$20,000 through the instrumentality of well-disposed persons, who believed that himself and family had been sufficiently punished for their misdeeds. Soon after this the case against him was dismissed, and he was once more a free man. He engaged in farming, which he followed with indifferent success for about five years. But the old liking for crime returned, and in the winter of 1885 he was arrested on the charge of passing counterfeit money. Some months later he entered a plea of guilty, and was sentenced to the northern Indiana penitentiary for a term of three years and three months.

A correspondent of one of the leading daily papers, writing soon after the New Albany tragedy, summed up the other crimes happening in and about Seymour, during the four preceding years, about as follows: Moore Woodmansee, a merchant of Medora, twenty miles west, while on his way to Cincinnati, having

on his person \$2,800, took lodging at the Rader House, then the leading hotel in Seymour. After retiring to his room he was never again seen. Some decomposed remains, supposed to be his, were afterward found in White River, but were not fully identified.

Grant Wilson, a colored man, who was known to be an important witness against some of the gang, was shot dead, in daylight, while walking from his home to Seymour. A Mr. McKinny, who was also a witness, was called to his door one night and shot dead. William Mower was murdered in a saloon row, but his murderers were never arrested. Pages could be filled with accounts of burglaries, robberies and thefts of all kinds, but more than enough has already been told. Let the reader judge if the good citizens of Seymour were or were not justified in adopting the summary means they did to check this deluge of crime which they had tried in vain to check in any other way.

#### BROWNSTOWN.

To the regret of the numerous descendants of the adventurous pioneers and to the perplexity of the writer many facts of universal public value and private utility have never passed beyond the circle of their own age, or, if they have, were let perish and disappear long before the compiler began his task. Nowhere have the discrepancies been more numerous, or the opinions of the best informed at greater variance than was developed in the numerous interviews with regard to the early inhabitants of Brownstown. So we have in all cases given credence to that which to us seemed the most plausible, at all times taking into consideration the credibility of those from whom we sought the information.

The Territorial Legislature, which was in session at Corydon in 1815, passed an act which was to take effect the 1st of January of the following year, which provided for the organization of Jackson County out of the territory of Washington and Jef-

ferson Counties, and to that end appointed commissioners to locate the county seat, and appoint a county agent for the sale of lots. The rivals in the county seat contest were Vallonia and a place somewhere between the present site of Brownstown and Seymour, which for the time was called Natchez, but the commissioners wishing to locate as near the geographical center as possible, selected the present site. The land was owned by John Ketcham, from whom it was bought, and the sale of lots advertised by John Milroy, who was the first county agent. Milroy, after acting in that capacity for a short time resigned, and was succeeded by John McCormick. The land on which the town is located was purchased from the United States by entry in the year 1816, by John Ketcham.

#### LOCATION.

Brownstown is located near the geographical center of the county, in Sections 11 and 14, Township 5 north, and Range 4 east, about one mile and a half from Driftwood Fork of White River, and on either side of the old Indian boundary line. It is surrounded on all sides, but at some distance away, by a range of high hills, the average altitude of which is from 150 to 200 feet. The land on which it now stands was, at the time of its selection as the location of the county seat, a wilderness, covered with a dense growth of forest trees, peculiar to this climate and soil. The deed conveying the land to the county agent bears date of February 27, 1817. The original purchase was about 153 acres, for which the county paid \$1,230.80. The following is the description of the land purchased: Beginning at the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of Section 14; thence 140 poles to stake; thence north 146 poles to a post in a field, 12 feet north of a dead bule ash tree, and on the boundary line between the old and the new purchases; thence with said boundary line 143 poles to the corner of fractional Section 11; thence south

seven degrees, east 237 poles to the place of beginning, containing 153 acres, three-quarters and sixteen poles. The town plat was made and acknowledged April 8, 1816, which, according to the records, was several months before the land was purchased. It consisted of 168 lots and the public square, which was 310 feet square. The streets running north and south were Main, Poplar, Sugar, and Water, and those running east and west, or at right angles with Main, were Cross, Tanners, Commerce, Walnut, Spring and Bridge. The first addition made to the original plat was made by John Milroy, county agent, July 7, 1817, and consisted of sixty lots.

#### SALES OF LOTS.

The first sale of lots was ordered advertised for the 5th of March, 1817, and on said day lots were bought by John White, George Paul, William Holeman, Samuel Young, William Coughlan, John Kutch, Nathan B. Derrow, Thomas Ewing and others. After the first sale lots were purchased June 10 by Thomas Ewing; August 18, by John Milroy (who had been succeeded as county agent by John McCormick) and William Naylor; November 11, R. C. Ford; January 14, 1818, John Prather; May 20, 1818, by Zachariah Bell; July 7, 1818, by Jonaathan Lyon; September 19, 1818, by William K. Denny; February 20, 1819, by Rufus Hammon; January, 1819, by Thomas Swan, John Jacobs, William Booen, Jacob Crane, Robert Burge and Alexander Craig. Perhaps the largest number of the purchasers above named never lived in Brownstown, or at least not at an early day.

#### EARLY RESIDENTS OF BROWNSTOWN.

When, where or by whom the first residence was built within the present limits of Brownstown is unknown, and will ever remain so. It is remembered by Mr. John R. Hamilton that in 1816, the year in which he with his father, James Hamilton,

came to this county, that there were a few log-cabins standing in various parts of the town, but it is quite probable that but few houses of any kind were built until after March, 1817. Among the early residents who lived here prior to 1820 were William Congleton, William Crenshaw, Alexander Craig, John Craig, Samuel Stanley, David Burr, G. Clarke, Walter Benton, William Benton, David Benton, Mary Benton, Dr. Ruggles, Dr. Throcmorton, a man by the name of McTagart, and doubtless others whose names are not remembered.

#### EARLY BUSINESS INTERESTS.

As to who was the first to sell goods or engage in any kind of trade, we are, after numerous inquiries, still in doubt. Some say it was William Burr, who sold goods for a man by the name of Clarke, in a log building that stood on the west side of the public square, not far from where the large brick store-house of Wright Vermilya now stands; others claim that a man by the name of McTagart, who was afterward sheriff of the county, was the first to embark in the mercantile business. His store-house was a small frame building that stood near the present site of David Lubker's hardware store. William Congleton built a frame house a story and a half high on the spot where Charles Durland's provision store stands, in which he kept "tavern." This was one of the first houses built in the town and was the first hostelry. This being the county seat people from all parts of the county were compelled to come here to transact public business, which made tavern keeping profitable. This did not escape the notice of the enterprising Alexander Craig, who at once began the erection of *Ætna* House, which was the first brick building. It was completed in the year 1819, and was considered a very fine building. Early in the twenties Walter Benton kept a small stock of goods in a log house that stood on the same lot that is now occupied by the blacksmith shop of George Knost. This was a general stock,



consisting of dry goods, boots and shoes, hats and caps, groceries, hardware, and possibly a little whisky, as it was considered in those days a staple commodity. Samuel Stanley was also one of the early merchants. William Crenshaw, Samuel P. Mooney, a man by the name of Gelwick, John Mooney, Dr. Wort and Daniel Christ were prominent early residents.

#### MANUFACTORIES.

A tannery was built at Brownstown as early as 1817 by John Elliott, and was well patronized. It was built near where James Clarke now lives. There were probably a dozen vats, and its capacity for work was considerable. He tanned many deer, bear, wolf and coon skins, as well as those of wild and domestic animals. This tannery was a prominent feature of the early business enterprises of the town. It continued under the management of Elliott for several years, when it was sold to Gabriel Woodmansee, who suspended operations after seven or eight years. This was succeeded by William Tiefert, who built a small tannery near the residence of Dr. Rodman, but soon sold to Morgan & Fifer, who did an extensive business for several years. John Staley commenced the erection of a foundry near Brownstown as early as 1816, and if ever completed it was not of sufficient importance to deserve special notice.

The Brownstown Manufacturing Company was organized by an act of the Legislature February 2, 1832. The purposes set forth in the act were to prosecute the agricultural, manufacturing, exporting and importing business within the State of Indiana. The principal movers were Andrew C. Griffith, Samuel Wort and William C. Crenshaw. The authorized capital stock was \$300,000, with the provision that when \$10,000 was subscribed directors were to be elected and operations begun. It was further provided that the company should engage in no species of banking nor issue any bills of credit in the form of bank notes.

The first flouring-mill that was ever built within the corporate limits of Brownstown, was a large frame building on the lot now owned by Lucy Benton. It was built by Balkman & Hamilton some time in the thirties. The last and only one now standing is that owned and operated by Frank Miller.

#### LATER BUSINESS ENTERPRISES.

The following are among the most prominent who have done business here since 1840: George V. Benton, Wilber Benton, Wilson Wamsley, William H. Attkisson, Mathew Hamilton, W. W. Reynold, Lewis Heller, W. L. Benton, C. P. Tavey, M. Harbart, A. J. Bond, P. Williamson, John Horstman, Mrs. Caston, A. M. Crabb, James Finley, Sarah Wort, James H. Scott, Oscar Allen, Jesse Farris, Hamlin Smith, Wright Vermilya, George Hamilton, Wacker & Ireland, Adam Heller, Charles Durland, Taylor Woodmansee, W. O. Lorimour, J. S. Clements, D. H. Lubker, F. Huber, J. B. Burrell, J. A. Stillwell, Charles Benton, Hamlin Smith, Frank Fassold, Conrad Broadbecker, William Taylor, J. H. Scott, Henry Elerman, William Fifer, Richard Wainscott, J. W. Morton, Frank Johnson, Henry Herman, Martin Kober, Martin Hackendorf.

In its early days Brownstown was the principal town of the county, and might have been the metropolis to-day (though not probable), had the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad passed within its borders. The failure may be attributed to three principal causes, viz.: the lack of public enterprise on the part of a few of the wealthiest citizens of Brownstown, the influence brought to bear by and in behalf of the proprietors of Ewing, and the impracticability of the route to the former. All these causes combined to locate the road and depot at the present site. Many regarded this as a death-blow to Brownstown, as will be seen in the following verses that appeared in one of the principal county newspapers of that day:

## A FUNERAL ODE TO BROWNSTOWN.

Sadly I view this faded town—  
The day is dawning fast  
When the old jail will tumble down  
And Brownstown breathe its last.

Its officers and cubs at law  
Even now seem worn and blank;  
Smith wears an elongated jaw,  
And Cummins looks so lank.

Poor George's time will soon be out,  
Wort certainly soon must die;  
And Dan will soon, without a doubt,  
See all his type in pi.

Poor Baughman, with his anxious phiz,  
Will soon be bound to close;  
As also Scott, since flour has riz,  
And pork and beer has rose.

Ewing must cease to bustle around,  
The railroad now is lost;  
Old Peter 'll not be always bound  
For curses and for cost.

Poor stricken town, with ruined wall,  
Waste lot and broken fence,  
Receive ye thus the funeral pall  
While I go weeping hence.

No doubt this was largely overdrawn, at least one would think so if the writer's judgment was as badly at fault as his verse.

## INCORPORATION OF BROWNSTOWN.

The first\* effort made to incorporate Brownstown was at the September term of commissioners court of 1833, at which time a petition was presented, and an election ordered to be held the last Saturday in September. This election must have resulted in favor of incorporation, from the fact that another, doubtless

---

\*It is said that the town was incorporated about the beginning of the twenties, but of that there seems to be no evidence, at least no proof.

for the purpose of electing officers, was ordered held November 4 of same year. Further than this the records show nothing, and the writer has been unable to find any one who remembers what the result was, though it is probable that it resulted in a failure to incorporate.

The next election for this purpose was held at the court house, May 20, 1837; Joseph B. Shoebridge was chosen temporary chairman, E. H. Parsley clerk. The town was divided into five districts, as follows: First—all east of Main and north of Cross Street; Second—all west of Main and north of Walnut Street; Third—all between Main, Walnut and Cross Streets; Fourth, all west of Main and south of Cross Street; Fifth—all of Cross and east of Main Street. The election resulted as follows: The First Ward, A. C. Griffith received 28 votes, and George H. Murphy 6 votes; Second Ward, John A. Crabb 18 votes, and Walter Benton 15 votes; Third Ward, John Hamilton 26 votes; Fourth Ward, William D. Crenshaw 33 votes; Fifth Ward, William H. Ewing 30 votes, and Nelson C. Durland 6 votes. This lapsed after a short time, but was incorporated the second time in 1847, and the following municipal officers elected: Walter Benton, First Ward; Harrison Durham, Second Ward; John P. Mooney, Third Ward; E. H. Parsley, Fourth Word, and Shiveral Garner, Fifth Ward. It is said that the first case tried under the ordinances of this board was for an act of public indecency, and the pressure was so great that the corporation "burst."

The present corporation began its existence in the summer of 1870. A petition signed by W. C. Benton, Frank Fassold, William Frysinger, Hamlin Smith and sixty-eight others, was presented at the June term of Commissioners' Court, and an election ordered held at Frank Fassold's office, June 28, 1870. The vote stood 67 for and 15 against incorporation. The following is a partial list of the officers, as correct as could be obtained, owing to the incompleteness of the records: Trustees, 1870, O. F.

Lowell, S. S. Earley, H. Smith, Joseph England and Frank Miller. 1871, Daniel H. Long, B. H. Burrell, C. A. Robinson, Joseph England, and S. S. Earley. 1872, Daniel H. Long, B. H. Burrell, Hamlin Smith, Joseph England and G. N. Gallimore. 1873, D. H. Long, B. H. Burrell, H. Smith, D. H. Brown and Joseph England. 1874, William Duckworth, Martin Harbert, John B. Johnson, W. M. Clarke and D. H. Long. 1875, A. F. Lowell, William Duckworth, Martin Harbert, D. A. Kochenour and W. Clarke. 1876, A. M. Wood took the place of Martin Harbet, which was the only change. 1877, D. A. Kochenour, C. H. Durland, J. H. Finley and J. H. Clarke. 1878, Lewis Heller, Joseph England, R. M. J. Cox and F. M. Miller. 1879, R. J. Winscott, Lewis Heller, O. Campton, C. W. Ford and Andrew Vanover.

Clerks: William H. Hamilton, 1871; Samuel Gillispie, 1872; Joel Matlock, 1874-75; Frank Burrell, 1876-77; M. Owens, 1878; S. N. Earley, 1879; T. F. Milligan, 1880.

Treasurers: F. M. Miller, 1871; John B. Burrell, 1872-74; Samuel Gillispie, 1875; Wright Vermilya, 1876-77; C. H. Durland, 1878-79.

Marshals: R. S. Barr, 1871; Frank Fassold, 1872-75; James S. Clements, 1876; James D. Thompson, 1877; Frank Fassold, 1878; John R. Burrell, 1879; Alexander Woodey, 1880.

#### CHURCHES OF BROWNSTOWN.

It is probable that the Baptist was the first denomination to hold services in Brownstown, yet opinions differ, and many claim this credit for the Methodist. About the time the town was laid out an old pioneer preacher by the name of Daniel Keath located near here, and, being the first resident minister, and a Baptist, we are led to the above conclusion; although it is quite probable that services were held at the houses of some of the families before the coming of Keath; but as to this no reliable information can be obtained. John Strange was also an early preacher

at this point, who came some time after Keath. He was a good scholar and a man of great ability, far surpassing in scholarly attainments the average minister of that day. Previous to the year 1826, church services were held in the houses of the different families of each denomination, except during the summer season, when they would repair to the woods, where they would worship under the trees of the many beautiful groves which surrounded the settlement. At the date above mentioned, the first court house ever used for the courts of Jackson County being insufficient for county purposes, it was abandoned and sold. Mr. Walter Benton bought it and moved it to Lot No. 110, just east of the present site of the court house, and near where Dr. Hamlin Smith now lives, and converted it into a church house. It was a hewed-log building 20x30 feet, and two stories high, equipped with pulpit, seats, gallery, and the other conveniences common to the more modern structures. Mr. Benton, being a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, very naturally gave this denomination the preference in the use of the building, although it was open to use by every denomination who desired to worship beneath its roof. Hypocrisy, selfishness and deceit were unknown to the Christian of sixty years ago, and when they met for worship within the walls of this old log church their eyes were turned heavenward and their thoughts upon God, rather than upon the fashionable dress of some of their neighbors. Many souls were saved, many sinners converted, and many happy hours spent in devotional exercises at that altar. The Brownstown Baptist Church was doubtless permanently organized by Daniel Keath, some time in the twenties, but not until about 1834 did they undertake the erection of a church edifice. This was a small frame building located on Sugar Street, a short distance from the Public Square, near the residence now owned by George W. Cummins. The building was used for probably thirty years; and prominent among some of the early members who worshiped

there were John Weathers and wife, William Crenshaw and wife, Mrs. Johnson, mother of Mrs. William Benton, and Abraham and Margaret Miller. After thirty years this organization practically died, and not until April 2, 1873, was it revived and reorganized. At the above date a council of elders and members from the following churches was held at Brownstown: Elders John Bell and George Bohall, Mount Pleasant, J. R. McCoy and James K. Matlock, of Clear Spring, Albert Ogle, of Seymour, William Gillaspy, Uniontown, Deacon J. H. Crane, of Driftwood, and A. J. Essex, of Mitchell, with William Gillaspy as moderator, and A. J. Essex clerk. The constituent members were Rebecca Miller, Frances Woodmansee, Mary E. Woodmansee, Catharine Cawling, Ann Miller, Celistis Cox, Asher Woodmansee, Thomas Crawling, Margaret Miller, Uriah M. Blank, James F. Martin, John Allen and Richard M. J. Cox; Elders J. R. McCoy, Comfort T. Beebe, Washington Hogg, S. P. Smith and R. C. Childs. The church building was erected in 1874, and is a frame house 30x40 feet, which was donated by Driftwood Church, A parsonage is also owned by the congregation, and is located on the corner of Sycamore and Bridge Streets. The church property is valued at \$1,000. The total membership is about ninety, the active membership being somewhat less. A prosperous Sunday-school has been maintained since 1873, with an average attendance of about twenty-eight pupils.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

To Walter Benton is due the credit of being the procreator of the move to organize a Methodist denomination at this place. The old gentleman was a devout Christian, and a firm believer in the creed of the Methodist Church, and has since 1819 been an important factor in the church organization, contributing both time and money to sustain it. He bought and dedicated to all religious denominations, as a place of worship, the old hewed-log

court house, of which mention is elsewhere made. In speaking of the old house and the many pleasant recollections, we note his words: "Ah! is it any wonder that the memory of the old house is precious to me? Is it any wonder that I seem to see it, with its doors, and walls and seats just as they were, and with its consecrated altar standing before my mind's eye as an objective reality? My heart leaps within me as I linger in memory about those old walls, and think of the scores, ay, of the congregations, with whom I worshiped almost three-quarters of a century ago, and who have now ascended to worship in 'a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.' Is it strange that my soul is filled when I think that it will not be long till I hear the summons of my blessed Master to ascend and join those with whom I mingled so long ago?"

In 1825, through the efforts of Mr. Benton, assisted by Rev. E. Patrick, a local preacher from Salem, a class was organized, of which Mr. Benton became the leader. In 1826, the Brownstown Class was attached to Flat Fork Circuit, of which Rev. C. B. Jones was the preacher in charge, and Rev. John Strange the presiding elder. This was the first organization of the Methodists in Brownstown, which has continued without cessation to the present time. Among the members of that first organization the following were some of the most prominent: Walter Benton and wife, John Weathers and wife, William Crenshaw and wife, Abraham Miller and Margaret Miller, Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. William Benton, Samuel J. Murphy and wife, J. L. Murphy and wife, Hiram Noe, Mrs. Plaffenburger, W. T. Dobbs and Theodore Benkler. They continued to worship in the old log church until the early part of the forties, when it was sold, and the proceeds donated to the church to be applied on the erection of a new building, which was completed not long after the abandonment of the old. This is a frame building, about 30x45 feet, and was built at a cost of about \$600 or \$700. It was sold to Walter



Benton about the year 1859, and is now used for a tenement house.

The new brick church, as it is called, was commenced in the latter part of 1859, and was dedicated May 19, 1861. It stands on Lot 49, corner of Poplar and Walnut Streets, and is a commodious and well-arranged church house, built at a cost of about \$3,500. We append a list of the Methodist ministers who have at different times had charge of the congregation since 1827: Constant B. Jones, Asa Beck, John Vancleve, Ashel L. Risley, Henry S. Talbert, Michael S. Taylor, Amos Sparks, John T. Johnson, Lewis Hurlburt, E. Patrick, Ezra L. Kemp, Emmons Rutledge, Draper Chipman, Phillip May, Morris Benton, William McGinnis, Seth Smith, Daniel McIntire, L. M. Reaves, B. F. Crary, Sampson Tucker, Thomas Ray, Amos Bussy, E. B. Tucker, J. C. King, L. M. Hancock, Charles Tinsley, E. R. Lathrop, W. S. Carter, S. Layton, A. W. Sherely, Stephen Bowers, Francis Walker, Jacob Wharton, William Zaring, F. A. Huring, G. W. Durment, T. B. McClain, J. S. Reager, J. C. Gullett, G. M. Barber, A. Wade, W. S. Falkenbing, B. F. Owen, Virgil W. Tevis, Thomas Harrison and George Cochran. The last named, who is in charge at the present time, is a native of Dearborn County, Ind., where he was born December 9, 1851. Mr. Cochran graduated at Moore's Hill College in 1882, and was ordained in 1879, and for three years previous to his appointment at this place he was located at Versailles, county seat of Ripley County, Indiana.

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Presbyterians, if there were any among the early inhabitants of Brownstown, were so few in a number that an organization was impossible, and if there were any meetings held by this sect at an early day, the writer has been unable to learn of the particulars. In fact we doubt if there was an organization of this faith previous to 1865; however, a Presbyterian minister by the

name of Nice lived here prior to that time, and preached often in the buildings of other church organizations, and in the court house and schoolhouse. Rev. John Bishop, of Bedford, and Levi Hughes, an old deaf preacher of Bloomington, Ind., visited Brownstown and preached for the people of his faith. To Dr. C. B. Davidson of Louisville, Ky., is probably due the credit of inspiring the organization of a Presbyterian class. He was officiating at the funeral of Samuel P. Mooney, and by his pleasant address, matchless oratory, and wonderful ability, the people became so infatuated that they agreed to pay him \$800 for his services for one year, and to that end a note was given signed by the following members: Samuel W. Homes, St. Clair S. Earley, Martin Ferris, James H. Green, John B. Robinson, Jason B. Brown, James A. Clarke, W. W. Wamsley, C. A. Bain, Daniel H. Long, W. A. Erwin, John H. Burrell, Lewis' I. Stage, Frank Emerson, William H. Hamilton, James R. Hamilton, Robert H. Sawyer, C. R. Dunbar, W. F. F. Cunningham and George V. Benton. A meeting was held and a committee was appointed to solicit subscription for the building of a church. The committee received subscriptions amounting to about \$3,500, and a contract for the building of said church was let, but before its completion suit was brought on a mechanics' lien, and the church was sold for \$300. Through the efforts of Rev. R. C. McKinney, the property was redeemed and the church completed in 1874. The church is a brick building situated on the corner of Sugar and Walnut Streets, on Lot 112.

The first elders of the church were John H. Burrell, Robert H. Sawyer and James K. Hamilton, deacons; Phillip Gossman, J. L. Kester and James H. Hamilton, trustees; James H. Finley, Martin Harbert and Henry Gossman, Sr. The following are some of the ministers who have preached here since 1874: R. C. McKinney, F. M. Symmes, E. C. Trumble, J. L. Taylor, John T. Beard, J. H. Brattan, Rev. McMillen, J. A. Campbell, Arthur Brown, E. L.

Lord and L. L. Lorimor. The following were some of the most active members: John H. Burrell and wife, Robert H. Sayer, Mrs. Lizzie Weddle, James K. Hamilton, Margaret Hamilton, Mrs. Lucy Ford, Mrs. Mary Moreland, George W. Fitch and wife, and James Chambers. Under the pastorate of Rev. R. C. McKinney, the membership increased from seven to 120. A well regulated Sabbath-school was organized in 1874, under the supervision of James K. Hamilton, by John Kestler, and he in turn succeeded by Bartholomew H. Burrell, who is now in charge. There is an average attendance of about sixty pupils and nine regular teachers.

#### CHURCH OF CHRIST (CHRISTIAN).

This church was built about the year 1864, at a cost of about \$2,000. Some of the ministers who have been employed here since the organization are C. L. Wayman, Rev. Hubbard, Wesley Hartley, Rev. Moore, William Beck, Elijah White, W. H. Cut-singer, Joseph Lockhart, H. S. Cribb, Rev. Dale and M. Shields. The following are some of the earliest members: C. L. Wayman, Mary E. Robertson, Sarah Ewing, William Burrell, Catharine Ireland, Lidia Miller, C. A. Robertson, James P. Tidwell, Mrs. L. J. Ewing, Sarah Tovey and Prof. Hottel and wife. The total membership is about thirty-five.

#### SECRET SOCIETIES.

In point of antiquity the Washington Lodge, No. 13, F. & A. M., stands first. This lodge was organized some time in the twenties, and its membership consisted of the old and substantial settlers of the county. Having no other suitable place in the town to hold their meetings the county commissioner granted them the privilege of meeting in the court house. Some of the early members were Daniel Kress, Samuel P. Mooney, Andrew Gelwick, William Williams and James Grant. Some time in the

forties the lodge surrendered its charter, but June 24, 1848, they were reorganized under a dispensation from the grand lodge. The first officers were William Williams, W. M.; Harrison Durham, S. W.; Samuel P. Mooney, J. W.; Rawley Scott, treasurer; Thomas L. Long, secretary; Daniel H. Long, S. D.; Washington L. Woody, J. D., and Benjamin L. Tuell, S. T. The following are some of the most prominent early members: S. P. Mooney, Rawley Scott, J. P. Mooney, S. W. Ewing, H. Durham, W. L. Woody, James Ireland, D. H. Long, Frank Emerson, G. H. Murphy, J. L. Ford, S. W. Smith, B. H. Burrell, G. L. Robertson, R. S. Braman, Gordon Turner, J. H. Burrell, Isaac Ireland, J. H. Green, J. H. Benton, G. W. Shepherd, J. P. Wright, Theodore Buckler, J. L. Owens, George King, D. A. Kelley, Ralph Applewhite, M. G. C. W. Williams, Elijah Applegate and Joseph A. Stillwell. The present officers are James F. Applewhite, W. M.; Leroy Miller, S. W.; Oscar Allen, J. W.; F. M. Moles, treasurer; D. A. Kochenour, secretary; J. B. Burrell, S. D.; Martin Kaber, J. D., and O. F. Lowell, tiler.

## ODD FELLOWS.

Brownstown Lodge, No. 488, I. O. O. F., was instituted May 20, 1875, with the following charter members: J. T. Deal, Phillip S. Carlisle, James Davis, L. W. Marsh, Thomas B. Bagott, David A. Stockdell, S. S. Earley, W. C. A. Bain, D. H. Long and J. W. Herron. The first officers were S. S. Earley, N. G.; D. A. Stockdell, V. G.; D. H. Long, S. V.; Phillip Carlisle, J. V., and W. C. A. Bain, Phillip S. Carlisle and D. H. Long, trustees. The lodge room is on the second floor of Wacker & Ireland's brick storehouse, and is well furnished and neatly arranged. The present officers are J. C. Browning, N. G.; Lewis Gossman, V. G.; Cornelius Heller, secretary; William Frysinger, treasurer, and C. Heller, Lewis Gossman and James Basesley, trustees.

## KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Brownstown Lodge, No. 60, was instituted March 30, 1875, by Hermion Lodge, No. 44, of Seymour, with the following charter members: Frank Burrell, W. L. Benton, Edwin H. Wade, W. E. Benton, W. W. Reynolds, Charles Lawhead, D. A. Kochenour, Mathew M. Hamilton, Joel H. Matlock, James F. Applewhite, Sylvester N. Eddy, John B. Burrell, James S. Clements, Frank Brannaman and O. E. Cooper. The first officers were Charles Lawhead, P. C.; D. A. Kochenour, C. C.; Mathew M. Hamilton, V. C.; Joel H. Matlock, P.; James F. Applewhite, K. of R. and S.; Sylvester N. Eddy, M. at F.; John B. Burrell, M. of E.; James S. Clemens, M. at A.; Frank Brannaman, I. G., and O. E. Cooper, O. G. One of the principal features of this lodge was the early organization of a drill corps, with about twenty-five men uniformed and equipped at considerable expense. This has been an important agency in the building up of the order. The lodge meets in the attic of the county court house, which has been neatly fitted up and appropriately furnished for the purpose. The lodge is in good condition financially, and has a considerable amount safely invested. The officers for the term ending January, 1886, are Thomas B. Boyatt, P. C.; S. Newton Early, C. C.; Fred L. Benton, V. C.; George S. Gray, P.; James F. Applewhite, M. of E.; Horace T. Bennett, M. of F.; D. A. Kochenour, K. of R. and S.; Charles Allen, M. at A.; Frank Brannaman, I. G.; Martin Kober, O. G.

## THE BROWNSTOWN PRESS.

It is now nearly forty years since the first newspaper was established in Brownstown, and during that time no less than a dozen others have started out to seek their fortunes in the same field. None have circulated to any considerable extent beyond the limits of the county, and but two have ever become conspic-

uous in the journalistic annals of Jackson County. Not a few of the number have met with sudden deaths, and all of them have experienced the fiery trials and vicissitudes which have ever characterized the profession. These journals, with their contemporaries, have contributed more toward the progress and advancement of the county than any other agency.

The first newspaper ever published in the county was the *Jackson County Advocate*, owned and edited, at Brownstown, by Henry B. Woolls, a man of some ability as a journalist and who was free in the expression of his opinion on subjects of a public nature. Having no railroads, no telegraph, and slow mails, general and foreign news were necessarily scarce; consequently the columns of the *Advocate* were filled with matter of a local nature, which was read by the subscribers with great interest. The *Advocate*, according to the best information, was a six-column folio, issued on Thursday of each week. It continued under the management of Mr. Woolls for more than two years, when it was sold late in 1851 to Gordon Tanner and Thomas Robertson, who continued its publication at Brownstown under the name of the *Brownstown Observer*.

The *Observer* was a Democratic organ edited and published by the parties above named. Its publication was continued until about 1852, when it was taken for debt by D. H. Long, Frank Emerson and W. T. Dobbs. From the following notice, which appeared in the *Jackson County Democrat* in the latter part of 1852, we are led to believe that a man by the name of Samuel C. Parkman appeared for a while as the editor of the *Observer*:

#### LITERARY NOTICE.

Samuel C. Parkman, late editor of the *Brownstown Observer and Literary Cosmopolite* of Brownstown, left in the night for Tama County, Iowa, without first paying me 50 cents for washing, which is justly due.

SARAH RICH.

The *Jackson County Democrat* made its first appearance October 12, 1852, with Frank Emerson, Daniel H. Long and W.

T. Dobbs as editors and proprietors. They placed the name of Hon. Joseph A. Wright, of Parke County, at the head of the editorial page for governor, and in their salutatory avowed their faith in the principles of the Democratic party and promised to use their best ability in sustaining these principles. They also urged a strict adherence to the constitution and the Union, and avowed their determination to discountenance any attempt to open afresh the slavery agitation. This paper continued under this management until some time in 1854, when Mr. Long became sole proprietor, and after two years or more he suspended publication.

*Jackson County Union* was established in October, 1858, by Judge Ralph Applewhite, but his increasing practice in the legal profession compelled him to dispose of the paper, which he did in 1859, to John L. Owens and Daniel H. Long, from whom William Frysinger bought it in February, 1861. The paper was owned by a stock company, of which Mr. Frysinger had a controlling interest. He continued at the head of the *Union* until June, 1863, and during the trying period of the civil war, when treason was rife in many sections of the North as well as in the South, and many papers were opposing the further prosecution of the war, the *Union* was ever patriotic, and during that period contained many vigorous editorials upholding the cause of the Federal Government and sustaining the acts of its officers. It was always a fearless champion of the Democratic party and the union of States. The fearless manner in which the editor upheld what he believed to be right and just, doubtless led to the sale of the paper, in 1863, to Samuel W. Homes and St. Clair S. Earley, who placed the paper under the editorial management of Stevie R. Smith; but after a short period it passed into the hands of John W. Chambers, who died and was succeeded by W. S. McClintic, who after a short time sold the office to Henry M. Beadel and was by him removed to Seymour in 1866.



*Henry L. Gaiser*





Contemporary with the *Union* was the *Little Giant*, published by George V. Benton. This was a small three-column folio about six inches square, evidently intended for an advertising medium only; but it was soon enlarged and during its existence contained many pithy and well written articles. The *Little Giant* continued until 1864, when it suspended publication.

The legitimate successor of the *Union* was the *True Democrat*, by Henry M. Beadel, who bought the equipments of the *Little Giant* office, and in August, 1867, issued the first copy of the above named paper. Either from the instability of the proprietor or a want of business management, the *Democrat* failed in less than a year, and the *New Era* was started and met with a like fate in a shorter period.

The next candidate for public patronage was the *Brownstown Banner*. Its projector was William Frysinger, who received a contribution of \$200 from the citizens of Brownstown, and this, added to his individual outlay, enabled him to purchase an outfit, and the first issue of the *Banner* made its appearance April 1, 1869. The removal of the county seat, which was being agitated at that time, led the citizens of Brownstown to feel the necessity of a newspaper (the mold of public opinion) to champion their cause. How effectually the *Banner* served the purpose and fulfilled its mission we leave the people of Jackson to say. The *Banner* was run under the supervision of Mr. Frysinger until October, 1869, when it was sold to Henry M. Beadel, who enlarged it to a five-column folio, and in the fall of 1870 sold it back to its founder, William Frysinger, who is still at its helm. It has been enlarged to a five-column quarto, and is issued every Thursday. It has a circulation of from 800 to 1,000 copies, and is one of the most successful as well as one of the most readable local papers in this section of the State.

The *Village Echo*, started by Carl Brayfield, died after a brief period, and was quickly followed in 1877 by the *Jackson*

*County Bee*, which was more fortunate than its predecessor, and lived out its first year. In 1878 it passed into the hands of George A. J. Tomas and Isaac H. Thomas. They were brothers, and the reason for the different spelling of the names is given as follows: "George A. was addicted to strong drink, and upon one occasion he was recovering from a debauch of several days, when he was met and upbraided by his brother, who had become incensed at his beastly conduct, and while administering the rebuke, suggested that he change his name, in order that he might not further disgrace the family. Acting upon the suggestion, he appeared in court and succeeded in having the "h" dropped from his name." In 1878 the *Bee* was moved to Seymour, and published under the name of the *National Greenbacker*. The next to try its fortune in the field that had proved so fatal to such enterprises was the *Jackson County News*, which after five months passed into oblivion.

Undaunted by the fate of its contemporaries, the Crothersville *Enterprise*, under the management of Chambers Bros., was brought to Brownstown and christened the *Jacksonian Agitator*, but after a bitter experience of seven months suspended, leaving the *Banner* the only paper published in this town at the present time.

#### BUILDING AND LOAN FUND ASSOCIATIONS.

The first building and loan fund association started in this town was the Brownstown Building and Loan Fund and Savings Association, organized in 1871, and after doing business for about eighteen months suspended without loss to the stockholders. The Live Mens' Building and Loan Fund and Savings Association was organized December 22, 1876, with \$50,000 authorized stock. But \$35,000 was subscribed, the shares being worth \$100, with \$1 per month dues. The first officers were Bartholomew H. Burrell, president; Joel H. Matlock, vice-president; Frank Fassold, secretary; and Walter L. Benton, treasurer. The

association ran out in six years and three months, without the loss of a cent, or the foreclosure of a single mortgage. Such a record shows more than ordinary financial ability on the part of the management. The Brownstown and Ewing Building and Loan Fund and Savings Association was organized May 1, 1882, with \$46,000 subscribed. Each share, as in the former association, was worth \$100, and the monthly dues \$1. The directors are Bartholomew H. Burrell, J. H. Matlock, David H. Lubker, W. H. Benton, William Frysinger, Frank Fassold, William Acker, Thomas B. Boyatt and Charles A. Robertson. The first officers: William Acker, president; William Frysinger, vice-president; Frank Fassold, secretary; and Bartholomew H. Burrell, treasurer.

These associations, which have been in existence for nearly two decades, have contributed more to the building up of the town and securing of homes for the poor than all other agencies combined. Unlike most all other monied organizations they are, strictly speaking, the institution for the poor man, and by the wise investment of a small per cent of his weekly earnings, many a poor man has been enabled to secure a home. Through the assistance obtained from these institutions, many of the best business houses, as well as many of the finest dwellings, have been built.

#### CROTHERSVILLE.

Crothersville, the metropolis of Vernon Township, is located on the line of the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, and is a thriving business town of about 700 or 800 inhabitants. The first house built within the present limits of the town was by John Hamacher, on Main Street. The next building was by a man by the name of Taulman, on the west side of the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad. Soon the railroad was completed, and a switch built at this point, and the station was named Haysville. It was so christened by John Hamacher, because he believed the soil of this section especially

adapted to the growth of hay. It was known by this name but a short time, when a proposition was made by Dr. Crothera, at that time superintendent of the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, to change the name to Crothersville, with the promise that he would build a depot that would be an ornament to the town. This promise he faithfully kept, and accordingly erected one of the best buildings to be found anywhere along the line of the road.

The town was laid off by John Humacher, March 4, 1858, the original plat consisting of thirty-nine lots. The most important additions since made are Rinner's Addition, November 30, 1870, consisting of 6 lots; Owen's Addition, March 18, 1875, consisting of 32 lots; the Davis & Co.'s Addition, April 12, 1875, consisting of 12 lots, and Thompson & Rider's Addition, September 17, 1877, consisting of 79 lots.

The first store was kept by Haughland Bros., in a house that stood just east of the depot. The next firm was Williams & Adams, who, after operating a saw-mill for a short time, became the successors of Houghland Bros. in 1858 or 1859. A postoffice was established about this time, with Henry Williams as first postmaster. John Allen built where Rider Bros.' store now stands. Then came Brown Wilson, S. Wilson and J. Gillaspy.

#### LATER MERCHANTS.

John F. Kulckbock & Son, David Lester, Henry Beckman, Gibson & Harding, Mitchell & Rider, George Thompson, J. Russell, Edward Lester, Rider & Hiatt, Rider Bros., W. M. Owen, Isaac Rowland, Henry Williams, Alexander Gregger, Fritz & Davis, William Kattman, Swope & Schuler, Baldwin & Schuler and Oscar Williams.

#### MANUFACTURING ENTERPRISES.

The first grist-mill was built by Williams & Baker, in 1857. This was the only milling enterprise in Crothersville until Ha-

macher Bros. built the present large steam flouring-mill in 1875. This was operated as a saw-mill until 1879, when a grist-mill was built in connection. Their capacity is about 7,000 feet of lumber and sixty barrels of flour daily.

About the year 1864, a tannery was built by William Hudson, but after a short time sold to Clinton Hudson, from whom it was bought by the present proprietor. Besides supplying the local demands, small quantities are shipped to different points along the line of the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad.

The most important, as well as the most extensive, business enterprise in or about the town of Crothersville is the stave factory of Rider & Hiatt. This was built more than fifteen years ago, but after a few years' operation, was entirely destroyed by fire. It was immediately rebuilt on a larger scale, and with many improvements. It has from its inception been one of the best paying enterprises in the county. The entire business is under the immediate supervision of Mr. Preston Rider, to whom the success of the business is almost entirely due. They give employment to about sixty men, and in this way have contributed more to the growth and prosperity of the town than all other agencies combined.

#### CHURCHES.

The people of Crothersville support four churches, and from this it would seem that the citizens are a God-fearing and intensely religious class. It is said that there are few of the inhabitants but what are members of the following church: The Methodist Episcopal was built in 1868, at a cost of about \$1,500. This is a plain brick building, conveniently located and commodiously arranged. John McSharp was the first resident minister. Henry Williams and wife, Mrs. John Hamacher, John Wilson and wife, Daniel Barney and wife, T. N. Gordon and wife, P. C. Ross and others were the first members. The Christian Church was built in the latter part of the sixties by Lutherans, by whom it was

occupied until the new Lutheran Church was erected. It was bought by the Christians in 1885 and a church organized. Some of the prominent members are Mrs. George Mitchell, Mrs. Frank Rider, the Wilsons, Orrs and Easoms. The German Church was built at a cost of about \$2,000 and has a parsonage in connection. To this church belong all the leading German families of this section.

The Presbyterian Church was built in 1885, at a cost of about \$2,800, to which Preston Rider was a most generous contributor, donating more than half the amount required in the construction of the building. This is a small frame structure, with a beautiful and ornate exterior, while the inside is elegantly finished and conveniently arranged. The membership is small, consisting of the families of Preston Rider, John Hamacher, D. Warner and a few others.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

Crothersville Lodge, No. 419, I. O. O. F., was instituted May 22, 1873, with the following charter members: Barnett J. Everhart, John M. Christie, William M. Thomas, William H. Warner, Howard Cardell, James H. Cranson and William H. Tresler. The first officers elected under the charter were: W. H. Warner, N. G.; A. M. Harding, V. G.; Frank Lesler, Secretary; Howard Cordell, Treasurer; and Henry Williams, Amos Hall and W. M. Williams, Trustees. There have been admitted to membership since the organization of the lodge seventy-eight persons, but forty-one of whom are now active members. Although with so small a membership the lodge has accumulated rapidly, and within one year from the date of its organization they had sufficient means, by contracting a small indebtedness, to erect a large storehouse of two stories, the second of which is used for a lodge-room, and is sufficiently supplied with all the furniture devices and decorations necessary for the conferring of the degrees. Be-

sides owning this building, the lodge has in mortgage notes about \$1,345. They have performed many acts of charity, and have contributed liberally to the relief of those in need. The present officers are: Harry Rider, N. G.; H. C. Pierson, V. G.; Albert May, Secretary; William M. Williams, Treasurer; and W. T. Stewart, W. H. Holmes and W. M. Owen, Trustees. There is in connection with this lodge the Rebekah Degree Lodge, which was named Minnie Lodge, No. 125, and was established July, 1874, with the following charter members: John H. Cordell, John W. Hamacher, George W. Mitchell, W. M. Owen, Amos Hall, S. B. Hamacher, William H. Warner, Mrs. Amos Hall, Mrs. William H. Warner, Mrs. W. M. Owen, Mary M. Thomas and Mrs. R. C. Hamacher. They meet in hall of the Odd Fellows, but the meetings are so unfrequent that but little interest is manifested. The present officers are: Dora Stewart, N. G.; Lillie Thomas, V. G.; and Florence Hall, Secretary.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

Marling Post, No. 224, G. A. R., was established at Uniontown, September 22, 1883, and was named Garfield Post, but there being another post within this jurisdiction having the same name, it became necessary to change the name and Marling was substituted instead. This was in honor of three brothers by the name of Marling, who enlisted into the service from Vernon Township, and two of whom were killed in battle. The charter members were Thomas S. Bard, James W. Beadle, W. M. Brooks, Leander Bannister, Isaiah Beadle, Henry Dobbs, Joseph W. Gorrill, Thomas Hall, Joseph H. Johnson, W. H. Leigh, James H. Phillips, W. M. Robins, H. H. Rude, J. J. Rude and J. P. Vance. The first officers were: W. M. Brooks, Post Commander; Daniel B. Beadle, Junior Vice Commander; James W. Beadle, Senior Vice Commander; W. M. Robins, Quartermaster; Joseph W. Johnson, Adjutant; and H. H. Rude, Officer of the



Day. The largest part of the membership living in the vicinity of Crothersville, it was found more convenient to remove to the above named place, which they did, May, 1884. Since the organization there has been but one death—W. M. Owen, who committed suicide. The post is in fair condition, both financially and socially. The present officers are : James W. Beadle, Post Commander; W. M. Robins, Junior Vice Commander; J. W. Hamacher, Senior Vice Commander; W. H. Thomas, Quartermaster; W. H. Leigh, Adjutant; and H. H. Rude, Officer of the Day. Total number admitted since organization is thirty-five, of whom thirty-four still retain their membership.

#### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Jackson Lodge, No. 83, K. of P., was instituted in April, 1879, with the following charter members : C. M. Williams, Preston Rider, C. W. Simpkins, George W. Mitchell, Alexander Gregger John Milner, T. J. Grimes, Samuel Ridler, J. H. Smith, R. G. Ammons, M. P. Lancaster, L. R. McComick, K. A. Kelly, M. M. Montgomery, and Frank Lester. The first officers were : Preston Rider, P. C.; G. W. Mitchell, C. C.; C. W. Simpkins, V. C.; Daniel Ridlen, P.; Frank Lester, M. of E.; M. P. Lancaster, M. of F.; T. J. Grines, M. A.; R. G. Ammons, I. G.; Miles Montgomery, O. G.; and Alexander Gregger, K. A. Kelley and John Milner, Trustees. The lodge is in good condition financially and otherwise, and at present has about forty-two active members. For the success of this lodge much credit is due Alexander Gregger and Preston Rider. The officers for the term ending December, 1885, are A. G. Ritz, C. C.; Isaac Warner, V. C.; James Dismore, P.; G. W. Mitchell, M. of E.; C. M. Williams, M. of F.; L. R. McComick, K. of R. and S.; F. M. Pearson, M. at A.; B. H. Lett, I. G.; E. G. T. Harrod, O. G.

#### MEDORA.

Medora is a pleasant village of about 700 inhabitants, situated

in the valley of White River, and on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad. It is surrounded by a country of unusual fertility, and its people are noted for their thrift, business enterprise, sociability and sobriety. The town was laid out by West Lee Wright, and surveyed by August Pfafflin, May 23, 1853. The original plat consisted of ten blocks and 209 lots. Its principal streets were Poplar, George, Perry, David, Adams, Main, Riley and Scott. Wright's addition, which was the first made to the town, was surveyed August 11, 1857, by Henry A. Schutz. Some of the first to build within the present limits of Medora were Daniel Wright, Riley Wright, one of the Talberts and J. W. Holmes.

It is probable that the first store was kept by Isaac and Joseph Kling. Soon after came John W. Holmes, who has been continuously engaged in business ever since. Later merchants, and including the present: E. C. Emery, Scott & Co., James McMillan, D. W. Homes, G. M. Finley, John Eck, James B. Hamilton, W. T. Julian, Thomas Hunsucker, Hunsucker & Woodmansee, W. H. Kremer, Low Ernst and Zollman & Co. Blacksmiths: T. H. Shields, Cornwell, William T. Dougherty, L. L. James and Smith & Sons. Millinery goods are sold by Mrs. Dr. Wilson and Mrs. Daniel Holmes.

#### MANUFACTORIES.

The first grist-mill of any importance that was started in Medora was by Beem Bros. in 1858. This was a large frame building, and was well equipped with the necessary machinery. After five years' experience, and a loss of about \$5,000, the company sold to John W. Holmes. Mr. Holmes has been almost continuously in the milling business ever since, and at present is operating a large flouring-mill, a planing-mill and saw-mill, which shows a capacity for a diversity of enterprises that is unusual. Mr. Holmes exports large quantities of the manufactured product of these mills.

The large milling establishment of W. H. Kremer, although

not in operation but a few years, has become well established in commercial circles. The building is a large frame structure, conveniently arranged, and furnished with the most improved machinery. The entire cost of the building and machinery was about \$16,000.

One of the most important business enterprises of Medora is the tannery owned by George Lour. This has been in operation for nearly two decades, and, besides supplying the local demand, ships large quantities of leather to St. Louis and Cincinnati. An ashery was built on the present site of Dr. Wilson's office at an early day, and large quantities of potash were manufactured.

#### THE MEDORA PRESS.

For the following history of the Medora press we are indebted to Levi C. Wright, Esq. The first newspaper was a four-column folio called the *Medora Advertiser*, the publication of which was commenced by L. C. Wright, in October, 1871. After the third week the office was leased to Charles Lyon, who continued its publication for about six months. By this time he had learned what Mr. Wright learned in three weeks, that the business was not self-sustaining, and in consequence suspended publication. The following summer, 1872, the office was leased to a deaf-mute by the name of French, who made an unsuccessful attempt to establish a paper on a paying basis. Nothing further was done in the newspaper line until January, 1883, when L. C. Wright again entered the journalistic field, and began the publication of a five-column folio called the *Medora Eagle*, for which he soon obtained a remunerative subscription and advertising patronage. The *Eagle* continued for about eighteen months, when, for want of time to give the paper proper attention, Mr. Wright was forced to discontinue its publication. The news of its suspension was received with universal regret.

About two months after the *Eagle* had ceased to make its

weekly visits, J. T. Hobson began the publication of a four-column folio, which was soon enlarged to a five-column called the *Medora Signet*. Mr. Hobson continued to issue the *Signet* weekly for about seven months, when he too found that the business was not self-sustaining, and in consequence suspended.

#### MURDER OF FLINN AND REYNOLDS.

In the history of the crimes of Medora, which are not elsewhere described, the most notable are the two murders. Asrael Flinn was a descendant of one of the pioneer families of Leesville, but, long before his death, had departed from the teachings of his ancestors. Flinn was a lawless character and was generally believed to be a counterfeiter. A man by the name of Stephen Emery, while acting in the capacity of a detective, had provoked Flinn to threaten his life. This placed Emery in a position to legally defend himself, which he did at his first opportunity, and some time in February, 1866, he rushed upon Flinn while seated in the store of John W. Holmes, and there fired the fatal shot. Forty-four \$50 bills of counterfeit money were found upon the person of Flinn.

The second murder was that of Michael Reynolds, who was shot and killed by Walker Rodman while engaged in a bar-room *melee*. This occurred on the 4th day of July, 1867.

#### SECRET SOCIETIES.

Medora Lodge, No. 328, F. & A. M., was organized at Vallonia, Ind., May 24, 1865. The first officers were William J. Dill, W. M.; Andrew J. Burrell, S. W.; Francis M. Miller, J. W.; J. N. Gallimore, S. D.; F. W. Gibson, J. D.; H. A. Hotchkiss, Treas.; Harrison Durham, Sec. In September, 1880, the lodge, with all its effects, was removed to Medora. Since its removal there has been an increased interest and the membership has grown to about thirty in all. The present officers are W. B. Driskell, W. M.; George Fenley, S. W.; George W. Sparks, J. W.; W. H.

Shortridge, S. D.; F. T. Nixon, J. D.; J. P. McMillen, Treas.; Elias M. Alter, Sec., and Lewis W. Holmes, Tiler.

A lodge of Good Templars was organized in Medora as early as 1856, and has continued its good work almost without cessation ever since. The present organization is a large one, and has done much for the unfortunate victims of intemperance. The reformation that has been brought about through its influence is such as to commend the order to every one of habits of temperance.

#### PHYSICIANS AND LAWYERS.

Physicians: Drs. John Ramsey, Marshall V. Wilson, Wright, Boas and Maxwell. Lawyers: J. Nixon, Levi C. Wright and Asrael W. Flinn.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

The G. A. R. organized a post at this place about two years ago. The post was named in honor of Newton Rea, and was the 193d organized in this jurisdiction. The membership is not large, but quite enthusiastic. The principal officers for the year 1885 were E. M. Alter, Commander; Levi C. Wright, Adjutant, and John W. Croucher, Quartermaster. The nights of meeting are the first and second Saturdays of each month.

#### UNION CHURCH.

The Methodists, United Brethren, Soul Sleepers and the Christians all hold services in this church. It is a frame house that was built at a cost of about \$700, and has recently been repaired by Rev. Hobson at a cost of about \$100. A large percentage of the inhabitants of Medora belong to some one of these organizations. The only resident minister at present is J. T. Hobson, a native of Jackson County, where he was born November 30, 1850. After teaching school for several years he entered college at Hartsville, Ind., where he graduated in the commercial department in 1867. Rev. Hobson was ordained in 1880, and

began his work in Jennings County. He removed to Medora in 1884, and has since that time devoted most of his time in ministerial work.

#### FLAT-BOATS.

For many years a large part of the produce was shipped to New Orleans in flat-boats. This was a long, tedious trip and often required four or five months to go and return. Thomas Ewing was the principal boatman, and is said to have made as many as a dozen trips to New Orleans, and to him belongs the honor of making the first voyage. The first cargo, it is said, consisted of hickory nuts, walnuts and venison hams. Many bushels of the walnuts of this cargo were gathered by Col. G. W. and Hon. John F. Carr, then small boys.



## CHAPTER XVI.

MILITARY—THE EARLY MILITIA—WAR WITH MEXICO—PUBLIC SENTIMENT PRIOR TO THE CIVIL WAR—THE NEWS FROM FORT SUMPTER—EARLY VOLUNTEERING—MEETINGS OF THE CITIZENS—FIRST COMPANIES—PUBLIC MEETINGS—RENEWED VOLUNTEERING—COMPANIES FOR THE FIFTIETH—ORGANIZATION OF THE SIXTIETH REGIMENT—PUBLIC SENTIMENT IN 1863—OTHER REGIMENTS—THE DRAFTS—COMPANIES OF THE LEGION—ARREST OF JASON B. BROWN—BOUNTY AND RELIEF.

FOR nearly half a century prior to 1861, the settlement and progress of Jackson County had been almost wholly uninterrupted by any of the stirring scenes attendant upon a nation at war. The militia which had done such effective service during the wars with the Indians, was fostered by early laws of the Territorial and State Governments. All able-bodied men, of proper age, were enrolled, and required to attend certain days in each year for the purpose of drilling in military tactics. For several years after this the "general training" days were the grand county holidays. At first the people took active interest in learning the different military movements, and studied, in their homely way, the strategies of war. Each man furnished a gun in the beginning, and all were skilled in the manual of arms. Until the time of the Mexican war, this system of militia organization was kept up in Jackson County, although for a part of the time only nominally so. The musters were generally held at the county seat, or some other important point in the county. They were always attended by large and noisy crowds. As the men were privileged from arrest on "training" days, the occasion became one of general jollification, and fun of the rougher sort, such as

fight and kindred sports, (?) became the order of the day. A long period of peace had impaired the efficiency of the militia.

#### WAR WITH MEXICO.

In that brief, and perhaps not inglorious, campaign which the United States waged against Mexico, Indiana was well represented. Jackson County shared the enthusiasm which attended the opening of that war. An organized company was too late to be accepted, as the quota of the State was full. William G. Lux was made captain of Jackson County Guards; David Cody, first lieutenant, and Barton H. Burrell, second lieutenant. Their commissions were dated June 13, 1846. A few citizens of the county found their way into this war, however, through other channels. Some of them were Frank Emerson, Samuel T. Wells, James W. Owen, Joseph England, Dennis Callahan, Ruel Stewart, Norvel Hamilton, B. W. Wilson, William Leason and a Mr. Brown. They volunteered early in 1847, and some saw considerable active service.

#### CONDITION OF PUBLIC SENTIMENT.

For several years prior to 1861 the country had been drifting surely toward civil war, but this is not a place for the discussion of such matters. Suffice it to say that the people of Jackson County had always taken an active interest in the stirring issues that brought around the unhappy condition of affairs that confronted the Government at the beginning of 1861. The election of Lincoln to the Presidency, the Southern States accepted as a menace to their institutions, which had long existed with sanction and apparent right. It was followed not long after by the secession of several of those States in which slavery existed. All over the North there was a divided sentiment in regard to the cause and responsibility of this attempt to sever the Union. There were many who believed that if the South wanted to withdraw from the Union, there was no legitimate way of preventing



it. The condition of affairs was so strained that meetings were held all over the country to discuss the state of the Union and advise the best course to pursue. No meetings of this kind were held in Jackson before the fall of Fort Sumter.

#### THE NEWS OF FORT SUMTER.

The first news of the bombardment of Fort Sumter reached both Brownstown and Seymour early on Monday, the 15th of April. It spread rapidly, and the whole country was soon aroused. The people poured into town to hear the latest news, and gathered in anxious groups to discuss the probable result of the deed. Calls for meetings were issued to be held in both places in the evening of the following day. The *Jackson Union*, then edited by William Frysinger, in its issue of April 18, gives accounts of these meetings as follows: "A large meeting of the citizens of Jackson County, irrespective of party, was held in the court house in Brownstown on Tuesday evening, to take into consideration the present critical condition of our country. Hon. John F. Carr was called to the chair, and W. T. Dobbs and Thomas Robertson chosen secretaries. After a few brief explanatory remarks, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That we will, with all the means in our power, maintain the Government of the United States, and protect its flag.

*Resolved*, That we will form a company of volunteers in this county to meet the requisition of the President of the United States upon the governors of the several States.

"After this the meeting was addressed by Maj. J. J. Cummins, Jason B. Brown, Thomas B. Tanner, D. H. Long and S. W. Holmes." The meeting then adjourned, to meet on Saturday following.

"At a Union meeting held in Woodmansee's Hall in the town of Seymour, Jackson County, on the 16th of April, 1861, J. L. Ford was chosen president; Samuel Smith, Sr., and S. L. Beal,

vice-presidents; W. E. Marshall and G. Woodmansee, secretaries. On motion of F. A. Jones a committee was appointed by the chair to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting. F. A. Jones, S. L. Ewing and John Allen being appointed said committee, reported the following :

*WHEREAS*, The flag of our Union has been desecrated by those in armed rebellion against the Government of the United States; and

*WHEREAS*, All loyal citizens have been called upon to vindicate the national honor; therefore,

*Resolved*, That we, as loyal citizens of Jackson County, without distinction of party, pledge to the support of the Government our lives, our fortunes and our most sacred honor.

*Resolved*, That, sink, or swim, live or die, survive or perish, we are for the Union and the Constitution, now and forever.

These actions speak well for the patriotism of the county at the outbreak of the war. The same issue of the paper contains these extracts from an editorial: "As we surmised last week, Fort Sumter has been attacked by the Southern rebels, and is now in their possession, Maj. Anderson having surrendered after a lively bombardment of thirty-six hours. The loyal, patriotic American heart has never received a keener shock than when the thrilling news flashed across the telegraph wires; nor has there ever been a time when the spirit which animated the Revolutionary sires of '76 was more unmistakably or more patriotically manifested by their sons than upon the receipt of this dastardly, cowardly act of domestic traitors. \* \* \* Treason has triumphed thus far, but this first act of actual war—of attacking an almost defenceless fort—has enkindled a flame in every patriotic Union-loving heart in the land of pure devotion to the American flag, blended with the firm resolve that force must be met by force, even though the country be drenched in blood from center to circumference, and a million of lives be sacrificed. \* \* \* We have, therefore, but one sentiment to express, and that is our unfaltering devotion to the stars and stripes as

long as that glorious banner waves 'over the land of the free and the home of the brave,' 'not a star erased, not a stripe polluted.' When called upon to decide between Union and disunion, we answer freely, fearlessly, emphatically, without qualification or equivocation, the UNION TO THE LAST."

#### OTHER EXPRESSIONS OF PUBLIC SENTIMENT.

The meeting which was adjourned to Saturday, in Brownstown, was largely attended from all parts of the county. Great spirit and enthusiasm was manifested. Maj. Cummins called the meeting to order, and J. L. Ford was chosen president, John Downing and Thomas D. Sutherland, vice-presidents; W. T. Dobbs, Thomas Robertson, and George T. B. Carr, secretaries. A very enthusiastic speech was made by Dr. Ford, and in an allusion to the flag the audience applauded with the most deafening cheers. W. E. Marshall, S. W. Holmes, John D. Scott, S. E. Nelson and T. B. Tanner were appointed a committee on resolutions. The resolutions adopted were strong in Union sentiment, declaring against the Southern States and approving the action of the Government, condemning the Baltimore mob. A resolution was offered by G. T. B. Carr, and after some opposition from S. W. Holmes, was finally adopted as follows: "*Resolved*, That the Constitution of the United States is not a league, confederacy or compact between the people of the several States in their sovereign capacity, but a government proper founded on the adoption of the people and creating direct relations between itself and individuals; that no State authority has power to destroy relations; that nothing can dissolve them but revolution, and that consequently there can be no such thing as secession without revolution." A committee consisting of these five men, D. H. Long, S. W. Holmes, Judge Emerson, W. T. Dobbs and R. E. Moore was appointed to see that the necessary means were provided for the volunteers until they were received by the State, and their fami-

lies provided for. Each township was requested to form a company of home guards. An opportunity was offered for volunteers, and quite a number enlisted, and a large sum of money was raised to defray their expenses.

#### EARLY VOLUNTEERING.

But few if any counties in the State exceeded Jackson in its first enthusiasm at the breaking out of the Rebellion. In one week more than a full company had been organized at Seymour and had left for Indianapolis. Before taking the train on Monday evening, April 22, the men were formed in line in the presence of the immense multitude that had gathered to see them leave. Eloquent and patriotic addresses were made by Dr. Ford, M. W. Shields and S. W. Holmes, and so affecting was the scene there was scarcely a dry eye to be seen in the vast assemblage of men, women and children. This was the company of Capt. Fielder A. Jones. The first lieutenant was Stephen Story, and the second lieutenant Calvin B. Trumbo. The non-commissioned officers were: Sergeants, Frank Johnson, Lewis Boots, Gabriel Woodmansee, John Stockdell; corporals, Matthias Zenor, Jacob Mitchell, Simeon Smith, Charles Lewis; musicians, Aaron Grenie, John Hamilton. This company was assigned the position of H, in the Sixth Regiment. Their term of enlistment was for three months, and they were mustered in April 24. After the expiration of their term of service, Capt. Jones re-entered the service as lieutenant-colonel of the Thirty-ninth Regiment. The Sixth Regiment was the first one raised in Indiana for the civil war, and on the morning of the 3d of June, took part in the first battle of the war, at Philippi, W. Va. In Morris' Brigade it was engaged at Garnick's Ford with Garnet's rebel force on the 12th of July. Soon after it was returned to Indianapolis, and discharged August 2. The total number of non-commissioned officers and privates was seventy-four. The enlisting at Brownstown

was scarcely less vigorous than at Seymour. A company of home guards was at once organized under the name of the "Jackson Guards," and was composed of the most prominent men of the place. Drills were begun and kept up with tolerable regularity. Union meetings were held in all parts of the county, and were well attended by the crowds full of patriotism and devotion to the Union. At Crothersville, on Tuesday, April 23, a large meeting was held at which John Hamacher was appointed president, Daniel and Thomas W. Baker, vice presidents; T. N. Jordon and John B. Taulman, secretaries. A stirring speech was made by Rev. William Gillaspy, and the following committee of five appointed to draft resolutions; James Gillaspy, Dr. B. Hudson, W. H. Nading, Charles G. Trueblood, and Henry T. Lewis. At Houston a meeting was held in the office of Dr. Richards. The meeting was opened by singing and prayer, and short patriotic speeches were made. A series of vigorous resolutions were adopted, denouncing the Rebellion and approving the course of the President. There were present these men who took part in the proceedings: Rev. J. T. Richards, John Scott, G. M. Findley, Dr. Richards, J. W. Newkirk, Ira Cormitt, Hiram Noe and Luther Hinote. A patriotic meeting was held at Vallonia, at which A. J. Burrell presided. Speeches were made by T. B. Tanner, J. B. Brown, S. W. Holmes, T. A. Wilson, John Tanner and C. P. Hollis. Notwithstanding this apparent unparalleled enthusiasm of the citizens throughout the county, there was an under-current setting in in opposition to the war. Many thought the Government had exceeded its constitutional authority in its conduct with the Southern States, and that instead of aggression the Rebellion ought to be met with conciliation and compromise. Many of the settlers of the county had come from the Southern States, and they had always acted with the South politically, thus forming an attachment for that portion of the country which was hard to overcome. Their teachings had been the same as the

large majority of that section, and they believed many of the fallacies that attended the doctrine of secession. However, it was hard for them to concede a disruption of the Union, in which they had so long lived in contentment. There was a fondness for the old flag that could not be destroyed at a single blow, hardly with a long course of systematic teaching. During the month of May, a circumstance occurred at Seymour, that was the subject of considerable comment at the time. A Dr. Ewing, who had formerly been a citizen of the county, but at that time lived in Kentucky, while on a visit to that town was waited upon by a large number of the people there and presented with a letter which he had written to a friend, saying that he intended to cast his lot with the Confederate cause. He was requested to take an oath of allegiance to the United States, but this he refused to do. The crowd was almost turned into a mob, and under threats of violence he was finally compelled to take the oath. The spirit was then caught up, and the crowd demanded that others who lived in town and were suspected of disloyalty, should be compelled to do likewise. By the coolness and judgment of a few men the crowd was finally dispersed without doing any violence. This was a timely warning to those who may have held notions obnoxious to the cause of the Union.

#### OTHER COMPANIES ORGANIZED.

During the spring and summer enlisting continued active throughout the county. In the months of July and August, two more full companies were organized and mustered into the service. These were Companies B of the Twenty-second Regiment, and G of the Twenty-fifth. The former was composed of men mostly from the vicinity of Brownstown, and was recruited by Gordon Tanner. The election for officers was held July 4, and Thomas H. B. Tanner chosen captain; James M. Lewis, first lieutenant; Albert G. Black, second lieutenant. This company

left Brownstown Tuesday, July 11, for Camp Noble near Madison. The company was escorted to the depot by the Jackson Greys, Lieut. Dobbs in command. At the depot a large crowd of ladies and gentlemen gathered to bid farewell to the patriotic volunteers. They were addressed by Jason B. Brown, and a response was made by Capt. Tanner. The scene was a most impressive and affecting one, and the train left amid deafening shouts and the waving of hats and handkerchiefs. The company at that time had an enrollment of seventy-six men, but was afterward increased to ninety-nine, exclusive of the officers. During its entire term of service it was recruited with ninety-eight men. It lost in died thirty-six, and six deserted. The commissioned officers with the dates of their commission were as follows: Captains, Thomas H. B. Tanner, July 15, 1861; Israel B. Owens, October 9, 1862; Addison D. Sawyer, March 25, 1863; Matthew W. Tanner, February 20, 1865. First Lieutenants, James M. Lewis, July 15, 1861; John F. C. Tanner, January 4, 1862; Israel B. Owens, April 11, 1862; Addison D. Sawyer, October 9, 1862; William H. Ireland, March 25, 1863; William H. Golden, June, 1865. Second Lieutenants, John F. C. Tanner, July 15, 1861; Israel B. Owen, January 4, 1862; Addison D. Sawyer, April 11, 1862; W. H. Ireland, October 9, 1862; M. W. Tanner, March 25, 1863; W. H. Golden, May 1, 1865; David J. Griffith, June 1, 1865. Capt. Tanner was promoted lieutenant-colonel October 9, 1862, and was wounded at the battle of Stone River. Gordon Tanner, who had recruited the company, was the first major of the regiment, and he died of wounds October 2, 1862, received near Glasgow, Mo. Few regiments saw more hard and active service than the Twenty-second. It was organized at Madison, and mustered in at Indianapolis; from there it moved to St. Louis and joined the army of Gen. Fremont. It was engaged in the battle of Pea Ridge, the siege of Corinth, Perryville, where it lost 50 per cent of the men engaged, Stone River, Mission Ridge, and in the campaign

of 1864, bore a conspicuous part. It left Chattanooga in May, with Sherman's army, and was engaged at Tunnel Hill, Rocky Face Ridge, battle of Resaca, Rome, Dallas, Big Shanty, Kennesaw Mountain, Chattahooche River, Peach Tree Creek and at Atlanta, from the 28th of July to August 7, Red Oak Station, Jonesboro; and in December, at the siege of Savannah, and then joined in the forward movement through the Carolinas. On the 16th of June, 1865, it was discharged at Indianapolis, and was addressed by Gen. Hovey and Gov. Morton.

#### ANOTHER COMPANY FOR THE FRONT.

Company G of the Twenty-fifth Regiment was organized at Medora, and the second that left the county for active service. It was recruited early in May, 1861, and left for the camp of rendezvous on the 10th of that month. On the day of their departure a beautiful flag was presented to the company by Miss Fennie Robinson, on behalf of the ladies of Medora, accompanied by an appropriate and patriotic speech, which was responded to by Hon. John F. Carr. A large crowd had assembled to bid farewell to the brave boys who had volunteered to defend their country's flag. It was a tearful scene when wives, mothers and daughters said farewell to husbands, fathers and sons, some of them perhaps for the last time. Upon the organization John W. Pool was elected captain, and Jesse Patterson and Azrial W. Flinn, first and second lieutenants. Their commissions were dated July 17, 1861. The later officers were: Captains William H. Crenshaw, September 29, 1862; John Nelson, January 1, 1865. First Lieutenants, W. H. Crenshaw, April 10, 1862; Daniel L. Eversole, September 29, 1862; John Nilson, August 18, 1864; Jacob L. Hinkle, January 1, 1865. Second Lieutenants, W. H. Crenshaw, March 25, 1862; William Guthrie, April 10, 1862; D. L. Eversole, May 1, 1862; John Daley, September 29, 1862; Jacob L. Hinkle, November 8, 1864; Mahlon E. Williamson,



February 4, 1865. Capt. Pool afterward became major of the Ninety-third Regiment, and Capt. Crenshaw was promoted major of his own regiment. This company started out with an enrollment of ninety-seven men and was recruited with a total of fifty-seven. It lost in all thirty-one by death, and five by desertion.

The Twenty-fifth Regiment was organized at Evansville, and mustered into the service on the 19th of August. From there it moved to St. Louis and joined Fremont's army. In December, at Warrensburg, it assisted in the capture of 1,300 rebels. These it escorted to St. Louis, and there remained in Benton until February following, when it joined the expedition against Forts Henry and Donelson. At the latter place it formed part of the attacking force, and in a storming party was the first to enter the outer works. The regiment was later engaged at Pittsburg Landing, with a loss of twenty-seven killed and 122 wounded. In the fall it took part in the pursuit of Price and Van Dorn, and engaged them at Hatchie River; after this it marched to northern Mississippi, where it remained doing guard duty and chasing guerrillas until September, 1862. It was engaged with a large force of the enemy at Holly Springs. In January following (1863), it was moved to Memphis, and there remained on provost duty until January, 1864, when it joined Sherman's army on its raid through Mississippi. After its veteran furlough, in the early part of 1864, it proceeded to Decatur, Ala., and there remained some time. From the 8th to the 26th of August, it took part in the siege of Atlanta. It then marched around that place, and was in the battle at Jonesboro. In October it moved from Atlanta in pursuit of Hood's army, and fought the battle of Snake Creek Gap. It returned in time to take part in the "march to the sea" and the siege of Savannah. From there it moved northward through the Carolinas, and fought in several battles and skirmishes. It was mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 17, 1865, and a few days later was finally discharged at Indianapolis.

## PUBLIC OPINION.

As the summer advanced the people had come to a realization of the true condition of affairs. A strong sentiment set in against the Administration. The Democrats of this locality were ardent for the preservation of the Union, but were stoutly opposed to the party in power, and the methods used, to a large extent, to maintain the Union unimpaired. It was not the object, but the means, that they opposed. The *Jackson Union*, in an editorial of its issue August 29, 1861, speaking of the opposition in the county to its course in regard to the war, said: "We are glad to learn, however, that we speak the universal sentiment of the Democracy of Jackson County, as well as of the conservative portion of the Republican party. While we might consider it our duty as conductor of the organ of the party in Jackson County to yield individual opinion upon a point, involving no great principle, upon the question of Union or no Union, Government or no Government, which is a purely national question, and has no relevance to political parties, we have no concessions to make, no demands with which to comply, no duty to perform save that of a good citizen and loyal patriot. But if we know the Democracy of Jackson County, and we think we do, there will be no occasion for us to be brought in antagonism with them upon the momentous issue at stake. They are for the Union; so are we. They are for the Constitution; so are we. They are for peace, if peace can be had consistently with the national honor and dignity, and so are we. Hence, we stand upon the same platform." On Monday, September 2, 1861, the Democrats of the county held a mass convention at Brownstown. Among the resolutions adopted is found the following: "That we are not prepared to abandon our country in this, the day and hour of her trouble; but that now, as in all her previous trials, the Democratic arm will ever be ready to strike down our country's foes, either at home or abroad; that the corruption, extravagance, in-

competency and favoritism shown in the war department of the Federal Government deserve, and should receive, our unqualified condemnation; that the present deplorable civil war has been forced upon the country by disunionists of the Southern States, now in revolt against the Constitutional Government and in arms around the Capital." This last resolution was added at the special instance of George W. Carr and Jason B. Brown. These will give a good idea of public sentiment in the summer of 1861.

#### RENEWED VOLUNTEERING.

Up to this time the President had made three calls for troops, aggregating more than 315,000 men. Under these calls volunteering went on rapidly in nearly all parts of the North. Jackson County was not behind. Recruiting offices were established in all portions of the county, and ample opportunity was afforded for all to enlist who desired. The next company from the county was K, in the Eighth Cavalry (Thirty-ninth) Regiment of Indiana Volunteers. This company was recruited mostly from Seymour and vicinity, and was composed largely of the men that had been in Capt. Jones' company of three months' volunteers in the Sixth Regiment. At the organization of the regiment Capt. Jones became lieutenant-colonel. Company K was mustered into the service August 19, 1861, with ninety-four men, besides its officers. The commissioned officers during its whole term of service were as follows: Captains, Charles A. Gordon, September 2, 1861; Jacob Mitchell, March 7, 1864. First Lieutenants, John A. Stockdell, September 2, 1861; George W. Gordon, April 3, 1862; Jacob Mitchell, July 18, 1862; John Hamilton, March 7, 1864; James Thompson, January, 1865. Second Lieutenants, Gabriel Woodmansee, September 2, 1861; Andrew J. Coleman, April 15, 1862; John Hamilton, October 20, 1862; Albert Downing, March 7, 1864; Robert Shilling, May 10, 1864; George D. Riple, January 1, 1865. The company was recruited with a total of seventy-

seven men, and lost in died twenty-three and by desertion seven. They were originally organized as sharpshooters, but were afterward mounted as cavalry. Soon after organization they went to Kentucky, and remained in the Green River country until the following spring. The regiment was engaged at the battle of Shiloh, at Corinth, and then moved through northern Alabama to Nashville. From there it went through Kentucky in pursuit of Gen. Bragg. It took part in the battle of Stone River with a severe loss. In April, 1863, it was mounted and served in that capacity throughout the campaign. It was engaged in many skirmishes in various portions of the South and many of the important battles. It saw service in the Sherman campaign against Atlanta and Savannah, and later through the Carolinas. It was discharged at Indianapolis during the last week of July, 1865. Few regiments did more effective service than this one.

#### THE COMPANIES FOR THE FIFTIETH REGIMENT.

Early in the fall of 1861 Cyrus L. Dunham was commissioned a colonel to organize the Fiftieth Regiment. Col. Dunham had for several years been a resident of Jackson County, but a few years prior to that time had moved to New Albany. A camp of rendezvous was established at Seymour, known as Camp Heffren. Under these circumstances Jackson County people came to the front with four companies. Company A was recruited from the southeastern portion of this county, and was officered as follows: Captains, Samuel T. Wells, September 11, 1861; Andrew J. Burrell, March 1, 1862; Malaich McCoy, April 4, 1863, Residuary Battalion. Company A, Thomas B. Boyatt, October 20, 1864. First-Lieutenants, Andrew J. Burrell, September 12, 1861; Henry C. Houston, March 6, 1862; Malaich McCoy, November 28, 1862; John Judy, April 4, 1863, Residuary Battalion. Levi B. Davis, October 20, 1864; Albert Owen, March 2, 1865. Second Lieutenants, Malaich McCoy, September 12, 1861; John F. Leonard, Novem-

ber 28, 1862; Frederick Miller, April 4, 1863, Residuary Battalion. Albert Owen, October 20, 1864; Alva West, July 30, 1864. The original muster roll of the company contained 101 names, during its entire term of service received forty-five recruits; seven deserted and twenty-seven died. Company B, was officered as follows: Captains, Burr Peck, September 12, 1861; Thomas B. Boyatt, October 20, 1864, Residuary Battalion. George W. Taylor, November 11, 1864. First Lieutenants, John B. Davies, September 12, 1861; Thomas B. Boyatt, May 20, 1864; Levi B. Davis, October 20, 1864, Residuary Battalion. John Bowman, November 14, 1864. Second Lieutenants, Thomas B. Boyatt, September 12, 1861; Levi B. Davis, August 5, 1864; Albert Owen, October 20, 1864, Residuary Battalion, July 30, 1864. This company started out with 102 men and was afterward recruited with fifty-one, a total of 153; eighteen died and eight deserted. Company H of this regiment was organized mostly from men in the northwestern part of the county in the vicinity of Houston. Its officers were: Captains, John Scott, September 12, 1861; George W. Taylor, November 11, 1864. First Lieutenants, Cyrus R. Hunter, September 12, 1861; George W. Taylor, October 31, 1862; John Bowman, November 14, 1864. Second Lieutenants, George W. Taylor, September 12, 1861; George W. Hays, October 31, 1862. The original enlistment of this company was ninety-nine, and its total number of recruits was twenty-nine. Its loss by death was twenty-two and by desertion three. The fourth company in this regiment from Jackson County was assigned the position of K, and had for its officers the following men: Captains, Richard McComick, September 12, 1864; James Johnson, November 13, 1864. First Lieutenant, Francis W. Johnson, September 12, 1861. Second Lieutenants, William McForgey, September 12, 1861; William Mahon, February 15, 1862; Edward Harbison, March 1, 1862; James H. Johnson, June 5, 1863; Joseph McNelly, November

13, 1864. Out of an original enlistment of ninety-five, and twenty-six recruits, fourteen died and three deserted. In addition to these companies, which were composed almost entirely of Jackson County men, the Fiftieth Regiment had a considerable number of men in other companies. The regimental officers from this county were: Colonel, Samuel T. Wells, November 19, 1863, having been both major and lieutenant-colonel before then. John Scott, lieutenant-colonel of Residuary Battalion, September 10, 1862; James R. Monroe, surgeon, October 2, 1862; Amos M. Durand, July 2, 1863.

#### SKETCH OF THE FIFTIETH REGIMENT.

This regiment was organized at Seymour, and in October, 1861, moved to New Albany. In December it marched to Bardstown, Ky., and went into a camp of instruction. From there it went to Bowling Green, and after the occupation of Nashville it was distributed along the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, where it remained until September, 1862. At that time it was ordered to Munfordsville, and with the forces at that place was surrendered. On being paroled the regiment proceeded to Indianapolis, where it remained in parole camp until exchanged. Early in November it started for the field, and at Jackson, Tenn., it was attached to Gen. Sullivan's division. On the 31st of December it engaged the enemy under Gen. Forrest during the whole day, at Parker's Cross-Roads, Tenn., capturing 500 prisoners and seven pieces of artillery. The regiment remained in the vicinity of Jackson until the following spring, then went to Memphis by way of Collierville; thence it was ordered to Arkansas, and was engaged at Little Rock. In September it moved to Lewisburg, and there remained on garrison duty until May 17, 1864. In March, 350 of the men re-enlisted as veterans. In the Camden expedition, under the command of Steele, it engaged the enemy at the following places: Terre Noir, Prairie Leon, Red Mound, Camden and Sa-

line River. In July the regiment came home on veteran furlough, but in September returned to Little Rock and went into garrison duty for some months. December 31, 1864, the non-veterans were mustered out, and the veterans and recruits to the number of 450 consolidated into a battalion of five companies. The battalion left Arkansas in February, and joined Canby's besieging army near Mobile, in the capture of which it participated, and was also engaged at Spanish Fort. It was afterward in a skirmish at Wheeler's Station. In May, 1865, the battalion was consolidated with the Fifty-second Regiment. In the new organization Capt. Thomas B. Boyatt was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. Taylor, major. Three of these Jackson County companies were among the re-enlisted as veterans, and served until the close of the war. This in brief is a sketch of the Fiftieth Regiment, of which Jackson County formed so large a proportion. Its officers acquitted themselves with credit, and many of them are still in the county. At the battle of Parker's Cross Roads Col. Wells was in command, and served with distinction.

#### FOUR MORE COMPANIES.

The Sixty-seventh Regiment of Indiana Volunteers was scarcely less conspicuous for the number of men from Jackson County which it contained, than the Fiftieth. This regiment was organized under the call of July, 1862. The camp of rendezvous was fixed at Madison, and when it became known that Judge Frank Emerson was to be the colonel, the activity in volunteering throughout the county was never before nor since equaled. Many, in fact all, who were inclined to enlist saw a favorable opportunity of doing so with a large band of their own acquaintances, commanded by officers well known to be of the truest kind. An account of each of the four companies furnished for this regiment is here given in the order they were assigned in the regiment:

Of Company E, commanded by Byford E. Long, as captain, the *Jackson Union* of August 14, 1862, says: "On Monday we were again an eye-witness to the impressive scene of husbands, fathers, sons, brothers and lovers bidding an affectionate adieu to their near and dear ones, previous to their departure for camp and initiation into the military service of their country. It was upon the occasion of the departure of Capt. B. E. Long's company for the rendezvous at Madison. While we felt proud and happy at the valor and patriotism which prompted the men to enlist in the service of their country, yet we experienced the most painful emotions of regret and sorrow as we meditated upon the necessity which required them to abandon the comforts and peaceful pursuits of home in exchange for the hardships and dangers of a soldier's life, and at that moment we fain would have been the executioner to touch the fated spring which would have launched the guilty originators of the existing unhappy war into the uttermost depths of hell and damnation. The company was called together at noon on Monday, when the men partook of a bountiful repast on the court house lawn, prepared by the beautiful and patriotic ladies of Brownstown, and for which they received the heartfelt thanks and lasting gratitude of the gallant soldiers. After the boys did ample justice to the palatable viands, they, and the assembled concourse of ladies and gentleman, were entertained in a brief speech by Capt. Long. At about half past three o'clock, the company was formed into line and marched to the depot. An immense multitude had congregated at the depot to witness the departure of the company. Previous to the arrival of the train, in response to loud calls, patriotic speeches were made by Capt. Long and Holmes W. Chadwick." The original enlisted men in this company were ninety-eight. Its total loss was thirty-eight, including seven deserters. Capt. Long was the only captain, and his commission was dated August 20, 1862, and was honorably discharged November 5, 1864. The first lieu-



tenants were James B. Stilwell, August 20, 1864; Meredith R. Edmunds, September 3, 1863. Second lieutenants: Andrew J. Hamilton, August 20, 1862; Meredith R. Edmunds, June 1, 1863.

Company F was raised in the vicinity of Medora, and was officered by William C. Hall as captain, his commission being dated August 20, 1862. The first lieutenants were James W. Owen, August 20, 1862; Lewis W. Peck, April 25, 1863. Second lieutenants, Charles D. Prow, August 20, 1862; John M. Henderlider, April 25, 1863. The original enrollment was 83, and its recruits were 4. Of these 1 deserted and 11 died. A company was raised at Seymour for the Sixty-seventh, and it was assigned the position of G. At the election of officers Nelson Crabb was elected captain, Stephen Story and George T. Polson lieutenants. Their commissions were dated August 20, 1862. Story was promoted captain September 5, 1863, and at the same time John H. McCormick was commissioned first lieutenant. These were the only changes in the company's commissioned officers. Out of a total enrollment of 94 the loss was but five died.

In the same issue of the paper that contained the account of Company E, is found the following in relation to Company K: "On Thursday afternoon, last, Hon. Ralph Applewhite, judge of the Court of Common Pleas of this Judicial District, and Rev. Stephen Bowers, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church at this place, had posters struck announcing that they were forming a company of volunteers, and on Saturday evening had a sufficient number sworn in to secure their admission into camp. The company is now full and over, numbering upward of 125 men, and will leave for the camp at Madison as soon as the preparations are completed to receive them. This is decidedly the most expeditious recruiting of which we have yet seen any account, and too much praise cannot be bestowed upon Capt. Applewhite and Rev. Bowers for the indomitable energy they displayed in getting up

the company. \* \* \* The company is, in the main, composed of our most prominent and influential citizens—men of solidity, sobriety and moral integrity—men who are solely induced by love of country to leave home, friends, wives, children and lucrative avocation, to do battle for the Union.” The issue of the following week contains this: “On Tuesday evening Capt. Applewhite’s company left this place for Camp Emerson, at Madison. We were absent from the town during the day, and therefore cannot speak of the proceedings, scenes and incidents of the day with that detailed accuracy that we would desire to do. A free dinner was served up in the court house square for these gallant men and and their hundreds of friends assembled upon the occasion. During the day speeches were made by Maj. S. P. Mooney, S. W. Tanner, H. W. Chadwick, Jason B. Brown, and, we believe, others whose names we have not learned, interspersed with the music of the ear-piercing fife and sole-stirring drum.” The captains of this company were Ralph Applewhite, August 20, 1862; Tazwell Vawter, April 7, 1863. First lieutenants, Stephen Bowers, August 20, 1862; Tazwell Vawter, September 1, 1862; Oscar F. Lowell, April 7, 1863. Second Lieutenants, T. Vawter, August 20, 1862; Gabriel Robinson, September 1, 1862; Robert Callahan, April 7, 1863. Originally the company had 99 men, and afterward received 5 recruits. Out of this number 14 died. These figures are taken from the adjutant general’s report.

The Sixty-seventh Regiment was organized in the Third Congressional District of the State. It was mustered into the service August 20, 1862, with Frank Emerson as colonel, and was at once ordered to Louisville. From there it marched to Munfordsville, where it took part in the engagement with the advance of Bragg’s army, on the 14th of September. It was subsequently surrendered at that place with the other forces. The loss was forty-three killed and wounded. Having been exchanged, it proceeded in December to Memphis, and joined

Sherman's expedition to Vicksburg. January 11, 1863, it participated in the assault on Arkansas Post, and in the charge that resulted in the capture of the place it bore a conspicuous part and sustained heavy loss. After this it remained at Young's Point until it joined Grant's expedition against Vicksburg. It participated in the battles of Port Gibson, Champion Hills, Black River Bridge, and in the investment and capture of Vicksburg. It also took a leading part in the capture of Jackson. Soon after this it was sent down the Mississippi River to New Orleans, and was transferred to the Department of the Gulf, and joined Banks' army. At the battle of Grand Coteau, in November, 1863, 200 men of the regiment were captured. It went on the Red River expedition, and was in the battles of Sabinet Cross-Roads, Cane River and Alexandria, losing heavily. During this expedition Col. Emerson received a second severe wound, which compelled him to resign. Soon after this campaign the regiment joined the expedition against Fort Gaines and Morgan, where it took part in the twenty days' siege that resulted in their capture. After this the regiment returned to Morganza, La., where it remained until December, with the exception of two brief campaigns. On the 21st of December, 1864, the Sixty-seventh was consolidated with the Twenty-fourth, the new organization bearing the name of the latter regiment. From that time on the two regiments served together, engaging in the campaign against Mobile and afterward moving to Galveston. At the latter place, on the 19th of July, 1865, all the men formerly of the Sixty-seventh, except the recruits, were mustered out of the service. During its term of service the Sixty-seventh participated in eighteen regular engagements, besides skirmishes. It was under fire 147 days, traveled an aggregate distance of 17,000 miles, and at the end of the first year of its service had been under fire seventy days. This is a record almost unsurpassed by any regiment in the civil war.

## OPINIONS IN 1863.

The sentiment that had been gaining ground against the prosecution of the war probably attained its highest in the summer of 1863. This, however, was not a sentiment in favor of the Rebellion, but was in favor of conciliation, and was willing to continue the existence of slavery. The emancipation proclamation, therefore, to those who held these views, was a dangerous and unwarranted proceeding. To them it seemed the Government was waging a war of subjugation and for the abolishment of slavery. Such a course they were heartily opposed to, and from these causes alone, were opposed to the prosecution of the war. They were equally opposed to the breaking up of the Union. A conservative or middle course was what they proposed to follow; but it is doubtful if such a plan could have succeeded at that time. President Lincoln took the smaller horn of the dilemma, and wisely concluded that it was better to destroy slavery than the Union.

The Indiana Legislature of 1863 passed a resolution declaring in favor of calling a National Peace Convention, and requested the people of Indiana to send representatives to a State Convention that should appoint delegates to the National assembly. This gave the opportunity for the various counties to express their sentiment upon the war questions. The one for Jackson County was held at Brownstown, February 19 of that year. Maj. S. P. Mooney was chosen chairman, with W. W. Wamsley and Ben Carr, secretaries. The following men were appointed a committee on resolutions: Martin Ferris, Martin Henderlider, Samuel Lee, Michael May, L. L. Shields, W. C. A. Bain, Daniel Barringer, Andrew Robertson, Enoch Hunsucker, William Hupp and Alex Heinote. The meeting was addressed by Hons. Thomas Dowling, G. F. Cookerly and H. W. Harrington. The resolutions are too long for insertion here. They declare that the Union has no existence separate from the Constitution, and that the allegiance of its citizens is due alone to the Constitution, and laws

made in pursuance thereof, and not any man, or officer, or administration. After a detailed arraignment of the party in power for abuses, they declare "that the doctrine of secession, as proclaimed by Southern traitors, is inimical to our institutions and destructive of free government, and that the remedy for all real or imaginary evils in a republican form of government, where majorities rule, is the ballot, and not the bayonet. \* \* That, judging the future by the past and present, it is our deliberate conviction that the union of these States can never be restored by war, and that such restoration can only be brought about by peaceful means through delegates to a national convention, elected fresh from the people of the whole country."

Two days later another mass convention was held at the same place, presided over by John F. Carr. Among their resolutions were the following: "That the war now being waged against armed rebellion has its foundation in the principles of justice and humanity. \* \* \* That we are unalterably opposed to any armistice or cessation of hostilities until those in rebellion against the Government of the United States shall manifest an honest desire to return to their allegiance to said Government; and that while this war is not being waged for conquest or subjugation of States, but for the subjugation of traitors, we pledge ourselves that at any time when the people of any seceded State shall cease fighting against the Government of the United States, acknowledge its allegiance to the Constitution, and manifest an honest purpose to act in obedience to the laws of the same, we will defend them in the enjoyment of whatever property they may hold under the laws of any such State returning to its allegiance to the Federal Government."

This last was a Republican Convention, and the other was Democratic.

In June, 1863, William Frysinger retired from the management of the *Union*, which he had conducted with marked ability

and patriotism. He had consistently followed out a course that was unquestionably right; but he, nevertheless, had incurred the opposition of some members of his own party, and he withdrew from the public organ of that party. His valedictory, in the issue of June 18, contained the following:

"There is not, we venture to say, a reliable Democrat in Indiana who believes that earnest, energetic support of the Government against the Rebellion is inconsistent with the teachings of Democracy. Yet we have been voted 'not a Democrat,' by about a dozen men scattered in different sections of the county, for no other reason than that we have been too devotedly attached to the Union, and too heartily in favor of a vigorous prosecution of the war to the end of the Rebellion, to endorse and sanction measures which are not only not Democratic, but which are justly obnoxious to every patriot who would see treason and traitors crushed to the earth never to rise again. Our crime is none other, let those who have labored so assiduously for our ejection say what they may."

These various extracts will show the turn public opinion was gradually undergoing in the county. Yet it was always patriotic.

#### OTHER REGIMENTS.

Jackson County was represented in the Ninety-third Regiment, although not numerous. There was no full company from the county in that organization, but the men were in companies that were credited to other counties. At the organization of the regiment George W. Carr was made lieutenant-colonel, and not long after John W. Poole was commissioned major. Both of these men were from Jackson County. Col. Carr resigned in June, 1863, and Maj. Poole was at once promoted lieutenant-colonel. After the latter's name in the roster of the regimental officers is found the following remark: "Wounded and captured June 10, 1864; died of starvation at Macon, Ga., March 5, 1865." This is

but one of the awful consequences of the civil war. A sketch of each of these men will be found in this volume in the biographical department.

A considerable portion of Company H of the One Hundred and Twentieth Regiment were from Jackson County. Thomas J. Richards was captain, and Jhilton P. Cummins was first lieutenant, both of Mooney, and their commissions were dated February 29, 1864. They were the only commissioned officers from this county. The company started out with a total of ninety-nine men, and was recruited with twenty; of these fifteen died and two deserted. This regiment saw considerable active service in the closing battles of the war. Company C of the Tenth Cavalry (One Hundred and Twenty-fifth) Regiment also contained a large representation of Jackson County men. At the original organization the officers were all of Seymour. They were Joseph W. Swift, captain; Burdett A. Clifton, first lieutenant, and William C. Crouch, second lieutenant. Their commissions were dated in December, 1863, and they were mustered into the service during the following month. The One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment of Indiana Volunteers contained a full company of Jackson County men. It was assigned the position of K, and was officered as follows: Captain, William Miller; first lieutenant, George M. Irwin; second lieutenant, Noah S. Weddle. It was organized and mustered in during the month of October, 1864. The regiment was under the command of Col. Thomas J. Brady, and remained in the active service until the close of the war, and was discharged in July following. The total enrollment of Company K was ninety-nine men, and of these thirteen died and eight deserted.

#### THE ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIFTH.

The last regiment in which the men from this county were conspicuous was the One Hundred and Forty-fifth. In that Com-

panies F and G were largely composed of Jackson men; among the commissioned officers of the former were William T. Dougherty, as captain, and William P. Boyatt, first lieutenant. The others were from Scott County. In Company G, James W. McDonald was captain, Frank Williams was first lieutenant, and James T. McDonald, second lieutenant, all of Seymour. Both these companies were organized and mustered into the service about the middle of February, 1865, with William A. Adams as colonel, and was recruited in the Third Congressional District. On the 18th of February the regiment left Indianapolis for Nashville, Tenn., and on the 24th reported to Gen. Steadman, at Chattanooga. The same day it proceeded to Dalton, Ga., where it was placed on duty guarding the railroad for some time, and was then moved to Marietta, where it remained until the fall of 1865, when it was ordered to Cuthbert. At this place it remained on duty until its muster out, in January, 1866.

#### THE DRAFTS.

The first draft that occurred in Indiana was in October, 1862. On the 20th of September before this, Jackson County, had furnished her full quota of men necessary to meet the President's third call for troops of 300,000 men, except seventeen. Eight of these were due from Washington Township, and nine from Hamilton. Between that date and the 6th of October, the date of the draft, these seventeen men had been raised, and Jackson County escaped the draft entirely. The draft officers appointed for the county were J. J. Cummins, draft commissioner; Peter Platter, marshal, and Samuel Wort, surgeon. Up to that date the county furnished 1,607 volunteers, of which number 1,519 were then in the service. Under the calls of February 1, March 14 and July 18, 1864, Jackson County furnished a total of 987 men, a surplus of fifty-one over the number required. Of these 146 were drafted in October, 1864, and the balance was raised by volunteering.



The seventh and last call of the President for troops was issued December 19, 1864, when 300,000 men were demanded. Under this call the quota for the county was 225, and to meet this 67 were drafted and 180 volunteered. The county was credited with a total of 247. The total credits of the county for the war amount to 2,753. Of this number 232 were re-enlisted veterans, leaving an actual count of 2,521 men who served in the war from Jackson County. This is a record of which the county may well be proud.

#### DRAFT SENTIMENTS.

There may have been some sentiment in the county opposed to the enforcement of the drafts. Indeed, the power of conscription is one which, though generally conceded to governments, is yielded to by the people with the utmost reluctance. It affords such ample opportunity for demagogues to invest themselves with tyrannical powers, and is so apparently opposed to individual rights that it should not be a matter of surprise to find popular opposition to its enforcement. Notwithstanding this, it is difficult to go the full length of that official report, which says that there was a portion of Jackson County where "the condition of the community was for a time only less unsettled and fearful than a condition of actual war." This seems the more likely to be error, since in this county the "townships or neighborhoods where the disloyal element predominated" were the most prompt to furnish their quota of men for the service, as shown by the report of the same officer.

#### THE COUNTY MILITIA.

The early steps for organizing the home guards proved to be an influential move in behalf of the Government. Through the militia, many good soldiers were brought into active service. The Jackson Greys were organized as a company of active militia in the Indiana Legion. At a meeting held at the court house July 4, 1861, for the purpose of electing the officers, S. W. Holmes was

called to the chair; S. P. Mooney, Jr., and Dr. J. A. Stillwell were made secretaries; John T. Shanks was chosen captain; William T. Dodds, first lieutenant, and S. P. Mooney, Jr., second lieutenant. J. J. Cummins had been appointed colonel of the militia for Jackson County. A company of home guards was organized in Salt Creek Township and one in Driftwood; regular meetings were held for drill and practice in the manual of arms. The name of the Brownstown company was soon after changed to Union Greys, and a company in Owen Township, at Clear Spring, took the name of Jackson Greys. In the Salt Creek company John Scott, C. R. Hunter and George W. Hays were the captain, first and second lieutenants. At Clear Spring they were Jacob L. Tanner, Silas Smith and Thomas Boyatt, and in Driftwood, L. C. Shewmaker, M. Singer and P. L. Davis. In July Samuel W. Holmes was appointed deputy adjutant-general for Jackson County, and he was then a very effective worker and organizer.

#### LEGION DRILL.

In the early part of October, 1861, a meeting of all the home guards of the county was held at Brownstown. It was a grand success, and a large crowd was present from all portions of the county. An address was delivered by the Hon. C. L. Dunham. This was perhaps the most successful drill ever held in the county by the legion. Large numbers of its men had entered the active service, and its efficiency greatly impaired. It continued its organization, however, during most of the war, and at the time of Morgan's raid was called together under Meedy W. Shields, its commander.

#### THE MORGAN RAID.

Perhaps nothing ever stirred the people of southern Indiana so deeply, or spread such universal alarm among the inhabitants, as the news that the rebel Gen. John H. Morgan had crossed the the Ohio River with his regiment of cavalry on a raid through

Indiana. Every community in the southern portion of the State deemed itself the object of attack, and was excited to the highest pitch of active resistance. The farmer left the plow and the merchant his store, and all united, with whatever weapon could be procured, to drive the invader back. Jackson County shared the excitement in the fullest degree. When it became known with some certainty of the whereabouts of Morgan, two companies of the legion were stationed on the road leading to Salem, under the command of Capt. M. W. Shields. At that time it was supposed that the object of the rebel commander's attack was Indianapolis, and that his route would be by this road through Brownstown. Great relief was afforded when news came that from Salem the course of the invaders was more to the east. It was later learned that the probable course would bring them to Vernon, in Jennings County. At that time a considerable force was at Seymour, under Gen. Love, and this was ordered to Vernon, where it at once proceeded by the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad.

#### ARREST OF HON. JASON BROWN.

In the calm which has followed the awful maelstrom of civil war, it is difficult for a later generation to catch the spirit that animated the leaders of that day. In the two great political parties of that day the partisan spirit ran high, and no doubt errors were committed by both sides. Too much talk on one side brought about the suspension of newspapers and the arrest of citizens by the other. A military force ruled the land, and, intoxicated with its new power, doubtless often went beyond the laxer rules of the civil law. One of the most notorious of the arrests made during the early part of the war, was that of Jason B. Brown, at Seymour, September 5, 1862. The following account of it is from the *Jackson Union*, of September 11:

"Jason B. Brown, Esq., the Democrat-Union candidate for representative in this county, during the progress of the delivery

of a speech at Seymour on Friday, in a joint discussion with John F. Carr, his competitor, was approached by Lieut. Bosler and officiously informed that he must change the tenor of his speech or he would be arrested. Mr. Brown asked him to hear him through, and then judge for himself whether or not he changed its tenor. Mr. Brown then continued. He had not, however, proceeded far, before another man in soldier's clothes stepped upon the platform, and, presenting a cocked pistol, informed Mr. Brown that he had authority to arrest him. Mr. Brown demanded to see it. The soldier refused to show it. Mr. Brown asked the audience whether or not they desired him to finish his speech. A spontaneous shout of 'Yes,' 'Yes,' 'Go on with your speech,' 'We want to hear you through,' etc., was the response. He then informed the officer that if he attempted to arrest him then, he would do it at his peril, telling him at the same time that so soon as he finished speaking he would go with him. The officer then desired to know if there were not some good Union men present who would assist in the arrest, but as none volunteered their services, he allowed Mr. Brown to proceed with his speech.

"His speech concluded, Mr. Brown was about departing with his military escort, when a general clamor arose, the crowd evincing a disposition to release him from custody. Mr. Brown exhorted them to be quiet and submissive. He said Democrats were peaceable and law-abiding citizens, and, although his arrest was made without authority of law and in clear violation of the Constitution, yet he waived all legal technicalities and was willing to accompany his escort. The crowd, however, continued tumultuous, and it was only after Mr. Brown was released, upon his promise to be at the depot at car time, that the manifested indignation of the throng subsided into peaceable submission.

"Mr. Brown was conveyed to Indianapolis, and taken to the United States Marshal's office. The marshal being absent, the deputy, not wishing to assume the responsibility of retaining Mr.

Brown, released him upon his parole to report himself on the 16th inst. in case the marshal desired to investigate the matter."

The authority upon which the arrest was made, reads as follows:

SEYMOUR, IND., September 5, 1862.

*To the Adjutant General of the State of Indiana :*

Jason B. Brown, of Brownstown, Jackson County, Indiana, did this day use treasonable language in public against the Government of the United States of America.

This at Seymour, Jackson County, Indiana, this 5th day of September, 1862.

LIEUT. JOSEPH BOSLER,

Recruiting Officer 15 In. Vols., Huron, Indiana.

Witness :

S. W. SMITH, Seymour.

JOHN HORTON, "

THOMAS L. EWING, "

CAPT. SNODGRASS.

W. H. SALMON, Jackson County,

DR. A. H. SMITH, Seymour.

JOHN F. CARR, Medora, Jackson County."

It is said that the charges against Mr. Brown were dismissed without trial. Whether the above charge of uttering "treasonable language" was true or not, is a matter not to be discussed here. The dismissal of the cause without trial would be a strong circumstance in his favor. But this is only given as an example of the method of proceeding in many instances of the time. Such a charge as this could have no footing in the civil courts.

#### BOUNTY AND RELIEF.

The citizens of the county took early steps to have the families of volunteers cared for in their absence. In the first part of the summer of 1861, a committee was organized in Brownstown for the purpose of attending to this business; William T. Dobbs was

made chairman. The county board made liberal allowances for soldiers' families, of from \$2 to \$8 per month. This was continued until June, 1864, when it was stopped. In addition to this the ladies held fairs, and formed societies for supplying the soldiers in the field with various articles necessary to their comfort. Boxes of quilts, mittens, socks, blankets, caps and other things of a like nature were almost constantly going to the front, and doubtless found hearty welcome by the boys, who thus knew they were remembered at home, and that warm hearts and ready hands were guarding their interests.

At a special session of the county board, in August, 1862, held "for the purpose of taking action in regard to offering bounties for volunteers, making provision for the support of volunteers' families, and to levy a tax to pay the same," it was ordered that \$2,500 be, and the same is, hereby appropriated to be expended by the several township trustees, under the same rules and regulations that apply in relation to the expenditures for the transient poor, for the benefit of the families of volunteers, in the service of the United States, or those who may hereafter volunteer; and that the sum of 3 cents be, and the same is hereby levied upon each \$100 valuation of real estate and personal property for the year 1862, to pay the same.

At the December term, 1864, after the call of December 19, the county board offered a bounty of \$300 to volunteers. But this was not to apply to any township that offered separate bounties, or in which individuals offered bounties. County bonds were to be issued to the amount of \$50,000 to be paid in one, two and three years.

Under the provisions of an act passed by the Legislature, in March, 1865, there was apportioned to Jackson County, for the relief of soldiers' families, the sum of \$35,721.68. The number of beneficiaries in the county was 4,421. This fund was known as the soldiers' relief fund, and was under the control of the

county board. There was expended by the county for bounty and relief, the following:

Townships.	Bounty.	Relief.
Driftwood .....	\$8,000 00	\$690 00
Grassy Fork .....	8,194 00	788 00
Brownstown .....	9,500 00	12,000 00
Washington .....	5,000 00	8,000 00
Jackson .....	18,000 00	17,000 00
Redding .....	9,000 00	7,000 00
Vernon .....	8,000 00	8,000 00
Hamilton .....	8,000 00	6,000 00
Carr .....	6,000 00	9,000 00
Owen .....	1,000 00	5,000 00
Salt Creek .....		8,000 00
Jackson County .....		29,572 41
Totals .....	\$61,094 00	\$106,085 41

This makes a total of \$167,129.41 for bounty and relief raised by Jackson County. The small amount of bounty and large amount of relief is a favorable comment on the patriotism and generosity of the people of the county.

## CHAPTER XVII.

BENCH AND BAR—FIRST COURTS—EARLY JUDGES AND ATTORNEYS—  
FIRST WRIT OF AD QUOD DAMNUM—CHARACTER OF ATTORNEYS—  
SLAVERY IN JACKSON COUNTY—EARLY ITEMS—SLANDER CASES—  
THE SUMNER TRIAL—FINDLY MURDER TRIAL—ASSOCIATE JUDGES  
—CHANGES UNDER THE NEW CONSTITUTION—LATER JUDGES—COM-  
MON PLEAS AND PROBATE COURTS—LIST OF ATTORNEYS, ETC.

THE first session of the Jackson Circuit Court was held at Brownstown, and began on Monday, April 7, 1817. Hon. David Raymond was present as presiding judge, and Leonard C. Shewmaker and James McGee were his associates.

The first order of the court was one appointing Ebenezer MacDonald prosecuting attorney for Jackson County. The lawyers present at the opening of the court were Davis Floyd, Alexander A. Meek, John H. Thompson, William Hendricks, James R. E. Goodlett, Henry Stephens, Alexander R. Macey, Harben H. Moore, Charles Dewey, Reuben Kidder, Ebenezer MacDonald and John F. Ross. All of these were duly admitted to the bar, and besides these the record as at first made up contained the names of William R. Babbitt and Jeremiah Rowland, but for some reason now unknown they were marked off. The grand jury was then, as now, a requisite in the machinery for administering the criminal law. The persons who composed the grand jury at this term of the court were William Graham, Daniel Wood, Charles Crabb, John McCormick, Joshua Lindsey, John Ruddick, Isaac Holman, Samuel Wheden, William Ruddick, Joseph Kitchell, Joseph Hiett, Solomon Cox, John McAfee, Henry Boas, John Empson, Stephen Sparks and James Trotter. After being charged from the bench they retired to consult of presentments



and indictments. Charles Dewey was appointed to prosecute three State cases already on hand against Thomas Whitson, William Hill and James Heddy. The last of these was for horse stealing. The appearance of these cases already on the docket would lead to the conclusion that this was not the first session of the court in Jackson County. Indeed this seems quite probable, for the county had then been organized more than a year, and the courts were usually instituted soon after the county was regularly organized for business, and sometimes they were the first authority in the newly made counties, and through them the machinery of the county was put in motion. If there was a prior court to this the records are entirely lost and there is nothing to tell of its existence.

The first trial shown by the records was one against John Berry for obstructing the highway. He was found "not guilty" by the following jury: William Flinn, John Ritter, Samuel Wilson, William Williams, Elisha Herold, John McCormick, Jr., Thomas Kinworthy, William Lindsey, Joseph Cox, James Hucheson, John Parker and Peter Herrington; twelve good and lawful men. This was the first petit jury of the county. Adam Miller, Josiah Jenkins and John Milroy pleaded guilty to assault and battery, and were fined \$8, \$3 and \$1 respectively.

Among a number of other indictments returned by the grand jury at this term, was one against John Berry, "for selling whisky to the Indians." At the following term the case was dismissed by the prosecuting attorney. This was a law that ought to have been rigidly enforced, for out of the traffic of whisky grew a large amount of the troubles with the red men in the earlier days of the country.

The first change of venue was granted at this term of the court in the cases of Thomas Whitson and William Hill, for horse stealing, and the causes were sent to Jefferson County. Robert Shield came into court and filed a libel against Elizabeth

Shield, his wife, and prayed for a divorce from the bans of matrimony. This was granted at the following term in July.

#### AD QUOD DAMNUM.

The first writ of *ad quod damnum*, was issued at this term, at the suit of John Berry and William Congleton. This was the course required in those days in order to establish a "mill seat," as it was called. Under it the sheriff of the county was directed to assemble a jury of twelve men at the place where the mill was desired to be built, and it was their duty to determine what, and if any, how much, damage would result to the land owners above the proposed site by erecting a dam across the stream. In the later days of steam these proceedings have been rendered almost foreign to our courts. At the close of this session of the court, Ebenezer McDonald was allowed \$20, and Charles Dewey \$15 for their service as prosecuting attorneys. The session lasted until Thursday, when court adjourned, "until court in course."

The second term began on the first Monday in July following, with the same officers as before. William R. Babbit, and Reuben W. Nelson, were admitted as attorneys and counsellors at law. Craven Hester was also admitted and appointed to prosecute certain cases. The grand jury returned the following indictments: against John Lee, for selling whisky; Thomas Kinworthy, for adultery; John Spears, for selling whisky, and Thomas Whitson and William Hill, for larceny.

At the November term, 1817, Davis Floyd produced his commission as president judge of the Second Judicial Circuit. Ebenezer McDonald resigned his place of prosecuting attorney, and in his stead Craven Hester was appointed. John N. Dunbar, Henry P. Thornton, Isaac Nailor, Peter Bruner, David Raymond and James Nash were admitted as attorneys at law. At the March term, 1818, Daniel J. Caswell, William Carpenter and John De-Pauw were admitted to practice as attorneys, and James Nash was

appointed prosecuting attorney for the county. In October David Raymond was made prosecuting attorney. At that term John Berry was fined \$100 for selling whisky to the Indians, but the payment was not to be demanded until further order of the court. The court recommended Berry to the governor's clemency, for the purpose of having the fine remitted.

To the people of the present generation, and since the abolition of slavery, the following will be of interest: In August, 1819, the associate judges were called together at the court house by "a summons from Abraham Huff, Jr., a justice of the peace in and for said county, and being met, agreeable to the form of the statutes of this State, to prevent man-stealing, in a case of Lee White, claiming a certain negro slave, called Bill, whereupon came a jury, to-wit: William B. Ruggles, Abraham Huff, Jr., James Hutcheson, George Ely, James McTaggart, Alex. C. Craig, Alvah Beacher, Robert C. Ford, John J. Read, Seth Ellis and William Holman, twelve good and lawful men, who, being elected, tried and sworn, and after hearing the evidence retired from the bar to consult of and concerning their verdict, and some time after returned into court the following verdict, to-wit: 'We, the jury, find the negro, Bill, the property of Lee White. Alexander C. Craig, foreman.' Whereupon, it is considered by the court that the said Lee White is justly entitled to the negro man Bill, and that he be authorized to take him, the said negro, to the State of Kentucky." This was in the days when slavery was in its vigor throughout the South, and the whole policy of the country was not to destroy it. Several attempts were made to establish slavery on Indiana soil, but all alike failed. The strongest attempt of this kind was through the early custom of apprenticeship. Negroes would be "bound out" as apprentices, and, in order to avoid the law prohibiting slavery, this custom was kept up after the negroes had reached the age of twenty-one. But under the constitution of 1816, when the State government was

formed, the Supreme Court decided that such a course of apprenticeship was unlawful. Later there were several cases in this county, brought by negroes, to determine their freedom, and all proved successful unless they were fugitives from another State.

At a special session held in May, 1823, Hon. John F. Ross appeared and took his seat as president judge of the Jackson Circuit Court. His commission was signed by William Hendricks, as governor of the State, and it was to expire at the close of the next General Assembly of Indiana. In October following, he was given another commission, and at that time Associate Judges Leonard C. Shewmaker and James McGee, who had been on the bench since the organization of the county, were succeeded by Abel Findley and Jesse Rowland. One of the statements in the oath of office, for a judge of those days, was as follows: "That I have not, since the 1st day of January, 1819, either directly or indirectly, knowingly given, accepted or carried to any person, in or out of this State, a challenge to fight in single combat, with any deadly weapon, and that I will not knowingly give, accept or carry to any person, in or out of this State, a challenge to fight in single combat, with any deadly weapon, during my continuance in office." Jesse Rowland retired in April, 1827, when William Williams became associate judge. In March, 1830, Thomas Ewing and McKinney Carter were commissioned as the associates, but in March, 1831, Carter was succeeded by Morgan Huff.

#### CHARACTER OF EARLY JUDGES.

At the present day there is comparatively little known of the early judges and attorneys of the courts. The first judge, David Raymond, is said to have been a good lawyer, and a man well liked by his acquaintances. As a judge he was not in his proper sphere, as his kindness was too apt to be imposed upon by aggressive and unscrupulous attorneys. He owned property near Brownstown, and at one time contemplated making it his home. His

associates were Leonard C. Shewmaker and James McGee, two prominent early settlers of the county, who were highly esteemed, and some of their descendants are still in the county. The office of associate judge was of but little use, other than to expedite business by having it well arranged for the president judge. Davis Floyd, who succeeded Judge Raymond upon the bench, was a man of peculiar make-up. He is said to have been a tall, dark-complexioned man, with a ready flow of speech and a heavy voice. He was perhaps one of the best lawyers of Indiana in his day, and very skillful in his management of a case in court. His influence with a jury was almost irresistible. On the bench he was successful, and became one of the most conspicuous men of the State. From 1800 to 1810, he was of considerable influence in dealing with the Indians. He joined the expedition of Aaron Burr, and was one of his most ardent admirers. At that time (1805) he was a member of the Territorial Legislature. He was to have been one of Burr's principal officers. He became judge of the Jackson Circuit Court in November, 1817, and continued upon the bench until May, 1823. In March, before his retirement, the grand jury of the county found an indictment against him and he at once retired from the bench. Later in life he became a judge in Florida.

The successor of Judge Floyd was Hon. John F. Ross, a man of considerable eminence as an advocate. He was bright, apt, adroit, persuasive, plausible, a good story-teller and conversationalist, but was not a deep student of the law. Many of the cases appealed from his judgment to the supreme court were reversed upon well established principles. He was a far better practitioner than a judge. His qualities gave great influence when advocating a cause before a jury. He remained on the bench for several years and was succeeded by John H. Thompson.

#### EARLY ATTORNEYS.

The attorneys that were admitted to practice at the first ses-

sion of the court were, without exception, among the ablest lawyers of the West in their time, and were the flower of the bar of southern Indiana. Meek was slow and deliberate, and went to the bottom of things. He was well read in the law but lacked that celerity, dash and audacity necessary to an eminent advocate. William Hendricks was a leading man in the State for many years. He was a member of Congress, governor of the State, and United States senator. James R. E. Goodlett was for forty years a leading lawyer of the southwestern portion of the State, and for thirteen years, from 1819 to 1832, was judge of the First Judicial Circuit. He lived for several years at Paoli, in Orange County, but later moved to Rockport, in Spencer County. He was rather fiery in temper, but in reaching his conclusions was slow, almost lethargic. He lacked the readiness required before a jury. As a judge he was too domineering to be liked by the bar. After retiring from the bench he obtained an extensive practice as a solicitor in chancery. Henry Stephens was a man of unusual talent and culture, and his advice was sought in nearly all cases involving large property interests. Charles Dewey was in many respects the ablest lawyer that ever practiced at the Jackson County bar. He, too, lived at Paoli, and later moved to Clarke County. He was a hard student and would, if necessary to gain his point with the court, cite scores of cases from all parts of the world, in all times, involving the principles the application of which he sought. He was a profound counsellor, and if his client's case possessed merit he knew it. His papers were models of strength, skill, pith and perspicuity. He was a large man, of fine physique, was solid and deep in debate, rather flashy and superficial, but he gave sufficient rhetorical color to his arguments to render them interesting to the dullest listener. He always obtained the closest attention of both court and jury. He was dignified, without stiffness; sociable, without familiarity; sarcastic, without bitterness, and, though an ardent Whig, applied himself

solely and assiduously to the practice of the law. For many years he was one of the brightest ornaments on the supreme bench of the State.

Harbin H. Moore was a natural orator and full of fiery energy, and as an advocate was excelled by few, if any, that he met. He was brilliant, rather than profound; was quick at retort, adroit in debate, poetic in fancy, magnetic in manner, and was therefore a jury lawyer of the highest type. He became a candidate for Congress, and for governor, but was beaten in both contests, in the latter by Governor Ray, in 1828.

#### CHARACTER OF JUDGE THOMPSON.

The March term, 1834, was the last of Judge Ross upon the Jackson County Bench. His death occurred early in the following summer, and at the September term John H. Thompson presented his commission as presiding judge of the Second Judicial Circuit. It was signed by Gov. Noah Noble, and dated July 5, 1834. Judge Thompson remained upon the bench for several years. He was an excellent judge of the application of the principles of law or equity to the case in hand, and was not often reversed in the supreme court. It took a skillful lawyer to conceal from him, in the depths of conflicting evidence and argument, the actual principles involved. He unraveled the web or skein of the most complex or baffling case, and presented the legal and equitable points with a deliberate accuracy surprising to the lawyers. He was well educated, slow, deliberate, auburn-haired, tall, aristocratic, wore a wig, and was rather a poor pleader, as he lacked language, wit and forensic power. Politically he was a Whig, but took no active interest in politics.

#### INTERESTING EARLY ITEMS.

The office of prosecuting attorney was, in 1819, at the June term, filled by James Nash. The first case appealed to the supreme court was one entitled the State of Indiana *vs.* Jesse

Durham, for gaming. Charles was employed in behalf of the State. It was affirmed at the March term, 1820. Early in 1820, James Braman became prosecuting attorney, and was succeeded in 1822, by Reuben W. Nelson, who was long a conspicuous attorney at the Jackson Bar. A nearly complete list of the prosecuting attorneys from this time on is here given: Andrew C. Griffith, 1823; John Kingsbury, 1825; Milton Stapp, 1826; John H. Thompson, 1829; Charles Dewey, 1833; John W. Payne, 1838; Theodore I. Barnett, 1841; Henry P. Thornton, 1842; William A. Porter, 1843; Cyrus L. Dunham, 1845; Lyman Leslie, 1848; Samuel W. Smith, 1850; George A. Bicknell, 1851; Samuel W. Short, 1853; Patrick H. Jewett, 1854; Thomas M. Brown, 1855.

In 1819 the prison bounds were made to correspond with the town of Brownstown. One of the important features of the jails in those days was the debtor's prison. Imprisonment for debt was then allowed, and it was not infrequent that this sort of redress was resorted to by the unyielding creditor. As late as August, 1829, the grand jury reported that the debtor's jail was not sufficient, showing that the system was yet maintained in its rigor.

By a law of Congress, passed in 1819, all disabled and impoverished Revolutionary soldiers were awarded a pension upon the proper application. The company, with its captain and the general, were to be given, with the battles engaged in, together with a schedule of the property of the applicant. There was need of two witnesses, at least one of whom was to be a minister of the gospel. This sort of proof was to be sworn to before some court of record in the United States. In this county, George Kephart, John Spring, Michael Cotney, Charles Boyles, David Boyles, Asahel Phelps, Thomas Standage and Charles Hogan made application.

In 1821 Daniel Grant was appointed master in chancery for Jackson County, and in 1824, William Marshall and Andrew C. Griffith, were appointed to the same office. In 1820, publica-



tion was made in the *Toxsin*, but where the *Toxsin* was published is beyond the present memory of man. Three years later the *Indiana Farmer* was published, and was the medium of publication.

#### EARLY CASES.

The list of crimes that were brought into court during the three or four years of the county's organization, includes almost every crime and misdemeanor known to the criminal law. In 1821, James Reno was indicted for mayhem, and almost from that hour to this the name of Reno has been a source of mortification and regret to the best citizens of the county. At that first trial he was found guilty.

In August, 1829, Thomas Whitson was tried for an assault and battery with intent to commit murder, but he was acquitted. It is astonishing to look over the court records of those early times and note the number of acquittals. A conviction was rarely brought around showing that either the grand or the petit jury was largely at fault. Which one it was is not for the present generation to say. This was the same Thomas Whitson who figured in the first indictment found in the county for larceny. The larceny was only a simple case of horse-stealing. At that same term, in 1829, was begun the first suit for alimony. It was brought by Margaret Holt against her husband, Samuel Holt. Counterfeiting made its appearance about the same time. In the summer of 1829, the will of Enoch Magruder was recorded, and in it there were a lot of negro slaves disposed of; but the slaves were most likely in Kentucky.

It was about 1833 or 1834, that the German immigration to this county began. In March of the latter year, thirteen natives of Switzerland came into court and declared their intention to become citizens of the United States. From that time on the records are replete with naturalization matters. In March, 1836, James Reno was again at the bar of justice, to answer to the charge of arson, but after a long fight he was acquitted.

THE CRENSHAW *vs.* BENTON SLANDER CASE.

Perhaps one of the most interesting cases ever tried in Jackson County, was the suit of William and Elizabeth Crenshaw, against Walter and Hetty Benton. This was brought to obtain damages for slanderous words spoken of Mrs. Crenshaw by Hetty Benton. The prominence of the parties to this suit, rendered it one of the most conspicuous. The ablest attorneys of Southern Indiana were employed in it. For the plaintiffs, were Andrew C. Griffith, Richard W. Thompson, Jeremiah Rowland and Henry P. Thornton. For defendants, John W. Payne seems to have appeared alone, but it is probable that he had assistance. He lived at Corydon and had a large practice in this county, and was considered one of the ablest lawyers of his time. After a bitter contest, the jury returned a verdict in favor of the plaintiffs, and fixed the damages at \$700. One half of this amount was at once assigned to the lawyers. This alone is a suggestive fact.

## THE SUMNER MURDER TRIAL.

The first indictment for murder found by a Jackson County jury, was at the August term, 1840. It was drawn by John W. Payne, at that time prosecuting attorney, and charged that James Sumner, "not having the fear of God before his eyes, and at the instigation of the devil," killed his wife, Nancy Sumner, by beating her with a hammer and choking her with his hands. This is about the substance charged in all the superfluity of legal language. A motion was made by the defendant for a change of venue, but that was denied by the associate judges, who ruled against the presiding judge. The attorneys for the defendant were Joseph Marshall, of Madison; John Kingsbury and Ezekiel L. Dunbar, of Brownstown. Marshall was one of the ablest men Indiana has ever produced; and the others were above the average of attorneys. The case came on for trial at the September term following, and after a four days' contest the only result was a

disagreement of the jury. The evidence was almost entirely circumstantial, and seems to have proved about the following facts: On the early morning of the death, Sumner and his wife had a quarrel, and were heard in loud talking. A woman's voice was heard to exclaim "O Lord! O Lord! O Lord!" and that was about all. The body was found in a well containing about seven feet of water, and expert testimony went to show that the body was dead before it was thrown into the water. These, with a few other facts, such as the conduct of the defendant and some of the statements, made up the bulk of the State's case. The defense tried to show that the woman was drowned, either by accident, or with the intent to commit suicide. The second trial occurred in February, 1841, with Theodore I. Barnett, attorney prosecuting. The jury at this trial was composed of the following men: Vandever Wray, Jesse Morris, George Stanfield, William Gobel, Samuel Nelson, John Hunsucker, Angus McPherson, William S. Anderson, Leonard C. Shewmaker, John Tripp, Daniel Holmes and John B. Brown. This was the first jury that ever convicted a man of murder in the county. Sentence was passed on Sumner, and on the 7th of April he was "to be hung by the neck until he be dead." The case was appealed to the supreme court and there reversed, the decision being rendered by Isaac Blackford, one of the ablest of Indiana's early jurists. The ground upon which the case was reversed was, the refusal of the court below to instruct the jury that the defendant need not disprove circumstances proved before them, and that such failure to disprove on his part need not operate against him unless it be shown that he had the means in his power to disprove them. Was tried the third time in August, 1841, and again convicted, and sentenced to be hung on Thursday, October 7.

#### THE EXECUTION.

This was the only legal execution ever held in Jackson County. It is said to have been well attended by the people of the ad-

joining country. The scaffold was erected north of Brownstown, on the hill, not far from the present site of the residence of Wright Vermilya. It is said that the condemned maintained his innocence to the last. After the springing of the trap death soon came, and he was with the future where alone the absolute certainty of the crime will be revealed.

#### THE FINDLEY MURDER TRIAL.

In the meantime, another murder case had arisen that was attracting considerable attention. At the February term, 1841, William Findley was indicted for the murder of Leroy Gilbert, by shooting him in the back of the head. He was tried at the same term and convicted by the following jury: Lewis Smith, Thomas Collins, William W. Peck, John Z. Russell, John Downing, James Fisler, Patrick Kernes, Henry Boaz, Riley Keller, John Weathers, Isaac Newkirk and James Johnson. This cause was also denied a change of venue, and the trial lasted five days. Findley was sentenced to be hung on the same day with Sumner. This too, was a case of purely circumstantial evidence, and it was reversed in the supreme court on exactly the same ground as that of Sumner. Again, in August, he was tried, found guilty, and sentenced to a term of seven years in the State's prison. In this case, Theodore I. Barnett was prosecuting attorney, and brought considerable vigor to the State's cause. He was an orator of more than usual ability, and his services were in good demand both in his profession and on the stump.

In February, 1845, Hon. William T. Otto succeeded Judge Thompson as president judge of the Second Judicial Circuit. He had been practicing at the Jackson County bar since 1838, and was a resident of Brownstown. As a lawyer he was not much above the average, but succeeded in acquiring a very good practice in this and the adjoining counties. Soon after his promotion to the judgeship he moved to New Albany. He continued upon

the bench until the organization of the courts under the new constitution. After that he was for several years in the employ of the Government in the Department of the Interior, and later was for some time clerk of the United States Supreme Court.

#### THE ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

Under the old constitution there were in each county associate judges whose duties seem to have been more ornamental than useful, and generally mere spectators at the bar of justice, with a somewhat exalted station. As already mentioned, Leonard C. Shewmaker and James McGee were the first to fill this position. The changes in this office down to March, 1831, are elsewhere given. At that time Thomas Ewing and Morgan Huff were associates upon the bench. The next change was in March, 1838, when Edwin H. Parsley and Eli W. Daily were the next in that office. In February, 1845, Judge Daily was succeeded by Andrew Robertson, and he in 1848 by Adam Miller. Parsley and Miller continued in this place until the adoption of the new constitution abolished the office, and the associate judge folded away his ermine for all time in Indiana.

#### THE CHANGE UNDER THE NEW CONSTITUTION.

The courts of Indiana were organized early in 1853, under the new constitution. The first one held in Jackson County began on the 28th of February, of that year, at which time Hon. George A. Bicknell appeared as sole judge of the second judicial circuit, and Samuel W. Short as prosecuting attorney. Comparatively little business was done at that term; most likely for the reason that the practice under the new system had not been thoroughly formulated. The present code practice in Indiana has been in operation since May 9, 1853. Under the old system many relics of the feudal time were still lingering. Several of the fictions of the ancient common law were still retained, but under the new code the methods of pleading were much

simplified and the fictions were all abolished. Thenceforth all actions were to be prosecuted and defended in the names of the real parties. It was at that time that the famous mythical personages John Doe and Richard Roe were forever banished from the courts of Indiana. These were fictitious plaintiffs and defendants that were used in all actions to recover the possession of real property. They had been so long connected with the common law practice, that the "memory of man runneth not to the contrary." This common law action of ejectment originated about the beginning of the fourteenth century on account of "the thousand nicities with which real actions are harrassed and entangled." The readiness with which John Doe always came forward to assert the alleged right of the man out of possession, and the equal promptness of Richard Roe to maintain that the man in possession was the lawful owner, were such as to command the devotion and sincere attachment of all true lovers of the old system. It was with deep regret that the old practitioners took leave of these knights errant of the common law. The alterations and modifications of the practice were such that many of the older lawyers never became reconciled to the change. They had studied the common law in all its intricacies, and had learned to love it for its wisdom and its grandeur, and it was against the loudest protestations that any part of it was pruned away. Some even went so far as to abandon the practice altogether, while others who continued in the profession never became reconciled to the change.

#### IMPORTANT CRIMINAL TRIALS.

In March, 1852, Daniel Maybe was indicted for the murder of John Quarmby. He was said to have done the killing December 10, 1851, by stabbing. Maybe escaped and was never tried. In August, 1852, James Sheridan was sent to the penitentiary two years for counterfeiting, and Ruel Stuart two years for an assault and battery. At that term the grand jury returned thirty-one

indictments, showing that crime was not much on the decline. In August, 1853, Christopher Rose was indicted for the murder of his brother Henry. He was acquitted on the ground of insanity and sent to the insane asylum. At that same term an indictment was returned against Henry Redaker, for the murder of his father-in-law, John Driftmeyer. This case hung on for some two or three years. A change of venue was taken to Lawrence County, but he was finally tried in this county and convicted. A sentence of two years was imposed. The supreme court reversed the case, holding that the indictment ought to have been quashed. At the best only a case of manslaughter was made out, and upon a return to the county the statute of limitations intervened to prevent further prosecution. It is said the killing was probably justifiable as a matter of self-defense.

Patrick H. Jewett succeeded Short as prosecuting attorney in 1854, and one year later Thomas M. Brown filled the office. Under the new system of practice things went along smoothly and business was disposed of fully as rapidly as when there were three judges instead of one.

#### THE JUDGES.

Judge Bicknell continued on the bench until a change in the districts in 1873, thus making a continuous term of twenty years, the longest period ever served by judges of this county. As a man he was well liked and was popular. He ranked high as a judge. He has since been a member of Congress, and was one of the supreme court commissioners, in both of which positions he served with ability and distinction. For many years he has been a resident of New Albany. In April, 1873, he was succeeded by Frank Emerson, of Brownstown, who had before then served as judge of the court of common pleas for nearly five years. He was appointed to the vacancy by Gov. Hendricks, and served until a successor was elected in November following.

Judge Emerson is too well and favorably known in Jackson County to require extended notice here. He was admitted to practice at this bar in February, 1845, and not long after that he located at Brownstown, having made that his home ever since. He ranked among the best lawyers of the county. As a counsellor and adviser he was unsurpassed by any at the bar. He was a better judge than an advocate.

In November, 1873, Thomas C. Slaughter took his seat as circuit judge, and he continued to preside there until April, 1877, when the present judge, Thomas L. Collins, succeeded him. From that time to this Judge Collins has been guiding the course of justice with impartiality, and has constantly grown in public favor both as a judge and as a citizen.

#### THE COMMON PLEAS COURT.

The first court of common pleas in Jackson County began January 17, 1853. The Hon. J. R. E. Goodlett, who had been a leading attorney and judge of southern Indiana for forty years, was judge, and Samuel W. Smith was the district attorney. At its establishment the court of common pleas was given exclusive jurisdiction of probate matters, and the old probate courts were abolished. This was another of the changes which the new practice brought about. It had original jurisdiction of all that class of offenses which did not amount to a felony, except those over which justices of the peace had exclusive jurisdiction. State prosecutions were instituted by affidavits and information. Under certain restrictions this court had jurisdiction over felonies where the punishment could not be death, and in no case was the intervention of the grand jury necessary. In all civil cases, except for slander, libel, breach of marriage contract, action on official bond of any State or county officer, or where the title to real estate was involved, this court had concurrent jurisdiction with the circuit court, where the sum or damages due or demanded did not exceed



\$1,000, exclusive of interest and costs. It also had concurrent jurisdiction with justices of the peace, where the sum due or demanded exceeded \$50. When the court was organized appeals could be taken from it to the circuit court, but that right was afterward abolished, but appeals could be taken to the supreme court, and its jurisdiction was from time to time enlarged. The clerk and sheriff of the county officiated in this court as well as in the circuit court, and the judge was *ex-officio* judge of the court of conciliation. This last had jurisdiction of causes of action for libel, slander, malicious prosecution, assault and battery and false imprisonment, and extended to questions of reconciliation and compromise only. No attorney was allowed to appear for his client before the court of conciliation, but the parties were required to appear before the judge apart from all other persons, except that an infant was required to appear by guardian, and a female by her husband or friend. This branch of the court was abolished in 1867.

#### OTHER JUDGES OF THE COMMON PLEAS.

Judge Goodlett remained as the chief of this court until January, 1857. At that time Frank Emerson assumed the duties of common pleas judge, which he continued to discharge until January, 1861. His successor was Ralph Applewhite, a citizen of Brownstown, who had been practicing at the Jackson County bar since the February term, 1854. He came to the county a young man, from Mississippi, and brought with him a large amount of the vim and lofty bearing of citizens of his native State. He soon took rank as a leading lawyer, and was more than usually successful as an advocate. Judge Applewhite is yet one of the leading practitioners of the county. He resigned the judgeship in the summer of 1862 to enlist in the Federal army as a captain. The vacancy was filled by the appointment of Beattie McClelland, who continued on this bench until January, 1865. From that date to

October, 1868, the position was filled by Jephtha D. New. Judge Emerson was his successor and held the office until the court was abolished, the last term being held in January, 1873.

#### PROBATE COURT.

The first record of a probate court in Jackson County is dated November 21, 1839, and Hon. Abel Findley was probate judge. Before that time the probate business had been disposed of mostly by the associate judges. This court had jurisdiction in all matters pertaining to the settlement of decedents' estates and to guardianships. In November, 1843, Samuel W. Tanner succeeded Judge Findley upon the probate bench. After three years he retired, and in November, 1846, William Williams took his seat as probate judge. He continued in that capacity until the adoption of the new constitution, when the probate court was abolished.

The Jackson County bar has always been considered one of the ablest of Indiana. Besides those already mentioned the names of Jason B. Brown, Albert P. Charles, William K. Marshall, Byford E. Long and Bartholomew H. Burrell are conspicuous. As an advocate it is probable that Mr. Brown is the peer of any attorney in the State, with the boundary of which his fame is co-extensive. Below is given a nearly complete list of the attorneys as they were admitted to the bar of the county up to the year 1858. For various reasons it is almost impossible to bring the roll to a later date with anything like completeness.

## ATTORNEYS AND THE DATES OF THEIR ADMISSION.

Daniel Grant, March, 1819.	George G. Dunn, March, 1839.
James R. Higgins, March, 1819.	John S. Watts, August, 1839.
Charles I. Battell, March, 1819.	James Collins, Jr., February, 1840.
James Morrison, March, 1819.	Allinson Andrews, August, 1840.
Hugh Ross, June, 1819.	Samuel W. Smith, February, 1841.
John Kingsbury, October, 1819.	David C. Rich, February, 1841.
James Braman, October, 1819.	William Herrod, August, 1841.
Daniel S. Bell, October, 1819.	David B. Farmington, August, 1841.
Rawley Scott, October, 1820.	John Butler, August, 1841.
Daniel Grant, March, 1821.	John S. McDonald, August, 1841.
Isaac Howk, March, 1822.	Peter A. Roan, August, 1842.
Seth Tucker, June, 1822.	John J. Cummins, August, 1844.
Andrew C. Griffith, March, 1823.	Daniel H. Long, August, 1844.
James Dulane, March, 1823.	Cyrus S. Dunham, August, 1844.
Patrick G. Goode, March, 1823.	Horatio C. Newcomb, August, 1844.
Jeremiah Sullivan, June, 1823.	George E. Tingle, February, 1845.
Michael G. Bright, October, 1823.	George Mouson, February, 1845.
Jesse De Pauw, September, 1824.	Frederick Wise, February, 1845.
Hugh Livingston, April, 1825.	Charles E. Walker, February, 1845.
Milton Stapp, August, 1826.	Frank Emerson, February, 1845.
James F. D. Danier, August, 1826.	T. B. Kinder, February, 1846.
Moses Gray, April, 1827.	Thomas P. Baldwin, August, 1846.
Henry S. Handy, April, 1827.	George A. Bicknell, February, 1847.
J. W. Payne, April, 1827.	Lyman Leslie, February, 1848.
John H. Farnham, August, 1827.	N. T. Hausler, February, 1848.
George Lion, August, 1828.	James H. Hughs, February, 1849.
William Smith, April, 1829.	Robert H. Byers, February, 1849.
John H. Thompson, August, 1829.	Joseph Cox, August, 1850.
John H. Scott, August, 1829.	William B. Hagins, March, 1851.
Joseph Marshall, March, 1830.	Patrick H. Jewett, February, 1854.
William A. Bullock, March, 1830.	Ralph Applewhite, February, 1854.
William B. Staughter, September, 1830.	John R. Hamilton, prior to Aug., 1854.
William H. Hurst, prior to March, 1831.	H. C. Dannettelle, February, 1855.
Rawley Scott, March, 1832.	N. F. Malott, August, 1855.
John Taylor, September, 1833.	Thomas M. Brown, August, 1855.
Benjamin Bull, September, 1833.	Martin Farris, October, 1855.
R. W. Thompson, September, 1834.	John M. Lewis, August, 1857.
Samuel C. Wilson, September, 1836.	Randall Crawford, about August, 1857.
Theodore Barnet, March, 1838.	John P. Miller, 1852.
Henry Collins, March, 1838.	William Trulock. } Attorneys
George Robertson, August, 1838.	John Baker. } up to
William T. Otto, August, 1838.	Curtis Dunham. } 1853.
Daniel Kelso, August, 1838.	John R. Hamilton, August, 1852.
Josiah W. Robinson, August, 1838.	G. C. W. Tanner, August, 1852.
William M. Dunn, February, 1839.	

## CHAPTER XVIII.

SCHOOLS — EARLY SCHOOLS AND LATE ONES OF EACH TOWNSHIP —  
EARLY TEACHERS—FAMILIES AND PATRONS OF SEVERAL DISTRICTS  
—THE SCHOOL EXAMINERS—COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS—THE MAN-  
AGERS OF THE EARLY SCHOOL FUNDS—THE COUNTY SEMINARY, ETC.

IF we could look into the past and view the surroundings as they appeared seventy-five years ago—know the extreme poverty of the settlers, and their own lack of education, our surprise would be that they were able to give their children even a knowledge of reading and spelling. The teachers of that day were what we would now consider illiterate and their method irrational. The book was not graded according to the development of the faculties, and the subject seldom treated in the order of importance or sequence. With all these disadvantages the schools kept pace with every other enterprise of a public nature, and, in 1814, before many of the settlers had comfortable log-huts to live in, we find Vallonia settlement with its school under the supervision of Heddy Gooding. This was the first school taught in Jackson County. Gooding was a rigid disciplinarian and wielded the rod with great strength and earnestness, for which he received the praise of every patron. This was the great test of the teacher's qualifications, and if he failed in this he was regarded wholly incompetent. This school was taught in an old log-cabin, which answered the purpose of a schoolhouse for several years. The pupils who attended this school were John Carr, James Burcham, Empson Gooding, Josiah Shewmaker (the only one now living) and Nancy Gilbert. The last named had the distinguished honor of being courted by the teacher, much to the mortification of the other belles of the settlement. Acquilla

Rodgers succeeded Gooding and taught in the same house. The second house, in which school was taught, was at the site of the old White Church. This was a church and schoolhouse combined, and was the first for either purpose that was ever built in the county. John Buskey is said to have been the first to teach in the new house, Acquilla Rodgers second and a man by the name of Moore third. This house was used for school purposes for more than ten years when it was abandoned for a better one. The Rodgerses, Browns, Tuells, Isimingers, McCays and Courtneys attended this school. There are now six frame school buildings in the township, the one at Vallonia being a township graded school building with two rooms. The estimated value of school property is \$5,000. There was admitted into this township school, in the year 1884, 121 male and 129 female pupils, with an average attendance of 177. The township expends annually for the support of its schools about \$4,000.

#### GRASSY FORK TOWNSHIP.

The settlers of this township, knowing the advantages of an education, were not slow in providing their children with the means of learning the rudiments of reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic, to the single rule of three, which at that day seemed to be the limit of every teacher's knowledge. The first were subscription schools, and the pay was to be in wheat, corn, venison hams, and sometimes a little money, with the further provision that the teacher should board among the scholars. The first to try his pedagogical skill on the firstborn of Grassy Fork Township was a man by the name of Ellison. This school was kept in an old log house that stood near Hezekiah Applegate's. This house was provided with a dirt floor, puncheon seats and greased paper windows. It is said that the grease gave the paper its translucency. Hugh Moore succeeded Ellison, and next came James Martin. The first schoolhouse erected was on the land of

David Sturgeon; the second on Congress land, now owned by Jacob Wascom, and the third near the old Smith place. The families that sent to these schools were the Burges, Tuells, Applegates, Carters, Smiths and Browns. The development was gradual, and at present the township employs eight teachers, at an average daily compensation of \$2.10 each. The school property is valued at \$3,500, with an annual expenditure of about \$3,100.

#### BROWNSTOWN TOWNSHIP.

The first school taught in Brownstown was in the old log court house. The county commissioners gave the people the privilege of using the house, provided they would keep it in repair. In the year 1818 we find an order from the commissioners instructing the sheriff to prohibit any further use of the house until the provision of the original contract had been complied with. From this we are led to the conclusion that a school must have been taught prior to 1818. The first school of which the writer was able to secure any trustworthy information was that taught by Mary Beton, afterward the wife of Dr. Ruggles, in 1820. The Murpheys, McCormicks, Congletons, and others, were the patrons of that school. The next teacher was Walter Benton, who, with that conscientiousness that characterized his actions through life, quit the profession because he believed himself incompetent. If every teacher in Indiana had that same scrupulous regard for the decisions of conscience, we doubt if the profession, even in this enlightened age, would be crowded.

School was held in the old log court house until about 1826, when the house was converted into a church, and a small log schoolhouse built one square north of the court house on a lot owned by E. J. Wayman. A man by the name of Bragg was one of the first teachers. George H. Murphey taught in the same house a few years later. This house was succeeded by a frame building which stood near the old cemetery, and was used for

school purposes until the building of the county seminary early in the forties. The location of the seminary at this point gave an impetus to the cause of education that resulted in great good. The building was bought by the township during the administration of J. H. Burrell, as township trustee, and was the property of the township until 1870, when Brownstown extended its corporation lines around it, and since then it has been the property of the town. The house is old and to some extent dilapidated, and ere long will have to be supplanted by a new one. Of many of the students that have gone forth from this school much could be said. Properly trained, both morally and mentally, they have discharged their duties as citizens both wisely and well. Under the supervision of Prof. Hattel, the present principal, the school has grown in popular favor, and is now one of the best systematized schools in the county. The annual apportionment of revenue for tuition purposes is about \$1,500, and this, distributed among four teachers, shows an average annual compensation of less than \$400 each. The following persons held the office of school trustee: Dr. Joseph B. Stillwell, Capt. Long, J. L. Kestler, William Fry-singer, D. A. Kochenour, J. H. Finley, James F. Applewhite and Frank Brannaman.

#### BROWNSTOWN TOWNSHIP.

Concerning the early history of the schools of Brownstown Township, but little is remembered. In fact, there were but few schools at an early day. The settlers were scattered, and for several years after the first settlement there were not enough people in any one community to support a school; besides, all persons, old or young, male or female, who had physical strength enough to labor, were compelled to take their part in the work of securing a support; the work of the female being as heavy and important as that of the men. Taking these facts into consideration the wonder is that they were able to start the school as early as they did.

It is doubtless true that there were schools taught in this township long before a schoolhouse was erected, but of these the writer was unable to get any reliable information except that of the school taught in an old mill-house that stood on the farm of James Hutchinson. The teacher was an Irishman, whose name has long since been forgotten, but it is said that he was a man of great ability. All the early settlers of that section patronized that school. The next school of which anything could be learned was that taught by Charnel Johnson some time in the twenties, in a log hut that stood near Abraham Miller. The Millers, Woodmanses, Johnsons and Weatherses were patrons of this school. The Wayman schoolhouse was built early in the thirties, and another in the southwest corner of the township on the farm of Stephen Fountain. The first schoolhouse in Ewing was built in 1861, and is now a part of the residence of Mr. Stillwell.

There are now sixteen houses in the township, all frame, and in fair condition. The enumeration of children of school age is 830, and the average daily attendance 297, which is but little more than twenty-five per cent of the number enumerated. The average daily compensation of teachers for the year 1884 was, males, \$1.81; females, \$1.62. The school property is valued at \$10,500, and the total amount of revenue annually expended is about \$6,000.

#### WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

It is probable that the first school taught in this township was in a log-cabin near John Love's, that had been abandoned by some family. The teacher's name has been forgotten, but the pupils who attended there were from the families of the Loves, Coxes, Andersons, Marshalls and Franklins. In a few years a log schoolhouse was built in the same neighborhood, but a little further north. William Marshall was one of the first teachers in the new house. Soon after the erection of the house on the "ridge," a house was built about one mile south of Dudleytown.



This house did not stand long until it was torn down and a new and more commodious building erected on the same site. William Bragg, a man by the name of Proctor, and Roderick McCloskey were among the first teachers.

There are at present six frame and two brick school buildings in the township. The brick buildings belong to the German Lutherans, and in these the parochial as well as the free schools are taught. The average daily attendance of pupils for the year 1884 was but 102, with an enrollment of 203. The total cost of running the schools was about \$2,400.

#### JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

The first school taught in what is now Jackson Township was in Stringtown, near where John Owens lived. This was in a small log house 16x20 feet, and was built early in the twenties. The first teachers to wield the rod in this institution of learning were a man by the name of Brady, David Kress and E. H. Parsley. The second house was erected on the land of Mr. Crabb, and in this George Kester taught the first school. In the southern part of the township the Quakers built a log schoolhouse by the side of the frame church, elsewhere described. Caleb Elliott was one of the first teachers, and the pupils were from the Quaker families of that settlement. The second house in this section was built at the cross-roads not far from where the Quaker Church now stands. The branches taught were reading, writing, arithmetic and spelling, and at least one-half of the time was devoted to the latter. The common belief was that spelling formed the basis of every other study, and that in order to become proficient in any branch you must first be able to spell correctly every word in Webster's spelling book. Pike's was the popular arithmetic, and he who could "cipher" to the "single rule of three" was considered thoroughly competent to teach the most enlightened of the day. The spelling school was an institution of

the pioneer days, which deserves more than a passing notice. These were held at night, and the teachers and pupils of all the schools for miles around would meet in a friendly contest. Captains were appointed, and from the multitude that had gathered they would select the contending force, and then the contest would begin. First the captains vied each other, and so it went down the line until one or the other side was vanquished. It is said that it was not unfrequent to see these spellers stand for hours spelling page after page without having the words pronounced, so thoroughly had they memorized the order of the words.

In this township there are nine houses, and the same number of teachers. The houses are all frame, and some of them badly in need of repair. The estimated value of school property is \$5,000, and the annual expenditure but a few dollars less.

#### OWEN TOWNSHIP.

The early settlers of this township were not slow in giving their children all the opportunities for an education that the circumstances would admit of. Contemporary with the building of the first church, and often before, the pioneer began the erection of the rude log schoolhouse, in which he might give his children a limited knowledge of "redin," "ritin" and "ciferin," and to this end employed the most competent individual of the neighborhood.

One of the first schools in the township was taught in a log cabin that stood on the farm now owned by Mrs. Black. This is the same old log house that we meet with everywhere—with its big fireplace, puncheon floor and paper windows. The early teachers were William Turrell, B. Vawter, John Anderson, Henry Shields and Joel Edwards. The pupils were from the following families: Wellses, Owens, Scotts, Zollmans, Dodds, Brannamans, Eastons and Kindreds. The second house was on the old Jacob Wells farm, and the third near Thomas Fountain's. Further to the north,

and not far from the line dividing the Owen and Salt Creek Townships, a school was taught by Bartholomew Burrell, Sr., followed by a man by the name of Hanna. The cost of education in that day for the whole township did not exceed in the aggregate \$150 per year. Contrast this with the \$4,800 expended for the year 1884, and then we can begin to realize the advancement that has been made in educational affairs. While Owen Township is below the average township of the county in the character of the house and appliances, yet in some particulars it has excelled. The establishment of the Clear Spring High School, in 1856, showed that the leading citizens realized the advantage of higher education. This was built by a joint stock company, incorporated under the laws of the State. The principal stockholders were William Scott, M. L. Wicks, Abraham Brannaman, William Hamilton, William Alexander, J. R. McCoy, Taswell Vawter, J. P. Scott and Seaman & Brown. Dr. James C. Wells was the first president. The first teacher was John L. Owens, who was followed by the late Judge Wilson, of Bedford. Then came David Moore, and to him more than all others the school owed its success and reputation. While under his supervision, students came from all parts of the county as well as from many of the adjacent counties.

At present the township has eleven houses, many of which need to be replaced by new ones. But since the former trustee fell a victim to Polardism, and is now living in Canada on the interest from \$25,000 of the people's money, they have given up all hope of immediate relief.

#### REDDING TOWNSHIP.

The early settlers of this township were a little slow in commencing their first school, but when once started evinced a deep interest. In fact the time came in the history of every township when schools had to be founded, or they would lose the expected influx of population, for the later families seeking homes in the

wilds of Indiana were careful to locate where there were good schools, good mills and good churches. It is said that the first house in the township was a log building that stood northeast of Rockford. This answered the purpose for a few years, when a new one was erected not far from the same site. The first house long ago passed away, and with it all remembrance of the first school and its teacher. In the early part of the twenties a house was built in the vicinity of Farmington, and it is remembered that one term was taught in the old Ebenezer Church.

Although slow in beginning, the progress has been more rapid than in any other township of the county. The township has four brick and four frame houses, which, with the grounds and apparatus, is valued at \$8,000, which, according to number, far exceeds in valuation that of any other township. The apportionment of school revenue for the year 1884 was for tuition, \$3,439.87; for special school, \$1,878.78.

#### HAMILTON TOWNSHIP.

The common schools of every State or country are the foundation of the system of education. These are the colleges of the people, and if neglected the great mass must grow up in ignorance. Although some of those primitive schools were but little more than a place at which the pupils would gather to receive their daily "tannings" by a teacher who was selected because of his physical rather than his mental strength, yet there is no doubt but that the influence was good. The pioneer teacher of this township was John Simpson, who had all the necessary qualifications, and in 1822 he began work in the log cabin built for the special purpose. This house stood near where George Prudens lives, and was used for three years, when it was abandoned for a large hewed-log house, which had been built near the same spot. The teachers who succeeded Simpson were John Tinder, Robert Cavender, M. Sheldon, James M. Lewis, S. G. Brown and John

**Malon.** The last named always took his bottle, filled with the best brandy, which he procured at the still-house near by. On one occasion Jacob Brown, then a fiery youth, and a playmate stole the bottle, and probably indulged too freely themselves. For setting such an example before the school the boys were soundly whipped. Other settlements were provided with schools of the same character, and up to the year 1827 there were probably more schoolhouses in Hamilton than any other township of the county.

The township at present has an enumeration of 595 children of school age, and a total of twelve teachers, making nearly fifty pupils to each teacher, providing all should attend. The average compensation of the teachers is \$2.25 per day, which is the highest wages paid by any township of the county.

#### SALT CREEK TOWNSHIP.

In the fall of 1823 the first schoolhouse was built in Salt Creek Township. This was a small log house 19x20 feet, that stood one-half mile north of Houston, within a few feet of the residence of Daniel Lutes. George Sires was the first teacher. The pupils who attended this school were Henry, Daniel and John Lutes, Thomas, William and John Brown, John and Margaret Wagoner, Elizabeth, Robert, John, Martin and Isaac Taber, Thomas Shetton and Frank and Thomas Elkins. The second house was built in Houston, and was a log structure but little better than the first. Other early teachers were John Hill and David Winkler, and to these all the leading families sent their children. The township at present has the largest enrollment of any in the county, the number in 1884 being 629, with an average daily attendance of 379, which is but little more than 50 per cent of the enrollment and not more than 35 per cent of the enumeration. While there has been much progress in the last half century these figures plainly show that there is room for more.

There are at present sixteen districts in the township requiring seventeen teachers. The school at Houston is a township graded school. The house was built by the township assisted by a stock company made up of many of the leading citizens of the township, who had associated themselves together for the purpose of encouraging higher education. This school is a credit to the township, and has given encouragement to many a poor boy with a bright intellect and noble heart, but with no means at his command.

#### CARR TOWNSHIP.

Next in point of usefulness to the pioneer preacher is the pioneer teacher, and many, no doubt, would place the latter first. It is possible to be a Christian without the assistance of a preacher, but impossible to be a scholar without the assistance of a teacher. In the early history of every community, the two have gone hand in hand and have exerted a most potent influence in the cause of civilization. Many of the most interesting incidents in connection with the early schools of Carr Township have passed beyond the memory of the oldest settlers. At first the children of this township attended at the old White schoolhouse in Driftwood Township. This was inconvenient, and soon as the settlement had grown sufficiently large a house was erected on the bank of Cedar Creek, which is said to have been the first, although it is quite probable that schools were taught in the settlement before the building of this house. The Beems, Gosses, Pecks, McKenneys, Lockmans and later the Stillwells, Burrells, Kinworthys and Merritts attended this school. The first school in the Carr settlement was taught in a log schoolhouse north of Weddleville. Among the first teachers were Leonard Houston, George Richards and George Phelps. The pupils: John F. Carr, Gabriel Richard, Benjamin Richard, James Sparks, Milton Sawyer, James M. Mathews, A. Phelps, W. Houston, John, Joseph and James Brown, Hannah and Permelia Richard and Margaret

Houston. In 1855 the leading families of this neighborhood associated themselves together for the purpose of establishing a high school or college. In a short time they had raised a sufficient amount to build what has since been known as the Weddleville High School. This was for several years the principal school in all this section of the country, and to some extent, no doubt, accounts for the general intelligence of this community. The school at Medora is a township graded, in which three teachers are employed. The school is well graded and the work thoroughly systematized. The value of school property is \$8,500, with an annual expenditure of about \$5,000 in tuition and special school revenue. In educational enthusiasm this township stands among the first of the county, for which the present township trustee, E. M. Alter, deserves the special credit.

#### VERNON TOWNSHIP.

When our forefathers, nearly a century ago, declared in the ordinance of 1787 that "knowledge with religion and morality was necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind" they struck the keynote of American liberty. Science and literature began to advance, and the enthusiasm began to move westward with the tide of emigration. The declaration of the constitution of Indiana gave new enthusiasm to the cause in this section, and soon the log schoolhouse began to make its appearance in every settlement. The first built within the present limits of Vernon Township was in the Beadle settlement, and was built of unhewn logs, with the stick chimney and puncheon floor. The Beadles, Kings, McDonalds, Coys, Ballards and Marlings were said to have been the principal patrons of this school. The first school in the Nelson settlement was taught in a log house that stood near John Wilson's. James Thomas and Samuel Hawkins were among the first teachers. The first school in Crothersville was a frame building 20x30 feet, and stood on the lot now occu-

pied by the store-house of George Mitchell. This was succeeded by a two-story brick building, but so rapid was the growth of the town that the erection of the present building became necessary. The present schoolhouse is a large brick structure built at a cost of about \$8,000. It was completed in 1885, and is the best arranged school building in Jackson County. There are eleven schoolhouses in the township, valued at about \$13,000. The enumeration of children between the ages of six and twenty-one is 658, of which 530 were enrolled in 1884. The amount of school revenue expended for the same year was \$4,604 tuition and \$4,141 special school.

Long before the enactment of the law providing for the holding of county institutes by the county examiners, institutions of like character had been held in the county. The first under the law was held in 1866 by Byford E. Long, county examiner. The instructors were Father Doyle and Sisters of Seymour, and Henry Brashears. The attendance was between forty and fifty teachers. Since then county institutes have been held annually, under the direction of the county superintendent, for which \$50 is allowed by the county to defray the expenses.

The office of county examiner was held by William Robertson, Byford E. Long and James K. Hamilton. The duty of an examiner was to examine teachers and issue licenses, for which he received but little pay. He had no supervision over the schools unless that power was granted by the county commissioners, which they almost universally refused to do. However, they gave James K. Hamilton that privilege, and under his management and direction the schools showed marked progress. In the year 1873 the office of county superintendent was created, and in June of that year Wilson S. Swingle, the newly elected superintendent, entered upon the duties of his office. This was the beginning of a new epoch in the history of the schools in Indiana. The advancement made in educational affairs since the creation of the office



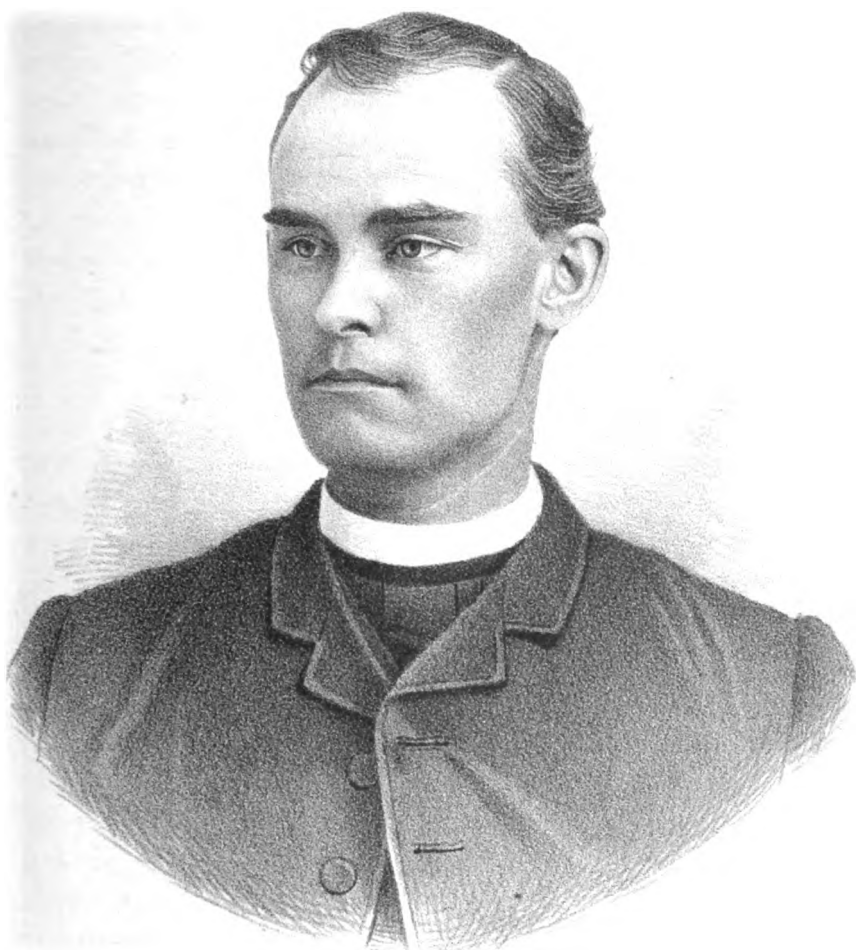
of county superintendent has been truly wonderful, and through his influence to a great extent may be attributed this advancement. Mr. Swingle held the office until 1875, when he was succeeded by A. J. McCune, a thoroughly competent and wide-awake man, who continued to hold the position until 1879. He was succeeded by the present incumbent, James B. Hamilton, who is now serving out his fourth term. Under his supervision the schools of Jackson County have taken high rank among the counties of the State.

A uniform course of study has been adopted by the board of education, dividing the work into three departments and five grades, and many of the schools are now perfectly graded.

#### GENERAL MATTERS.

The origin of the various funds of the State for the support of public schools, will be found recorded in Chapter VIII of the State History in the first part of this volume. In the early days of the State, it was customary to set apart a certain portion of the revenue arising from the sale of town-lots, for the purpose of library and other like matters of public benefit. Jackson County however, was an exception to this. The first trustee of the county seminary fund, as shown by the accessible records of the county, was David Burr, in 1824; three years later he was succeeded by Moses G. Wood, who gave bond to the amount \$300. Under the usual rule, this would indicate that the amount at that time was not more than about \$150. In January, 1829, Andrew C. Griffith was appointed to that office. The next was Gabriel Woodmansee, in March, 1833.

On the second Saturday of December, 1832, an election was held to choose a county school commissioner, when Jesse B. Durham was elected. Hugh A. Findley succeeded Woodmansee in the latter part of 1833. The offices of trustee of the seminary fund and school commissioner were separate. In 1836 the semin-



*Anthony A. Schenck*



ary fund amounted to about \$700, and in May of that year, the fund was taken charge of by three commissioners, instead of one, as the new law required. They were Samuel Stanfield, Washington Woody and Samuel Wort.

#### THE SURPLUS REVENUE.

Upon the distribution of the surplus revenue of the United States among the several States, it was in turn divided among the various counties, an agent was appointed in each county to loan it and have general charge of the fund. In Jackson County, the amount received was about \$4,000. Meedy W. Shields was appointed for this county, but two years later, in 1839, was succeeded by Hugh A. Findley. In 1842 Meedy M. Shields, Richard D. Fisher and John B. Rust were seminary trustees, and Rawley Scott was, in 1845, school land commissioner.

#### BUILDING OF THE COUNTY SEMINARY.

At the March term, 1845, of the county board, a report was made by the seminary trustees, of which the following is a summary.

#### REPORT OF TRUSTEES OF COUNTY SEMINARY.

At the March term of county board, the trustees of the county seminary reported as follows: "Agreeably to an order made by the county commissioners dated June 4, 1844; we have had settlement with Hugh A. Findley, former treasurer of the seminary funds, and after having made him the allowances as per contract, there remained in his hands the following judgements and notes." The amount of the judgments and notes was \$497.72. There was in addition to this amount nearly \$7,000 of the surplus revenue. The interest on this, with the amount of the seminary fund, amounted to about \$1,200. The various funds available for the purposes of building a good county seminary were now ample enough, and during the year 1844 it was done. The contract was

let to Hugh A. Findley, for \$1,191.50. The extra expenses were about \$200, making the total cost in the neighborhood of \$1,400.

This building is now standing in Brownstown and occupied by the public school. Additions and alterations have been made since then. The property was sold in June, 1861, for \$1,407 to John H. Burrell, as trustee of Brownstown Township.

#### SCHOOL EXAMINERS.

The present system of teachers' examinations had its origin early in the decade of the fifties, but has been much improved since then. In March, 1854, John L. Owens, of Brownstown; Amos Frost, of Clearspring, and Samuel D. Brown, of Rockford, were appointed county school examiners. In the following year, Samuel W. Smith, John F. Carr and John L. Owens were appointed. 1857—William T. Dobbs, James Wells and Rev. Booth. 1860—D. Moore, James K. Hamilton and Isaac Laraway. In 1861 William Robertson was appointed for three years, and since that there has been but one in a county. It was the duty of these examiners to visit the schools, and hence the name school examiners. James K. Hamilton was probably the successor of Robertson, and he remained in that capacity for several years. Byford E. Long served for a time in this office. The county superintendents were the successors of the school examiners, and they are elsewhere mentioned.

## PART III.

---

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

---

### BROWNSTOWN TOWNSHIP.

JUDGE RALPH APPLEWHITE, the son of James and Mary (Reagan) Applewhite, natives of South Carolina and North Carolina, respectively, was born January 19, 1826, in Union County, Miss. His father fought under Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, and was conspicuous for his many acts of bravery. At the age of five the subject of this sketch moved with his parents to what was then called the "Indian Purchase," and settled in Carroll County, Miss. The county at that time was almost a dense wilderness, and was inhabited by the Chickasaw and Choctaw Indians, who were preparing to migrate to the Indian Territory west of the Mississippi. In this wild pioneer life young Applewhite entered and grew up amidst all these surroundings. His early advantages for an education were quite limited. He attended school in an old log schoolhouse where the principal theory was practically and at times forcibly taught that to spare the rod is to spoil the child—the rod was rarely spared. When about seventeen years of age he attended a select school in Natchez, Miss. In the spring of 1844 he went to Hanover College, in Jefferson County, Ind., and remained there for about two years. While at college he met and courted the lady who afterward became his wife. In 1846 he returned to Natchez, Miss., and studied law under Col. Lewis Sanders. In the fall of 1846 he entered the senior class in the law department of Louisville (Ky.) University, from which institution he graduated March 1, 1847. In March, 1847, he married Miss Josephine Brandt, at Hanover, Ind., and to her the Judge owes much

of his success in life. To this union were born two sons and one daughter. The eldest son, Henry, is a farmer and resides on a farm in Owen Township. The next son, Jim, is associated with the Judge in the practice of law. The daughter is the wife of W. L. (Coon) Benton, and resides in St. Louis, Mo. In November, 1853, Judge A. came to Jackson County, where he has ever since resided and practiced his profession, except when holding official positions. He was judge of the common pleas court from October, 1860, until August, 1862, when he resigned and entered the army as captain of Company K, Sixty-seventh Indiana Volunteers, but resigned the following April on account of physical disability. In 1864 he returned to the practice of law. In 1867 he was elected county auditor, and in 1870 re-elected, holding that office eight years. He is now engaged in the practice of his profession, and has a large and lucrative business. But few men in this section of the State are more widely and favorably known than Judge Applewhite. As a lawyer he stands at the head of his profession.

REV. WALTER BENTON, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Brownstown, was born near Geneva, Ontario Co., N. Y., May 7, 1799. His father and mother, David and Sarah Benton, raised a family of seven children: Henry, George, Walter, William, Norman, Sarah and Mary. In April, 1819, Mr. David Benton, with his family, left Olean, N. Y., for the then "far West," sailing down the Alleghany and Ohio Rivers, landing near Charlestown and locating at Brownstown, this county. The next year young Walter returned to New York on horseback, making the trip of 650 miles in twenty-one days, in order to make some collections. He came back to Indiana, and near the close of the same year (1820) he made another trip to New York on horseback, and married Miss Elizabeth Coe. Returning to their Western home Mrs. Benton soon died, leaving one son—Albert. In 1824 Mr. Benton married Mrs. Hettie Banks, *nee* Vermilya, and by this marriage were nine children: George, John, Wilbur, Charles, Asbury, Walter, Phebe, Kate and Eva. Their mother died November 6, 1875, and the following year Mr. Benton married Mrs. Mary J. Daly, daughter of John and Nancy Freese. Mr. Benton has now passed a life of half a century as

a Methodist minister of the gospel, true to his calling, and considerably more than that time as a resident of this county. He and his brother William are the only inhabitants now living who resided in Brownstown as early as 1819 or 1820. In 1826 our subject was elected and commissioned lieutenant-colonel of militia, was postmaster eight or ten years, was circuit court clerk and county recorder 1838-45, and has been generally successful in his business undertakings and honorable in them all, as well as capable and faithful in the discharge of his public duties. He has also been prominent in the cause of temperance, being a delegate to the State and National Grand Lodges of the Good Templar order; and he has visited many jails and State prisons on his holy mission, from which sprung up a correspondence obliging him at one time to write as many as 300 letters in one year.

BOYATT & BOYATT, pension attorneys, Brownstown. The individual members of this firm are William L. and Thomas B., natives of Jackson County, the former being born April 23, 1844, the latter September 3, 1839. Their parents are Jurdan and Sally (Owen) Boyatt, the former born in 1807, his wife in 1810. He came to Jackson County in about the year 1828, where he married and settled on a farm in Owen Township. They were well respected citizens. Their deaths occurred in the year 1871. There were born to them five children: Elizabeth, wife of W. A. White, Davenport, Neb.; Sally, deceased wife of A. Prather; Nancy, widow of Edmond Rice, resides in Worth County, Mo., and our subjects. William L. was raised on his father's farm, receiving the advantages of a good education. He taught school for several terms. In 1862 he enlisted in Company G, Fifty-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, served four months, after which he enrolled Company F, One Hundred and Forty-fifth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was commissioned first lieutenant. He also served as adjutant, returning January 21, 1866, to Clearspring where he engaged in the mercantile business, was appointed postmaster, served two terms, was assessor of the township and also took the census of 1880. He began his present business in 1875. In 1882 came to Brownstown, served as deputy clerk for a time; is a Mason and Odd Fellow. In 1868 he married Lizzie Vawter; has two children by this marriage, Mahlon and



Everett. Mrs. Boyatt died in 1871. He took for his second wife, in 1873, Mary E. Faubion, by whom he has had the following children: Edwin, Daisy, Lena and Anna. Thomas B. went out as a private in September, 1861, in Company B, Fiftieth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, serving in this capacity until September, 1865. He was promoted to second lieutenant, then to first lieutenant, then to captain, and was mustered out as lieutenant-colonel. He was a brave soldier and an efficient officer, taking part in all the battles with the regiment. In 1883 he became a partner with his brother in his present business. He was married, in 1868, to Sally R. Beem. Three children were born to them: Charles C., Ina and Lynn. He is a Mason and Odd Fellow. Both members of the firm are active Democrats.

FRANK BRODHECKER, deputy treasurer, was born two miles east of Brownstown, December 9, 1853. He is a son of Conrad and Annie C. (Heller) Brodhecker who were of German descent and among the early settlers of this county. Our subject received a good education, after finishing which he remained upon the farm until twenty-two years of age. He then taught school for four winters, and in January, 1879, came to Brownstown to reside, having been appointed deputy treasurer. In the month of October, 1878, he married Miss Mary A. Doerr, daughter of George and Catherine Doerr. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Brodhecker: Mary B., Cora and an infant. Mr. Brodhecker is a member of K. of P., and is recognized as one of the substantial citizens of the county. He is an active Democrat and as such has rendered valuable service to his party. He and his wife are members in good standing of the Presbyterian Church.

BARTHOLOMEW H. BURRELL, attorney at Brownstown, was born in Jackson County, Ind., March 13, 1841; and is the second son of John H. and Mary (Findley) Burrell. His father, a well-known and highly respected farmer, has been for years commissioner of Jackson County. He was a soldier in the black-hawk war, and also captain of Company G, Fifth Indiana Regiment, in the late civil war. The subject of this sketch remained on the farm until he was twenty-one years of age, when he entered the State University at Bloomington, Ind., having bor-

rowed the money to carry him through a collegiate course, which he promptly repaid from his first earnings after graduation. He graduated from the scientific department in 1864, then taught school, employing his leisure time in the study of the law with Judge Frank Emerson. Having thus paved the way for the completion of his studies, he returned to the State University, where he graduated from the law department in 1866. Upon his admission to the bar he commenced the practice in partnership with Judge Emerson. In 1876 he was elected State senator for four years. He has been and is an active member of the Democratic party. He has been chairman of the Democratic Central Committee. He has been many times a delegate in the State conventions, and by reason of his ability and energy has come to be regarded as one of the pillars of Democracy, and one of the rising men of his party in the county. Mr. Burrell is an active and useful member of the Presbyterian Church. He was married, in October, 1864, to Maggie F. Throop, of Bloomington, Ind., by whom he has had three children, but only one daughter is now living. As a politician Mr. Burrell is a model organizer and a natural leader among his fellows, and as a lawyer he is a man of ability.

JOHN H. BURRELL, farmer, Brownstown, was born in Gallia County, Ohio, March 6, 1814. He is the only one now living born to Reuben and Lucinda (Hanners) Burrell. The former a native of Virginia, the latter a native of North Carolina. They were married in Ohio and came to what is now Jackson County, in 1815, and lived one year in a "fort." Mr. Burrell then took a squatter's claim near Vallonia, made some improvements on it and when it came into market was entered by some other party. He then took another claim with the same result; finally he secured a farm on the river bottom, on which he resided until his death, which occurred in about the year 1845, his wife dying in 1861. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. John H., the subject of this sketch, was raised on a farm, and always farmed for his occupation. He was a soldier in the Blackhawk war, also in the war of the Rebellion. In 1862 he enrolled a company and was commissioned captain of a company in the Indiana Volunteer Infantry, serving three months. He has

served as county commissioner fourteen years and school trustee eight years. April 2, 1837, he married Mary Findley, daughter of Hugh A. and Rebecca (Coons) Findley, who were of German descent. They came from Clark County to Jackson County, Ind., in about 1818, where they resided until their deaths, the former dying January 22, 1880, his wife July 1, 1866. They were prominent citizens and highly respected by all. Mr. Burrell was born February 2, 1820. The following children have been born to them, Harrison, Bartholomew, Reuben, Hugh A., John B., Addie, Frank and two deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Burrell have been members of the Presbyterian Church for over forty years. Mr. Burrell is a self-made man, beginning life as he did under very poor circumstances he has accumulated all his property by hard work and economy. He is an active Democrat.

HENRY CLAYBAKER (deceased) was born in Germany in 1800 and immigrated to this country in about the year 1832. He located in Cincinnati in 1836 and there married Catherine Drees, a native of Germany, born in the year 1812, and came with her parents to Cincinnati in 1835. In 1838 the subject of this sketch moved to Jackson County, Ind., and settled on an unimproved farm which he afterward improved and lived on till his death, which occurred in 1861. He was a devoted member of the Lutheran Church. The following family mourn his loss: His beloved wife, John, Herman H., August, Catherine, Lewis and Andrew. Herman H. was born in Jackson County, in the year 1844 and now resides on the old homestead. In the year 1885 he married Sophia Smith, who was born in Jackson County. Herman H. is a Democrat in politics and as such has rendered valuable services to his party. The family are all members of the Lutheran Church.

P. Y. CLAYTON, farmer, Brownstown Township, is a native of Jackson County. He was born September 20, 1831, and is a son of Archibald and Lydia (Dixon) Clayton. Our subject has been a life-long resident of this county. His occupation has always been that of farming. He was married, November 26, 1854, to Rebecca A. Findley, a native of Jackson County, born February 1, 1830, a daughter of Hugh A. and Rebecca (Coons) Findley, who were prominent early settlers of the county. Mrs.

Clayton bore him four children. She died March 29, 1869, lamented as a faithful wife and mother. The children are Hettie, born August 20, 1855; William A., March 23, 1858; Alice, January 17, 1862, now the wife of Frederick Robertson, and Charley M., born June 13, 1866. Mr. Clayton is highly respected in the community where he lives and in politics is a Republican.

COL. JOHN J. CUMMINS (deceased), of Brownstown Township, was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, December 29, 1820, was raised on a farm until fourteen years of age, when he learned the blacksmith's trade, which he worked at until eighteen years of age. He then went to Lawrenceburg, Ind., and began the study of law with James Brown. After remaining with him for several years he went to Versailles, Ind., and formed a partnership in law practice with William Holdman. Here he remained until 1844, when he came to Brownstown and established a law practice and soon became one of the leading attorneys of the county. He was chosen as a delegate to the first Republican National Convention at Philadelphia and during the war of the Rebellion was commissioned by Gov. Morton as colonel of the militia. He was a Whig until the organization of the Republican party, when he became identified with that party. June 26, 1855, he married Miss Mary C. Murphy, daughter of George H. and Lydia W. (Warner) Murphy, who were early settlers and highly respected citizens of Jackson County. In 1860 Col. Cummins retired from active practice to spend the remainder of his days on a farm. Here he lived in retirement until his death, which occurred March 10, 1885. He had filled many prominent positions, taken an active part in the preservation of the Union during the war, and was very much honored and respected by all who knew him.

JUDGE FRANK EMERSON, of Brownstown, Ind., was born in Haverhill, Grafton Co., N. H., and is the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Stark) Emerson, the former being a farmer by occupation. His wife was a niece of Gen. Stark, of Revolutionary fame. In early life Mr. Emerson attended the common schools, afterward entering Peacham Academy, in Vermont. He entered the sophomore class at Dartmouth College in 1836, and graduated in 1838. He then studied law in the office of W. C. Clark. In the month of June, 1841, he was admitted to

practice in the circuit court of Decatur, Ill. In December of the same year he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of the State. He settled at Decatur and began the practice of his profession; here he remained until 1843, when he removed to Charleston, Clark Co., Ind. In September, 1845, he settled in Brownstown, Jackson Co., Ind., where he carried on a successful law practice until the breaking out of the war with Mexico. He enlisted in 1846 as a private in the Third Regiment Dragoons, was promoted to the rank of second lieutenant and took a prominent part in the siege of the City of Mexico. He returned home in August, 1848, and resumed his professional work. In the same year he was elected assistant secretary of the State Senate, was re-elected in 1849 and in 1850 became secretary of the Senate. In 1857 he represented Jackson and Scott Counties in the Senate, serving only one year. In 1852-54, he was elected treasurer of Jackson County, and for the four following years served as judge of the court of common pleas. In 1862 he was appointed commander of the military camp at Madison, Ind., and in August, 1862, colonel of Sixty-seventh Regiment Indiana Volunteers, which rank he held until, on account of wounds, he resigned. Upon returning to Brownstown he again resumed the practice of his profession, and in 1868 was elected judge of the court of common pleas, was re-elected in 1872 and served until March, 1873, when he was appointed judge of the circuit court; this position he held until the October election, since which time he has continued to practice law. He was married, in 1849, to Adaline Redman; ten children born by this union. Judge Emerson is a Democrat in politics and renders great assistance to the party.

FRANK FASSOLD, real estate and insurance agent, Brownstown, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., August 31, 1840. He is a son of John and Frances Fassold. At the age of fourteen and one-half years he became an apprentice in the United States Navy and served until twenty years of age. He then came to Seymour Ind., and engaged in the produce business, remaining in that business for eight months, after which he came to Brownstown, and at the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Twenty-second Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, served eight months in

that regiment, was in the battle of Pea Ridge, after which he was transferred to the First Indiana Artillery, was appointed as a non-commissioned officer, took part in the siege of Vicksburg, battle of Franklin and many other minor engagements. He was wounded in the arm at Vicksburg. While acting as a spy he was taken prisoner and was about to be hung when he made his escape. He was in the service four years and one month. At the close of the war he returned to Brownstown and engaged in his present business. The following well known insurance companies are represented by him: Continental, of New York; the old and reliable Phoenix of Hartford, Conn.; Lancashire, of Manchester, England. He is also an agent of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company of Milwaukee, Wis., and the Travelers' Accident Insurance Company of Hartford, Conn., has also been identified with the real estate business. He has served four years as marshal of Brownstown, two years as president of the board of trustees, and secretary of the building association; October, 1869, he married Helen Owens, a native of Jackson County. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Fassold: George, Mary, Frank, Goldie and Katie. He is a stanch Republican and a member of the F. & A. M., secret society. Mr. Fassold is determined, intrepid and aggressive in his support of whatever he believes to be right. In his daily intercourse he is courteous, and always has a due regard for the feelings and opinions of others.

WILLIAM A. FINDLEY, farmer, of Brownstown Township, is the son of Hugh and Rebecca (Coons) Findley, who may be classed among the pioneers of Jackson County. William A. was born in Jackson County, Ind., March 13, 1843, and has ever since resided at the place of his birth. His educational advantages were necessarily limited, but by persistent application has acquired sufficient scholarship to answer all the requirements of his business. Mr. Findley has a well-improved farm, and is quite progressive in his method of tilling the soil, using the most improved machinery that the invention of the age has provided. He was married, February 18, 1869, to Miss Sarah Durland, and to this union have been born eight children: Harry, William, Mead, Lewis, Grace, James, Bessie and Joseph, all of whom are still living. The Findley family have been identified with the interests

of Jackson County almost since the beginning of the present century, and have always borne an enviable reputation. William A. is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. Mrs. Findley is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

E. S. FORD, superintendent County Poor Farm, Brownstown Township, was born in Clarke County, Ind., April 9, 1820. He is the sixth child of a family of nine born to Lemuel and Hannah (McDowell) Ford, the former being a native of Kentucky, born in 1793, his wife, a native of North Carolina, born in the year 1797. They were married in Kentucky, and came to Clark County, Ind., about 1819. He was a farmer, but for some years carried on the trade of a blacksmith. He rendered the country valuable service in the Mexican and Blackhawk wars, being a captain in the former. He and his wife died with the cholera in 1850, while discharging his duties of warden in the State's prison at Jeffersonville, Ind. Our subject remained on his father's farm until twenty-one years of age, when he started out for himself. He first went to Kentucky, but later came to Brownstown, where he has resided ever since. In 1864 he was appointed by the commissioners of Jackson County, superintendent of the Poor Farm, which position he has creditably and satisfactorily filled ever since. He married, August 21, 1846, Lucy Philips, a native of Kentucky, born in the year 1823. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ford, both of whom are dead. Mr. Ford has been a life-long Democrat, and as such has rendered invaluable service to his party.

WILLIAM FRYINGER, editor and proprietor of the *Brownstown Banner*, was born August 22, 1837, in Hanover, York Co., Penn. His parents were Jesse and Caroline Frysinger, who were natives and life-long residents of that State. Of their thirteen children eleven are yet living—nine sons and two daughters. William received such education as the schools of his native town afforded, but he availed himself of every advantage presented by them. When a mere youth he began, and followed for a while, the cigar-maker's trade, but he soon after abandoned it for the printing business, which has been the principal occupation of his life. He commenced in the office of the

*Hanover Herald*, a paper owned by his brother Henry, but that paper suspended soon after, and he secured a position on the *Gazette*, of the same place. In 1853 he went to Lock Haven, in the same State, where he remained about two years. At the end of that time he went to Lewistown, Penn., with his brother, and was connected with the *Democrat* of that place until 1861. During nearly four years he had entire control of the business management and local editorial work of the paper. He was united in marriage to Miss Laura Cornelia Smith, of Lewistown, February 16, 1859. This union has proved a happy one, and to them have been born three daughters, named Annie Carrie, Nellie Darlington and Laura Blanche, all of whom are now living. In February, 1861, he moved to Brownstown, Ind., and at once took charge of the *Jackson Union*, which he conducted till June, 1863. At that time he owned four-sevenths of the paper. Under his management the *Union* was one of the ablest and most consistent Democratic papers of this portion of the State. Subsequently he engaged in the grocery trade in Brownstown, and continued in that business until 1869. In the spring of that year the county seat agitation made it necessary to have a newspaper in Brownstown. Mr. Frysinger volunteered to start one, and he was assisted by the citizens to the amount of \$200. The first number of the *Brownstown Banner* was issued April 1, 1869. In the fall of that year he sold out to Henry M. Beadle and removed to Lewistown, Penn., but soon returned to Brownstown and re-embarked in the grocery business in January, 1870; about eight months later he again became proprietor of the *Banner*. In October of the same year he was elected township trustee, in which capacity he served two terms. He is a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity, in which he has held the important offices. While a firm, ardent and unflinching Democrat, Mr. Frysinger maintains an independence of character that dares to criticise unwise, unjust, or improper acts of his own party. He has, by his pen or otherwise, contributed more or less to every public enterprise of his town and county, and to him, more than all others, is Brownstown indebted for the zealous and effective manner in which he fought the removal of the county seat. Mr. Frysinger writes with a facile pen, and many editorial



articles that have appeared in the *Banner* since its inception would do credit to a much more pretentious writer.

JAMES KNOX HAMILTON (deceased) was born in December, 1821, in County Tyrone, Ireland. He died September 14, 1885, at his home in Brownstown, of chronic Bright's disease of the kidneys. He was married to Margaret Miller, of Hickory, Washington Co., Penn., in December, 1850. Eight children were born to them—four males and four females—six of whom are now living and grown. Their names are Matthew M., James B., Jennie, John W., Sadie and Maggie. Mr. Hamilton immigrated to America in May, 1850. Having previously availed himself of the advantages of a thorough classical education at Glasgow University, Scotland, he came fully prepared to live a useful life in the country of his adoption. Soon after his arrival he located at Cincinnati, where for several years he engaged in the profession of school teaching. In 1858, in the employ of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad Company, he was stationed as local agent at Medora. He remained at that place only a short time when he was induced to resume his former occupation of school teaching at Vallonia. A few years later he came to Brownstown where the remainder of his life was spent. At various periods he served as justice of the peace and as deputy in several of the county offices. His splendid scholastic attainments and recognized ability as an educator very naturally won for him the admiration and high esteem with which he was so universally regarded, and which distinguished him as the most suitable person to place in charge of the educational affairs as school examiner of Jackson County. This position he filled for quite a number of years, discharging his duties with the highest efficiency and unswerving fidelity. In 1872 he was nominated and elected by the Democratic party to the office of recorder. In 1876 he was re-nominated and again elected to the same office. There was undoubtedly no better qualified recorder in the State than Mr. Hamilton. His records are marvels of neatness, and the system he displayed in all the multitudinous duties of his office made him an extraordinary clerical officer. As a citizen no man was better known or more widely beloved. He was an affable, good-natured, kind, noble and pious gentleman, possessed of the most companionable

traits. He was a member and ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church at Brownstown, and lived an exemplary Christian life.

**WILLIAM H. HAMILTON** (deceased), of Brownstown Township, was born in Hardy County, Va., August 19, 1813. He is a grandson of John Hamilton, who was a native of Ireland, born in the year of 1745. He was married to Sarah Wilson, and they immigrated to this country in 1783 and settled in Virginia. During their voyage to America, James Hamilton, the father of our subject, was born, June 17, 1783. On their arrival they settled in Berkley County, Va., where in 1811 James Hamilton was married to Rebecca Robertson. In the year 1816 the entire family came to Jackson County, Ind., and settled in Hamilton Township, the township receiving its name from this family. Here the grandfather died in 1837, his wife having died in 1820. James, the father of our subject, was a farmer by occupation and a very prominent man. He was elected as magistrate in 1817, afterward county commissioner, and in 1830 represented Jackson County in the State Legislature. He died September 24, 1856. William H. had been a resident of Jackson County since 1816. For a number of years he was engaged in the mercantile business, but the latter part of his life was spent in farming. He married Bridget Conley, a native of Ireland, who survives him and now resides on the homestead with her four children: John H., born August 23, 1859; Annie A., February 14, 1861; Esther J., July 31, 1865, and Rebecca C., August 31, 1867. His death occurred February 3, 1869.

**HON. JOHN R. HAMILTON**, Brownstown, Ind. The paternal grandfather of our subject, John Hamilton, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, in about 1745. He married Sarah Wilson in his native country, and in 1783 he immigrated to America. During the voyage, on June 17, 1783, was born to them James Hamilton, the father of our subject. They settled in Hardy County, Va., where James was raised on a farm, and in 1811, he married Rebecca Robertson, who was born November 15, 1786. John R. was born to them March 21, 1812. In 1816 the Hamilton family came to Indiana and settled in Jackson County, where they were prominently identified with the early history of the county. They settled in what is now Hamilton

Township, in whose honor it was named. Here the grandfather died in 1837, his wife having preceded him in 1820. James Hamilton was appointed first magistrate in Hamilton Township; he served several terms as county commissioner, and in 1830 was elected to the State Legislature and was twice re-elected. He died in 1856, his widow surviving until 1859. John R. was reared on his father's farm and was educated at the common schools. He was elected magistrate in 1840, served as county commissioner a number of terms and, in 1849, under the old constitution, he was elected to the State Legislature, was re-elected and served under the new constitution. November 19, 1835, he married Esther Robertson, a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hamilton) Robertson; she was born in Jackson County November 1, 1818, and to this union the following children were born: James H., William H. (deceased), Rebecca, Dallas W. (deceased), Mary E., Sarah C., Belledonia C. (deceased), George R. and Andrew J. Mr. H. was also admitted to the bar in 1853, but soon relinquished this and has ever since been actively engaged in farming. The farm upon which he now lives is well improved, and is supplied with whatever is necessary to contribute to his comfort, and now in his declining years he can look back upon a life of usefulness.

JAMES B. HAMILTON, county superintendent, Brownstown Township, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in the year 1856. He is a son of James K. and Margaret M. Miller Hamilton, who came to Jackson County when James B. was a mere boy. The subject of this sketch received his education in the National Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio, of which he is a graduate. At fifteen years of age he began with the *Brownstown Banner* as a printer and worked two years. He then taught school for four years, was principal of the high school at Medora for two years. In 1879 he was elected county superintendent of Jackson County without opposition, and is now serving his fourth term. His usefulness, both as a scholar and citizen, is generally acknowledged. He is a member of the Masonic order and also of the Presbyterian Church.

EDWARD H. HAYS, proprietor of the Ewing Hotel, Ewing, Ind., is a native of Bartholomew County, Ind., and was born

in the year 1848. He is the son of Thomas and Lucy (Deitz) Hays. He came to Jackson County in the year 1866, and engaged in farming, which occupation he followed till 1880, when he engaged as clerk with W. R. Bolls, of Ewing, with whom he remained until 1884, at which time he took charge of the Ewing Hotel. This house is handsomely and comfortably fitted for the accommodation of transient guests and regular boarders. There is also in connection with this hotel, a good livery and feed stable. Mr. Hays is wide awake and looks after the interests of his guests. He is a member of the K. of P. and a Democrat.

ADAM HELLER, SR., farmer, is one of the highly respected German citizens of Jackson County. He is a son of John and Philiphine Heller, and was born in Wiesbaden, Germany, March 13, 1814. The mother of our subject died in Germany; his father married again, came to America in 1837, settled in Brownstown Township, was a farmer by occupation and died in 1858. Our subject was married at the age of thirty years to Wilhelmina Scheweien, a native of Germany, born December 3, 1825. Ten children are living by this marriage: Lewis, Philip, Rosa, Phœbe, Adam, Peter, George, Frank, Anna and Charles. Mr. Heller worked for six years at the cabinet-maker's trade in Brownstown, since which time he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits. By his own labor and economy he has secured a farm of 400 acres, which is under good cultivation. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. The younger members of the family occupy a prominent position in society and are respected by all who know them. Mr. Heller has always voted the Democratic ticket.

JOHN W. HELLER, farmer, and manufacturer of brick and tile, Brownstown Township, is the son of Frederick C. and Sophia (Law) Heller, who were natives of Germany; the former was born December 17, 1807, the latter February 1, 1807. They came to Jackson County in 1834; were among the first German settlers of the county. He became a local preacher of considerable note, was ordained in 1846 and assigned the circuit of New Albany, Louisville, Booneville and Evansville. Owing to poor health he resigned his circuit and died September 20, 1861. His widow survived him until April 10, 1870. John W. was born in

Jackson County, August 27, 1843, and received his education in the Brownstown schools. October, 1861, he enlisted in the Seventh Indiana Battery and served three years and one month, taking an active part in many battles of the Rebellion, among which were Stone River, Chickamauga, Atlanta campaign, Nashville and many others. Upon his return from the war he engaged in farming, and in addition to this he has for the past seven years been extensively engaged in the manufacturing of brick and tile. He was married, October 4, 1865, to Phoebe Durr, daughter of Jacob P. and Catherine (Phifer) Durr. Mrs. Heller was born in Jackson County, January 11, 1844. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Heller; Nannie, born July 31, 1866; Frederick, April 23, 1868; Thornton, January 7, 1874; Victor H., April 20, 1876; John W., August 25, 1878; Bertha, October 12, 1882; an infant unnamed, born October 30, 1885. Mr. Heller is a member of the G. A. R. and an active Republican.

HENRY KLEINMEYER, treasurer of Jackson County, was born in Germany, April 14, 1835, the fifth child of a family of six, born to William and Louisa (Aulthoff) Kleinmeyer. Henry obtained his education in Germany and also learned the carpenter's trade there. In 1853 he came to America and located in Louisville, Ky., where he worked at his trade for one year, then moving to Jackson County Ind., where he worked at his trade until the fall of 1865, when he engaged in the mercantile business in Grassy Fork Township, also following farming in addition to his mercantile pursuits. In 1870 he was elected county commissioner; in 1880 was re-elected and served till 1884, when he was elected county treasurer. He was united in marriage to Sophia Lehue in 1858. She was a native of Germany, born December 5, 1839. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Kleinmeyer: Mary, now Mrs. Stinkamp; William, Annie, Merre, Harvey, Amelia, Mollie, Edward and Josephine. He and his wife are prominent members of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Kleinmeyer identified himself with the Democratic party and has always been an active and zealous worker in its ranks.

BARNEY LARHMAN, farmer and stock raiser, Brownstown Township, was born in Hanover, Germany, January 1, 1829, is a

son of Barney and Maria (Gurker) Larhman, who were also natives of Germany and immigrated to Jackson County in about 1847, where the former died in 1849, the latter in 1876. Our subject passed one year on a farm in Jackson County. He then went to Cincinnati, where he followed draying and teaming for six years, in which business he accumulated enough money to purchase eighty acres of land in Jackson County. By hard work and good management he has added to this farm until he now possesses a fine farm of 500 acres. Mr. Larhman is also an extensive dealer in stock and possesses some very fine breeds. In 1850 he married Henrietta Krineharger, a native of Germany, born in March, 1830. There are seven living children by this marriage: Henry, born August 9, 1852; George, born May 23, 1854; Lizzie, born September 21, 1856 (now the wife of John Spray); Sophia, born December 5, 1858; Frank, born March 11, 1862; Addie, born November 28, 1864 (is the wife of M. Goss); John, born September 9, 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Larhman are members of the Lutheran Church. He is a staunch Democrat, is a splendid example of a self-made man, and shows what energy and determination will do when properly directed.

JOEL H. MATLOCK, deputy county auditor, Brownstown, was born in Jackson County, Ind., August 17, 1847, and is the fourth child of a family of nine born to George and Betsey (Weddel) Matlock, natives of Tennessee. They came to Brownstown in their younger days. After marriage they lived in the western part of Jackson County, farming being Mr. Matlock's occupation. They were both prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years. In 1878 they moved to Kansas, where they now reside. Joel H. passed his early life on his father's farm, attending the schools of those days. In February, 1872, he was appointed deputy county clerk, served until 1880, since which time he has served as deputy auditor, thus making thirteen years or more spent in the employment of his native county. In the month of February, 1864, he enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Twentieth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served till January 8, 1866. His first battle was Resaca. He was with Sherman until after the battle of Atlanta; was also in the battle in front of Atlanta when Gen. McPherson was killed.

He was in the battles at Nashville and at Franklin, and many other minor engagements. He went out as a private and was soon after appointed orderly sergeant. November 5, 1868, he married Mary A. Scott, a native of Ohio. There are five children living by this marriage: Cora Effie, Mary A., Grace, Price H., Bessie and Charles S. (deceased). Mr. Matlock is a Royal Arch member of the Masonic fraternity, also a charter member of the K. of P. From 1880 until 1884 he was on the Democratic Central Committee, and for the last two years has been chairman of that committee.

JOSEPH L. MILLER, farmer, Brownstown Township, was born in the county where he now resides November 21, 1860. He is the son of Joseph and Lydia (Ireland) Miller, who came to this county in an early day, and were among the rugged pioneers who laid the foundation for the present prosperity of the county. Our subject was married, April 22, 1881, to Miss Lillie L. Helton, an accomplished young lady, and a native of Lawrence County, Ind., born March 13, 1863. She is a daughter of John and Hettie (Ready) Helton, the former being a native of Lawrence County, Ind., born August 24, 1829, and died in Monroe County, Ind., January 28, 1864. Mrs. Helton is a native of Hamilton County, Ohio, born September 27, 1841, a daughter of John J. Ready, who was born in Georgia in 1801, and died in Monroe County in about the year 1862. Mr. Miller owns a good farm of 106 acres, pleasantly situated. He is a zealous Democrat in politics and the father of two children—Robert C. and an infant unnamed. Mrs. Miller is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Few are they who begin the voyage of life with such flattering prospects as this young couple; being supplied with all which tends to render life comfortable, and commanding the respect of a host of friends and neighbors.

WILLIAM MILLER, deputy county recorder, Brownstown, was born in Jackson County, April 19, 1863, and is the son of Francis M. and Margaret E. (Mitchell) Miller. The Miller family is of German descent. The grandfather of our subject, Frederick Miller, took for his wife Rebecca Hunt, and with her came to Jackson County in an early day and settled near Vallonia, where he engaged in the milling business. Here he lived until his death,

which occurred in about the year 1863, his widow surviving him until 1884. The father of our subject is now a resident of Brownstown, where he is engaged in the milling business. Our subject received his education in the schools of Brownstown, of which he is a graduate. In March, 1884, he was appointed deputy recorder, which position he has held ever since and fills with credit. He is a young man of excellent business qualities, and a bright and prosperous future is before him.

JOSEPH MILLER (deceased), Brownstown, whose portrait appears in this volume, was born in Jackson County, October 25, 1819. He was a son of Adam and Susana (Settles) Miller, who were natives of Kentucky, and among the very first settlers of Jackson County. The father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and took part in the battle of New Orleans. He was judge of Jackson County and held many other positions of trust; his death occurred in 1862, that of his widow in 1867. Joseph was a farmer by occupation. In about the year 1841 he married Caroline Goss, by whom he had one child, William A. His wife died in 1845, and in 1847 he was married again to Lydia Ireland, a native of Jackson County, and daughter of James and Sarah (Burnell) Ireland, natives of Pennsylvania and New Jersey. Mr. Ireland was born July 14, 1788, his wife January 19, 1788. They were married in Hamilton County, Ohio, in the year 1808, and came to Jackson County in 1825. He took an active part in the Blackhawk war; was a farmer by occupation, and served as judge of the county and as county surveyor; was with Maj. Henry during the survey of Indiana, Illinois and Missouri, when they were Territories. He died at Brownstown, January 16, 1864, his widow June 4, 1864. Our subject, Joseph Miller, was one of the successful farmers of the county. He was a prominent Mason and influential citizen. His death occurred February 22, 1881. His widow and the following family survive him: Josephine E., Sarah A. (now Mrs. Benton), Ruby (now Mrs. Stillwell), James I., Joseph L., Lillie I. and Leolna. Mr. Miller was not a member of any church.

MISS LUCINDA McCORMICK, a farmer of Brownstown Township, is the daughter of John and Rebecca (Finley) McCormick, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Indiana.



John McCormick was prominent in the early settlement of Brownstown, having succeeded John Milroy as county agent, which position he held for many years. The subject of this sketch was born March 26, 1829, on the farm where she now resides. She understands all the practical part of farm work and successfully superintends the work of her own farm, which is a part of the old homestead where her father settled about the year 1812. Miss McCormick's example has proved to the male portion of that community that women are not lacking that practical business sense which men have been slow to accord them. Miss McCormick was never married, having always preferred single life, in which situation she could hope to enjoy absolute independence.

JOHN F. SCHNEIDER, Brownstown Township, one of the successful farmers of Jackson County, was born in Pittsburgh, Penn., April 28, 1837. His father, John F. Schneider, was a native of Germany and immigrated to Pennsylvania in about 1836, from there to this (Jackson County) in 1838. He was a farmer by occupation, and died in Jackson County in about 1847. John F., the subject of the sketch, was raised on a farm in Washington Township, and by industry and economy has secured a fine farm consisting of 226 acres with good buildings, well improved and stocked. He is a prominent member of the Lutheran Church, a substantial citizen and a strong supporter of the principles of the Democratic party. He chose for his wife Lasetta Thormwell, a native of Jackson County, and to them five children have been born, viz.: George H., John H., Garrett F., Mary E., John W. Mr. Schneider possesses the prominent characteristics of his race (economy and frugality) which have been the secrets of his success in life.

JAMES C. RICHARDS, of Brownstown Township, is the son of Zadock and Rebecca (Withrow) Richards. The former, a native of Maryland, was born May 3, 1769. He was twice married, his first wife, Eleanor Head, whom he married November 19, 1793, died August 7, 1810. He took for his second wife the mother of our subject, to whom he was united in marriage January 12, 1813. He was a soldier with Gen. Wayne, took part in the battle of New Orleans under Gen. Jackson and was an intimate friend of Daniel Boone. In 1817 he moved to Jackson County,

where he settled and engaged in farming and hunting as a means of obtaining a livelihood. He died July 28, 1859, his wife dying August 30, 1865. Our subject, James C., was born in Washington County, Ky., May 6, 1815. He came with his parents to Jackson County, where he has resided ever since, farming always being his occupation. He now owns 160 acres of land, which he entered and improved by his own labor, making out of it an excellent farm. He was a good marksman, and by hunting and trapping supported the family. October 27, 1840, he married Amelia Durham, a native of North Carolina, born January 31, 1813. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Richards: Thomas Z., July 19, 1842; he enlisted in the Sixty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry and died at Milwaukee Bend, Miss., April 4, 1863; Lucinda E., February 4, 1844, now the wife of G. W. Hays; Sarah E., December 21, 1845, now the wife of D. M. Hays; Jasper, August 17, 1847, died June 9, 1848. Mr. and Mrs. Richards have for many years been prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN RINEHARDT, farmer, who resides in Brownstown Township, is the third child of a family of ten born to Richard and Sally (Shefler) Rinehardt, who were natives of North Carolina, and came to Jackson County in the year 1832, and settled in Brownstown Township. The former was born November 27, 1800, and died December 8, 1879. His wife was born April 5, 1801, and died September 25, 1864. They were prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject was born in North Carolina August 11, 1827. When a mere lad he came with his parents to Jackson County, receiving a limited education in the country schools; he took up the vocation of farming, which has ever since been his occupation. He was married, March 8, 1849, to Ann McCormick, a native of Jackson County, born September 10, 1825, a daughter of John McCormick, who was a native of Virginia, born November 14, 1774. When a young man he came with his parents on a flat-boat from Wheeling, Va., down the Ohio River, to Madison, Ind. In about the year 1812 he, with his parents, removed from Madison to Jackson County, where they lived in a fort for some time. He married Rebecca Findley, a native of Kentucky, born January 25, 1802. They were mem-

bers of the Christian Church. He was one of the commissioners who laid out the present site of Brownstown. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rinehardt: Joseph B., Flora Belle (wife of George W. Shortridge), John C., Asa W. and Philip C. Mr. R. is a member of the Baptist Church, and a Democrat. Mrs. R. is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

CHARLES A. ROBERTSON, of Ewing, was born in Hamilton Township, Jackson Co., Ind., July 3, 1847, and is the son of John B. and Mary E. (Wayman) Robertson. He is of old Virginia stock; his grandfather, Andrew Robertson, having emigrated from Virginia about the year 1819, and came to Jackson County, where he held many positions of trust, being for many years judge of the probate court. He was also an active participant in the second war with Great Britain, in 1812. C. A., the subject of this sketch, was reared on his father's farm in Hamilton Township, where he received the rudiments of an education in the school of his neighborhood, attending about sixty days during the winter season, spending the remainder of the time on the farm. At the age of seventeen he became a deputy in the clerk's office under his father, where he remained until the death of his father, in 1871, when he was appointed to fill out the unexpired term. He subsequently engaged in farming, which he followed until 1881, when he embarked in the mercantile business with W. R. Boles, at Ewing. This partnership lasted till January, 1885, when, in company with J. W. Wayman, they purchased the Ewing Mill, which they successfully operate at present. In 1869 Mr. Robertson was married to Isabel E. Gosslee, of Ohio, and to this union these children were born, viz.: Dunham, Edmond, Charles O., Mary B., Roscoe C., Mona and Stella B. (deceased). Mr. Robertson is a member of the F. & A. M., secret society, and of the Christian Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

JAMES ROBERTSON, of Brownstown Township, was born in Hamilton Township, Jackson Co., Ind., December 5, 1819. He is the eldest and only one now living born to William and Mary (Hamilton) Robertson. The former was born in Berkley County, Va., November 15, 1784, and came with his mother, Hannah (Hutchinson) Robertson, his brother Andrew and sister Rachel, to Jackson County, in 1818. William was a farmer by

occupation, and died in this county August 24, 1854. The subject of this sketch was a farmer by occupation, being raised on the farm. He now owns about 900 acres of land. May 26, 1842, he married Phoebe Jacobs, who was born in Jackson County February 7, 1825, and the daughter of John and Rebecca (Ireland) Jacobs, the former a native of Ohio, born in 1794; his wife a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1792. They came to Jackson County in 1818. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Robertson: John, deceased, born in 1843; William, deceased, born in 1845; Lunceston, deceased, born January 15, 1848; Mary, March 13, 1850; Jennie, April 1, 1852; Clarissa, November 9, 1854; Esther, January 30, 1857; Andrew, September 4, 1859; George, deceased, born 1862; Effie, died in infancy; Rosanna, born 1868. Mr. Robertson cast his first vote with the Whig party. After the disbandment of the party he identified himself with the Democratic party, to the principles of which he has adhered zealously. He is an honored citizen and respected by all who know him.

BENJAMIN F. PRICE, of Brownstown, was born near Zanesville, Muskingum Co., Ohio, February 14, 1833. He is the third of eight children born to William and Sarah Johnstone, who were of Irish extraction, and natives of Maryland and Pennsylvania respectively. William Price came to Ohio when a mere lad, and engaged in farming. The latter part of his life was spent in the mercantile business. He subsequently moved to Missouri, where he died in 1876. His widow still survives him and resides at Sedalia, Mo. Our subject's early life was spent on a farm, where he attended such schools as the community afforded. At the age of seventeen he engaged in canal boating, and later as a clerk in a country store at Gaysport, Ohio, where he remained for five years. In 1857 he engaged as bookkeeper in a wholesale grocery house at Findlay, Ohio, continuing until 1860, when he came to Indiana, locating at Jonesville, where he embarked in the drug business with his brother. In 1864 he came to Seymour, Ind., and again engaged in the drug business, continuing until 1876, after which he engaged in the grain business. In 1878, upon the death of the auditor of Jackson County, he was appointed by the county commissioners to fill the vacancy. In

1880 he was elected by the Democratic party to fill that office; was re-elected in 1882, and is its present incumbent. By his courtesy and gentlemanly manners he has secured the friendship of all who know him; has filled his office creditably and to the satisfaction of his constituents. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and a stanch Democrat. November 5, 1855, he married Harriet E. Peden, of Washington County, Penn., and this union has been blessed by two daughters, Ida E., a mute, now engaged as a teacher in the deaf and dumb institution at Indianapolis, and Katie, wife of M. Stillwell, a prominent railroad gentleman. Mr. Price has by his unremitting energy and devotion to duty won the esteem and confidence of the people, and is one of the most universally popular men in Jackson County.

JAMES H. SCOTT, proprietor hotel and livery, Brownstown, Ind., was born in West Wheeling, Ohio, July 4, 1848. Mr. Scott's former name was "Glasco;" being orphaned at the age of two and a half years, he was adopted by John Scott, whose name he has since borne, and with whom he lived until twenty-one years of age. He has been a resident of Indiana since 1855. He located in Brownstown in 1866; has held the offices of deputy sheriff and deputy clerk; was engaged in the grocery business for a short time. He later engaged in the drug business for two years, after which he engaged in his present business. In 1871 he married Hetty A. Cummins, daughter of Phoebe (Benton) Cummins. Mrs. Scott is a native of Jackson County; her parents were early settlers and highly respected by all. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Scott: Bertha, Mabel, Ralph B., Charles H. and Flossie. Mr. Scott is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, and an active Democrat, in politics.

ELISHA SEWELL, of the firm of Sewell & Brown, dealers in general merchandise and agricultural implements, Ewing, Ind., was born in Jackson County, Ind., October 28, 1846, and is a son of Moses and Mary A. (Slade) Sewell. They were of old Virginia stock, and among the first settlers of Jackson County, being compelled for a time, after arriving here, to live in a "fort." The boyhood days of our subject were spent in working on the farm, and obtaining an education at the country schools. He followed farming until the year 1875, at which time he gave up that

pursuit and engaged in his present occupation. In 1884 he was elected trustee of Brownstown Township, which office he still holds and fills with credit. He was married, October 27, 1871, and is the father of the following children: Leonidas L., Sylvester S. and Edna P. Mr. Sewell is an active Democrat.

DR. JOSEPH STILWELL, Brownstown, is a native of Jackson County, Ind., where he was born April 11, 1831. He is the fourth born to Charles W. and Hannah (Beggs) Stilwell, natives of Henry County, Ky., and Clark County, Ind., respectively. The parents were farmers by occupation. The former died in 1836 and the latter in the seventy-sixth year of her age. Our subject's early life was passed on his father's farm, and attending school in the old log house in Carr Township. In 1855-56 he attended the Louisville Medical College, and in 1857 he began the practice of medicine. In August, 1861, he was commissioned as physician and surgeon in the Twenty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry, which position he creditably filled until the close of the Rebellion. In 1866 he attended the medical college at Cincinnati, from which he graduated, then returned to Brownstown and resumed practice, and in this connection does a large and extensive drug business. He has served as president of the Jackson County Medical Society, is member of the Mitchell and the State Medical Societies, also member of the State Pharmaceutical and National Drug Association, and has served a number of years as pension examiner. In 1860 he married Julia Worth, a native of Indiana. By this marriage there are three children living: Maria, Katie and Anna. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Republican. He stands high in his profession, and has a large and lucrative practice.

WRIGHT VERMILYA, merchant, Brownstown Township, was born in Jackson County, Ind., August 11, 1843, and is the fourth child born to Solon and Mary (Wiley) Vermilya. The former came with his parents from New York State to Washington County, Ind., in 1816; he soon afterward married and settled on a farm near Brownstown, where he lived until his death, which occurred in about the year 1848, his widow surviving him only a few years. Our subject being thus doubly orphaned at the early age of eight years. He came to Brownstown and engaged as clerk

with George V. Benton, who was one of the most successful merchants in southern Indiana. He remained with him as clerk until 1868, when he engaged in business as a member of the firm of Benton & Vermilya. He has occupied his present place of business since 1870, where he has carried on a flourishing business in general merchandise. He was married, in September, 1869, to Josephine Miller, daughter of Joseph Miller, one of the most prominent farmers and early settlers of the county. By this marriage seven children have been born, five of whom are living: Edwin, Joseph, Clyde, Earl, Ray; Lillie and Wright are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Vermilya are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics, he is a Republican, and as such has rendered invaluable service to the party. He was four times elected city treasurer.

H. W. WACKER, merchant, Brownstown, was born in Germany July 23, 1840. He came to America in the fall of 1853, and located at Louisville, Ky., where he served an apprenticeship as a machinist, and worked at his trade till 1861, when he came to Jackson County, and engaged in the mercantile business at Crane's Mill for four years, after which he went to Seymour. He subsequently went to Shields, where he engaged in merchandising and milling. In 1876 he was elected county treasurer, was re-elected for a second term, which office he filled creditably. In 1882 he retired from his office and engaged in his present mercantile business, the firm being Wacker & Acker. In 1884 Mr. Acker retired from business, since which time the firm has been Wacker & Ireland. They now carry on a trade which is one of the most extensive in the county, their stock invoicing about \$12,000. November 4, 1860, he was married at Louisville, Ky., to Miss Rust, a native of Germany, born January 1, 1844. By this union they have five children: Lillie F., Adlheid C., Charles H. W., Alexander H. and Mattie F. Mr. Wacker is a Mason and a Democrat.

**CARR TOWNSHIP.**

**ELIAS M. ALTER**, of Medora, comes of rather distinguished ancestry, who were originally of Swiss nationality, and are of the earliest families of Pennsylvania. He is the fourth child born to David M. and Margaret (Ritner) Alter; the former came to Indiana in 1853. His mother is the daughter of Gov. Joseph Ritner, who was governor of Pennsylvania at one time. Elias M. was born September 21, 1843, in Alleghany County, Penn., and came to Indiana with his father, who, together with his brother, were contractors in the construction of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, in 1852. They settled in Lawrence County, at the town of Lawrenceport. After the completion of the railroad enterprise he, with his parents, moved to Washington County, he then being fourteen years of age, and engaged in farming, which he followed until he entered the United States service, in 1862, in Company B of the Sixty-sixth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, where he served three years, his time expiring just about the close of the war. During his service he was with his regiment in every battle in which it took part. He was captured by the enemy at Richmond, but was paroled in a short time. After his discharge he attended school several terms, and became a teacher in the public schools, teaching in Lawrence, Bartholomew and Clarke Counties several terms. He moved to Medora in 1869, and took the position of salesman and book-keeper in the now firm of Henry Zollman & Co., which position he still holds. In 1882 he was elected trustee of Carr Township, and re-elected in 1884, which office he still holds, and has so conducted it as to give satisfaction to all. He has otherwise not been in public office. September 26, 1878, he was married to Sarah A. Poole, daughter of the late Col. John W. Poole; she was born September 5, 1852. To them have been born three children: Edwin M. (deceased), Blanche, born January 30, 1881, and Mabel, born July 13, 1883. Mr. Alter is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is a Republican in politics. He is a man of culture and ability.



VINCENT L. BEEM was born September 14, 1827, in Carr Township, Jackson Co., Ind., about one mile from Medora, where he now lives. He is the sixth of a family of ten children born to Michael and Mary (Lockman) Beem, who were among the early pioneers of Jackson County, having come to Indiana Territory, then a wilderness, in 1811 and 1813, respectively. Michael Beem was one of the leaders of the new settlers in their defense against the depredations of the vicious red man. They fought the Indians, hunted the game and cleared away the dense forest for our present farmers. Vincent L. was born and raised on a farm, and when he began life for himself he adopted farming as his occupation, which he had followed until 1875 or 1876, when he moved to Medora. He there engaged in the hardware and hotel business, which he still follows successfully. He has been justice of the peace four years since he lived in Medora, whice office he filled with satisfaction. He is owner and propriotor of the "Beem House," the leading house in the place. In 1852 he was married to Tabitha A. Muden, of Salem, Washington Co., Ind., and is now in his fifty-seventh year. To them have been born six children; Mary F., Surrin D., Maud O., Willard B., Vivian and one dying in infancy. Mr. Beem has always been enterprising and interested in the society in which he has lived. He has been a member of the Christian Church sixteen years. He is also a Democrat in politics.

GEORGE W. BEEM was born in Brownstown Township, December 17, 1816, and is the eldest child of Michael and Polly (Lockman) Beem, who came to Jackson County in 1811 and 1813, respectively. They came from Kentucky, and cast their lot in the then new county, where George W. has lived all his life, and is now among the leading men, socially and otherwise, in Jackson County. He has devoted his time to farming and stock raising, and now owns 198 acres of land in the White River bottoms, in Carr Township, most of which is under improvement. He was married, November 8, 1838, to Polly Goss, daughter of Joseph Goss, of Owen Township, one of the early settlers in that township. They have had born to them nine children: Michael (deceased), Joseph, Caroline (deceased), Dorkes, Sarah (deceased), Jonas, William, Ida and Dilla. Mr. Beem is a Democrat in

politics, and is nearly "three score and ten," and is distinguished for having lived a straightforward and upright life, which is a heritage more valuable than wealth. To such men more than to any others the present generation implicitly look for moral principles and teachings.

GEORGE W. BEEZLEY, one of the leading farmers and citizens of Carr Township, was born March 7, 1827, in Lawrence County, Ind. His parents were Isaiah and Sally (Mullen) Beezley, who came to Indiana from North Carolina and Kentucky about 1814. George was the eldest of a family of five, and was raised on a farm, which was congenial to his taste, and he became a farmer accordingly, and now owns 327 acres of land. He is one of the many American citizens who have succeeded by dint of hard labor and frugality, which is the only sure road for the honest farmer. In 1849 he was married to Mary A. Plummer, daughter of Thomson J. Plummer; she died, leaving two children: Silas W. and William N. In 1857 he was again married to Rebecca A. Reed, daughter of John Reed, of Lawrence County. To this union there were born five children: Susan C., Thomas B., John I., Clarinda Ida and an infant. Losing his second companion, he again married, in 1869, a Miss Eliza R. Breckenridge, of Lawrence County, Ind., who was a native of Kentucky, but, together with her parents, came to Indiana in an early day. Mr. Beezley is a member of the Christian Church, and is a Democrat in politics.

HON. GEORGE W. CARR, of Carr Township, was born in Clarke County, Ind., October 7, 1807. He is the second of a family of six children born to Thomas and Margaret (Buchanan) Carr, who came to Clarke County from Mercer County, Ky., in the year 1804. He removed with his parents to Jackson County in 1811; where he remained until 1831, when he removed to Lawrence County. In 1853 he was appointed receiver of public money by President Pierce, and in consequence moved to Jeffersonville, where he remained two years, when the office was discontinued. Leaving Jeffersonville, he returned to Jackson County and located on the farm where he now lives. While in Lawrence County, he served the people nine years in the State Legislature; serving six years in the lower house and three years in the Senate. While in

the lower house, he was twice elected speaker, 1848-49. In 1850 he was elected a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, and on the assembly of that body was elected chairman, receiving 132 out of 138 votes. In 1845 Col. Carr was chosen presidential elector for Cass and Benton. In 1851-52, he was appointed by the Legislature, together with Jonathan A. Lester and Walter Marsh (two distinguished lawyers), to revise the code simplifying the practice by abolishing the distinction between law and equity. During the year 1862, Col. Carr recruited six companies of the Ninety-second Regiment, over which he was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and went to the field the same year and reported to Gen. Sherman. He served in this capacity for about eight months during which time he participated in the battle of Jackson, Miss., and was about one month engaged in the siege of Vicksburg, when, on account of the loss of health, he was compelled to resign. Mr. Carr is a Republican in politics, but believes in the national principles of finance. Mr. Carr is an extraordinary man, both physically and mentally, and has lived a life of great usefulness. In 1826 he was married to Elizabeth Brown, and the following children have blessed this union: Sarah, Polly, Jane A., Matilda, James T., David, George W., John, Columbus and William. Mrs. Carr died in 1864, and a few years later married his present wife, who is a native of Vevay, Ind. He is now living in retirement and is enjoying the fruits of a well spent life.

JOHN FLAVEL CARR (deceased), who died at his residence in Carr Township, Jackson Co., Ind., was born in Clarke County, Ind., March 27, 1805. He was, at the time of his decease, April 23, 1878, probably one of the oldest citizens who was born in the State. He came with his father to Jackson County in the spring of 1811, and lived sixty-seven years near the place where his father settled. He was early called by his fellow-citizens to political honors, and was elected first in 1835 to the House of Representatives of the State Legislature. He was re-elected to the same office in the year 1837, and also in 1838. In the year 1839 he was chosen as State senator for the district composed of the counties of Jackson and Scott, and he was re-elected in 1842. Mr. Carr was also elected a member of the convention which framed the State constitution, and will, doubtless, be remembered with

kindly feelings by the members of that worthy body who are still living. In 1845 he was elected one of the directors for the State of the old State Bank of Indiana. He held his position till the charter of the bank expired, and its business affairs were settled. By virtue of the latter office he was a member of the board of commissioners of the State sinking fund. This position he filled for the space of seventeen years. The board had charge of school fund of the State, and so wise and prudent was the management that, on his retirement, the fund amounted to several millions of dollars. It was with pride that he thought of the magnificent school fund, and of its increase, while he, with his colleagues, had the care of it, and that while in their charge none of the funds had been lost. The friends of the common schools of Indiana owe a debt of gratitude to those who so carefully guarded the school fund, that the children of the State might enjoy the advantages of our excellent common school system. Mr. Carr served for a time as a member of the State board of agriculture, and was provost-marshal of Jackson County during the Rebellion. He filled all these positions with honor and dignity. Until the time of the Rebellion Mr. Carr acted with the Democratic party. Feeling that his party did not maintain as firm an attitude as it should for the preservation of the Union, he thereafter acted with the Republicans. His cardinal political creed was equal and exact justice to all men. Though in his youth he did not have the advantages of education which are now enjoyed by the youth of the State, still such was the native vigor of his intellect and his habits of reading and observation, that he was well informed on all the subjects of the day. He saw the State when it was almost an unbroken wilderness. He lived to see it honored among the sisterhood of States, the home of nearly 2,000,000 of inhabitants. When he was elected to the Legislature in 1835 he made his journey to the mud-encompassed capital of the State on horseback. What a change forty years have wrought! Mr. Carr was glad to see the progress of his native State, of whose early history he had seen so much. Of stalwart frame and commanding presence, Mr. Carr was a fine specimen of the pioneers of the State. Thus beloved and respected in all the relations of life, honored and loved most by those who knew him best, deeply

mourned by relatives and friends, he has gone from the scene of his labors.

**WILLIAM B. DRISKELL** is one of the most advanced and thorough teachers in our public schools in Jackson County, having now been almost continuously a teacher for fifteen years in Jackson County, seven years of which he has taught in one place. This speaks for itself in commendation of Mr. Driskell as a teacher in the public schools. He, like most of our successful men in life, was raised on a farm, having been born in Washington County in 1847, and is the eldest of five living children born to Elijah and Elizabeth (Mahorney) Driskell. Having qualified himself he began teaching in 1868, in Washington County, where he taught several years. Aside from his training in the common schools, he was principally educated at the Salem Academy, under Profs. James and William May, who rank among our leading educators. Mr. Driskell is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is at this time Master of his lodge at Medora. In 1873 he was married to Miss Sarah A. Wesner, daughter of William Wesner, of Washington County. To them have been born four children: Erastus O., Estella O., Ethel O. and Claudius E., all of whom are living. Mr. Driskell is a man who has added to the world's good where he has lived.

**ELIAS P. EASTIN** is a native of Jackson County, and was born in Owen Township, in November, 1837. His father was Jackson W. Eastin, who came to Indiana from Kentucky, and his mother, Nancy (Curry) Eastin, daughter of Elijah Curry, of Jackson County, was born in Jackson County, Ind., and died in 1852, her husband dying in 1873. Elias was born and raised on a farm, and followed that occupation continuously until he enlisted in the United States service, in Company B of the Fiftieth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, where he served three years and six months. He was with his organization in the battles of Mumfordsville, Ky.; Parker's Cross-Roads, Tenn.; Little Rock, Ark.; Prairie Leon and several others; contending with Price, Bragg, Marmaduke and others. He was honorably discharged January 5, 1865. He is a member of the G. A. R., and is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and a Democrat in politics. In 1858 he was married to Roxena Har-

rell, daughter of Edmond Harrell, of Jackson County. They have had born to them twelve children: Ziporah, Nancy E., Jackson W., Edmond (deceased), Erastus A., Bertha, Minnie E., William H., Leona, Mary E., Elias P. (deceased) and Frederick S. Mr. Eastin, like all soldiers, may well be proud of the humble part he took in the defense of his country in the hour of her peril.

THOMAS F. FITZGIBBON was born July 22, 1861, at Fort Ritner, Lawrence Co., Ind., is of Irish nationality. His parents, Marshall and Anna (Ryan) Fitzgibbon, were born in Limerick and Tipperary Counties, Ireland, respectively, and came to this country in 1855, and settled on the farm where Thomas F. was born and raised, he being the third in a family of four. He is one of the young men often met with who believe in special preparation for any profession, and to this end he availed himself of the schools about him, and in 1877 he took a course in the Campbellburg Academy, under Prof. James May, in Washington County, and in 1880 began teaching, but in the meantime he attended three terms at Leesville, Lawrence County, under Prof. D. H. Ellison, and one term at the Central Normal, at Ladoga, Montgomery Co., Ind. He is also a farmer, which he follows during the spring and summer of each year, and owns 115 acres in Carr Township. In 1882-83 he completed a course in telegraphy at Mitchell, Ind. In 1884 he was married to Miss Rillah Beezley, daughter of Silas Beezley, of Kansas. To them have been born one child—Mamie. Mr. Fitzgibbon is a member of the Catholic Church, and is a Democrat in politics. He stands high as a teacher, and is respected as an upright citizen, and as a young man he has a bright future before him.

GEORGE M. FENLEY was born in 1845, at Columbus, Bartholomew Co., Ind., and is the fifth of seven children born to Dr. Isaac and Mary G. (Murphy) Fenley. Dr. Fenley came to Brownstown in 1832, from Jefferson County, Ky., where he lived until 1844, and then moved to Columbus, Ind., moving in the meantime to Wabash, Ind., where he lived but a short time. In 1846 he entered the United States service in the Mexican war as first lieutenant, but was afterward promoted to regimental surgeon of his regiment, the Fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. At the expiration of the Mexican war he returned to Columbus, and in

1849 died of cholera, supposed to have been brought from New York by some German immigrants. He was one of the first abolitionists in this part of the country, and voluntarily gave his inherited slaves their freedom, and moved to Indiana. George M., as will be seen, was raised an orphan, his father dying when he was but four years old. Notwithstanding his early orphanage he educated himself and became a teacher in the public schools, which he followed for seven years. However he moved to Jackson County in 1853, and has lived there ever since. After he quit teaching he became a clerk in Medora, which he followed until 1877, when he began business for himself as groceryman and manufacturer of cider, wine and vinegar, this business being known as the Apex Wine, Cider and Vinegar Company. He was the first to start the crab apple industry in Jackson County. He is the inventor of some very valuable patents, and has made twelve applications to the Government for patents. Among his patents are the "fruit crate," patented in 1869; the "drift-wheel," patented in 1880, for the protection of bridge piers, and is a very ingenious, as well as important invention. Mr. Fenley has been trustee of Carr Township two terms. He is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellow fraternities. In 1863 he was married to Miss Alice Sullivan, daughter of Lemuel Sullivan, of Jackson County. She died in 1877. To them were born two children: Daniel M. and Mary M. (deceased). In 1879 he was again married to Mrs. Early, daughter of William B. Deckart, of Lawrence County, and widow of the late Samuel Early, of Medora. Mr. Fenley is a genius of high order, and has led a life of more than usual interest, and is, withal, a gentleman of refinement and culture.

ALLEN GOSS is another instance, so often observed in our western country, of a man starting in life with his good health and lessons of frugality his only capital, and becoming a leading citizen in his chosen occupation. He is farming on a large scale, owning about 1,400 acres of land, and shipping annually a great deal of stock. He was born in Owen Township, Jackson County, and is the sixth of a family of eleven children born to Joseph and Darkes A. (Rust) Goss. They came from North Carolina about 1812, and first settled in Washington County, Ind.,

near the now town of Providence. They are of German descent. Joseph died at his home in Owen Township, in 1851, his companion dying some time before that. Allen took his first lessons on the farm and early learned the secrets of farming well and now annually farms about 700 acres. In 1846 he was married to Martha M. Hall, daughter of Stewart Hall, of Brownstown Township. To them were born two children: Margaret M. and Darkes A. Mrs. Goss died in 1858, and in 1859 Mr. Goss married Sylvia E. Overman, to whom have been born three children: Oliver M., Arva M. and Floyd A. Mr. Goss is a member of the Democratic party. He has never been in public life, and never wanted to be. He fortunately knew his calling and made no mistake, as many do in that respect.

HENRY E. GREGG, like many of southern Indiana, comes from Kentucky ancestry, his parents, Henry and Margaret (Edwards) Gregg, coming in an early day to Kentucky, Pulaski County, then to Indiana, settling in Jackson County, where Henry E. was born May 14, 1836, in Owen Township. His mother, Margaret Gregg, is still living, in her eighty-third year; his father dying some years ago. Henry E. was born and raised on a farm, and is a farmer by occupation. He owns 150 acres of land in Carr Township. He has never been in official life. He is a Democrat in politics. In 1859 he was married to Rosa C. Cummings, daughter of James and Delila (Johnson) Cummings. To them have been born thirteen children: Mary E., Louisa E., Margaret D., Manerva B., Charity M., Mariah, Ethel, Lillian, James and an infant not named; three being deceased. Mr. Gregg's early ancestry were of Welsh and German origin, who were a very enterprising and intelligent people, from whom he has inherited his chief traits of character. He takes a deep interest in his community, and is respected by all who know him.

STEPHEN HENDERSON was born November 24, 1815, in Wythe County, Virginia, and is the sixth child of a family of eight, born to John and Elizabeth (Tarten) Henderson. At the age of twenty he left the farm where he had been raised and learned the trade of brick-mason, which he followed until 1845. when he went to Wisconsin and worked in the lead mines about one year. In 1846 he went to Memphis and lived about six



months, working at the trade of brick-making, and then went to New Orleans and entered the United States service in the Mexican war as teamster, but was discharged in a short time on account of sickness and returned to Virginia. In 1850 he moved to Galatin, Mo., where he lived two years, then moved to Jasper County, Mo., and worked in the lead mines one year, returning to Virginia in 1853. He lived in Virginia until 1854 and then went to California, where he followed mining about three years. In 1858 he went back to Wisconsin and lived there until 1860, when he returned to Jasper County, Mo., and thence to Texas in 1861, and lived there until 1863. In the same year he returned to Wisconsin and joined the Federal army as teamster, and went with Sherman on his "march to the sea." In 1865 he came to Tunnelton, Lawrence Co., Ind., and later to this county. November 3, 1873, he was married to Sorada A. Jackson, daughter of Mathias Jackson. They have no children. Mr. Henderson is a Democrat in politics. He has been an active man, and has seen much of his country.

ROBERT M. HENDERSON is a successful farmer and leading citizen of Jackson County. He is one of the county commissioners, and is on his second term, and is *ex officio* president of the board of health in Jackson County. He is a native of Jackson County, having been born in Carr Township in 1833. He is the eighth child born to William and Jemima (Newkirk) Henderson, who are of German and Irish descent; they came to this State from Kentucky, having previously come to Kentucky from Virginia. William Henderson was born in 1794, and died in 1862, and his wife died in 1860. Robert was born and raised on a farm; he has always been engaged in farming and stock raising. He now owns 650 acres of valuable land. In 1852 he was married to Martha M. Poole, daughter of John Poole, and was sister to the late Col. Poole, of the Ninety-third Regiment. To this union have been born six children: John W., Benjamin F., James M., Jr., Francis M., Eliza and Carrie (deceased). He is now in his fifty-third year. He has held various minor offices in his township, and in all its trusts he has proved himself a safe and efficient officer. He takes a deep interest in his county affairs and the community generally. Take him all in all he is a typical Indianian. He is a Democrat in politics, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Missionary Baptist Church.

JOEL B. HENDERSON takes his place among our leading educators, having specially educated himself for that calling, and although a young man, he is considered by those who have been associated with him in the educational work of the county as being progressive and standing at the head of his profession. He is from the farm—where our real energy and vigor in the professions come from. He was born March 22, 1857, in Carr Township, and is the sixth child born to James M. Henderson and Elizabeth C. (Poole) Henderson. He attended the common schools, that is the graded schools, until 1874, when he began an academical course, at Clearspring Academy, of one and a half years. In 1876 he began teaching at Courtland, in the primary grade, about one year or term. He continued to teach three years in his county, and in 1880 he entered the Central Normal at Danville, Ind., sixteen weeks. In 1882 he entered the Pen Art College at Delaware, Ohio, and graduated; and in 1883 he entered the State Normal at Terre Haute, Ind., where he attended five terms. Since then he has been teaching, and is now at the head of the Vallonia schools. He has been identified every year since he has been teaching with some of the best schools in his county, which covers a period of about ten years. He thinks the schools should be taught by men who are teachers in fact. He is a member of the Christian Church, and is cultured and of fine ability and social qualities.

JAMES M. HENDERSON stands among the leading citizens in Jackson County, and is of one of the early and leading families, they having come here from Kentucky, and formerly from Virginia. They were William and Jemima (Newkirk) Henderson, to whom were born nine children, the second of whom was James M., who was born November 20, 1820. He was reared on a farm and is now the owner of 522 acres of land in Carr and Owen Townships. In 1842 he was married to Miss Elizabeth C. Poole, daughter of John Poole, of Owen Township, and lived there about nine years and then moved to Carr, where he has lived ever since. To them have been born eight children: Elvira, William, John P., Adline, Susana, Joel B., Florence, Elizabeth. Mr. Henderson is a member of the Christian Church, of which he has been a member a number of years. He is a Democrat in

politics, which he believes in as a principle and not as a personal end. He has not been in public office, preferring the life of a quiet farmer. He takes a deep interest in the education of his family and the improvement of society, the bias of which is always measured by the sum total of individual concession and effort.

THOMSON J. PLUMMER, SR., was born in Jefferson County, Ky., about twelve miles from Louisville, in 1808. He is the third child of John and Altha (Bandfield) Plummer. His father was of French descent and his mother of English descent. They were both born and raised in the State of Maryland, near Fredericktown, in Frederick County. About 1806 they moved to Jefferson County, Ky., where Thomson was born. In 1820 he and his father moved to Clarke County, Ind. (his mother having died previously), where he lived until 1837, when he moved to Carr Township, Jackson Co., Ind., where he now lives. He was trustee of his township nine years, but has, as a rule, kept out of public office from choice as much as anything else. He has always been a leading farmer and has been interested in the fruit growing business, having had a nursery on his farm several years. He now owns 256 acres of land, and has within recent years sold off a good deal. He was married, January 17, 1828, to Mary Martin, of Clarke County, who was born in Jefferson County, Ky., in 1804. She was a daughter of Alexander and Hester (Ramsey) Martin. To this union there were born thirteen children: Mary A., Sarah A., John A., Angeline, Margaret A., William J., Hester A., Susan E., Alexander C., Mordecai C., Martha E., Thomson J. and Walter S. The children take pride in saying, "We never saw our father drunk." In August, 1852, Mrs. Plummer died, and October 25, 1853, Mr. Plummer married Mrs. Susan E. Butler, whose maiden name was Pineston, and was born September 18, 1810, at Nashville, Tenn., and is a grand-niece of Gen. Andrew Jackson. Mr. Plummer is a member of the Christian Church, and is a Republican in politics. He is now at the end of a well-spent life in his seventy-eighth year.

COL. JOHN W. POOLE, deceased, was born in Washington County, Ind., Aug. 18, 1827, and when but a few years old his parents moved to Jackson County and located near what was then

known as Weddleville, where our subject was reared. He remained with his parents till the breaking out of the war with Mexico, and then at the age of nineteen entered the army of the United States as a private in the Second Indiana Infantry. He served about one year, after which he returned to Medora and devoted himself to the study of medicine. He soon began the practice of his profession, at which he was engaged at the breaking out of the civil war in 1861. Aroused by the spirit of patriotism, he for the second time went forward to defend his country. He entered the Twenty-fifth Indiana as captain of Company G, in which capacity he served for more than one year, when he was promoted to the rank of major of the Ninety-third, and was soon after promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the same regiment, and while in command of the regiment was wounded in several places and fell into the hands of the enemy. He was heard from once or twice after his capture, and is believed to have died a prisoner at Macon, Ga., about February, 1865. Col. Poole was in the battles of Fort Donelson and Shiloh while captain of the Twenty-fifth, and in both of those engagements was slightly wounded. He was in the siege of Vicksburgh, and all the engagements participated in by the Ninety-third until the time of his capture. It is claimed by his comrades that a braver soldier never entered the Federal army, and all mourned the loss of the worthy citizen and patriotic soldier. He was united in marriage February 6, 1847, to Miss Matilda Weddle, who is still living, and at present resides in Medora with her son, Mr. E. M. Alter. Col. Poole was one of the most gallant soldiers of Indiana, and so great was the loss that Gov. Morton spoke of it as being irreparable.

JOSIAH SHEWMAKER was born in 1803, in Knox County, Ky., and came with his parents, Leonard and Unis (Richie) Shewmaker, to Jackson County in 1814, and first settled near Brownstown. He is a remarkable man. He has been most all of his life a tiller of the soil, and is one of the best informed men now living in the county. He is especially conversant with history, both ancient and modern. To him more than any other one man the people of Jackson are indebted for the preservation of the earliest history of their county, both by reason of

his age and his vast information of and interest in his early county history. The Shewmakers lived near Brownstown about nine years, and moved to what is called "The Forks," between the Muscatatuck and White Rivers. They lived there ten years, and then moved near Medora, in Carr Township, where they lived about twenty years, then in 1845 Josiah moved to where he now lives, about three miles west of Medora. He was trustee of his township a number of years, and with that exception he has never been in public life, although he was three times tendered the nomination for representative by the Whig party, which he declined in each case. He preferred private life. He has been a successful farmer, and now owns about 335 acres of land, besides having given his grandchildren 240 acres. In 1824 he was married to Miss Lucretia Crumb, who was born in Kentucky, but moved to Indiana in an early day. They lived happily together until she died, in 1878. To them were born three children, only one of whom is living, Mrs. Nancy Huffington. Mr. Shewmaker has been a member of the Christian Church since 1840. He is a Republican in politics, and was a Whig in the days of the Whig party. He has truly found his glories at the fireside in private life, spent in the service of his Master.

COLUMBUS SICKELS was born November 21, 1830, in Scott County, Ind., and lived there and in Washington County until 1848, when he settled in Scott County, and lived there until 1860, when he moved to Little York, in Washington County, and engaged in the mercantile business until 1863. He then moved to Scott County again, and engaged in farming and the huckstering business until about 1874, when he moved to Tampico, Jackson County, and there engaged in merchandising until 1882. In the latter year he moved to Seymour, and from there to Bartholomew County, living a short time at each place, and in 1883 he moved to Carr Township, where he now lives. He is engaged in farming and the lumber trade, where he owns 160 acres of well-improved land and a splendid saw-mill. He is engaged in what is known as the manufacture of "oil barrel heading." Mr. Sickels is the third of a family of eight children born to Henry H. and Hannah (Rude) Sickels, the former being of German descent, from Pennsylvania, and the latter from Ohio. He was

married April 30, 1850, to Nancy M. Sutton, who was born in Scott County in 1828, and is the daughter of Zackias and Susan Sutton. To them have been born nine children: George E. (deceased), Susan H., Missouri A., Barbara J., Sarah A. (deceased), John H. and one other (deceased), Nancy R. and Ora A. Mr. Sickels was a Democrat until 1860, when he became a Republican. He is a man of intelligence and public spirit.

MARSHAL V. WILSON is one of the men met with in our Western country who is apparently the product of his own energy and resources, who, more than any other kind of men, fills the era of his life and the sphere of his action full of his own individuality. He is a physician which he made out of himself just to the extent he aimed, and just to the extent wanted by his people around him. His father before him, Dr. Creed T. Wilson, was one of the leading men of his day in his profession. Dr. Marshal V. was the oldest child born to Creed T., and was born in Lawrence County, Ind., March 9, 1835. His mother was Ann E. Marshall, born in Cynthiana, Ky. He was educated in the schools of his time. He adopted the profession of his father, and read in the office of Dr. William H. Smith, of Leesville, three years. He entered the Ohio Medical College of Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1858, and attended through the year 1859 and part of 1860. After finishing his term there he located at Leesville, his old homestead, then afterward moved to Sparksville, where he lived twelve months, and afterward to Heltonville, Lawrence County, where he lived one year, and then returned to Leesville and lived there about one year, then located in 1864 at Medora, Jackson County, where he has lived ever since. He is a success and every one knows it. He is progressive and the people like him for it. In one year his practice is at least \$2,000. In 1861 he was married to Miss Carrie Reed, of Lawrence County, Ind., who died in 1869. To them were born three children, two of whom are living: Anna and John T. April 14, 1872, he was again married to Mrs. N. C. Robinson (Murphy), who was the widow of the late Dr. Thomas Robinson. To them was born one child: Goldie, born February 8, 1879.

WEST LEE WRIGHT, one of the old settlers of Carr Township, and the founder of the town of Medora, was a son of

William Wright, a native of North Carolina, and was born in Wayne County, Ky., February 14, 1803, and came with his parents to Washington County, Ind., in 1809, and was married in Monroe County, Ind., in 1825, to Nancy Wright, who was the daughter of James Wright, and who lived to the extreme age of one hundred and two years. West Lee and wife moved to Carr Township, this county, in 1832, locating about one mile south of where Medora now stands. In 1839 he moved to Pea Ridge, some two miles west of Medora, where he remained until 1856, when he returned to Medora, where he remained until his death. His principal pursuit in life was farming and stock raising, in which he at times engaged extensively and successfully. He made many trips on horseback to the land-office at Jeffersonville, where he entered a great many tracts of land. It is represented (no doubt correctly) that he has owned more land in the township than any other one person. At the time the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad was located through the county, he owned a mile square of land, on the southeast corner of which the town of Medora now stands. At the same time he owned other bottom land, and probably 400 acres of ridge land in the township, and at the same time, or soon after, owned various other tracts in different parts of the county. He was always friendly to the poor, often sold land and other property to poor men on long credit, and without security, many of whom took advantage of his confidence and never paid him. In this way he lost a great deal. While naturally of a mirthful disposition, he always abhorred lawlessness and rowdiness of every sort, and his sympathies were easily enlisted in behalf of the down-trodden and oppressed of every race, "whatever their station might be, whether of high or low degree." Took great delight in writing poetry and rhyme, in which he gained considerable notoriety. Being a strong friend to the cause of the Union and of temperance, wrote a great deal on those subjects. He at one time belonged to the order of Freemasons, but during the last few years of his life was very much devoted to the order of Odd Fellows, of which he was a member at the time of his death, and in the honors of which he was buried in September, 1876, by the lodge then existing at Medora, there being a great many members of the order from Seymour and

Brownstown in attendance, who came on a train run especially for the occasion. During his lifetime he wrote several odes for use in the lodges. His widow, Nancy, is now living at Medora, and is seventy-six years old. Of their descendants the following are known to the writer, to-wit: fifteen children, born in the following order: Elizabeth, Selah, David, James P., Wriley, Sarah, Isaac J., Mary A., Nancy, Levi C., Franklin, Phebe E., Reason A., Newton, West Lee Worrان; forty-one grandchildren, forty-seven great-grandchildren, and one great-great-grandchild—total, 104, of whom all, except six children, seven grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren are now living.

LEVI C. WRIGHT belongs to one of the earliest families in Jackson County. His father was West Lee Wright, a man of marked character, and his mother was Nancy Wright, to whom were born fifteen children. They settled where the town of Medora is in Carr Township, of which he was founder, and here Levi C. was born August 30, 1844, and here he lived until 1861, when he entered the United States service in that historic organization, the Twenty-fifth Indiana Volunteer Infantry in Company G, under Capt. John W. Poole. He was in the service until 1865, and took part in many of the hard fought battles of that organization. He was in the battle of Fort Donelson, where he was wounded in the left leg and afterward was wounded in the left thigh, on account of which he was furloughed home about three months. He again joined his regiment and remained until the close of the war. After the close of the war he attended school and followed farming until 1867, when he began the study of law, and in 1871 was admitted to the bar, since which time he has been a regular practicing attorney in the courts. He is now and has been several years deputy prosecuting attorney. In 1883 he began the publication of the *Medora Eagle* a Republican newspaper, which he edited about one year and eight months. December 27, 1868, he was married to Miss Lucy A. Day, daughter of James S. Day, of Hamilton Township, and to them have been born three children: Ida, Thomas J. and Anna. Mr. W. is also a farmer. He is one among the many respected defenders of his country to whom honor is due.



HENRY ZOLLMAN was born in 1821, in Owen Township, Jackson Co., Ind. His parents, Adam and Mary (Miller) Zollman, came to Indiana from Rockbridge County, Va., and are of German and Irish nationality. They were characteristic pioneers, coming to a new country full of courage and enterprise. Adam Zollman was a soldier in the war of 1812, and Mary Zollman's grandfather was in the Revolutionary war. Henry Z. is the third child born to them, and for sternness of character and fixedness of purpose is much like his father. He was born and raised on a farm, and from choice has always followed that, together with stock raising, as a livelihood. How successfully he has followed this, his chosen calling, may be inferred from the fact that he began life a poor man (although he inherited what might be called a start, but not until in after life when he was over early struggles), and is now the heaviest tax payer in Jackson County, and is the owner of about 2,200 acres of valuable land, all in Jackson County, except about eighty acres, and his annual yield of corn from his bottom lands is about 20,000 bushels, to say nothing of the stock raising interest, which is extensive. He lives two and one-half miles from Medora, on what is known as "the Ridge," in a splendid country home. He has never been in official life, preferring the quiet life of a farmer. In 1843 he was married to Miss Nancy Hobson, daughter of Milbern Hobson of Jackson County. She died in 1845. To them one child (now deceased) was born. In 1849 he was again married to Miss Elizabeth Dodds, daughter of Andrew Dodds, of Jackson County. To this union there have been born ten children: Cynthia (Holland), Phoebe (Hughs), Sophia (deceased), Samuel T., George W., Thomas F., Florence, Alice, Henry J. and Elizabeth. He has three daughters at home and one son in the State University at Bloomington. Mr. Z. is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is a Democrat in politics. He made most of his money by dealing in stock.

**DRIFTWOOD TOWNSHIP.**

**PHILLIP D. APPLEGATE**, was born January 17, 1809, in Clarke County, Ind. His father, Hezekiah Applegate, was born in Pennsylvania, but came to Clarke County in 1790, and afterward moved to Jackson County, which was about 1819. Phillip D. is the fourth child in a family of nine, and spent all his earlier and best days on the farm. He spent five years in the bee culture and for eleven years has been in the drug trade in Vallonia. He was justice of the peace some years but otherwise has not been in public or official life. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is a Republican in politics. In 1828 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Burge, daughter of Isaac Burge of Clarke County. To them were born seven children: Margaret, Ellen, Hezekiah, Charlotte, John, Mary A. and Elizabeth. December 13, 1871, he was again married to Mary Coffin, who was the widow of Reuben Ramey, of Gallatin County, Ky. Mr. Applegate is one of nature's noblemen.

**HARRISON DURHAM** was born in 1813, in Mercer County, Ky. His father, Jesse B. Durham, and his mother, came to Indiana in 1811, during the existence of frontier troubles with the Indians, and Jesse B. was commander of the fort at Vallonia. Harrison, however, was born in Kentucky by reason of his mother going back to that place on account of possible danger from the Indians, but as soon as her infant was old enough to travel she returned to the fort, traveling on horseback and carrying the babe, her husband walking. His parents lived many years in the fort and after peace was declared continued to live in that vicinity where Harrison was raised. He spent his life mainly in farming pursuits and that of blacksmithing. He was justice of the peace for four years in the township in which he was raised. In 1838 he was married to Miss Lucinda Owen, of Brownstown, who died in 1842. To them were born three children: George, Sarah and Lucinda. In the latter part of 1842 he was again married to Maloma Rose, who died in 1856. To them were born

five children: Elvira, Lucy, Kate, Samuel and Jesse B. In 1857, he was married the third time, taking Miss Elizabeth Cockram as his companion. To this union were born five children: Savilla, Effie, Lilly, Franklin and Charles. Mr. Durham is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Democrat in politics.

WILLIAM EMPSON, one of the leading men in all that pertains to the welfare of the public, lives in Vallonia but was born in Grassy Fork Township, December 28, 1837. His parents were Azariah and Martha (Holmes) Empson. The Empsons are of Scotch descent and came to Indiana in an early day from Kentucky. The Holmeses are of Irish nationality and came here from North Carolina. William is the fifth of a family of ten children. Until he was twenty-one years of age he worked on a farm and in the meantime qualified himself for teaching, which he began then and followed until he went into the army in 1864. He was in the One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Regiment—the 100 day service—then in October, 1864, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment (Company K), Indiana Volunteer Infantry, where he served until the close of the war, in 1865. After his discharge he moved to Missouri where he lived six years, then, in 1871, returned to Vallonia, where he has lived ever since. He has for many years been in the business of stock dealer buying and shipping exclusively. In October, 1867, he was married to Elizabeth Stutsman, daughter of John B. Stutsman, of Chariton County, Mo. To them was born one child: Viola. Mrs. Empson died in October, 1871. In October, 1875, he again married Mary J. Copeland, daughter of David Copeland, of Vallonia. To them have been born six children: Eva M., Azariah (deceased), Willie, Blanche, Ethel and an infant. Mr. Empson is a member of the Christian Church, having been a member since he was seventeen years old. He is a Republican in politics and is indeed a man of high moral worth and character.

FRANCIS M. EWING was born August 30, 1846, in Clermont County, Ohio, and is the tenth child of a family of eleven children, born to James and Nancy (Talifero) Ewing, the former being a native of Ohio, born in 1801, the latter is a native of Virginia, and was born in 1803, both of whom are still living in

Jennings County, Ind. They moved to Jennings County about 1850, where F. M. was raised. He was raised on a farm, but in the meantime, by his own efforts he prepared himself for admission to Franklin College, in Johnson County, Ind., and attended there during the years of 1868-69. He began teaching in the public schools which he followed one year and in the meantime he singled out the profession of medicine as his choice of occupations and began reading medicine in 1869. He studied with Dr. J. L. Jost, of Hardensburg, Jennings County, and in 1871-72 he attended a course of lectures at the Cincinnati Medical College, and in the winter following he attended a partial course of lectures at the Louisville Medical College. After some reading again with his preceptor he located in 1873, at Vallonia, where he has lived and practiced his profession ever since, except from September, 1884, to January, 1885, he took an additional course of lectures at the Miami Medical College, at Cincinnati, Ohio. In July, 1876, he was married to Miss Laura V. Croft, of Vallonia, daughter of Thomas Croft. She was born in 1856. To them have been born three children: Thomas J., Ralph and an infant. The Doctor is a Democrat in politics and is indeed the architect of his own fortunes. He is a man of rare abilities and by the force of his own genius is working his way to the head of his profession.

WALLER HARRELL is one of the oldest residents now living in Jackson County, having come here with his parents in 1815 and settled in the southern part of Driftwood Township. He was born in 1811, near Bardstown, Ky. His father, Isaac, and his mother, Elizabeth (Watkins) Harrell, came to Kentucky from Virginia, and afterward to Indiana. They were of that sturdy enterprising element of Virginia who westward took their way and planted the future homes for their posterity in the Northwest Territory. They bequeathed to their children, as well, habits of frugality and industry, which our subject inherited abundantly. He began as a farmer and is now the owner of 800 acres of well-improved land. He has been intrusted by his neighbors with the administration of decedents' estates more or less all his life. He has never been in office, only as trustee of his township for a term of four years. February 5, 1835, he

was married to Miss Julia A. Blockwood, who died in 1846. To them were born six children: Kalista A., Manderville, Ira B., James I., Josephine and Elizabeth. Mrs. Harrell was the daughter of James Blockwood, who came from North Carolina. In July, 1847, he was again married to Esther C. Knight, daughter of Israel Knight. To them were born three children: Hattie K., Louisa, and one dying in infancy. Mr. Harrel is a member of the Christian Church. He is a Republican in politics and is one of the leading men in his township.

COLBY HORNADAY was born February 22, 1844, in Jackson County, near Vallonia. He is the fifth of a family of five children born to E. D. Hornaday and Nancy Hornaday. His mother died in 1846, when he was but two years of age, and he was raised by his uncle until thirteen years old, when he returned to his father. His father died in 1867. He was born and raised on a farm, but at the age of eighteen years he entered the army in what was known as the 100-day service, but at the expiration of his term of enlistment he was transferred to the Fifteenth Indiana Battery, where he served bravely defending his country. While in the service, in December, 1862, he contracted the measles, resulting in total blindness ultimately. He, however, did not go blind until since his discharge. While in the service he took part in such engagements. Harper's Ferry contending with "Stonewall" Jackson, when he, together with about 1,100 others, were taken prisoners of war. They were paroled, and re-entered the service immediately. He was in "the Morgan Raid," siege of Knoxville, Nashville, Franklin, the Atlanta campaign, and many others. After his discharge he followed farming until he became blind, in 1869. After much trouble and delay he is now upon the pension roll, getting \$72 per month. April 23, 1882, he was married to Miss Olive A. Dilano, daughter of William B. Dilano. She was born April 14, 1859. To them have been born three children, only one of whom is living—Minnie J. Mr. Hornaday is a member of the Christian Church and is a Republican in politics.

SAMUEL HUNSUCKER is one among the most successful farmers and one of the leading citizens of Driftwood Township, and lives in Vallonia, where he was born and raised. He is

the sixth of a family of nine children born to Thomas and Cloah Hunsucker, and is now in his forty-seventh year, having been born October 6, 1839. His parents came to Jackson about 1820, from North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. They were married near Rogersville, Tenn. Samuel was raised on a farm, and is a farmer by occupation, and the owner of the old homestead left by his father. He has 150 acres of valuable land adjoining the town of Vallonia. In August, 1864, he was married to Miss Margaret Allsup, daughter of Leonard Allsup, of Carr Township. To them have been born eight children, the eldest, an infant (deceased), Ida, Josiah, Franklin, Lucy, Nena, Adda and Clara. Mr. Hunsucker is a member of the Christian Church, and in all things for the benefit of his church or the community, he is indeed enthusiastic. It is to such men that society is most indebted for whatever advancement or progress is made. He takes especial interest in the education of his children and otherwise preparing them for the higher duties of life.

THOMAS HUNSUCKER, a pioneer of Jackson County, was born in North Carolina, September 2, 1809. At the age of nineteen he was married to a Miss Cleah Coop, a native of Tennessee. There were born to them nine children, of whom five are still living—three sons and two daughters. Mr. Hunsucker emigrated from Tennessee in the fall of 1831, and settled in Brownstown Township, this county, one mile and a half northwest of Vallonia, on the south side of White River, where they remained for about four years, when they removed to Vallonia, where they dwelt the remainder of their lives. Mr. Hunsucker's principal occupation is that of a farmer, although at times he was engaged in merchandising, and occasionally made trips to New Orleans by flat-boats. During the construction of the Ohio & Mississippi Railway he was one of the contractors for grading the road through this portion of the county. In 1848 he was elected sheriff of Jackson County and re-elected in 1850. He and nearly all his family were members of the Christian Church, and took a leading part in its affairs. Politically he was a Democrat. The names of their children in the order of their birth were as follows: John E., Sarah A., Charnel J., Rhoda A., Rachel A., Samuel, Jana B., Thomas J. and William B. The father died April 12, 1864, and the mother February 25, 1885.

**SAMUEL LOCKHART** was born in 1844, in Taswell County, Va., and is the fifth of a family of ten children born to Daniel and Almanda (Jennings) Lockhart. They are of Scotch and English descent. Samuel's father dying when he was but an infant, his widowed mother moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, Madison, Ind., thence to Louisville, Ky., to raise her children, and there Samuel lived until he was nine years of age. He then went to Washington County, Ind., and lived there until 1857, when he moved to Jackson County and contracted to live with Dr. Gibson until he was of age. He, however, gave that up and entered the United States service in 1861 to defend his country in Company K, Thirty-ninth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He served continuously in that organization until his term of service expired in 1864. He then re-enlisted in the same organization and served until the war closed in 1865. He veteranized at Ringgold, Ga. During his service he was in some of the most thrilling engagements of the Rebellion. He was with Gen. Rousseau in his Alabama raid. He was with McCook in his attempted raid to release the Union prisoners at Andersonville. He was also with the dashing cavalry man, Kilpatrick, in his raids in and around Jonesboro, and in Sherman's "march to the sea." He was captured by the Confederates four times, making his escape twice, and being made twice a prisoner of war in Libby Prison. His regiment was in twenty-two different engagements, he being in twenty-one of them. He was once wounded in the left leg. After his discharge in 1865 he located at Vallonia (where he now lives), and went to school about nine months, and then engaged with Dr. Gibson, as clerk; then in the mercantile business, and remained there until 1870, when he began for himself in general merchandising. He followed this until 1884, when he, meeting with some financial reverses, sold out. He has been trustee of Driftwood Township four terms. In 1878 he was a candidate for sheriff before the Democratic Convention, but was defeated. In 1884 he was elected commissioner of his county, which office he still holds. In 1872 he was married to Alfonsine Gibson, daughter of the late Dr. F. W. Gibson, of Vallonia. She was born December 18, 1853. To them have been born three children: Marshall (deceased), Virgil and Goldie. Mr. Lockhart is a member of the

Methodist Church and of the Masonic fraternity, and is a Democrat in politics. His life reads like a romance, and indeed has been an eventful one. He is a man of intelligence and sociability.

JOHN C. LUBKER was born in March, 1855, in Grassy Fork Township, Jackson County, and is the fifth in the family of Henry and Katharine (Dinkelman) Lubker. His father was born in Hanover, Germany, October 30, 1824, and in 1845 came to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he married in 1847. They moved to Jackson County in 1852 and ultimately settled down in Grassy Fork Township, where John C. was born and raised. Mrs. Lubker died in August, 1864. In 1865 Mr. Lubker married Maria Peters. He followed farming until 1875, when he moved to Vallonia, and utilizing the school advantages, he prepared himself for the mercantile business. His first business in that direction began in 1875, as retail clerk and salesman for Samuel Lockhart, and remained in that position until about 1878. He next found employment as salesman for Charles Durland, of Brownstown, where he remained six months. In 1880 he formed a partnership with Samuel Lockhart in the mercantile business, which lasted until December, 1884, when meeting with some unavoidable financial embarrassment, the firm suspended business. In 1885 he began as clerk and salesman for George Turmail, of Vallonia, which place he still holds. In 1880, July 11, he was married to Anna E. Craft, daughter of Thomas Craft, of Vallonia. She was born April 7, 1861. To them have been born two children. Myrtle was born March 10, 1884. Mr. Lubker is a Republican in politics. He is a splendid business man and is a very live and energetic citizen and honorable gentleman.

WILLIAM A. MILLER, the present trustee of Driftwood Township and among the most thorough-going and enterprising farmers and stock raisers in Jackson County, like all of our practical and successful farmers, got his experience and knowledge in that line from his early training. His father Joseph, and Caroline (Goss) Miller, before him, were born and raised to till the soil. His early ancestors came to this country from North Carolina and Kentucky. He was born February 25, 1843, in Brownstown Township, and is the oldest and only living child of a family of two, born to Joseph and Caroline. He has been in public



life only as trustee of his township. He is the owner of 100 acres of land near Vallonia. He was in Company F, in the Thirty-first Indiana Volunteer Infantry, where he served in the defense of his country ten months, the war closing at that time. He was in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, Tennessee. In 1868 he was married to Miss Ida Smith, daughter of Henry G. Smith, of Vallonia. She was born in 1850. To them have been born five children: Henry J., Belle (deceased), Ralph A. and Thomas H. Mr. Miller is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is a gentleman of high character.

MORSE B. SINGER was born in 1838 in Miami County, Ohio. He is the fourth child of a family of eight born to Christopher W. and Mary (Brown) Singer. Christopher Singer was born in Germany, and his companion in Rhode Island, and came in an early day to Ohio, where they were married. Morse B. spent his early life on a farm, although his father was for many years a merchant in Troy, Ohio. He chose farming and stock raising as his calling, which he has prosecuted successfully, too. He is about the largest land owner in Driftwood Township, owning 1,230 acres of land. He came to Jackson County in 1856. In addition to his successful career as a farmer, he has also been trustee two terms. In 1861 he was married to Paulina Burchem, daughter of James Burchem, of Washington County. He lost his companion in 1874 by death. To them were born seven children: Albert, Clarence, James, Ola (deceased), Edith and Paulina. On the 27th of September, 1879, he was again married to Miss Solma Sontag, daughter of Morris Sontag. To this union have been born five children: Emma, Myra, Morse B. and two infants (deceased). Mr. Singer is a Republican in politics, and is among the most popular men in his township, as well as the most intelligent kind of farmers in the county.

TURNER W. THOMPSON is one of the old men who were born and raised in Jackson County, his parents having come to the county in 1817 from Kentucky. They were Jonas and Catherine (Bottom) Thompson. Turner W. is the fifth of a family of nine. He has always lived on the southern part of Driftwood Township, where he is rather an extensive farmer. He has a farm of 160 acres of land, and has always followed farming, preferring

that to any other calling. Mr. Thompson was among the many patriots and, when his county called him, gave up his home and family, and went to the front in Company E, Fifth Indiana Cavalry, where he served three years, his regiment being commanded by Col. Graham. His organization was engaged in that most disagreeable service of skirmishing on detailed duty, fighting much of the time what was known as "bush-whackers." After his discharge he returned to his former occupation which he has continuously followed ever since, so far as his broken health has permitted. August 4, 1842, he was married to Miss Polley E. Thompson, daughter of John and Mary Thompson, of Washington County. She died July 12, 1865. To them were born five children: Francis M., Unity E. (deceased), Laura, Clinton L. and Polly O. Mr. Thompson is a member of the Christian Church, the G. A. R. and is a Republican in politics. He is a man highly esteemed by all who know him.

GEORGE F. TURMAIL was born December 21, 1860, in Brownstown Township, Jackson Co., Ind. He comes from a German ancestry, his grandparents coming to Jackson County nearly half a century ago. He is the eldest of a family of seven children born to Frederick and Lucetta (Dickmyer) Turmail. George's childhood was spent on his father's farm. At the age of nineteen he entered the St. Louis Business College, which he attended about ten months. After his course was finished at St. Louis he attended school six months at Brownstown, after which he followed farming until December, 1884, when he began merchandising at Vallonia, where he is still in business and is the leading merchant in the place. He has annually about \$15,000 of sales which is the result of his own business sagacity and energy. In 1881 he was married to Miss Anna Geyer, daughter of Louis Geyer, of Jackson County. She was born August 18, 1861. To them have been born two children: Theodore L. F. and Clarence L. W. He is a member of the German Lutheran Church, having been a member three years. He is a Democrat in politics. Mr. Turmail is an illustration of what a young man of enterprise may do for himself and the community in which he lives.

COL. SAMUEL T. WELLS was born November 4, 1821, in Owen Township, Jackson Co., Ind., and is the second of a

family of six born to Jacob and Salley (Caruthers) Wells. He began life as the son of a farmer and such education and advantages as the schools of those days gave him until he was twenty years of age, at which time, having made suitable proficiency, and having an ambition to a higher sphere of education, he entered the State University at Bloomington, Ind., where he took a scientific course of two and a half years. Then he returned to the farm, and in 1846 he was elected sheriff of Jackson County and served in that capacity about six months, and resigned and went into the United States service in the Mexican war and served during the war. He returned to his farm as before and in 1849 was elected as representative—as a Democrat—from Jackson County, and was re-elected in 1851, this being the first meeting of the legislature under the new constitution. He made the race for the same office in 1858, but was defeated. At the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1861, he raised a company and joined the Fiftieth Indiana Volunteers. In 1862 he was promoted to major and in the following September he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, but served, however, as colonel of his regiment from September, 1862, until 1865. After the close of his military career he resumed his occupation of farming and was not in politics again until 1876, when he was elected to the Legislature as a Republican, he having severed his connection with the Democratic party on the war question. In 1876 he was elected in the face of about 1,100 Democratic majority. Then in 1884 his party nominated him for the office of State senator, for which he was defeated by a somewhat reduced majority. In 1849 he was married to Mary C. Dunham, who died in 1861. To them were born two children: Caroline (deceased) and Sarah E., now living in Colorado. In 1865 he was again married to Mrs. Wilson, daughter of John Ready, who came from Ohio. She was the widow of the late Dr. Thomas Wilson, of Jennings County. To this union have been born two children: one dying in infancy, and Edward C., born in 1868. Jacob Wells came to this county in 1817. Col. Wells has, as will be seen, a splendid career, both military and civil, in both of which he was very distinguished; added to which is his private life, no less distinguished, especially on account of his high character and moral worth.

**JEFFERSON B. WILSON**, of Driftwood Township, where he is one of the leading farmers, was born in Washington County in 1840. His parents were William and Nancy Wilson, and he was the fifth in their family of eight children. The father and mother were among the earliest settlers of Washington County, and were among its leading citizens. J. B. was raised on a farm and his early training was such that it created in him a fondness for farming. He has followed from choice that occupation through life, and with success. In 1873 he moved to Clarke County, where he remained four years and then returned to Jackson County. He owns 120 acres of well-improved land in Driftwood Township. His wife, who was Carrie M. Bowen, was born October 13, 1840. Their wedding was February 8, 1866, and to them have been born seven children: William T., Julia (deceased), Nanie B. (deceased), Charles A. (deceased), Robert E., Thomas B. and Mary A. Mr. Wilson is a member of the Christian Church, and a Democrat in politics. He usually takes an active interest in all matters pertaining to the public welfare.

---

#### **GRASSY FORK TOWNSHIP.**

**JESSE COX** was born in 1825, in Owen County, Ky., and in 1833 he moved with his parents to Jennings County, Ind. He is the second of a family of seven born to John and Lurana (Osborn) Cox. The Coxes came originally from Virginia, and the Osborns from North Carolina. Jesse was born and raised on a farm, and followed farming in Jennings County until the spring of 1860, when he moved to Kansas. He, however, returned in the fall of the same year. February 12, 1846, he was married to Polly A. Hill, daughter of Allen and Elizabeth Hill, of Jennings County. She died in 1862. To them were born five children: John A. (deceased), Lurana (deceased), James W., Levin and Thomas O. John A. was a soldier three years in the Tenth Indiana Cavalry. In 1862 Jesse was again married to Margaret M. Cregg, daughter of William Cregg, of Jennings County. She

was born in 1842. To them have been born eight children: Martha (deceased), Manderson, May, Charlotte, Vestina, Earnest, Rily and Bertha. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the Baptist Church. He is a Republican in politics, and, as he says, he was born a Democrat and was reared at the breast of a negro woman, but was first a Whig and then a Republican; he is now engaged in the manufacture of barrel heading and lumber sawing at Tampico. He produces about 300,000 headings annually, and about 50,000 feet of lumber. He also owns about 155 acres of land. He is truly a man of enterprise.

DEDRICK F. EMMA was born May 6, 1818, in Windheim, Prussia, and came to America in 1846. He lived four years in New Orleans and Cincinnati, and came to Jackson in 1850. He settled on a farm near Tampico, but is a shoe-maker by trade, and has followed that until recently in connection with farming. In 1850 he married Henrietta K. Piel, daughter of Frederick Piel. She was born at Lubeke, Prussia, in 1821 (January 15). To them have been born five children: George F., Minnie L., Caroline M. (deceased) and Mary L. (deceased). George F. was born August 28, 1851. He was born and raised on a farm. Since 1878 he has been extensively engaged in the lumber trade and saw milling. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and is a Republican in politics. Dedrick Emma is also a member of the Presbyterian Church and a Republican in politics. He is the owner of 120 acres of land. Minnie L. was born April 4, 1853, and was married, in 1875, to Lewis Borcharding. J. C. was born November 27, 1855, and was married, in 1881, to Elizabeth Koster. They, like most of our German citizens, have proved themselves valuable additions to our population. They, as is characteristic of the German people, by hard labor and frugal management have succeeded where our American citizens often make signal failures.

DANIEL EMPSON was born October 28, 1839, in Grassy Fork Township, Jackson Co., Ind., on the farm where he now lives. He is the sixth of a family of ten children born to Azariah and Martha (Holmes) Empson. The Empsons are of Scotch nationality and the Holmeses are Irish in their origin. It may be said that the farm on which Mr. Empson lives is very remarkable

indeed for the abundance of Indian relics, more so than any other place in Jackson County. Having been raised on a farm, and his taste and inclination being in that direction, he chose farming as his calling, and has followed it exclusively, excepting about four years, when he sold goods in Vallonia during two years of which he was postmaster at that place. This was from 1872 to 1876. In October, 1861, he went into the army for the Union in Company A, of the Fiftieth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served more than three years, following that organization through its varying scenes of hardships, disasters and to final victory. March 14, 1871, he was married to Miss Sarah J. Waskom, daughter of Jacob Waskom. She was born January 1, 1849. To them have been born eight children: Franklin (deceased), Maggie, Ida, Nettie, Wade, Bud, Blain and an infant. Mr. E. is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is a Republican in politics. However obscure a man's life may be, or however humble his calling, if he was a soldier in defense of his country, he, as does Mr. Empson, deserves the highest honor.

JAMES F. KEACH was born in 1846, in Grassy Fork Township, Jackson County. He is the third of a family of eight children born to Alexander C. Keach and Susan H. (Fislor) Keach. They were born in eastern Kentucky in 1821 and 1824 respectively. Alexander Keach first settled in Washington County about 1844. He now lives as a farmer and stock dealer, which he followed continuously until 1864, when he entered the United States service in the Twenty-fifth Regiment. Near Allatoona he was, according to the best information to be obtained, captured by the enemy and died from starvation—a sacrifice to his country. James F., thus left a dependant boy in his teens, began life as a farmer, and in 1866 he also entered the mercantile field, which he has followed successfully until the present. He enjoys the confidence of his party, having been twice elected by the Republicans as trustee of his township, and has been nominated for sheriff and treasurer of his county. He is a member of the Christian Church and of the I. O. O. F. In 1868 he was married to Elizabeth Moore, daughter of Isaac Moore, of Floyd County, Ind. She was born in 1850. To them have been born eight children: Grace, Gertrude, Clyde, Lucy, Raymond, Ethel, Florence and an infant.

Mr. Keach is indeed a valuable citizen in building up his church and sustaining the moral element of his community.

REUBEN MAY was born October 26, 1796, in Bath County, Va. In 1817 he moved to Dearborn County, Ind., lived there two years and moved to Washington County. In 1827 he moved to Jackson County, where he has lived ever since and is now in his ninetieth year and enjoys the name of being about the oldest living man in Jackson County. He has been a farmer by occupation, which he has always followed except when he was engaged as assessor of his township, which office he held for four years. He was also justice of the peace eight years. He was United States mail carrier for a term of six years. He has been a member of the Missionary Baptist Church since 1820. In 1815 he was married to Elizabeth Downing, daughter of Michael Downing. To them were born eight children: Henry, Michael, Ellen, Thomas, Elizabeth, Alexander, Andrew L., Mary J. In 1858 he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Morgan, daughter of Amos Ross. To this union have been born four children: L. A., Elizabeth, Reuben A. L. and an infant deceased. Reuben A. L. was born in 1865, and at an early age took a deep interest in educating himself, and is now one of the teachers in the public schools and bids fair to lead in his chosen profession. Reuben May, Sr., was early in life a flatboat man, having gone to New Orleans with a cargo starting from "Sogis landing or ferry." He is a Democrat in politics.

JOHN Z. RUSSELL was born in 1816 in Lee County, Va., near Jonesville. When he was just one year old—the 16th of October, 1817—he together with his parents came to Jackson County, Ind., and settled near Tampico, or rather where Tampico now is. He is the first of a family of two children born to James and Elizabeth (Zion) Russell. The Russells are of English descent and the Zions of German descent. Mr. Russell is one of the most successful farmers of his time, and is the owner of 550 acres of very valuable land. October 25, 1838, he was married to Barbara Kelley, daughter of Joshua Kelley, of Jackson County, who came to Indiana from Tennessee in 1828. Mrs. Russell was born in 1821. To them have been born twelve children: Kinchen (deceased), James K., Jesse, Elizabeth, Joseph, Joshua, Robert

(deceased), William, Mary (deceased), Isabel (deceased), John and George. Kinchen, James and Jesse were in the army, and Kinchen died in the hospital at Madison, Ind. Mr. Russell is a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he has been a member fifty-five years, and the Methodist Episcopal Church near Tampico was named Russell's Chapel in honor of him. He is a Democrat in politics. He now has but one of his large family with him and that is John, who is a young man of no ordinary merit and moral worth. He was born in 1862 and is engaged with his father in farming.

MICHAEL WASKOM was born in 1836 in Grassy Fork Township, Jackson Co., Ind. Joseph Waskom and Sarah (Young) Waskom, are his parents. They came to Jackson County near 1830, and have been identified with its development in no mean degree. Michael is the eighth in a family of twelve, who were born and raised on a farm and are to-day among the leading farmers and stock raisers in their township. In 1861 he entered the service in defense of his country in Company A, Fiftieth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, where he served about three years and three months. During his service he was in all the engagements of his regiment, some of which take their place in history among the hardest fought battles of the Rebellion—the campaigns in Arkansas under Gen. Steel are especially notable instances. In 1867 he was married to Nancy Reynolds, daughter of Andrew Reynolds. She died August 4, 1883. To them were born six children: Marion, Rice, Samuel, Walter and two infants (deceased). On December 24, 1885, he was again married to Nancy Trowbridge, born July, 1851. She is a daughter of David Trowbridge, who is one of the oldest men living in Jackson County. Mr. Waskom is the owner of eighty acres of land. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is a Republican in politics. He takes a deep interest in public affairs and society generally.

WILLIAM H. YOUNG was born in 1812, in Shelby County, Ky., and is the eighth in a family of eleven children. His parents, Jacob and Rachel (Goodnight) Young, are natives of Kentucky and Virginia. William was raised on a farm and is the owner of 160 acres of land in Grassy Fork Township, near



Tampico. As early as 1831 he identified himself with the Missionary Baptist Church and in 1845 he was ordained minister in that church. He was for nearly twenty years actively engaged in ministerial labors. His infirmities have precluded active labor for many years, yet he retains his interest in all that pertains to upbuilding the church. In 1835 he was married to Rebecca Sturgeon, daughter of Daniel Sturgeon. To them were born three children: Solomon, David and Susan. His wife having died, he again married, in 1844, Nancy Sturgeon. To them were born nine children: Mary A., William, Isaac, Sarah, Juliet, Rosella, Eva, Crawford and John. In 1867 his second companion died, and in 1869 he was again married to a Mrs. Rachel Downing, who is also deceased. Mr. Young is a Republican in politics and is now in his seventy-fifth year, and rather active and firm for his age.

---

#### HAMILTON TOWNSHIP.

DR. GEORGE O. BARNES, of Cortland, was born in Jennings County, Ind., February 5, 1840, being the third son of Woodford and Elizabeth (*nee* Barnes) Barnes, both natives of Kentucky. He was educated at the typical log schoolhouse and at a graded school. In 1863 he attended a select school at Seymour, this county. At the age of twenty-two he began teaching, and followed that vocation during the winters of 1862-63-64, in the meantime studying medicine, which he had commenced in 1861, under the preceptorship of Dr. Bane, at Reddington; and in 1864-65 he attended the Medical Department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and subsequently the Miami College, at Cincinnati, since which time he has prosecuted his chosen profession at Cortland, this county, with signal success, except the winter of 1875-76, when he was in attendance again at the Miami institution, whence in March, 1876, he received his degree of M. D. The Doctor has been more or less identified with the interests of Jackson County all his life. October 16, 1870, Dr. Barnes was united in marriage with Mrs. Emma Wilson, *nee* Isaacs.

JACOB BROWN, farmer, is a native of Harrison County, Ind., being born on the 15th of October, 1813, in the town of Laconia. His father, of the same name, was born in North Carolina, and his mother, *nee* Margaret Lux, was a native of Kentucky. Most of his education he received after he grew up to manhood. He was an industrious toiler upon the farm until he was nineteen years of age, when he engaged in flat-boating to New Orleans, making fifteen trips in as many years. After the first two trips he had to walk home from Louisville. For many years now he has been a successful farmer, and he is one of the oldest native residents of the county. Jackson County has always been his home. Ever since 1838 he has been identified with the Christian Church, as have also his family since they have respectively arrived at the age of responsibility. In politics he is a Democrat, having cast his first vote for Gen. Jackson. September 7, 1837, is the date of Mr. Brown's marriage to Lydia M. Day, a native of Hamilton County, Ohio, and to them three children have been born: Eliza J., Elias D., and George R.—all living near him.

WILLIAM BROCKER, farmer, is a native of this county, where he was born December 8, 1853, the only son of Jacob and Eunice (Mitchell) Brocker. His father was born in the State of Ohio, and his mother in this State, and they were among the first settlers in Jackson County. Reared upon a farm, and educated in the district school, Mr. Brocker has always been occupied in agricultural pursuits. He was married on the 15th of February, in the year 1874, to Josephine Findley, who also is a native of Jackson County, and only three of their six children are living, namely: Georgie, Mary and Claudie.

JOHN F. BOTTORFF, a leading farmer of Hamilton Township, is a native of Clark County, Ind., where his birth occurred July 23, 1834. His parents were Jacob and Nancy (Nugent) Bottorff, also natives of Clark County, of whom he was the second son. At the age of twelve he came to Jackson and located in Hamilton Township. His education was acquired in the primitive school of his times. His whole life was spent upon a farm, where he has been more than ordinarily successful. March 6, 1864, his marriage with Matilda Vun Cannon was solemnized.

Mrs. Bottorff is a native of Golconda, Ill., and came to Jackson County when quite small. This union has been blessed with two children, named Calvin M. and William F. Politically Mr. Bottorff is a Democrat, and has been assessor, and has held the office of township trustee, and in each case served to the entire satisfaction of the people. He is an honest and upright citizen, and enjoys the esteem of all who know him.

JOHN EISEL, of Hamilton Township, was born in Bavaria, Germany, February 28, 1833, educated in his native country, and when twenty-seven years of age immigrated to the New World, landing at New Orleans, December 31, 1860, remaining there four years and learning the butcher's trade. In 1864 he left that place and went to St. Louis, where, however, he remained but a short time. He came next to Medora, this county, and worked in the tanyard of Myron Brown for a period of eight months; then, in 1865, he moved to Seymour, remained there until 1870, and then located upon his farm in Hamilton Township, where he now resides. In January, 1861, he married Barbara Crib, a native of Germany, and they had two children: Philip and John. She died August 23, 1867, and in June, 1869, Mr. Eisel was united in matrimony with Barbara Frederick, who was born in the "fatherland," Germany. There have been two children also by this marriage. In his political views, Mr. Eisel is a Democrat.

M. C. HAMILTON, of Hamilton Township, is a native of the same township, being born within its boundaries, July 6, 1819, third son of James and Rebecca (Robertson) Hamilton, both parents natives of Virginia. The senior Hamilton moved into this county as early as 1815, and settled the next year in the township which was named after him, on the land now owned by his son, our subject. Not until the age of fifteen did Mr. Hamilton have the advantage of any schooling, his first teacher being Samuel Tanner, a resident of Brownstown Township. He has all his life been a farmer, with the exception of two years, 1861-62, when he was conducting the Scott House at Brownstown. He has been township trustee two years, 1878-79. In politics he is a Democrat, and both himself and Mrs. Hamilton are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. June 4, 1845, occurred

the first marriage of Mr. Hamilton, when Miss Lucinda Mitchell, a native of this county, became his wife. Their union was blessed with two children, of whom one, James W., is living and engaged in farming in the same township. Mrs. Hamilton departed this life September 28, 1848, and Mr. Hamilton was again married in 1850, to Mary McIntyre, a native of Shelby County. Of their eight children six are living: Amy, Leroy, Wirt, Stites, Maud and Elnora. For a second time was Mr. Hamilton bereaved of his companion, May 22, 1871; and April 17, 1873, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Eliza M. Poland, a native of Ohio. By this matrimonial union there is one child, Mintie by name.

WILLIAM M. ISAACS, a farmer of Hamilton Township, is a native of the same township in which he is still a resident, where he was born March 2, 1847; the fourth son of William H. and Highley (Reynolds) Isaacs, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Tennessee. They settled in this county in primitive days, and their children therefore grew up with but little educational advantages. This fact, however, did not hinder them from having a good degree of common sense, industry and business management, in which they have set good examples. Most of the life of Mr. Isaacs has been passed in agriculture, and all in Hamilton Township. He was married, September 7, 1873, to Martha A. Robertson, a sketch of whose parents appears elsewhere in this work. To this matrimonial union have been born six children, of whom four are living: Ethel M., Charles, Gracie J. and Cora B. In his political views Mr. Isaacs sympathizes with the Democratic party, and in his social relations he is identified with the P. of H. He has held the office of justice of the peace eight years, and other offices in his township.

JOHN W. ISAACS, one of the pioneers of Jackson County, and for many years a resident of Hamilton Township, was born in Shelby County, Ky., May 20, 1810. His parents were Jesse and Patience (Blevins) Isaacs, who were natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Kentucky. They reared a family of eight children, of whom John W. was the oldest. They moved to Jackson County in 1820, and since that time the family has been prominently known in the county. The lack of educational advantages in the early days of the county prevented Mr. Isaacs

from acquiring more than a very limited education. His first location was in Salt Creek Township, but at the age of thirteen he was bound out to George Smallwood, of Brownstown Township, one of the earliest settlers of the county. From him Mr. Isaacs learned to work, and much of his success in life is due to the training he received while with him. When he reached the age of twenty-one he began working by the month, which he continued for about four years, at the end of that time having accumulated about \$200, a considerable sum for a young man of that day. July 10, 1834, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth McPherson, a native of Driftwood Township. To this union four children were born, three of whom are now living. Her death occurred February 7, 1844, and November 12, following, he married his first wife's sister, Jeannette. In December, 1850, she also died. In April, 1857, he took for his third wife Mrs. Mary A. Tinder, a native of Ohio. She has borne him three children, these two now living: William W. and Jeannette. Mr. Isaacs has been a consistent member of the Christian Church for more than thirty-five years. He cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson, and has ever since followed the teaching of old "Hickory."

DR. H. R. KYTE, of Courtland, was born February 24, 1860; next to the youngest in the family of David and Julia A. (*nee* Reynolds) Kyte, both natives of this State, the former of Washington County and the latter of Lawrence County. In his youth he attended the district school and the Clear Springs Academy, thus obtaining some knowledge of the higher branches. After reading medicine one year alone, he continued the study a year longer under the preceptorship of Dr. Spurgeon, of Muncie, Ind., and subsequently entered the Physio-medical College, at Indianapolis, attending two terms, and graduating March 20, 1884. In 1882-83 he also received private instructions from Dr. A. F. Elliott. He is now located at Courtland, where he is establishing a very lucrative practice. February 24, 1885, Dr. Kyte married Mary E. McPherson, a native of Jackson County, and they have one child. In his political principles the Doctor is a Democrat, and both himself and Mrs. Kyte are members of the Christian Church.

FRED NEWKIRK, a prominent citizen of Hamilton Township, was born in Hanover, Germany, the 17th of October, 1828.

His parents were George and Mary Newkirk. A portion of his schooling was acquired in his native land, where all are compelled to attend between the ages of six and fourteen years. When about ten years of age he immigrated to America, then, as now, a home for the oppressed of all nations. Most of his life has been devoted to farming, raising and shipping stock, in which he has been fortunate, and acquired a competence for life. In the early part of 1854 he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he followed various callings. From Cincinnati he went to Dearborn County. He married Elizabeth Severing, who has borne him twelve children. Of these, seven are now living: Fred, Mary, Emma, Matilda, George, Walter and Sarah. Mr. Newkirk has been a resident of Jackson County for about twenty years, and is most favorably regarded by all who know him.

FRANZ QUADE, Hamilton Township, is a native of Prussia, where he was born the 23d of June, 1829, and is the eldest son born to Frank and Clara Quade. His early schooling was received in his native country, where all are compelled to attend. After leaving school at the age of fourteen, he went back to the farm, where he remained until his twenty-second year, when he entered the German army. After five years in the service of his country he left the Army and embarked for America, landing in Baltimore August 19, 1856, from whence he came directly to Jackson, and settled on a farm in Hamilton Township, where he still resides. When Mr. Quade came to Hamilton Township he was almost without a dollar, but by his unremitting energy and unceasing industry, he soon possessed himself of one of the best farms in Jackson County, which is at present in a high state of cultivation. March 25, 1858, Mr. Quade was united in marriage with Miss Louisa Stinecamp, a native of Prussia, and to this union have been born eight children: Fred, Anna, Henry, William (deceased), Edward, Frank, Willie and Adelina (deceased). Mr. and Mrs. Quade are consistent members of the Lutheran Church.

GEORGE A. ROBERTSON was born in this county March 8, 1839, being the youngest son of Andrew and Esther (Hamilton) Robertson. His father immigrated to this county about 1818, and his mother in 1819, both from Virginia. George's

early education was obtained from curriculum characteristic of the primitive log schoolhouse. The one he attended had a log taken out of the wall to constitute the window; the seats were made of puncheons, and when the sun shone the scholars had to sit outside to keep from freezing. In the winters of 1857 and 1858 he attended the White River Academy, a graded school at Brownstown, where he obtained some knowledge of the higher branches, such as algebra, geometry, surveying, etc. On leaving school he returned to the farm of his father, where he continued until he became of age. Then, in 1860, he was for a while deputy clerk under Dan H. Long. In 1862 he was elected county surveyor, and was the incumbent of that office until 1869. He has also served several terms as township trustee, assessor, etc. In the spring of 1882 he was nominated by his party—the Democratic—for representative to the State Legislature, without opposition. He was elected, and two years afterward renominated and again elected, thus faithfully serving his constituents for two terms. His political views are clearly defined and positive. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. August 16, 1860, Mr. Robertson married Miss Elizabeth Jones, a native of Washington County, this State, and their two children are Mary B. and Esther L. Their mother died December 5, 1865, and May 27, 1868, Mr. Robinson married Mary M. Van Cleave, a native of this State, and by this union five children were born, three of whom are living—Maud, Willetta and Andrew V. For a second time was Mr. Robertson bereaved of his companion, May 4, 1881.

JONATHAN ROBERTSON, a farmer of Hamilton Township, is a native of Jackson County, Ind., where he was born July 12, 1823. He was the second son born to Andrew and Esther (Hamilton) Robertson, who are prominently mentioned among the pioneer settlers of Hamilton Township. They were of old Virginia stock, and trace their ancestry back to the Robertson who accompanied Lord Berkley to America. As with other members of the family, Jonathan had limited school advantages, attending only a few weeks of each year at the old log schoolhouse, where reading, writing and arithmetic were imperfectly taught. He afterward, however, attended two terms at a grammar school, in Brownstown,

about the year 1840. March 29, 1849, Mr. Robertson was married to Miss Mary E. Frank, also a native of Jackson County. Of this union there is one child living, viz., Sarah. April 29, 1852, Mrs. Robertson died, and March 20, 1853, he married Susan A. Harrel, and to this second union seven children were born: Harriet J., Columbus, Laura E., Florence A., Elnora, Josephine, and Holmes. In politics Mr. Robertson is a stanch Democrat, and has served his party as township trustee and assessor. He cast his first vote for James K. Polk.

WILLIAM M. ROBERTSON, of Hamilton Township, is a native of that division of the county. His father, John Robertson, was a native of Virginia, and his mother, *nee* Elizabeth Hamilton, of Ireland. He received his early education in the characteristic log schoolhouse of pioneer days. Has been engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life, and all except two years in Brownstown Township. September 7, 1848, Mr. Robertson was married to Miss Elizabeth M. Sewell, a native of Jackson County, and by that matrimonial union there were twelve children, of whom the following are now living: Mary A., who married E. L. Holmes and resides at Newbern, Va.; James Wayman, residing in Ewing; Martha A. married William M. Isaacs, of Hamilton Township; David B. resides in Seymour; Saul W. at Ewing; Blaze is next in order of birth; George is mining in Colorado; Ida married William Laraway, of Hamilton Township; and Celestus H. is the youngest living. The mother of these children died in January, 1869, and their father, December 8, 1874, was united in marriage with Margaret L. Jacobs, and by the latter union two children have been born, and named James W. and D. T.

WILLIAM ROBERTSON is a native of Hamilton Township, Jackson County, and was born August 3, 1827, being the fifth son of Andrew and Easter (Hamilton) Robertson. His early education was limited. George H. Murphy was one of his first teachers. He afterward attended school at Brownstown, obtaining some knowledge of algebra and a few other high branches. After spending some time again upon the farm, he engaged in 1851-52 as clerk for Charles Wayman, in a dry-goods store at Brownstown; and on leaving there he started up for himself for about eighteen months. On leaving mercantile business, in 1862, he



was appointed school examiner, in which capacity he served one term, and since then he has occupied his farm. Under the administration of President Buchanan he served as postmaster. The postoffice, named Valley Farm, which was then the address of C. L. Dunham, was discontinued in 1860. In 1870 Mr. Robertson was elected township trustee, and served one term. In 1881 he was elected justice of the peace for the term which expires this year, 1886. In politics he is a Democrat, and is a member of the church. Mr. Robertson was united in the bonds of matrimony, February 4, 1868, with Sarah C. Johnson, a native of Ohio, and of the eleven children born to them seven survive, whose names are George A., Ruth B., John B., James R., Walter R., Sarah E. and Thomas J.

BLAZE ROBERTSON is a prominent farmer of Hamilton Township and a native of Virginia. His birth occurred August 8, 1814. Two years later (1816) he came to Indiana, and settled in Jackson County, and, with his parents, located near where he now lives. His early education was very limited, and what little he did get was, as he says, "acquired between the plow handles," except a few terms that he attended at the old log house in the Robertson settlement. Early in life he chose farming for his occupation, and for more than fifty years has been upon the farm where he now resides. Mr. Robertson underwent all the hardships of pioneer life, and now in his old age has the satisfaction of enjoying the result of a life of hardship and toil. November 26, 1835, he was joined in wedlock to Mary Robertson, of Ohio, and to this union ten children have been born. Mr. and Mrs. Robertson celebrated their golden wedding November 26, 1885, and thus they have been permitted to enjoy half a century of wedded happiness. Mr. Robertson has always been a Democrat, and has taken an active interest in the public affairs of his county. He held the office of county commissioner for seven years, and has also served in the capacity of justice of the peace of Hamilton Township.

ANDREW ROBERTSON is a native of Hamilton Township, where he now lives, and is one of the family of Blaze and Mary Robertson, who were early settlers in the county, and are elsewhere mentioned in this volume. Andrew was their third

son, and was born August 28, 1858. His education was acquired in the common schools of Jackson County, and is as good as they usually afford. His marriage with Miss Amanda Sanders was celebrated August 28, 1880. She is a native of Salt Creek Township, Jackson County, where a large part of her life has been spent. They are the parents of three children, all sons. Mr. Robertson has always devoted his attention to farming, and his efforts have been more than usually successful. He is now one of the promising young farmers of the township. Politically he is a Democrat, as were his ancestors.

GEORGE W. RAINS, physician and druggist, of Courtland, was born in Grant County, Ky., May 25, 1858. He was the second son born to John and Mahala Rains, also natives of Kentucky. His early schooling was good, he having received a literary education at Cynthiana, Ky., where he graduated in 1873. He then engaged in teaching in his native county, which he followed for three years, devoting all his leisure time to the study of medicine. He soon after entered the office of and received instruction from Prof. J. B. A. Risk, of Kentucky. In 1877 he entered the Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery, and the year following he came to Jackson and located, in the practice of his profession, at Spraytown. He remained there until the fall of 1882, when he came to Courtland, still continuing his practice. Two years later he embarked in the drug business, in which he carries a complete line and does a lucrative trade. On the 14th of September, 1876, Louisa Gossett became his wife. She, too, is a native of Grant County, Ky., and has borne him three children, of whom Stella and Omer are still living. The Doctor is a young man of energy and ability, which are the essential elements of success in any business.

MOSES N. SEWELL, a farmer of Hamilton Township, is a native of the same township, and was born April 22, 1833, being the eldest son of Moses and Mary A. (Slade) Sewell, natives respectively of Ohio and Virginia. The mother was but six years of age when she was brought to this county, her people settling near Vallonia, and for the first two years living in a fort, as the Indians were troublesome. She is still living at Ewing, this county, at the advanced age of eighty years. The subject of our

biographical notice, Mr. Moses N. Sewell, received only three months' schooling, and that was in the time of limited opportunities and meager advantages. He learned to read and write, however, the two greatest essentials to education, of which he has since made good use, adding to his intellectual stock by observation and experience. At the age of twenty-two Mr. Sewell struck out into the cold and stormy world for himself, working as a hired hand. As he approached the age of forty years, he was united in the bonds of matrimony with Miss Abigail Swartwood, who is a native of Bartholomew County, Ind., and this union has been crowned with the birth of six children, three of whom are living, whose names are Edward, Mary A. and Bessie. In his views of national policy Mr. Sewell advocates the principles of the Democratic party. Mrs. Sewell is a member of the Christian Church.

FREDERICK WHITE is a native of Prussia, Germany, and was born in 1821. His early schooling was received in his native country, and he obtained what the most of his countrymen do, a good practical education. At the age of twenty-one he concluded to come to America, and in 1842 he landed at New Orleans, and after considerable traveling he located on a farm near Vallonia. In 1870 he bought and moved to a farm in Hamilton Township, near Courtland, and is now one of Hamilton Township's most prosperous farmers and valuable citizens. He was married to Miss Lizzie Miller, a native of Germany. This union has been blessed by four children, of whom three are living: John, Carle and Catherine. In politics he is a stanch Democrat.

**JACKSON TOWNSHIP.**

**WILLIAM ACKER** is a native of Pittsburgh, Penn., and was born June 12, 1839, being the second son of John F. and Mary Magdalina Acker, who were natives of Bavaria. They immigrated to America and settled in Washington City in 1819; thence to Pittsburgh, Penn., where the subject of this sketch was born. John F. Acker followed wagon-making at this place. He removed with his family to Louisville, where the subject of this sketch followed huckstering until the age of twenty-one, when in contact with the busy work-a-day world, he learned many valuable lessons in human nature and business that have contributed largely to his subsequent successes. In February, 1860, he came to Jackson County, and located at Dudleytown, where he established a country store, and continued in this business until 1881, when he was elected by the Democratic party to the office of county treasurer in 1880, and was re-elected to the same office in 1882, his second term expiring August 15, 1885. In the administration of the affairs of this office he displayed marked abilities as a financier. Upon the incorporation of the Jackson County Bank, Mr. Acker was called upon to assume the position of cashier. He was elected to this office October 6, 1885. He is also the largest stockholder in the bank, and to a great extent molds its financial policy. William Acker was united in marriage to Miss Annie Elizabeth Otte April 15, 1860. These children have been the issue of this union: Mary M., Elizabeth, Catharine, William, an infant (déad), John F., Charles, Ella and Johnnie. Mr. Acker has served the citizens of Washington Township as assessor for eight years and trustee for two years. Mr. Acker and wife are consistent members of the Lutheran Church. The subject of this sketch is pre-eminently a self-made man, and has steadily arisen from poverty to affluence. He has been faithful to every trust imposed upon him, and in every relation of life he has been an honest man and a perfect gentleman.

CONRAD ACKERET is a native of Switzerland. He was born January 22, 1812. In his twenty-sixth year he left his Alpine home, and immigrated to America to seek his fortune. He settled in Jackson County in January, 1835. He engaged to labor by the month. He was married, on the 16th of November, 1837, to Dorothea Werli. Six children were born to this happy couple, two only of whom are living: Solomon and Elizabeth. Mr. Ackeret has always followed the vocation of a farmer, and has been a man of prodigious energy and physical endurance; he has cleared over 200 acres of land in Jackson County. He came to this county among some of the earliest of the pioneers, when wild game was still abundant, and the war whoop of the savage Indian had scarcely died away in the forest. He is a genial old Swiss gentleman, still retaining to a strong degree many of the predilections born of the Alps. He has one of the finest and most productive vineyards of the county, and has demonstrated, beyond a peradventure, that vine culture can be successfully carried on in this county. He manufactured over 500 gallons of wine from the vineyard about his residence in the year 1885. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife is a member of the German Methodist Church. In politics he is a Republican.

JAMES BLAIR, a prominent citizen of Jackson Township, is the ninth in order of birth in the family of James and Delilah (Johnson) Blair. His father was a native of Kentucky, and immigrated to this State in 1816; and John Blair, grandfather of our subject, located in Indiana very early in this century. Being a man of considerable education and influence, hospitable in disposition and a justice of the peace, his residence was a favorite place for the gathering of the people of the neighborhood. James Blair, Sr., had ten children, eight of whom grew to maturity. Some years previous to the war of the Rebellion, he was honored by an election to the office of county commissioner. James Blair, Jr., whose name heads this sketch, was born October 6, 1837, in Jackson County, Ind., and passed his boyhood upon the farm and at the common schools, where he acquired the rudiments of an education. During his life he has been for three years a member of the State militia, and in the late war he participated in the pursuit of John Morgan, the noted guerrilla.

On the 29th of January, 1871, Mr. Blair was married to Amanda E. Thompson, a native of this county, but of Irish extraction; her parents, however, were natives of Washington County, Md. Of the three children born by this marriage, Reova R. and J. Robbie are living. In his political views Mr. Blair is a Democrat, and in religion a Baptist, while his wife belongs to the Christian Church.

JOHN H. BLISH is a native of Woodstock, Vt., and was born April 21, 1822. He was one of a family of eight children born to John and M. (Walis) Blish. He received a liberal education, and graduated from Newberry Academy, Vermont. Having a strong predilection for mathematics, he determined to gratify the bent of his mind, and studied civil engineering. He was later employed in this capacity by the Rutland & Burlington Railroad. He severed his connection with this line, and while *en route* to California in 1849, stopped off at Jeffersonville, Ind., while the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad was being built. Learning of his abilities, the company tendered him a position as civil engineer, which he accepted. He served the road in this capacity for several years. He was married, in 1854, to Miss Sarah Shields, daughter of Meedy Shields, mention of whom is made elsewhere. John Blish was the founder of the Old Reliable Mill, recently burned, and is vice-president of the First National Bank of Seymour, and is identified with several local enterprises, but has practically retired from active business life, leaving the management of his affairs to his sons, Meedy S. and Tipton. Mrs. Blish is a descendant of the old pioneer stock of Jackson County, and is a well-preserved lady of middle age, of great native ability, and very conversant with the history of her section. They are the parents of five children: Meedy, Emma, John, Lucy and Tipton. John, the third son, is a graduate of the United States Naval Academy, of the class of 1879. After taking a two-years' cruise he was made a member of the faculty, occupying the chair of electricity and chemistry.

HON. JASON B. BROWN was born February 26, 1839, in Dearborn County, Ind., and is a son of Robert D. Brown, a lawyer of ability, and at one time State librarian, who is still living. His

mother, Mary Hubbard Brown, died when he was but nine months old. Both were devout Methodists. The subject of this sketch obtained the rudiments of his education at Wilmington, and upon leaving school spent one year in a dry goods store at Maysville, Ky., and then went to Indianapolis, where he entered, as a student, the office of the Hon. Cyrus Dunham, at that time Secretary of State. He was admitted to the bar in February, 1860, and immediately engaged in the practice of his profession at Brownstown, Jackson Co., Ind. March 5, 1866, on motion of Hon. Jeremiah S. Black, of Pennsylvania, he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States. In 1862 he was elected to the Legislature, and was re-elected in 1864. In 1868 he was one of the Democratic electors for the State at large. In 1870 he represented his district in the State Senate. On the 26th of March, 1873, he was appointed secretary of the Territory of Wyoming, which position he held until his resignation, May 1, 1875. During that time he was elected to assist in the prosecution of Peter P. Wintermute, at Yankton, Dak., for the murder of Gen. Edwin S. McCook. For the masterly argument made in behalf of the people in this celebrated case, Mr. Brown received the encomiums of the entire legal fraternity, of the press, and of the people. From that time he was acknowledged as one of the leading members of the bar in the West. On his return from the West Mr. Brown settled at Seymour, in the year 1875, and married Anna E. Shiel. In 1862 he became known in Indiana politics, and to-day is a prominent member of the Democratic party of the State, and is widely known elsewhere. During the campaign in Ohio between Brough and Valandigham, he stumped that State in the interest of the Democratic party. He has always been a strong supporter of the principles of Democracy, but was not a supporter of Horace Greeley, as he considered this nomination inconsistent with his views as a Democrat. Mr. Brown is well known all over the country, and as one of the leading members of the Indiana bar is constantly engaged on important cases. He is especially successful in criminal cases, in which he has few equals. He is much esteemed by those who know him.

DANIEL H. BROWN, a native of Jackson County, was

born November 9, 1825. He was the eldest of nine children born to Jesse and Sarah W. (Stryker) Brown, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of New Jersey. The parents immigrated to Indiana in the year 1819, and settled near Rockford, afterward removing to Brownstown, where the subject of this sketch was reared. He received his early education in the schools of Brownstown and vicinity. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to William C. Durland, a carpenter. After his term of apprenticeship he continued to follow his trade in Jackson County until 1876, at which time he became an extensive correspondent for several years, at which business he is still engaged, being city editor of the *Seymour Daily Republican*. Mr. Brown was elected coroner in 1878, to which office he has been three times re-elected, always filling the office acceptably and to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. Mr. Brown was married, January, 1849, to Miss Lucinda Jacobs, and to this union five children were born, three of whom are now living: Emmons, Ella and Lura. Mr. Brown and wife are old and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics Mr. Brown is a Democrat, though in that, as in everything else, he is conservative.

JOSEPH BURKE is a native of Ireland, and is a son of Michael and Easter (Laughlin) Burke. He was born in March, 1833. Seeking to improve his condition, he immigrated to America in 1847, when he settled at New Orleans. His early school advantages were very good, having attended the public schools of that city. At the age of fifteen with his parents he removed to Cincinnati, where he attended school for a short time. Shortly before his majority he began burning lime on Walnut Hills, Cincinnati, in which employment he continued for four years. In the spring of the year 1853, he began work on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, in the repair department of the shops, in which employment he has since continued. He removed to Seymour in 1855, when the line was only completed to that point. He was first married to Anna Carroll. Nine children have been born to this union, five only of whom are living: Thomas, Joseph, Oliver, John and Anna. Mrs. Burke died twelve years ago. He then married Martha Davis. Three children blessed this union,



only one of whom is living, James. Mrs. Burke died in 1879. He remarried to Sarah Scoby, who is a native of Ireland. Three children were born to this union: William, Mary and Charley. He is a member of the Catholic Church.

PETER L. CARTER was born February 28, 1820, in Grassy Fork Township, Jackson Co., Ind. He was the seventh in a family of thirteen children born to Job and Gracy (Sneed) Carter. The former was a native of Maryland, the latter of Virginia. Both were of English extraction. They were married in Stafford County, Va., November 8, 1808, and remained in Virginia till four of the thirteen children were born, after which they removed to Clark's Reservation, in Clarke County, Ind., where the five were born. They next removed to Jennings County, Ind., where they remained one year, then came to Jackson County in 1817, and permanently located in Grassy Fork Township, where the subject of this sketch first saw the light of day, in an old log cabin, with dirt floor. He was reared upon a farm, and underwent all the hardships incident to pioneer life. He received but a limited education, frequently going three miles to the nearest schoolhouse, through an unbroken forest. By a system of self-culture he acquired a sufficient knowledge of the common branches to enable him to teach, which vocation he followed in and about Brownstown later on. He was married, in August, 1847, to Sarah Elizabeth, the daughter of Austin and Jane Gould. Mr. Carter's wife died in 1878. About the year 1850 Mr. Carter engaged in business at what is now known as Dudleytown, this county, and after five years removed to New Farmington, where he continued his mercantile pursuits, and in this connection acted as agent for the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, at this place. In the spring of 1861 he removed to Seymour, where he established a store, handling general merchandise, building his own store and residence. Mr. Carter assisted in the establishment of the spoke factory of Seymour, and also invested in a stock stave factory. He was always an active and ardent supporter of the common school system, and when the town was incorporated he was elected school trustee. This position he held for twelve years, during which time he built the schools up to the standard of excellence that has since characterized them.

He was the principal promoter of the erection of the Shields High School building, and the colored school, and also the large addition to the former. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church since 1847. The following children have blessed his married life: Eva, Jane and Maurice (twins), Sandford E., George D. They are all dead except George and Sandford. The Carter family is one of the most prominent among the early pioneers.

TRAVIS CARTER, who has watched the growth of Seymour from a mere hamlet to its present prosperous proportions, and has been closely identified with its material growth, is a native of Jackson County, born September 26, 1819. His parents, Benjamin and Nancy (Reynolds) Carter, were natives of Virginia. His early educational advantages were only those offered to pioneers generally—the old log schoolhouse and the three months' term. He remained upon a farm in Grassy Fork Township until 1852, when he came to Seymour, where he located before there were any lots sold. In 1854 he built the first carding-machine, and in 1856 added a planing-mill. On the 24th of December, 1840, he was married to Esther Killey, a native of Tennessee. Seven children have been born to them, five of whom are living: Benjamin, Julia, William A., Mary and John A. He formerly held the office of trustee of Grassy Fork Township, and has been a justice of the peace of Seymour. He was one of three who established the Seymour Woolen Mills, John Love and Charles Butler being associated with him in this enterprise. He was one of the directors of the hub and spoke factory, selling out after it began operations. He was also first postmaster of Seymour.

W. A. CARTER was the fourth born to Travis and Esther (Killey) Carter. Travis Carter was one of the pioneer citizens of Seymour as well as Jackson County. W. A. Carter is a native of Jackson County. He was born October 16, 1849, near Tampico, in Jackson County. They, after their removal to Seymour, occupied the second existing house in the place. He attended the common schools of his day, where only the common branches were taught in a rude and imperfect manner. He here acquired the rudiments of an education. He afterward served an apprenticeship to a carpenter, and followed this vocation until, his eyes

failing him, he was compelled to abandon his trade. He then engaged in the book and stationery business, in Columbus, Ind., where he removed in 1878. He soon closed out his business here and returned to Seymour, where he engaged in the heading business, making them direct from the log. He was married, December 4, 1872, to Carrie Roeger, the daughter of an old and influential German family, of Jackson County. Five children have blessed this union, all of whom are living: Arthur P., Travis R., William O., Lloyd S., Anna Esther. Mrs. Carter is a native of Jackson County. Mr. Carter is at present engaged in the daily market business, on Second Street, east of Indianapolis Avenue, Seymour. He is conducting a thriving business. Although comparatively a young man, he has seen Seymour expand from a hamlet of two houses to a large and progressive manufacturing town. He is a member of the order of K. of P. His wife is a member of the First Baptist Church.

DR. WILLIAM M. CASEY, of Seymour, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, June 16, 1850, the third son of Thomas and Eliza (Hancock) Casey; both parents were natives of Maryland. His father came to Indiana in 1860, settling upon a farm in Scott County. Until he arrived at the age of seventeen years, young William alternated farm labor with attendance at school. He then entered Moore's Hill College and pursued the curriculum there three years; after which he spent a short time in Decatur County, this State, where he taught a nine months' term of school. Returning home he taught school the following winter in Scott County, and in 1870 he came to this county and followed the same calling for four years, half of this time being principal of the Crothersville schools. The Doctor began the study of medicine in 1874, attending a course of lectures the following year at the Louisville (Ky.) Medical College, and the next year attended the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati, and graduated there in 1878. For the practice of his profession he first located at Deputy, Jefferson County, this State. and eighteen months afterward sold out his situation there and for the ensuing five months attended the Bellevue Hospital Medical College and the College of Physicians and Surgeons at New York City. Returning West, he located in Seymour, this county,

in July, 1880, where he is now building up a good practice. He is zealously devoted to his chosen calling, and, being capable, he is proving himself to be successful. He is a self-made man, attaining his present standing by merit alone. In his political action he votes the Republican ticket, and in his social relations a member of the Masonic order. For two years now he has been secretary of the city board of health. September 3, 1878, the Doctor was united in matrimony with Miss Eunice Foster, who is a native of Jackson County. Their two children are Lula and Thomas.

HON. ALBERT PRIEST CHARLES, is a native of Lowell, Middlesex Co., Mass. He was born January 26, 1840. He is firstborn to Ambrose and Besmath (Dickey) Charles, who are both natives of New England. He received his elementary training in the schools of his native town, after which he attended Phillips' Academy at Andover, and there prepared himself to enter the famous Dartmouth College, which he did in the fall of 1860. He graduated in 1864, with the degree of B. A. Soon after leaving college, he entered the law office of Samuel N. Bell, of Manchester, N. H., where he remained as a student for three years, with the exception of a few months which he spent in teaching at Gloucester, Mass. He was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire, in 1867, and in October of the same year came West, and located at Seymour, where he has since resided. He soon won the confidence and esteem of his fellow townsmen, who elected him mayor in 1872; he declined a re-election, but submitting to the clamor of his friends, accepted the same office again in 1874, and again in 1876. Though urgently solicited he positively refused a fourth term. In the fall of 1880, he was nominated for Congress by the Republican party of the Second Congressional District. His party being largely in the minority he was defeated, though running far ahead of his ticket. He has been a member of the school board of Seymour for five years and is a zealous worker in educational affairs. He has a large and lucrative law practice, being attorney of several of the wealthiest corporations in this section of Indiana. He is an able advocate as well as a fine judge of law, and has one of the largest and best selected law libraries in the State. Mr.

Charles is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has filled all the principal offices in the grand chapter and grand council, and is the present Grand Master of Indiana, to which position he was elected in 1884. In his own State his decisions on Masonic law are considered the very best authority and have been so accepted in many other States. He has one of the largest Masonic libraries in the State, as well as a large and well selected library of miscellaneous works. He was married, October 27, 1874, to Miss Belle C. Thurston, of Seymour. Four children have been born to this union: George Mc., Albert P., Frank C. and Robert T. Mr. Charles is in comfortable circumstances and has an ideal home, with every convenience to make home happy.

DR. SAMUEL H. CHARLTON, of Seymour, was born in Jefferson County, Ind., November 1, 1826. He is one of eleven children born to Thomas and Alice (Henry) Charlton, who were early settlers in Jefferson County. In early life he attended the common schools of his native section, and also the county seminary. On account of sickness he was prevented from attending college. At the age of twenty years he began the study of medicine with Dr. Solomon Davis and Dr. T. C. Gale, of Vevay. In 1850 he began the practice of his profession at Hardenburg, in Jennings County, and remained there until 1854. At that time he located in Vernon and continued his practice until March, 1858. While at Hardenburg, in December, 1852, he was married to Cordelia Andrews, a daughter of Alanson and Minerva (Harding) Andrews, of Vernon. In March, 1858, he came to Seymour, where he has ever since resided and practiced his profession. He is a graduate of the Louisville University. He was assistant surgeon in the Sixth Indiana Regiment during the civil war, and was for five years a member of the Seymour board of health. He was first vice-president of the Tri-State Medical Society, of Indiana, Illinois and Kentucky in 1881, and was also vice-president of the Indiana Medical Society in 1882. He was president of the Mitchel District Society in 1878; president of Jackson County Medical Society in 1878. In 1885 was elected member of the council of the section of diseases of children, to the International Medical Congress, that will meet in Washington City in 1887. In politics the Doctor has always been a Republican.

He is a member of the orders of Masons, Odd Fellows and Knights of Honor, in which he has held several positions. The Doctor and his wife are both members of the First Presbyterian Church, of Seymour, in which he has been a ruling elder for ten years, and was at one time commissioner to the General Assembly at Saratoga, N. Y. Dr. Charlton enjoys a large and lucrative practice that is the result of large experience and a profound knowledge of his profession. He is possessed of a genial, cordial nature, qualities that endear him to all who know him.

C. B. COLE, of Seymour, former superintendent of the Cincinnati & Vincennes division of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, and the present master of transportation of the same line, was born July 17, 1833, in Caledonia County, Vt., and is a son of Ziba and Rebecca (Ford) Cole. He acquired the rudiments of an education at the common schools of his native county. Lived upon his father's farm until the age of nineteen, when he went to northern New Hampshire where he engaged to drive ox teams during the construction of the Grand Trunk Railroad from Portland to Montreal. Upon the completion of this road he worked for the Northern New Hampshire Railroad on repairs. In 1858 settled in Seymour, Ind., and beginning work on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad as a bridge carpenter, was promoted to the position of road master and appointed conductor of freight and passenger trains. He continued in the employ of this road for ten years and was then employed by the Union Pacific, running a passenger train from Rawley's Springs to Wabsutch on that line. He was subsequently employed by the Vandalia line as yard master and freight conductor where he remained one year. We next find him in the employ of the Missouri Pacific Road as freight conductor, which position he held for one year and a half. He then resigned and returned to Seymour, Ind., in 1872, and was appointed train master of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad. Soon after he was made division superintendent between Cincinnati and Vincennes. Then master of transportation which position he now holds. He has been twice married, first in 1855, to Lydia Brooks, of Lebanon, N. H.; they had one child, a daughter, who died at the age of nineteen. In 1862 he married Fannie

Teatman, of Lawrenceburg, Ind., to whom two children have been born. Mr. Cole commenced life with no means and comparatively little education and has worked his way to the position he now holds by his own energy and close attention to business.

C. G. COLE is a native of Starke, N. H. He is a son of Ziba and Rebecca (Ford) Cole. He remained in New Hampshire until his ninth year, when the family removed to Indiana. His early school advantages were the common schools, where he acquired a knowledge of the rudimentary branches. The early years of his life were spent upon a farm. He was born June 30, 1851. At the age of eighteen he began his career as a railroad man, a vocation he has followed now for sixteen years. He was married, April 3, 1872, to Miss Belle Hillson, an accomplished young lady of English extraction. Two children have been born to this union, both living: Manie and Warren. Mr. Cole is engaged as a conductor on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad. He has been in the employ of this company for twelve years. By faithful adherence to the line of duty he has made himself invaluable to his road. He is a brother of C. B. Cole, master of transportation of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad. Mrs. Cole is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

MATTHEW COOLEY, a citizen of Seymour, Ind., is a native of Fayette County, Penn., and was born April 30, 1833, and is the seventh son of Frederick and Jane Cooley, who were also natives of that State, of Dutch descent. When five years of age, he moved with his parents to Allegheny County, Penn. His early days were spent on the farm, and he secured such education as the limited means and circumstances of his times would permit. At the age of nineteen years, he came to Jackson County, where he secured employment as a carpenter with the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad. After one year he went to Louisville, Ky., and worked about eighteen months. He then returned to Seymour, where he has ever since made his home. For ten years he was employed by the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad. His next engagement was with Travis, Carter & Co., with whom he remained until 1883. Since that time he has been working for the railroad and others. His marriage occurred in July, 1857, when Sarah E. Huffman became his wife. She is a native of

Jackson County and has borne him seven children, of whom these five are now living: Eva R., William, Fred A., Nellie and Harvey.

FINLEY S. COLLINS, proprietor of the *Seymour Daily and Weekly Democrat*, is a native of Ohio, having been born in Cumberland, of said State, on the 24th day of December, 1862. After receiving the preparatory training he was sent to the McIntyre High School, at Zanesville, Ohio, from which institution he was graduated. The course was a thorough one and Mr. Collins came from school well prepared for the work in which he has since been engaged. January 1, 1881, he came with the family to Seymour, where he has ever since remained. In 1884 Mr. Collins became proprietor, city editor and business manager of the *Democrat*, an evening daily, of which his step-father, Mr. Forsythe, is managing editor. The success of this paper is largely due to the business enterprise of the proprietor, and for one so young he deserves special credit. Socially he stands high among both old and young, and for his ever gentlemanly conduct he is beloved by all. Mr. Collins is a member of the K. of P., secret society, and also a Mason, having reached the rank of Sir Knight.

JAMES M. CULVER, grocer, Seymour, was born in Ripley County, Ind., February 15, 1825, being the third son of Aaron and Cassandra (House) Culver, natives respectively of Maryland and Kentucky. His maternal grandfather, Levi House, lived to be one hundred and ten years of age. Mr. Culver's youth was passed in farm labor, alternated with attendance at schools in the characteristic pioneer log house. About the age of twenty he left home and was engaged on a steamboat on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers until 1849. In the fall of 1850 he commenced to conduct a hotel at Napoleon, which he continued to do for four years, then becoming a bridge carpenter, then superintendent of bridge building forces, continuing to the year 1862. On leaving the hotel in October, 1855, he came to Seymour and erected the building known as Seip's Hall. From 1862 to about 1870 he was a railroad conductor for the Ohio & Mississippi Company. Following the carpenter's trade until 1876, he moved to Cincinnati, and was employed in an ice-chest manufactory two years



and returning to Seymour he opened the grocery business at the corner of Third Street and Broadway, where he is now flourishing. In his political sympathies he is a Republican, and in religion a Catholic. February 24, 1850, is the date of Mr. Culver's marriage to Ellen A. Murphy, a native of Carbondale, Penn. Their only child, John A., born in 1854, is a physician in Cincinnati.

MICHAEL F. EVERBACH, editor of the Seymour and Columbus *Journal*, is a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, where he was born April 11, 1834, one of a family of twelve born to John and Mary (Rich) Everbach, both natives of the same place and agriculturists by vocation. Michael was reared in the same calling, and educated in his native land, with one year of Latin in a normal school. In 1852 he left Germany and landed at New York May 1, actuated by a love of liberty and the hatred of a government which continually labored for its suppression. After following gardening in New York City one year he removed to Louisville, Ky., continuing in the same vocation until late in 1866. He then came to New Albany, this State, where he engaged in gardening and merchandising until 1873, when he embarked in the agricultural implement trade at Jeffersonville, Ind. After continuing in this business until 1879 or 1880, and becoming meanwhile a master of the English tongue, by newspaper correspondence, in which his articles were read by the public with avidity, he decided to engage in journalism, and accordingly established the Seymour *Journal* in December, 1882, an independent German paper. He is a Republican, but conservative in his sympathies, and devotes his best energies and talent for the upbuilding of his own people, being an ardent and able advocate of social reform, anything that will tend to harmonize capital and labor. The German people in Columbus and vicinity, demanding a newspaper in their own language, but being unable to support one at that point, they induced Mr. Everbach to devote some space to the interests and news of Bartholomew County. The paper was accordingly named the Seymour and Columbus *Journal*. Being a Republican Mr. Everbach, during the campaign of 1884, canvassed the county in favor of Blaine and Logan, making fluent and effective speeches in both German and English, as the result of the election in sundry localities demon-

strated. He has done much to Americanize his race and to eradicate all monarchical ideas from their minds. In his religious views Mr. Everbach is very liberal, inclining to the principles of Swedenborg. He is logical in his style, progressive in his views, philosophical in his temperament, and sympathetic in his disposition; hence he is ever found on the side of the oppressed. Temperate in all his habits and dignified in his bearing, he enjoys the respect of all classes. As a writer, he has also composed several poems of merit. In 1856, in the house of Bishop Smith, of Kentucky, Mr. Everbach was married to Elizabeth Meyer, a native of Wurtemberg, Germany. Four of their six children died in infancy; the two living are Elizabeth, now Mrs. Cleland, and Annie, both residing in New Albany, this State. Mrs. Everbach died in March, 1865, and Mr. Everbach subsequently married Mrs. Dora (Frey) Fagle. The three children by this matrimonial union are all dead. The second wife dying in May, 1871, Mr. Everbach, for his third wife, married Sarah S. Hahn, daughter of Vincent S. Hahn, of New Albany, and the three children by this marriage are Frederick, born July, 1872; George, 1873; and Emma, 1875. The family live at Austin, Scott County.

REUBEN F. EVERHART, mayor of the city of Seymour, is a native of Scott County, Ind., the date of his birth being January 3, 1841. He was the first-born son of George W. and Anna (Frey) Everhart. His education was limited to that of the district schools of his neighborhood, and, although he was crippled by a scythe at the age of thirteen, he continued to do what he could on the farm until he reached the age of twenty-three years, when he commenced to learn the shoe trade at Austin, in his native county, with R. W. Montgomery. In 1865 he moved to Hardenburgh, Jennings Co., this State, where he worked at his trade until 1877, when he came to Seymour, this county, continuing in the same business until September, 1884. In May of this year he was elected mayor of Seymour, in which official relation he is now serving. Previously he had served nine years as justice of the peace; four years in Jennings County. In his political views he is a Democrat, and in religious connections both himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he is also a Freemason and a Knight of the Golden

Rule. In 1866 occurred the marriage of Mr. Everhart to Miss Catharine Keene, of Hamilton, Ohio. The children born in their family are Mary (deceased), Bertha, George H. (deceased), Hanford R., Clarence and Clare.

LYNN FAULKCONER is a native of Washington County, Ind., being the youngest of three children born to Joseph K. and Adaline (Newby) Faulkoner, who were natives of Maryland and Indiana respectively. Joseph R. Faulkoner was in the secret service department of the Government, with headquarters at Jeffersonville, Ind., during the war, at the close of which he was appointed deputy warden of the Southern Penitentiary at Jeffersonville, Ind. He served in this capacity four years, then came to Seymour, where he engaged in hotel keeping. Lynn Faulkoner, the subject of this sketch, was born July 13, 1855. He acquired his primary education in the common schools of his native county, later attending school at Salem five years. About the year 1868 he removed with his parents to Jeffersonville, Ind. In 1869 they removed to Seymour, where his father took charge of the Carter House, then standing upon the present site of the Jonas House. Mr. Faulkoner was clerk in the Carter House until 1874, when he entered the office of George A. McCord to learn bookkeeping. He subsequently became bookkeeper and secretary of the hub and spoke factory, which position he now fills, being also largely interested in the stock of the concern. In 1882 Mr. Faulkoner began the erection of a hotel in Seymour, Ind., which was named the Lynn House. It was completed and opened July 1, 1883. In 1879 he was appointed city treasurer of Seymour, which position he still holds. He is a director in the Jackson County Bank, and member of the I. O. O. F. Lynn Faulkoner is sober, steadfast and honorable, and has pursued a business career of unvarying success, that is seldom equaled by one of his age.

J. T. FOSTER, a farmer of Jackson Township, is the sixth son of Hiram and Polly (Trumbo) Foster. His father, also a farmer, was a native of Ohio; was born in 1796, removed to Jefferson County, this State, and died in January, 1875, after having brought up a family of nine children. The subject of this sketch was born October 16, 1829, in Jefferson County, Ind.;

passed his boyhood upon his father's farm, and acquired the rudiments of an education at the common schools and subsequently such a practical education from observation and the experiences of life as to render him successful in his vocation. He is fond of reading, especially history, and he has thus acquired a considerable fund of general information. Mr. Foster was married August 18, 1853, to Catherine Zener, and they have had one child, named Hiram, who was born on the 3d of June, 1854, is now married and resides on the old homestead, in Jefferson County. Mrs. Foster is a native of this State, of German extraction, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Foster has occupied his present place of abode since 1870, and in his political views is a Republican.

MICHAEL FOX is a native of Germany, and a son of Jacob and Mary Fox, who came to this country in 1847. Landing in New Orleans, thence they went to Madison, from there to Jennings County, where they settled upon a farm. The meager school advantages of his section prevented his obtaining more than the mere rudiments of an education. At the age of seventeen he worked upon the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis and Ohio & Mississippi Railroads for a short time. In 1863 he went to Vernon, where he became an apprentice to Peter Fox. He continued here for nine years, and in 1872 married Miss Ella Gallagher, of Jennings County. Six children have been born to this union: Rosa, Charley, Alice, Flora, Georgia and Nellie, all of whom are now living. February 12, 1873, he removed with his family to Seymour, where he worked four years and six months with Joseph Giger; moving thence to Hardenburg, where he remained nine months. He afterward returned to Seymour, where he opened up a shop. In 1884 he established, in connection with his shop, a boot and shoe store, where he caters to the tastes of all in the productions of the art of St. Crispin. He has here built up a very substantial trade. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

JOHN J. FREY is a native of Switzerland, and was born April 26, 1821. Being the first son living of Casper and Dorothea (Noetzele) Frey, both natives of Switzerland. At the age of thirteen Mr. Frey came with his parents to America, landing

in New Orleans in 1834. In the following year his father bought a farm one and a half miles west of Seymour, where they remained one year, then removed to Louisville, Ky. His mother died while on the farm in Jackson County in 1835. He then engaged in a bakery, continuing in that business about fifteen months. He next accepted a position on a steamboat as pastry cook, following this vocation for ten years. He was married, in 1847, to Miss Anna Dressendorfer; eight children were born to them: Joanna, Henrietta, Agnes, Charlie, Ella, Sarah, Oliver and Rodger S., the last being the only one dead. In 1854 he returned to Jackson County and located in Seymour, where he established a bakery. He has resided here continuously since that time. He has occupied the position of councilman of the city of Seymour, and is a member of the order of Masons, also the I. O. O. F. He is a staunch Democrat in politics.

MATTHIAS FRIEDMAN, one of the old citizens of Jackson County, was born near the river Rhine in Germany, August 12, 1812. The parents were George and Elizabeth (Miller) Friedman, who followed farming in their native land. Matthias received his education in the schools of the land of his birth, and about the year 1833 came to America. His first settlement was in Clermont County, Ohio. May 7, 1848, he married Ann Hannah, a native of Brown County, Ohio, born December 27, 1825. In 1852 they moved to Jackson County, Ind., where he pursued the occupation of a farmer until 1874, at which time he moved to Seymour. Mr. and Mrs. Friedman are now spending the evening of life in that quiet which years of industry have secured to them. They are both members of the Christian Church, and in politics he is a Democrat,

HENRY L. GAISER, proprietor of the Seymour Nursery, is a native of Baden, Germany, born July 15, 1830. He is the eldest of four, born to Andrew and Anna (Linder) Gaiser. His parents died in their native land. Mr. Gaiser received his education in his native country, and at the age of fourteen years he apprenticed himself to learn his present business. He left that country in 1852, and spent two years in France, where he worked at his occupation. In 1854 he immigrated to America. After spending one year in New York and Pennsylvania,

he came to Richmond, Ind., where he remained some time. He then went to Henry County, Ind., where he remained two years, and in February, 1862, he came to Seymour, where he engaged in his present successful and extensive business. He bought sixty acres of unimproved land of M. W. Shields, located on Walnut Street and the south end of Chestnut Street, and by his own industry he has brought it up to its present high state of cultivation. He has on his place a fine greenhouse, where he keeps throughout the year plants and flowers of all varieties. The history of horticulture is in intimate relation with the progress of civilization. An acute observer has justly remarked that the esteem in which gardening is held among nations is an unfailing index of the advance they have made in other forms of human progress. The first impulse of man, arising from the darkness of barbarism, is to plant and ameliorate the wild fruits that grow around him, and then flowers by his habitation, appealing to the esthetic impulses of his nature. But it is not until society is improved, commerce extended, and mind itself expanded, that horticulture takes its place among the arts, flourishing wherever there is wealth to encourage or taste to appreciate its charms or excellencies. Horticulture has advanced with civilization, and been kindred with all that adorns, refines and sustains the structure of a solid as well as an elegant society. Mr. Gaiser gives employment to eight or nine men the year around. In 1862 he married an estimable lady, Maria Barnaby, a native of England. By this union there is one child, Annie M. Mr. Gaiser and family are members of the Catholic Church. He is a solid Democrat.

JAMES W. F. GERRISH, deceased, who was a physician and surgeon of Seymour, was born in Monmouth, Me., February 12, 1831. His father, Ansil Gerrish, was a general merchant and speculator. The Gerrish family was among the early settlers of the New England States, having emigrated there from England in 1632, and became identified with the welfare and growth of the East. During the financial troubles of 1836 and 1837, Dr. Gerrish's father, like many others, became deeply involved, and after spending two years in an unsuccessful attempt to retrieve his fortunes, left his family and went to Elizabeth, Allegheny Co., Penn., where he taught school for about two years. He then

sent for his family, which consisted of his wife and two children, the eldest nine years of age, and in the fall of 1840, the family were again united. Dr. Gerrish, the subject of this sketch had a distinct recollection of the long and tedious journey. He obtained the rudiments of his education in the school taught by his father. While teaching, his father completed the study of medicine which he had begun in his youth, and in a few years removed to Paris, Jennings Co., Ind., where he commenced practice. In the early part of 1850, James W. F. Gerrish followed his father to Paris, where, in the same year, they opened a drug store. The son soon after commenced the study of medicine, in which he became so deeply interested that he resolved to become a physician. He graduated in 1855, and immediately upon returning home he commenced practice with his father in Paris. Their copartnership continued with a large and lucrative practice until the death of Dr. Ansil Gerrish, which occurred August 19, 1859, at Portland, Me., while he was traveling for his health, accompanied by his son. Upon the breaking out of the war, Dr. Gerrish was commissioned assistant surgeon, but soon rose to the rank of surgeon, and was assigned for duty with the Sixty-seventh Regiment of Indiana Volunteers. During his army career he held several important positions, at one time having charge of the general hospitals of the Thirteenth Army Corps, at Vicksburg. In August of 1864, on account of failing health, he was compelled to resign, and soon after returning north settled in Seymour, Ind. Here by close attention to the wants of the community, he steadily arose in the estimation of the people, until he was regarded one of the leading physicians of this part of the State. He became a member of the State Medical Society and a permanent member of the American Medical Association. In 1877 he was also chosen first vice-president of the Tri-State Medical Society of Kentucky, Illinois and Indiana, and was voted an honorary membership in the Southwestern Kentucky Medical Society. Dr. Gerrish was always a lover of ancient history, and in early life had his curiosity aroused by the relics found in the mounds of the Mound-builders, near Marietta, Ohio. He was constantly adding to his collections, and at this time very few private citizens of the State have as fine archæo-

logical specimens as can be found in his study. In Dr. Gerrish Indiana had one of the leading spirits in the temperance movement. In the early part of 1877 he espoused the cause, and was immediately chosen president of the Red Ribbon Reform Club, of Seymour, which position he held for some time. Jackson County owes more to his energy and liberality for the grand success of the work than to any other man. He was not a monomaniac on the subject of temperance, but believed in moral suasion and man's ability to govern himself. His courtesy and kindness, and wonderful success in the management of the affairs of the Reform Club, endeared him to the hearts of the members. In 1879 he was elected president of the Grand Temperance Council, of Indiana, by delegates from all the State temperance organizations, in recognition of his work. He was married to Miss Maria Robinson, of Elizabeth, Allegheny Co., Penn., in September, 1849. They have had seven children, four of whom are now living. Dr. Gerrish's mother died January 7, 1877. Both parents were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

DR. M. F. GERRISH is a native of Paris, Jennings Co., Ind. The family is a very old one, and of Saxon extraction. He was born February 27, 1856. His father, Dr. J. W. F. Gerrish, was an old and well-known physician of the State, an extended notice of whom is given in another part of this work. Dr. M. F. Gerrish attended the common schools in his boyhood, and subsequently graduated at the Shields High School, of Seymour, in 1877. He entered his father's office as a student in 1872. He attended the University of Pennsylvania, where he graduated in 1881. He also secured the degree of Ph. D. at the same institution. Upon his return to Seymour he entered the office of his father, and immediately engaged in the practice of medicine. Shortly after his matriculation at the University of Pennsylvania he met Miss Violet Molseed, between whom there immediately grew a very strong attachment. Fearing that his father would regard matrimony as an obstruction to the pursuit of his studies, they were married April 3, 1879, but kept the secret from his parents until his graduation. One child has blessed this union. The Doctor is a member of the order of Masons. He is a gentleman of fine literary tastes. Himself and wife are members



of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle. The Doctor is resident surgeon of the Ohio & Mississippi and Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroads. The Doctor, though comparatively a young man, is already taking high rank as a physician and surgeon. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is courteous and refined in his manners, of good *physique*, and has a brilliant future before him. The Doctor is a Republican.

W. E. GERRISH, D. D. S., was born September 27, 1860, in Paris, Jennings Co., Ind. His early school advantages were the common schools of his native town. He entered the dental office of Dr. Erwood, of Seymour. He remained here two years. He subsequently attended the dental department of the University of Pennsylvania, where he graduated. He returned to Seymour, and engaged in the practice of his profession. He was married, October 3, 1882, to Miss Emma B. Sawyer, of Washington, Ind. One child has been born to this union, J. W. F. Gerrish. The Doctor, in conjunction with his brother, occupies a suite of apartments on Second Street, west of Chestnut, that are the most complete and handsomely appointed offices in Seymour, and are scarcely surpassed in the State. The rooms are handsomely frescoed, containing a large and well-selected library, with elegant book-cases and other furniture. They display a very cultivated taste for antique curiosities. Their collection of Indian relics is very unique, and is the result of great labor and considerable expense. The Doctor is the leading dentist of the city, and enjoys a large and lucrative practice. He has been engaged in practice since 1882. He is a member of the order of K. of P. He is a Democrat in politics.

L. W. GODFREY. The subject of this sketch was born October 6, 1849, in Jackson County. He is a son of Thomas and Catharine (Winscott) Godfrey. Thomas Godfrey, the father of our subject, is a native of Maryland. He has spent his life upon a farm. He was one of the early pioneers of the county, and assisted in preparing much of the present arable land for agriculture. L. W. Godfrey was reared upon a farm, where he remained until his majority. He attended the common schools of his section, where he acquired the rudiments of an education.

He was married, February, 1872, to Louisa M. Tinder. Four children have blessed this union, all of whom are now living: Effie, Richard, May and Charles. He is at present engaged in the retail liquor business in Seymour, where he has been established for four years. He is a member of the K. of H. In politics he is a Democrat.

DR. JAMES H. GREEN, of Seymour, is a native of Jefferson County, Ind., born December 19, 1824. His parents were Abram and Hannah Green, natives of Tennessee and Ohio respectively. Dr. Green's early education was limited; his mother having died while he was yet young he was thrown upon his own resources, and consequently had no advantages for schooling. He left home with but 25 cents, and but one suit of clothes, that being of very cheap material and home-made. He went to Louisville, and without a cent in his pocket, having spent the 25 cents on his way, he set out in quest of work, first applying to James McCrung, a merchant of that city, who was so favorably impressed with the honest face of young Green, that he gave him employment. He commenced blacking boots, but was soon given a clerkship, and after a short time was by his employer sent to college at Bloomington, Ind., where he remained for three years. Leaving the college he entered the office of Hon. David McClure, of Scottburgh, where he read medicine until 1846, at which date he entered the medical college at Louisville, and later attended lectures at the Ohio Medical College, from which institution he graduated in 1856, then located at Dudleytown, in which community the greater part of his professional labors have been performed. In 1864 he was elected county treasurer and re-elected in 1866. In 1870 he came to Seymour, where he has since lived. In 1847 Dr. Green was married to Miss Emily Barnes, and this union has been blessed by eight children: Dr. William, Norman L., Nellie, Ollie, Frank, Ida and James.

GEORGE F. HARLOW is a native of the State of Hanover, Germany, and was born October 31, 1833. One year and a half after his birth, his parents immigrated to America, landing in Baltimore. Going thence, partly by land and some distance by canal, they arrived at Wheeling, W. Va. Here they embarked upon a steamer for Cincinnati, Ohio, where they landed about the

year 1837. His father was there employed in a white lead manufactory in the summer, and a pork house in the winter, until he had saved enough money to push West, which he did in 1840, coming to Jackson County, where he settled near Sauer's Church, on a farm in this vicinity. The subject of our sketch acquired the rudiments of an education in the primitive temple of learning of that day, with its puncheon seats and capacious fire-place. At the age of fourteen he returned to Cincinnati, where he engaged as bell boy at the Gibson House. Remaining there only two years he returned home, and worked upon a farm about one year, then again went to Cincinnati, and apprenticed himself to a blacksmith and wagon-maker. At the expiration of two years he returned to Jackson County, following his trade about two years. On March 5, 1854, he was married to Mary E. Turmail, who is a native of Pittsburgh, Penn. Her father is one of the earliest pioneers. His father gave him eighty acres of land, which he sold and bought a farm of Hon. Ezekiel Davison, in Grassy Fork Township. He remained here six years, but, owing to failing health, sold his farm and removed to Jackson Township, where he bought out Jonas Crane, near Seymour. Living here till 1877, he removed to Seymour, where he purchased the flouring-mills of William Stinebrink (deceased), engaging in partnership with John Blish & Co. Sold out to Blish & Co., and became proprietor of the Fifth Ward Mill, in Seymour, which burned. He then retired from business until in October, 1885, when he was elected president of the Jackson County Bank, which position he still holds. The names of his children are H. Harlow, Lizetta, William, Mary, Frederick, John, Edward, Dora, Alexander, August and Aaron. He is a member of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, of Seymour. In politics he is a Democrat. In the year 1878 his wife died, and he was left to battle with the world as best he could. In the year following he was again married to M. E. Stienbrink, of Seymour. They are now enjoying the comforts of life, having accumulated considerable property in the city and country—owning 525 acres of the very best land in the county. He is now at the age of fifty-two years. Four of the above named children are married and living in the county, almost around him, in the same neighborhood where they were born.

**JOHN HEINS**, a citizen of Seymour, is a native of Germany, born March 3, 1827, and was the third son of John Heins, Sr. In 1852 he came to this country, landing July 8, and coming direct to Cincinnati, he engaged in the cabinet business for two years. In the latter part of the year 1854 he went to Dubuque, Iowa, but at the end of a year he returned to Cincinnati, where he remained till 1859, when he came to Seymour, this State, engaging in the furniture trade. Selling out his establishment to Charles Hancocks, he worked a year for him, and then he again began to operate for himself, as a cabinet-maker. Mr. Heins was a captain in the military forces during the last war in resisting the noted "Morgan raid," and he has also held the office of captain of the Home Guards, when sixty-seven men were comprised in his company. He is the founder of the German Protestant Church of Seymour; in politics he is a Republican. In 1858 Mr. Heins was married to Miss Fredrike Wenner, and they have had nine children, namely: Mary, Charles, Ernestine, Louis, Frederike and four deceased.

**JOHN HARTON** was born December 20, 1820, four miles remote from Steubenville, Ohio, being the eldest son of Charles Harton, a native of Dublin, Ireland, who immigrated to America about 1790. When he was quite young he removed with his father to Pittsburgh, Penn.; from there they removed to Green River, Ky. At this time the subject of our sketch was about twelve years old; working in the summer with his father, and attending school in the winter. His primary education was limited. They soon removed to Cincinnati, where, at the age of sixteen, he began to learn the carpenter's trade. He also hauled gravel for the first pavement laid on Central Avenue, Cincinnati, and later, was apprenticed to Warren G. Finch, with whom he remained three years. He subsequently engaged with Miles Greenwood as pattern-maker. He remained with him one year, then went to work for himself as contractor and builder. He pursued this avocation for two years, but not being very successful he went to work for John Jeffries, a lumber dealer, till the year 1854, when he began rail-roading, this time as telegraph clerk, at Cochran, till 1855, when he came to Seymour, taking charge of the office, shops and everything pertaining to that road at this place till 1858, when

he acted as traveling agent for the road. He held various other responsible positions for the company. In 1842 he was married to Miss Kate Vanausdal, of Cincinnati. Two children were born to them: Orpha and Ella—both are dead. His wife died during the summer of 1852. In July, 1854, he married Miss Millison Sparks, a native of Ohio. Three children have blessed this union: Charles B., Louisa and Joseph C., all of whom are living. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., passing through all of the chairs. In politics he is a Republican. In the evening of his days he looks back upon a busy and well spent life, and finds himself in the present enjoyment of a handsome competence.

E. E. JENKS, of Seymour, is a son of George M. and Sarah (Russel) Jenks, both natives of Massachusetts, where the father followed the trade of a pattern-maker. E. E. was born April 19, 1855, at Columbus, Ohio. His early education was acquired in the common schools of Bloomington, Ohio, and until eighteen years of age most of his time was spent upon the farm. In 1871 he began the trade of machinist and later became connected with the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad and has remained with them ever since, having in the meantime located at Seymour. His marriage with Miss Dora Donaldson, a native of Kentucky, occurred December 25, 1878. She is a member of the Baptist Church. In May, 1884, Mr. Jenks was appointed general foreman at Seymour, and in 1885 was made division master mechanic. This indicates the high standing which he enjoys with the company, and still higher promotions may be looked for. Politically Mr. Jenks is a Democrat.

WILLIAM JOHNSON, of Seymour, is a native of Bartholomew County, where he was born February 8, 1831, being the second son born to C. R. and Ellen (Heath) Johnson, natives of Delaware and North Carolina, respectively. They came to Indiana about the year 1824 and located in Columbus, where the father followed the tailor's trade. Mr. Johnson received a common school education in his native county, after which he was apprenticed to Reuben Shull, of Cincinnati, Ohio, under whose supervision he learned his trade, which is that of blacksmithing. After his term of apprenticeship expired he went to Vernon, Jennings County, and entered the shop of Uriah Wagoner, where he

remained until 1853, when he came to Seymour and began business for himself, and now in partnership with his brother they are doing an extensive business. July 12, 1854, Mr. Johnson was united in marriage with Miss Huldah Elliott, of Jackson County, and this union has been blessed by three children: Lou, Eva and Nevada, but one of whom is now living. Mr. Johnson is a member of I. O. O. F. and is at present holding the office of Noble Grand. He is an honest, upright citizen, a kind and benevolent neighbor, a devoted husband and an affectionate father. Jackson County has but few better citizens.

J. W. KENNEDY, of Seymour, was born in Wilmington, Ohio, March 18, 1830; remained on the farm until he was fourteen years of age, when he began to learn the carpenter's trade, serving a four-years' apprenticeship under the supervision of William Henson, who afterward came to this State, and settled in Hendricks County. Although he never attended college, his education is very good. He was a student a term or so at the Bloomington (Ohio) Seminary. At the age of nineteen Mr. Kennedy went South, settling at Fort Gibson, Miss., following his trade while there. Leaving there in August, 1855, and going to Louisville he engaged in steamboat cabin building until 1860, when he came to this State and located in Henryville, and followed building bridges on the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad. From the latter place (in 1864) he moved, with his family, to Seymour, this county, remaining with that railroad company, in the various departments, until January, 1880, when he became superintendent of the Bedford & Bloomfield Railroad, which position he still holds. He is not a wealthy man, but has been successful in earning a comfortable livelihood and giving all his children a good education. Is a member of the Masonic order, and in politics a Republican. In 1856, while in Louisville, Mr. Kennedy married Miss Sarah Vryle, a native of Johnstown, Penn. Of their thirteen children, since born, seven are living, namely: Francis, Anthon M., Jennie, Walter, Ralph, Daisy and Forest—all at home, except Anthon, who is a railroad employe in Idaho Territory.

PETER KIDD is a native of the State of Connecticut. His parents, Peter and Agnes (Mingus) Kidd, were natives of Scot-

land. He was born January 7, 1832. His education was acquired in the common schools. His first occupation was that of engineer on the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad. He was married the latter part of January, 1865, to Elizabeth McCarty, who is a native of Ireland. One child has been born to them—Edward Kidd. Peter Kidd was for three years the engineer of the passenger engine making the fastest time on the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad. He ran an engine on the Ohio & Mississippi Railway for seventeen years. He was always regarded as a very prudent and trustworthy man. After severing his connection with the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad he engaged in the retail liquor traffic, which business he has pursued for eleven years. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. He is not a member of any church. His wife is a member of the Catholic Church. He resides in the city of Seymour in a comfortable frame cottage on the corner of Second and Broadway Streets. His place of business is on Indianapolis Avenue, near the railway depot. He adheres to the faith of the Democratic party.

CHARLES LEININGER, of Seymour, was born in Baltimore, Md., March 7, 1842, the first son of Jacob and Mary Leininger. His mother died when he was only about one and a half years of age. During his boyhood he worked around home and in his father's tailor shop, and received but very limited schooling, on account of the very meager educational advantages of the place and period. In 1852 he accompanied his father to Philadelphia, where he was living during the Mexican war. They then came West and settled at Vernon, Jennings County, this State, and peddled clothing along the line of the Ohio and Mississippi Railroad while the track was in process of construction. Subsequently the subject of this sketch engaged himself to A. Shubbert as a clerk in a general store for about a year and a half. Then he began to learn the barber's trade, under the supervision of John Meech, and remained with him two years. Next he followed his trade at Cincinnati about seven months; returned to Vernon, bought the shop of John Mills, and prosecuted his chosen vocation until 1861, when the civil war aroused his patriotism, and August 8, that year, he enlisted in the Twenty-second Indiana

**Infantry.** Being a candidate for second lieutenant, he failed of election (by only three votes), and he was mustered in as a member of the band August 15. He was in the battle of Pea Ridge, where he aided in carrying off the field Col. Hendricks, who had been killed in that engagement. July 20, 1862, he was mustered out. While in the army he conducted a barber shop about two months at Otterville, Mo. After the close of his military service he came home to Vernon, and in August, 1862, to Seymour, this county, engaging as an attendant at the bar for Philip Langel for about two months, since which time he has conducted a barber shop at that place. Being successful in business he has accumulated considerable property. In his politics he is a Democrat. In February, 1862, Mr. Leininger was married to Miss Barbara Kessler, a native of Bavaria, and their children have been John (deceased, at the age of twenty-one), Walter, Catharine, Charles (deceased), Fred, Josie and an infant (deceased). Mr. Leininger is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the camp, having "passed all the chairs." His wife is a member of the German Protestant Church.

**WILLIAM K. MARSHAL** is a native of Jefferson County, Ind., and was born on the 12th of October, 1824. His parents, Thomas and Sarah (Kinnear) Marshal, were natives of Kentucky and Virginia, respectively. He attended the common schools of his day, where he acquired a knowledge of the common branches. At the age of twenty he entered Hanover College, where he continued for four years. When about half through the junior year he left college, and began the study of law, by himself. He was admitted to the bar at Madison, in March, 1850. He continued the practice of his profession there one year, then removed to Lexington, Scott County, where he remained until 1864, when he located at Seymour, where he has built up a large practice, both in the circuit, supreme and federal courts. On the 1st day of November, 1854, he was married to Fidelia Childs, a native of Jefferson County, Ind. Seven children have blessed this union—six of whom are living: Alice, William D., Samuel W., Kittie and Grace. William K. Marshal held the position of treasurer of Scott County from 1856 to 1860. He has also been city attorney for Seymour for several terms. He is a member of



the I. O. O. F., and the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Marshal combines a profound knowledge of the law with great skill and tact in the management of his cases, that have made him very successful in the circuit, supreme and federal courts. In politics he is a Republican.

JOHN W. MASSMAN was born July 21, 1857, in Seymour. His parents, Henry and Mary (Smersal) Massman, were natives of Germany. They were among the early pioneers of Cincinnati, Ohio. They removed to Jackson County in 1852. Henry Massman was a cooper by trade. He started a cooper shop soon after his arrival, then one of the very few industries of this sparsely settled section. He afterward engaged in the grocery business, having at that time one of the few stores of the kind in Seymour. There were nine children born to this couple. John W. Massman, the subject of this sketch, acquired his education in the common schools of Seymour. He has followed the vocation of a grocer from his boyhood. He attended commercial college two terms, and is now very proficient in this art, in which he takes considerable pride. He was married, October 7, 1880, to Maggie Langel. One child has been born to them. He is a member of the order of K. of P. He is at present engaged in the grocery business, on Chestnut Street, in Seymour. He is a member of the St. Paul's Protestant Church. His wife is a member of the same church. In politics he is a Republican.

THOMAS McCOLLUM is a native of Franklinton, Ohio, being the fourth child of five children born to Thomas and Sarah (Minter) McCollum, who were natives of South Carolina and Virginia respectively. The subject of this sketch was born July 30, 1808, and is of Scotch-Irish extraction. His father died when he was twelve years of age, throwing him upon his own resources, thus hampering his opportunities for the acquisition of an education. He and his mother afterward removed to Cincinnati, and later to Covington, Ky. He was a member of the first Sunday-school organized in Cincinnati, two ladies coming at that time who were the first to take an interest in the work. There was not a church in the town that would open its doors to them. The Christians at that time maintained that it was sacrilege to hold "school" on Sunday. They held their first meetings in an old

dilapidated paint shop, and afterward in a brewery. There were twelve in the first class. He was one of the twelve. Mr. McCollum was married January 2, 1833, to Fanny C. Elsey, at Bethel, situated eight miles east of Indianapolis, born in Scott County, Ky. She has borne him six children: Sarah E., Rebecca J., John M., William M., Thomas A. and an infant deceased. In 1853 Mr. McCollum came to Jackson County and located at Seymour, where he kept the first hotel. Their eldest son is a lawyer in Idaho, and William a passenger conductor on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad. He has occupied the office of justice of the peace of Seymour eighteen years. He resigned this office in 1881. He and his wife are members of the Church of Christ. After half a century of wedded bliss, they celebrated their golden wedding at the residence of their son-in-law, L. L. Shields, January 2, 1883. Mr. McCollum is a Democrat of the Jacksonian type, having cast his first vote for old Hickory in 1828. He is one of the oldest and most respected citizens in the county. The son, Thomas, has been deputy clerk, and is now candidate for clerk of the court subject to the Democratic convention.

WILLIAM N. McDONALD was the seventh child born to William and Elizabeth (Bedel) McDonald. His father, William McDonald, was a native of Kentucky, and was a farmer by occupation. Seeking to improve his condition, he removed to Indiana in 1823, and settled in Vernon Township, Jackson County, where the subject of this sketch was born, February 4, 1840. His early life was spent on a farm, and his early school opportunities were very meager. As he grew older he began to appreciate the advantages of an education, and with that tenacity of purpose and intense application to the matter in hand that has characterized all his later efforts, he soon possessed himself of the rudiments as taught in the common schools, after which he completed his studies in the high school of Seymour. He was married, June 23, 1861, to Mary E. Williams, of Jennings County, Ind.; seven children have blessed this union, six of whom are living: Celia Rosa, Martha, William, Lena, Florence and Franklin; a son was killed by the cars November 24, 1884. Mr. McDonald engaged in the stave manufacturing business in 1866 in a small way, at a sta-

tion on the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad called Retreat; in 1875 removed to Seymour and formed a co-partnership with A. H. Gibson, of Madison, Ind. Their business has now assumed very large proportions. Besides the large factory at Seymour, that employs nearly one hundred men at the factory and in the woods, they control a large concern at Birdseye, on the New Albany & St. Louis Airline Railway. The factory at Seymour prepares the staves ready to set up in barrels. They have the latest improved machinery, and the annual product amounts to millions. The plant is located in the southern part of the city of Seymour, near the track of the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railway. Upon a side track stands a line of cars constantly receiving and discharging staves. They receive staves from all lines tributary to the Ohio & Mississippi and Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railways, and many scores of men are either directly or indirectly dependent upon them. Mr. McDonald is a fine example of a self-made man—refined and courteous in his bearing, esteemed by all who know him. His example is worthy of emulation by every young man whose only “stock-in-trade” is brain and muscle. He is universally regarded as the busiest man in Seymour, and by his unremitting energy he has overcome almost every obstacle. He is a member of the F. & A. M. secret society, and in politics is a Republican.

JOHN McDONALD, is of Scottish extraction. He was born October 14, 1833, in Jackson County, near Seymour. He was almost entirely destitute of early school advantages, having never attended the common schools altogether more than three months, but by a system of self-culture he ultimately acquired a very good common school education. He was raised upon a farm. He was married, September 5, 1858, to Margaret Marling. She was a native of Jackson County. Seven children were born to this union, four of whom are living: Hiram E., Oliver S., John M. and George C. He varied his occupation upon the farm by teaching school in the winter. He taught fourteen terms of school. He began cutting stave timber sixteen years ago. He abandoned it for a while and tried farming again. About three years ago he embarked in the stave manufacturing business in

Seymour. His business has grown very extensively. He now handles between 3,000,000 and 4,000,000 staves a year. His business is the result of his own prudence and thrift. His factory is situated in the southern part of the city, on the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, contiguous to that of McDonald & Gibson. He also does quite an extensive business in heading, handling between 1,000,000 and 2,000,000 heads a year. Mr. McDonald is one of the most enterprising citizens of Seymour, conducting a business that is a very important factor in the life and business of the city. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church. In politics he is a Republican.

DEDRICK MILLER, a citizen of Jackson Township, was born December 12, 1825, in Hanover, Germany, the sixth in a family of eight children born to Dedrick Miller, Sr., who was also a native of the same State and married a Miss Oelschlaeger. His father's occupation was that of a common laborer, and his early education was obtained in the common schools of his native land. In the year 1847 he emigrated from the land of oppression and poverty, to one of liberty, opportunity and plenty, the New World, coming direct to Jackson County; he has now been a resident of Jackson Township about twenty-five years. Mr. Miller was married, December 4, 1852, to Barbara Shepherd, and by that union three children were born, namely: William, George C. and one who died in infancy. For his second wife, Mr. Miller married Mary Kasting, August 7, 1856; she is also a native of Hanover, Germany. By this matrimonial union there have been ten children, six of whom are now living: Frederick Lewis, E. Frederick, Caroline E., M. Elizabeth, H. Edward and Catharine. The names of the deceased are Annie K., Louise E., Dedrick W. and John Henry. Mr. Miller is a Republican in his political principles and sympathies, and in religious matters his standing is denoted by his membership in the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mrs. Miller is also a member of the same church.

VICTOR HUGO MONROE, M. D., was born at old Rockford, Jackson County, August 8, 1852. His father was engaged in various newspaper enterprises. It was here that the subject of our sketch learned the business of the printer's art. He was engaged in this vocation until about the year 1871, when he

began railroading as brakesman, and was promoted to the position of yard master at Seymour on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad. He began the study of medicine in the office of his father, who was a practicing physician of Seymour, attending lectures at the Louisville Medical College in 1878-79. He subsequently graduated at Indianapolis, where he took one course of lectures in 1882. He has been engaged on several different papers in Seymour in an editorial and reportorial capacity, and was also the first editor and proprietor of the Seymour *True Republican*. He is at present engaged in the practice of his profession in Seymour, Ind. He is a prolific writer and a perfect gentleman.

MISS MARY MOONEY is a native of Jackson County. She was born July 1, 1821, upon the present site of Rockford. She was the third born to James and Nancy (Shields) Mooney. They were natives of Kentucky and Tennessee respectively. They immigrated to Indiana upon pack-horses, when the State was one vast wilderness. She was a first cousin of the renowned Gen. Tipton. Miss Mooney removed to Seymour, when there were very few houses in the village, and has resided here ever since. She established the first millinery store in the town, and has continued in the business ever since. Miss Mooney has been connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church ever since her fifteenth year, and has been a consistent member of the church and faithful Christian, all these years.

DR. A. L. NEWKIRK, of Seymour, Ind., was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, near the city of Cincinnati, on the 4th day of December, 1826. He is the eldest of seven children, of whom C. S. and Mary E. (Lackey) Newkirk were the parents. The latter were natives of New York and Ireland, the mother having left her native island when but two years old and settled in Pennsylvania. The early life of Dr. Newkirk was spent upon the farm, and attending the country schools in the winter time. At the age of nineteen years he began a two years' course in an academy at Montgomery, Ohio. At the close of that time he began teaching school and reading medicine. In the spring of 1850 he located at Newry, in Jackson County, and began the practice of his profession. After six years he moved to Farmington and under Buchanan was postmaster at that place. In 1860 he cast his fortune

in with that of Seymour, when the place was yet small. In the meantime he had graduated from the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville in 1858. In 1848 he married Mary W. Compton, a descendant of Gen. Compton, of New Jersey. To them were born four children: Hamlin R., Olinda, Thomas J. and Martha, the first and last named being now dead. Mrs. Newkirk's death occurred January 29, 1883. Politically Mr. Newkirk is a Democrat, and has held some political positions. He is a leading member of the Masonic fraternity.

JOHN Q. A. NEWSOM is a native of Bartholomew County, Ind. He was born September 5, 1835. His parents, Nathan and Lydia (Ruddick) Newsom, were natives of North Carolina and Ohio respectively. His education was received in the common schools of his native county and later attending Bloomington University one year. He has devoted the best years of his life to agricultural pursuits. He was united in marriage, December, 30, 1858, to Margaret E. Newby, of Seymour. Five children have blessed their home circle: Nathan Lincoln, Joseph N., Lydia May, Maggie (deceased), and Amy M. He has had great influence for good among men of his calling. When the society of P. of H. was first organized none took a greater interest than John Newsom. He had always thought there was a lack of the proper spirit of progress and intellectual and social culture among farmers as a class, and that this society was the most effectual means at hand for this purpose. He was the first chairman of the executive committee of the Indiana State Grange. Politically Mr. Newsom was formerly a Republican, but became a member of the National party at its first inception. He was a candidate for State treasurer on that ticket in 1876 and made a canvass of the State. He ran considerably ahead of his ticket. John Newsom is a courteous, affable gentleman, a good talker, and is always willing to aid in any enterprise which, in his opinion, is for the good of the public. He has been engaged for the last two or three years in perfecting a steam plow, in which he hopes to be ultimately successful.

WILLIAM OLIVER, a favorably known citizen of Jackson Township, was the second son of Henry and Mary (Logan) Oliver. His father, a native of Ireland, was a weaver by trade,

and immigrated to America, the land of opportunity, about the year 1805. William's mother was also a native of "Erin's green isle." Mr. Oliver, our subject, was born in Long Island, N. Y., January 6, 1815, and during his infancy his parents moved with their family to Cincinnati, Ohio. His school education was that which only the limited advantages of pioneer times afforded, and his early occupation was that of a farmer. He became a pioneer farmer in this county in 1853, and, being a hard-working, industrious man, felled much of the original timber upon his land in preparing the ground for cultivation. He purchased his farm of Leonard Friedman, and that place has ever since been his home. March 31, 1839, Mr. Oliver was married to Eliza Bonnel, and of their ten children five are living, namely: Mary, Milton, Lewis, Justus and Francis. The deceased were James, William, Abby, Jane and Sarah. Three of the above sons were in the Union Army, and one of them died in the service. Mrs. Oliver, the mother, died in May, 1883, a devoted member of the Christian Church, of which denomination Mr. Oliver is also a member. In politics he is a Republican.

DR. GEORGE Q. ORVIS is a native of Franklin County, N. Y. He was the fourteenth in a family of fifteen children born to Simeon Victor and Deroxy (Campbell) Orvis, who were natives of Brattleboro, Vt. The subject of this sketch was reared upon a farm, and at the age of seventeen could scarcely read and write. At the age of fifteen he removed with his brother to Iowa and worked upon a farm for two years. At the expiration of this time he entered the college at Oscaloosa, where he graduated in 1871, taking the degree of Master of Arts. He then began reading medicine with Dr. Huffman, of Oscaloosa, remaining until the fall of 1871, when he entered the Louisville Medical College, where he took the degree of M. D. in June, 1876, carrying off the second prize in a class of over one hundred members. In the spring of 1876 he obtained the degree of M. D. of the Kentucky School of Medicine, where he gained the first prize in a class of seventy-five. On March 18, 1876, he came to Seymour with 70 cents in his pocket to commence the practice of his profession. Although entering a field already occupied by old and established physicians, he at once took a

position in the front rank of his profession. He was married, in 1877, to Miss Lizzie Koons, a native of Clarke County, Ind. One child was born to them, dying in infancy. He is a member of the order of K. of P., and he and wife are also members of the Presbyterian Church. In politics the Doctor is a conservative Democrat.

JACOB PETER was one of the pioneer merchants of Jackson County. He was born in the Canton of Zurich, Switzerland. He immigrated to America with his stepfather, Henry Brüner. They settled in Indiana, where Jacob Peter engaged by the month to drive oxen for John Fishlay, a large land owner in those days. He then entered 160 acres of land. He attempted to farm this, but gave up farming and removed to Scipio, Jennings County, where he established a trading post. Becoming disgusted with his business here he removed to Rockford, Jackson County, situated upon White River. Here he bought an interest in the store of Solomon Ruddick, who kept a sort of general supply store at this point. Upon the death of Mr. Ruddick the management of the business devolved upon Mr. Peter. He later married the widow of his partner. He added pork packing to an otherwise extensive business, and bought large tracts of land, besides shipping large quantities of produce south by flat-boat. He removed to Jeffersonville in 1860, where he engaged in a general commission business in Louisville, Ky., dealing largely in provisions. He also became identified with many of the leading enterprises of the day. They made extensive contracts with the Government during the civil war for the supply of provisions. He owned a large share of the stock in the "Mary Houston," a steamer that plied upon the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. He now owns 2,000 acres of land in Jackson County; about the same quantity at Gosport. He owns considerable of the wharfage at Galveston, Tex., besides large quantities of land in Kansas and Michigan. He was formerly president of the First National Bank, of Louisville, Ky. Mr. Peter is a brilliant example of a self-made man. Beginning as an ox driver he now counts his wealth by the hundreds of thousands.

J. H. PETER was born in Jackson County, May 27, 1847. He attended college at Bloomington and also Hanover, in this



State. He was married to Ella M. Kester, November 18, 1876. Two children were born to this union: John and Estelle. Mr. Peter is engaged in farming and looking after the landed interests of his father in Jackson County. He is a Republican in politics.

PETER PLATTER, photographer at Seymour, is a native of Ripley County, this State, where he was born July 29, 1825, being a son of Henry and Emily (Redding) Platter, who were natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Ohio. Remaining on the farm until the age of nineteen, he then began to learn the trade of brick-laying and plastering, under the supervision of Seth Platt, remaining with him two years. After following his trade a few years longer, he in 1849 embarked in mercantile business at Aurora, which he carried on for some time with success; but he is now a photographic artist at Seymour, in partnership with his sons. Although his early schooling was meager, he has succeeded well in business, and done much to make the city where he resides what it is to-day in respect to its high standing. He is honest, upright, and enjoys the respect and esteem of all who know him. In his politics he is a Republican, and he has been honored with the office of postmaster of Seymour from 1868 to 1876; was deputy United States assessor of this district under Col. Tripp, of Vernon, during the administration of President Johnson; and he is a member of the I. O. O. F. Mr. Platter's marriage to Miss Sarah Jane McCracken, of Dearborn County, this State, occurred October 17, 1847. Their three children are Hartzell H., Herbert T. and Amelia W. The two first named are now engaged in trade in books, stationery, fancy goods, queensware, etc., and, as above mentioned, are in partnership with their father in photography.

THOMAS N. POSTLETHWAITE is a native of Louisville, Ky. He was born on the 23d of June, 1822. He is a son of William and Mary (Neal) Postlethwaite, who were both natives of Germany. Thomas N. Postlethwaite's early school advantages were good. He attended St. Joseph's College, at Bardstown, Ky., and graduated from that institution at the age of twenty-three years. He then served an apprenticeship to the milling business, under Dye & Alsop, of Louisville, Ky. He continued with this firm for five years, at the expiration of which time he

engaged in business on his own account. In 1867 he removed to Jackson County, and located at Rockford. He continued here about four years, in the employ of Peter & Pfaffenberg. In 1871 he removed to Seymour, and took charge of the milling department of the Steinbrink Mill. He was subsequently engaged as an employe for a period of six years. In 1877 he built the First Ward Mill, of which he is proprietor. He has built up, by honorable dealing and fair treatment of his customers, a nice trade. In 1844 he married Sarah Sanders, a native of Louisville, Ky. Seven children have blessed this union, six of whom are living: Kate, Raymond, Willie, Sallie and Addie. His wife died in 1876. He is a member of the order of Masons and the K. of P. In politics he is a Democrat.

MILLS S. REEVES is a native of Brown County, Ohio. He was born near the town of Ripley, situated sixty miles east of Cincinnati. He was the first born to Ila and Franky (Stevenson) Reeves. His mother was a half sister of Col. Mills Stevenson, who built Fort Stevenson, which was so ably defended by Col. Croghan, in 1812, when it was attacked by the Indians, who fought for the British cause. Mr. Reeves' father was a native of Kentucky, and his mother of Delaware. They were early pioneers of Ohio. Mills S. Reeves, the subject of this sketch, spent the early years of his life upon a farm, in which neighborhood he attended the common district school of the times, attending only three months each winter. At the age of fourteen he immigrated with his parents to Indiana, where they settled in Rush County. The recently deserted Indian wigwams were still standing at that time. He remained upon the farm till the age of twenty-one, when he bound himself to a carpenter named Millburn Coe. He subsequently assisted Mr. Coe in building the first hotel in Marshal County. Returning to Rush County he was married, November 26, 1835, to Rosanna McLaughlin, an orphan. Shortly after marriage he and his young bride moved to Missouri, where he farmed for about ten years. He then removed to Iowa, where he worked at his trade for ten years. He then removed to Nebraska, where he held the position of mayor of Kearney City, where now stands Nebraska City. Mr. Reeves was subsequently elected justice of the peace,

and also served three years in the Territorial Legislature, and one year as a member of the Senate after the organization of the State; then three years as treasurer of Otoe County, Neb. In 1870 he returned East, settling at Seymour. Seven children have been born: Minerva J., Matilda A., Ursula F., Columbus L., Louisa C., Ada A. and Oliver H. He has held the position of justice of the peace of Seymour for thirteen years. On the 26th of November, 1885, he celebrated his golden wedding, upon which occasion he was made the recipient of many valuable presents by his friends. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religious belief a Universalist.

EMIL E. RETTIG was born March 28, 1854, on the present John R. Hamilton farm, adjoining Brownstown. His grandfather, Robert Cunningham, homesteaded said farm, coming from West Virginia, when his daughter, Elizabeth (mother of our subject), was about thirteen years of age. Edward Rettig, the father, was a native of Baden-Baden, Germany, and highly educated for the ministry at Heidelberg University. He came to this country, and had charge of a church near Brownstown at the time he was married, in 1853. He subsequently became a chaplain in the regular army, and died at Albuquerque, N. M., in 1856. Emil E. Rettig was on a farm most of the time until thirteen years of age. He attended school at the Miller School-house, also at Ewing and Brownstown, all in Brownstown Township, and received a good common school education. In 1867 he became an apprentice to Mr. Henry M. Beadle, so well known as a publisher in this county, to learn the printer's trade. He subsequently worked for William Frysinger, in the Brownstown *Banner* office, and in 1871 went to New Albany, Ind., where Hon. M. C. Kerr secured him a situation on the *Ledger*. He next worked one year for Mr. A. A. Davison, on the *Seymour Democrat*. Still later he was employed in some of the largest and best printing offices of Cincinnati, Ohio, Indianapolis, Lafayette, St. Paul, Minneapolis, and in 1875 on the Burlington, Iowa, *Hawkeye*. He left the last named office in July, 1875, and with Mr. Henry M. Beadle, purchased the *Seymour Weekly Democrat*. In 1876 he became sole proprietor, and in 1877 established the *Daily Magnet*, and later changed its name to *Daily Democrat*, and then

to *Local Lever*, which name the paper bore when he sold the office to Mr. Edward W. Collins, deceased, in 1881. He next engaged in the book and stationery trade, in Seymour, until August, 1881. In April, 1882, he, with Mr. L. M. Boland, established the *Daily Business* in Seymour, as an independent newspaper. In December, 1883, he sold his interest in the *Business*, and it was made a Republican paper. Politically Mr. Rettig has ever been a Democrat, and is now publishing *The Latest News*, a Democratic paper, at Seymour, the first number of which was issued July 4, 1885. Mr. Rettig built the business house now partly occupied by *The News* in 1881, and has a centrally located residence. He is a Jackson County product, and proud of the county where he considers himself permanently established. He has always been successful in business undertakings in Seymour. Mr. Rettig was married, August 30, 1876, to Miss Maggie Iddings, at her father's home, three miles east of Lexington, Scott County. To them have been born four children, two of whom are living. Mr. Rettig's mother, now Mrs. Elizabeth Waddle, resides at Brownstown, and is sixty-eight years of age.

JOHN ROEGER, deceased, was born November 27, 1813, at the city of Engelfinger, State of Wurtemberg, Germany. His mother died when he was two years old, and his father when he was thirteen, and, being left penniless, he was bound to a shoemaker to learn that trade. He left Germany for the United States in May, 1839, and arrived in New York the next July, in debt \$12 for money borrowed to bring him over. He worked his way from New York to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he commenced work at his trade, and in 1842 he had \$300 laid up in a savings bank, which afterward broke, paying only 50 cents on the dollar. He married Margaret Dresseldorfer January 4, 1843, in Cincinnati. Eight children were born to this union, six of whom are living: Julia, now Mrs. John Vogel; Carrie, now Mrs. W. A. Carter; Maria, now Mrs. H. Schwing; Charles and Harry. Eliza, a daughter, died some years ago. He moved to Jackson County the next year after his marriage, where he afterward lived. Shoe-making not agreeing with him, he bought ninety acres of land paying at the time \$5.25 per acre. He paid \$200

down, and the remainder in a short time. As fast as he made the money and could spare it, he kept adding to his land until he had 900 acres. In the meantime he was ever ready to help his neighbors, and he also aided all he could in building up Seymour. He took stock in the Jackson County Agricultural Society at this place, as well as in the Bell Ford Bridge Company. He also purchased bonds of the city, issued to obtain money for the erection of the Shields High School building and the city buildings. He also helped to build all the churches in Seymour. He was a member of the German Lutheran Church, and of Seymour Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 204, and was a life-long Democrat, and as honest a man as God ever made. He has one sister living in Germany. He died December 21, 1874. In every relation of life he was a true Christian gentleman. The lesson taught by his busy life should be remembered by all. His career was honorable to himself and useful to his country.

J. A. ROSS, a son of Amos and Martha (Ruffner) Ross, was born December 27, 1837. His parents were natives of Virginia. His primary education was received in the primitive log school-house of the time. Leaving Washington County at the age of fourteen, he came direct to Seymour, where he engaged at the McCollum House as a hostler. This was the only hotel in Seymour at this time. He continued his employment at the hotel, attending school in the winter, until 1856, when he began breaking on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad. He continued at this employment only a month, owing to an accident in which he was injured, afterward entering the blacksmith shops of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad in September, 1857, as helper, till 1864, when he was promoted to blacksmith. He occupied this position until December, 1871, when he was given charge of the Seymour round house. With but trifling intermission he has held this position for ten years. November 22, 1865, he was married to Margaret Newby, of Washington County. Seven children have been the issue of this marriage, six of whom are living: Harry O., Mary C., Walter L., Thomas E., Andrew J. and Martha A. Mrs. Ross died March 4, 1880. January 17 he was married to Mary Weyer, of Madison. Two children were born to them: Virgie and Stella L. He is a Mason and a Republican.

**KASPER SCHAFFER** is a native of Germany. He was born April 20, 1828. He began life as a baker, having apprenticed himself to that trade at the age of fourteen. He continued at this employment until the age of twenty-four. In 1852 he embarked for America, landing at New York. Going thence to Louisville, he came from there direct to Seymour. In 1853 he located upon a farm in the suburbs of Seymour, where he still resides. His principal business has been that of supplying the city of Seymour with ice and fish. He has a large pond of pure water upon his premises adjoining which is a strong and commodious ice-house for the storage of ice. He has been very successful in his enterprises and now enjoys a large and lucrative patronage. June 26, 1854, he was married to Josephine Rheahart, who was a native of Jennings County, Ind. To them seven children have been born, six of whom are living: Lewis, Mary, George, Anna, Lizzie and Nicholas. Mrs. Schaffer died May 14, 1872. He next married Catharine McCaffrey, a native of Jennings County, November 6, 1873. He and his wife are members of the Catholic Church. In politics Mr. Schaffer is a Democrat.

**REV. ANTHONY A. SCHENK**, whose portrait appears elsewhere, is the pastor of St. Ambrose Catholic Church, at Seymour. He was born in Posey County, this State, February 12, 1849, being one of nine children born to Theodore and Frances (Schenk) Schenk, who were natives of Westphalia, Germany, and came to America when quite young. Being farmers, their son Anthony was brought up in agricultural pursuits until sixteen years of age, when he began a course of study at St. Meinrad's College, where he completed the classics in three years, and then for two years he studied philosophy at St. Joseph's College, at Bardstown, Ky.; following this with a three years' course in theology, at St. Meinrad's, he was ordained a priest at that place November 2, 1873, by Bishop Maurice de St. Palais. December 6, following, he took charge of St. Ambrose Church, at Seymour, where he has ever since continued; and during his pastorate here the membership of his church has increased to 115 families. In the meantime he has built St. Ambrose Academy and Day School at a cost of \$10,000; also a parsonage has been purchased at a cost of \$1,000, and a \$3,000 addition

made to the church edifice. Total expenditures for buildings, etc., about \$16,000. The remaining indebtedness is only \$1,500. These works are a standing monument of Father Schenk's faithfulness, industry and ability; and his standing is such as to command the highest respect both of Catholics and Protestants. The schools are in charge of five Sisters of Providence, and have an attendance of about 175 pupils.

FREEMAN E. SCOTT, a native of Vermont, was born November 12, 1844. His parents Oshea and Susan E. (Corse) Scott were natives of the same State. At the age of eight years he removed with his parents to the State of Massachusetts. It was here the subject of our sketch acquired the rudiments of an education in the common schools. At the age of seventeen he apprenticed himself to a machinist where he learned the trade. He removed to Indiana in 1866, and was variously employed until 1873, when he engaged in the saw-mill business in which he continued for three years. Leaving this he was next employed at his trade in the car shops of the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, at Jeffersonville, where he remained four months, taking, at the expiration of this time, an engine on the road, which he ran for four years. In the spring of 1871 he took charge of the car shops on the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, at Indianapolis, which position he held for two years. It was in the year 1877 that he began the erection of a stave manufactory and saw-mill at Chestnut Ridge, located on the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, in Jackson County. His brother, F. M. Scott, is associated with him in this enterprise. They now manufacture about 2,000,000 staves a year. They also saw about 400,000 feet of lumber a year. They give employment to about twenty men and boys. In December, 1883, he was married to Miss Gerrish, the daughter of Dr. J. W. F. Gerrish. He has one child by a former marriage. He is a member of the orders of K. of H. and K. of P. In religion he is a Presbyterian, in politics a Republican.

MEEDY WHITE SHIELDS, late of Seymour, was born in Sevierville, Sevier Co., Tenn., July 8, 1805. He was the son of James and Penelope (White) Shields, and a grandson of Stockton Shields, of Virginia, a captain in the Revolutionary war.

The subject of this sketch attended school only three months in his life, but by his own energy attained a thorough English education. He removed to Corydon, Harrison County, in 1811, using pack-horses in making the journey. In 1816 the family went to Jackson County and settled on a farm that is now part of the city of Seymour. At this time there were only six white families in the county. From 1820 to 1832 Mr. Shields was engaged in running a flat-boat from the White River to New Orleans, and in managing his farm. In the early part of 1832, he enlisted in the army, was made first lieutenant, and in the fall of that year was promoted to a captaincy. At the close of the Blackhawk war, in 1833, he returned to Jackson County, where he married Eliza P. Ewing, the daughter of a wealthy farmer of Brownstown, of the same county. He then engaged in farming on the old homestead. In the fall of 1846 he was elected a member of the Legislature, and was re-elected in 1848. In October, 1852, he was elected State senator from the counties of Jackson and Scott. In November of that year he laid out the town (now the city) of Seymour, and in 1853 opened a general store and also constructed eleven miles of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad. He was a lover of fine stock, and manifested a great interest in the improvement of the cattle of the county, making the first importation of fine stock in the neighborhood. It was mainly through his efforts that the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad passed through the town of Seymour, as the road had been located two miles north, through the town of Rockford. In the fall of 1856 he was again elected to the State senate from Jackson, and Jennings Counties, and there introduced the bill compelling railroad companies to bring all trains to a stop at crossings of other railroads. In 1860 he was a delegate to the Democratic Convention at Charlestown which nominated Douglas for President. He was the father of eight children, two of whom, Ewing and Tipton, are deceased; Bruce T. and William H. are now farming; Sarah S. married John H. Blish in 1854, and Eliza S. married A. W. Dickinson in 1864. Mr. Shields was not a member of any religious denomination, but gave liberally to several churches in their infancy, donating a lot to every church. His wife was a member of the First Presbyterian Church, and not only was a liberal con-



tributor to the church at Seymour, but gave largely of her means to the support of Presbyterian Churches all over the State. The city of Seymour, in its rapid growth, its numerous railroad shops, its extensive manufactories, and its high school, which bears Mr. Shields' name, is greatly indebted to the energy, industry, perseverance and influence of its founder. He died February 6, 1866, of inflammation of the stomach, and in his death the city suffered an irreparable loss. His wife departed this life November 14, of the same year. Mr. Shields left an estate worth \$375,000, accumulated by his own energy, sagacity and industry. His brother, William Shields, in the year 1840 was a member of the Indiana Legislature, and died during his term of office. He was dearly beloved by the people, and was followed to the grave by an immense concourse of citizens. Appropriate resolutions in regard to his sterling worth were adopted by the house.

DR. JOHN TIPTON SHIELDS, a most prominent citizen of this county, residing at Seymour, was born in Jennings County, Ind., September 22, 1822, on Sand Creek, near where the first water-mill in that section was built. He was the son of James and Martha (McCasland) Shields, who were natives respectively of Counties Kerry and Dublin, Ireland. Both were represented in the Scottish war. They settled in Jennings County, this State, where they followed farming and merchandising at Vernon, in both of which pursuits the Doctor in his youth was reared. Receiving such training as the schools of his native town afforded, he commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. W. C. Thompson, now of Indianapolis. A year afterward, in 1833, he went to St. Charles, Mo., and continued his studies in a private office there until the winter of 1840-41; next he attended a course of lectures at the McDowell Medical College at St. Louis; and, returning to Vernon, after residing there a year, he opened an office at Dupont, Jefferson County, this State. During the winter of 1846-47 he attended a course of lectures at the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati, and graduated with the degree of M. D.; then, after traveling over the greater portion of the United States, he finally located, in 1865, in Seymour, where he has since successfully followed the practice of his profession. The Doctor has taken an active part in public affairs, and, being

a deep thinker, a fluent speaker and a man of well defined and honest principles, he has been elected by his party, the Democracy, to many important positions of trust. Accordingly, he represented Jennings County in the Legislature at its extra session of 1858, and regular session of 1859; also Jackson County in 1878-80, and has been ten years a member of the city council of Seymour. He is an active member also of the Masonic, Odd Fellow and Knights of Pythias orders; is benevolent, sympathetic, and never above assisting the needy. In August, 1843, Dr. Shields married Miss Eliza J., daughter of Huffman Barton, of New York, a well educated and talented lady, being a graduate of an Eastern college. The children of Dr. and Mrs. Shields, now living, are two in number, namely: Scott and Mrs. Elizabeth Ross. The latter is a graduate of Glendale, Ohio, and of the Cincinnati Music School, and is the possessor of a violin valued at several thousands of dollars.

DR. JAMES M. SHIELDS was the second born to James S. and Mary E. (Martin) Shields. His father, James S., was a native of Jennings County, Ind. He was a physician by profession. Dr. James M. Shields, the subject of this sketch, was born April 10, 1859, at Mitchell, Lawrence County. He attended the common schools of his section, and then graduated at the high school. In 1878 he entered the office of his father and Dr. J. T. Shields. He afterward attended the Kentucky School of Medicine, where he graduated two years later, in 1880. He was married, in October, 1883, to Miss Emma Brown. One child has been born to this union—Frank B. He was appointed pension examiner of the board of examining surgeons of the Third Congressional District at North Vernon. He has also held the office of clerk of the board of health of the city of Seymour. He is at present president of the board of health of Jackson County. He is a member of the order of K. of P., holding the position of chancellor commander. The Doctor is rather retiring in disposition, affable and courteous in demeanor, and has a bright future before him. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

LYCURGUS L. SHIELDS, of Seymour, was born in this county, May 19, 1834, the first son of M. W. and Eliza P. (Ewing)

Shields. After attending the public school of his neighborhood and the private school of John I. Morrison, at Salem, Ind., a year, he was at the State University, at Bloomington, Ind., two years. At the age of twenty-six he married Miss R. J. McCollum, and moved (in 1852), with her parents, to Seymour, when there were but two houses in the place. Of the ten children born to them six are living, namely: Ewing, Fannie, Nellie, Lycurgus, Dickinson and Meedy. The deceased are Eliza P., Swope, Meedy, Sarah and Lorne. Mr. Shields is a farmer and stock raiser. In politics he is a Democrat, and he is regarded as one of the influential men of the county.

DR. NORBONNE N. SHIPMAN, a physician of Seymour, was born in New Orleans, La., September 21, 1829, being the fourth son of Louis and Sarah J. (King) Shipman, the father a native of Virginia. When he was two years of age his mother died, and when four years old his father emigrated with his children to New Albany, this State, where they were to be reared by his sister, Mrs. Sarah Mathews. When about seventeen years of age he engaged as clerk in the drug business for B. F. Scribner, and afterward, in the same capacity, for Winstandley & Newkirk. This relation terminated in 1857, when, December 28, of that year, he married Miss M. Ella Lawrence, a native of New Washington, Clarke Co., Ind. At this time Dr. Shipman went into the drug business for himself at New Albany. A year afterward he went to New Washington, where he had an interest with his father-in-law in the tannery business, and began reading medicine. In 1863 he commenced attendance at the Ohio Medical College, at Cincinnati, but at the close of one term he went to St. Paul, Decatur Co., this State, and practiced medicine there until 1876, in the meantime returning to Cincinnati and receiving his diploma. Previous to his entrance at college, however, he had a year's experience in the United States Hospital, at New Albany. In the year named he came to Seymour, where he has since successfully practiced his chosen profession. At present he is also United States examining surgeon for pensions. In his political views he is a Republican, and he is a member of the order of the K. of the G. R. He is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The Doctor's children are Harry L. and William L. George E. died in infancy.

**HENRY J. SMITH**, of Seymour, is a native of Clarke County, Ind., and was born June 6, 1842. His parents were William T. and Sarah (Wiseman) Smith, both natives of Kentucky. Henry's education is only such as the common schools of his time afforded. At the age of fifteen he began the saw-mill business, an occupation that he has followed most of his life. In 1858 he went to Louisville and remained for two years. He enlisted early in the war in the Forty-ninth Regiment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served until September, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. During his term of service he was engaged in the battles of Vicksburg, Champion Hills, Port Gibson, besides a number of skirmishes. At the close of the war he returned to Louisville and remained until 1867. He then moved to Austin, in Scott Co., Ind., still pursuing the saw-mill business. Four years later he moved to Jackson County and located at Chestnut Ridge. From there in 1880 he came to Seymour, where he owns a mill. In addition to this he controls a mill at Austin and one in Kentucky. June 3, 1866, Martha E. Louis became his wife.

**JOHN STAUDT** is a native of Prussia. He is a son of M. and Katrina (Mersche) Staudt. His father was a farmer and slate miner. Mathias Staudt and Katrina Mersche were married May 20, 1821. Nine children were born to this union—seven boys and two girls. This happy couple, after half a century of wedded bliss, celebrated their golden wedding in Seymour, May 20, 1871. However, most of their lives were spent in the dear old fatherland. They immigrated to America in 1864, to meet their son, who had preceded them eleven years. John Staudt was born April 5, 1828, in Prussia. His early occupation was that of a farmer and slate miner. His education was obtained in the village school of his neighborhood. Becoming dissatisfied with the meager advantages offered a poor man for advancement in his native land, he immigrated to America in 1852. He settled in Jackson County in the latter part of 1853, his occupation at this time being that of a common laborer. He was married in 1856, to Ursula Zimmer. Three children blessed this union, only one of whom is living, G. M. Staudt, who is now a machinist and engineer of the new fire engine of Seymour. John Staudt, the

subject of this sketch, served three years in the German Army, in the body-guard of the First Uhlan Regiment of Potsdam. He has been a member of the I. O. O. F., for twenty years, and has occupied the position of councilman of Seymour two years. He was chief of the fire department of the city of Seymour for years, which position he resigned in April, 1875, owing to a contemplated trip to Europe, which country he visited, departing with his wife and son, April 27, 1875. The trip was taken for the benefit of his wife's failing health. He paid an extended visit to his native town of Bruchied Rhine, Province of Prussia. John Staudt celebrated his silver wedding May 28, 1881, in Seymour. He was in the employ of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, dating from 1853. He has been president of the Building and Loan Association of Seymour for two years. He is in the retail liquor trade near the junction of the Ohio & Mississippi, and Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis Railroads. His father died in 1872, after a residence in Seymour of seven years and four months. His mother died one year later. They belonged to the Catholic Church. Mr. Staudt is also a member of the same church. In politics he is a Democrat.

JOHN STOUT, livery and feed stable, Seymour, Ind., was born in Morgan County, Ind., March 8, 1838. He is the sixth of eight children born to Aaron and Sarah (Shannan) Stout. Aaron Stout married in Kentucky and came to Morgan County, Ind., in about 1820. He was an educated man and could speak seven languages. He was a sailor on the lakes for fourteen years, and was in the war of 1812. He practiced law in Morgan County. The latter part of his life was spent in farming. He was drowned at Rockford, Ind., in 1848. His wife died in 1858. Our subject's early life was spent on a farm and attending the common schools in his native county. After the death of his father he went to live with his uncle, and at the age of fifteen he went to Missouri and clerked in a grocery. He worked at various occupations till the Rebellion, when he enlisted in Company F, Thirty-ninth Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served fourteen months, when he was discharged on account of disability. After coming back to Indiana he followed farming for a time, then embarked in the livery business at Browns-

town for seven years, and for the last four years he has been engaged in the livery business at Seymour. He is now living with his fifth wife. In 1863 he married Caroline Able. One child was born to this union, George. This wife died in 1866. His fourth marriage was Hannah Winscott, who bore him four children, of whom two are living: John W. and Leo C. His fourth wife died in 1874. He then took for his fifth wife Melinda, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Bedel) McDonald, of Jackson County. Mr. Stout is a Democrat in politics.

WILLIAM J. SWEANY, of Jackson Township, is the eldest of eleven children of Jairus and Harriet (*née* Robinson) Sweany. His father, a farmer, was born in east Tennessee, on Last River, in 1803, and came to this county at the age of eleven years. The gentleman whose name heads this sketch was born July 26, 1826, in this county, and his early life, both at home and at school, was passed in the log cabin, with broad fire-place and puncheon floor, and his youth was inured to the heavy work of cutting down the trees of the dense forest, clearing the ground and following agricultural pursuits. During his life here he has been honored with public official trusts, as assessor of Jackson County, supervisor of roads for his section, etc. He is a member of the P. of H., and in his political principles a Democrat. Mr. Sweany was married on the 1st of August, 1850, to Annis S. Adams, and of their seven children only three are now living: Louisa, James and Thomas J. Mrs. Sweany died January 27, 1865.

HEZEKIAH THOMAS is a native of Shelby County, Ky., and was born May 24, 1809. He was one of a family of eight children born to William and Mary (Seyfres) Thomas, who were natives of Virginia and Pennsylvania. At an early age he removed with his parents to Clarke County, Ind. They here engaged in farming, to which pursuit the subject of this sketch was reared. He received such school training as the schools of that day afforded. At the age of twenty-one he was married to Miss Polly Blunt, a native of Washington County. Nine children were born to this union; the first died in infancy: W. C., James A., Sarah Ann, Hezekiah, David B., Ezra, Louis C. and Mary; all are living, except Mary and an infant. Mrs. Thomas died at the age

of forty. He was again married, in 1854, to Rebecca Prather, a native of Clarke County, Ind. There were born to them seven children: George, Ira P., Leutitia, Edgar, Edward, Mary, Olef and Charles E., all of whom are dead, except Mary and Charles E. The latter was born March 9, 1864. Charles E. Thomas received his elementary training in the schools of Seymour. He is now proprietor of the Lynn House, gents' furnishing goods store, where, by fair dealing and courteous bearing, he has built up a profitable business. Mr. Hezekiah Thomas was formerly in the hardware business; then conducted a livery stable. He is a member of the order of A. F. & A. M., and also I. O. O. F. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is at present a trustee. He is one of Jackson County's oldest citizens and most successful merchants.

GEN. JOHN TIPTON was born in Sevier County, Tenn., August 14, 1780. His father, Joshua Tipton, was a native of Maryland. When quite young, being impelled by a desire to participate in the excitements of pioneer life, he removed to Tennessee. He was one of the most formidable adversaries of Indian strategy, to which he finally fell a victim in 1793. In the fall of 1807 John Tipton, with his mother, two sisters and a half-brother, removed to Indiana Territory, and settled near a place on the Ohio River known as Brinley's Ferry. He purchased fifty acres of land, for which he paid by chopping and splitting rails at 50 cents a hundred. In 1811 he became a member of Capt. Spencer's company of mounted riflemen, known as Yellow Jackets. This company did excellent service in the campaign against the Indians on the Upper Wabash. In the battle of Tippecanoe, November 7, 1811, all the company officers above Ensign Tipton having been killed, he was promoted to the captaincy by Gen. Harrison in the hottest of the fight, and by his superior tact and courage maintained the reputation of his men. He continued in service until the close of the war in that locality. Subsequently he was promoted, by regular gradations in the Territorial and State militia, to the position of major-general in 1822. At the first election under the State constitution, in 1816, he was made sheriff of Harrison County, and was re-elected in 1818. In 1821 he was chosen to represent Harrison County in the State

Legislature, and during the same year was one of the commissioners that located the State capital of Indiana. In the session which followed he was appointed commissioner on the part of Indiana to meet a like commissioner from Illinois to locate the boundary line between the two States. The duty was satisfactorily performed. In the spring of 1824, without his solicitation or knowledge, he was appointed by President Monroe to the Indian agency, then located at Fort Wayne, which embraced the Pottawattomie, Miami and other Indian tribes on the Upper Wabash and Tippecanoe Rivers. Soon after his appointment he removed to Fort Wayne, and remained until March, 1828, when, at his instance, the agency was removed to Logansport. He was one of the commissioners appointed by John Quincy Adams to superintend the treaties with the Indians in his jurisdiction, and to his eminent ability were chiefly due the important provisions of the treaties of 1826, whereby valuable lands were opened to the public. He continued in charge of the agency until December, 1831, when he was elected United States Senator, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Hon. James Noble. In December, 1832, he was elected for a full term of six years, from March 4, 1833. As a senator he ranked high, distinguishing himself by his accurate knowledge of men and their relations to public affairs, and in working for the best good of the nation, without reference to politics. During the summer of 1838 he was delegated by the President to remove certain disaffected Pottawattomie and Miami Indians to the land which had been reserved west of the Mississippi River. Though these Indians had disposed of their lands, they were unwilling to emigrate, and the contractor had found it utterly impossible to proceed further. Gen. Tipton, however, readily comprehending the situation, overcame the difficulties by strategy, and, with a celerity scarcely anticipated, removed the remnants of the once mighty tribes. In March, 1839, he returned to his home in Logansport, and commenced improving his vast landed estate on the Wabash. Had he lived to execute his plans for developing the immense resources of that locality, he would have given to Cass County in general, and Logansport in particular, a place in the industrial world unequaled in Indiana. He died, April 5, 1839, from a sudden ill-



ness induced by exposure. Gen. Tipton was twice married—in 1822 to Miss Shields, who died soon after, and in April, 1825, to Miss Matilda Spencer, daughter of Capt. Spear Spencer, who was killed at the battle of Tippecanoe. They had four children, all of whom are now dead, excepting one daughter, who is the wife of Capt. Thomas S. Dunn, of the United States Army. In 1817 Gen. Tipton received the several degrees of Ancient Craft Masonry, in Pisgah Lodge No. 5, at Corydon, Ind. Upon the organization of the Grand Lodge, in 1818, he was elected Grand Senior Warden, and served until September, 1820. He was then elected Grand Master of the State, and served during the fourth and twelfth sessions. In 1822 he was made a Royal Arch Mason, in Louisville, Ky. In the fall of 1823 he organized Tipton Lodge No. 33, of Logansport, and in 1837 procured a charter and organized Logan Royal Arch Chapter, No. 2.

J. G. W. TRAYLOR, farmer, was born in Montgomery County, Ky., January 18, 1823. His father, Nicholas Traylor, was a native of North Carolina, and his mother, Mary (*nee* Trimble), of Virginia. His educational advantages were limited by the frontier character of the times of his youth. When he was seven years of age his father, with his family, immigrated to this State and settled upon a farm near where Scottsburg now stands. Our subject remained upon the farm until about 1852, and with his parents till he was thirty-five years of age. In 1852 he was appointed deputy sheriff of Scott County, and four years afterward was elected sheriff; and, being subsequently re-elected, he served two terms. In the meantime he was engaged in mercantile business for about two years. In the fall of 1862 he was elected county clerk, when he, for the first time, left his farm home and fixed his residence at the county seat in March, 1863, and continued there until 1871, serving in the above-mentioned office. He then moved upon a farm, where he, in addition to agriculture, also conducted a mill. While there the county auditor died, and Mr. Traylor was appointed to fill the vacancy for one year; was on his farm again until 1877, when he returned to Scottsburg, opened a boarding house and ran it until 1880. Then he came to Seymour, bought the furniture and fixtures of the city hotel, conducted that institution for two years, and sold out, since

which time he has not been engaged in anything specially. April 16, 1867, he married Sarah J. Wilson, a native of Washington County, Ind., and of their four children two are living: Rose and Cary. Politically Mr. Traylor is a stanch Democrat.

VALENTINE VOGEL, a prosperous farmer residing a mile south of Seymour, in Jackson Township, was born November 2, 1820, in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany. His father, Valentine Vogel, Sr., was a native of Frankfurt-on-the-Main, Germany; was reared in Hesse-Darmstadt; was a gunsmith by occupation; served in the war under Napoleon I, and when seventeen years of age he participated in the battle of Waterloo. In 1837 he immigrated to America, settling in Dearborn County, this State, and died about the year 1848. The maiden name of the mother of our subject was Catharine Seipp. After attending the common schools of his native land and growing up to the age of twenty-two years, Mr. Vogel, of this sketch, engaged to learn the trade of a butcher, which he afterward followed in Cincinnati, Lawrenceburg and New Richmond, Ohio. Three years prior to this, however, he followed the river, serving as watchman between New Orleans and Cincinnati, St. Louis and Pittsburgh. He is now a substantial farmer of this county, at the point above indicated, and owns 375 acres of good land. August 18, 1845, is the date of Mr. Vogel's marriage to Dora Dressendorfer, and they have had nine children, seven of whom are living, namely: John Lewis, Mary Ann, Eliza Clara, Emma Susan, Jesse Cary, Fannie M. and Valentine S. The deceased are George W. and Martha. Mr. and Mrs. V. are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Vogel in his political sentiments is counted a member of the Republican party.

**OWEN TOWNSHIP.**

**ABRAHAM BRANAMAN**, of Owen Township, is the fourth son of Abraham and Susan (Kindred) Branaman. His birth occurred September 29, 1857, in Jackson County, where his home has always been. His father was one of the pioneers of the county, and in his boyhood days remembers Salem as the nearest milling place, twenty-five miles away. His early school advantages were only such as the rude log house, with slab benches, afforded. In the absence of window-glass paper was used, and that generally greased, to make it both more durable and serviceable. He worked for a time at the stone-mason's trade and acquired considerable skill in that trade. He is a Mason and a member of the Baptist Church. His wife, who was a native of Kentucky, named Juliet McDade, is a member of the Methodist Church.

**J. W. BRANAMAN**, farmer, was the seventh in order of birth in the family of Christian and Mary S. Branaman, and was born November 15, 1850. He acquired the rudiments of an education at the district school, and his occupation has ever been that of a farmer. His farm, comprising 190 acres, borders upon the village of Clear Spring. December 25, 1878, he married E. V. Bain, and this matrimonial union has been crowned with the birth of two children, whose names are Ruth and Blanche. Mr. Branaman has been identified with the Democratic party, and his wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church at Seymour.

**DAVID KYTE**, one of the leading men of Owen Township, was born in Washington County, August 21, 1821. He is the eldest son of Lewis and Catherine (Colglacier) Kyte, both natives of Ohio. The common schools of his native county was the only source of David's education. He was raised upon the farm and while yet a boy began the shoe-maker's trade; this trade, however, he never followed very much. Margaret McKinney, of the same county, became his wife August 12, 1847. She bore him six children, these four are now living: Elizabeth, James

L., Robert H. and William H. Her death occurred April 4, 1857. His second marriage was to Cyrena Zent, February 28, 1858. A little more than a year later she too died, and November 4, 1859, he took for his third wife, Julia A. Weaver, of Shelby County, Ky. By her he is the father of two sons, Henry R. and David V., both of whom are now successful young physicians. Mr. Kyte is a Democrat, has long enjoyed the confidence of the citizens. He has been township trustee three terms and perhaps did more than any other man to put the schools in a flourishing condition. He is one of the progressive men of the county.

JAMES McCORY, of Owen Township, is a native of Oneida County, N. Y., and was born June 24, 1808, being the third son of Clement and Abigail (Mudge) McCory. The parents were also natives of New York and were of Scotch-Irish and Dutch descent. They came to Clarke County, Ind., in 1818, and remained there the balance of their lives. Mahala Scott, a native of Kentucky, born June 27, 1810, became his wife January 7, 1830. The result of this union is a family of nine children; only Elizabeth, Isabelle, Abigail and Louisa now living. Mr. McCory has been a citizen of Jackson County about fifty years, and is now one of its oldest and most respected men. He lives on the land he first bought from the Government and which he has cleared. When he first located here the wolves were yet so thick that sheep had to be penned up nights for protection. His early education was limited, but by much reading he has acquired a good general knowledge. He has led a life of temperance, having never been drunk nor used tobacco in any form. He has always been a Democrat and voted for Jackson at his first term, to whom he was formally introduced on the steamer "Triton," *en route* to New Orleans. Both Mr. and Mrs. McCory are prominent members of the Christian Church and have been such for several years.

JOHN R. McCOY, one of the oldest and most highly esteemed citizens of Owen Township, was born February 2, 1825, in Washington County, Ind. In that county his boyhood was spent, and his early occupation was that of a farmer. Since he came to Jackson County he has devoted most of his time to the ministry in the Baptist Church. His marriage with Mary Rasor occurred

June 1, 1843. Nine children have been born to this union, of whom six are now living. He enlisted in the One Hundred and Twentieth Regiment of Indiana Volunteers as chaplain, where he served for two years, beginning in March, 1864. His life has been largely devoted to his pastoral duties, which he has conducted in a quiet and unobtrusive manner. Besides this he has taught a number of terms in the district schools, but these labors he has been compelled to abandon in later years on account of physical infirmity.

ALFRED OSBURN, a leading citizen of Owen Township, Jackson Co., Ind., is the second in the family of John and Frances (Blount) Osburn. He was born near Plymouth, Washington Co., N. C., October 7, 1827, and is of English descent. At the age of seven years he became a resident of Jackson County, where his home has ever since been. He attended the subscription and common schools of his day, and until the age of twenty-two was engaged in farming. At that time he began the wagon-maker's trade, which he has followed to some extent nearly ever since. Mary J. Fish became his wife April 27, 1848, and none of their three children are now living. Mr. Osburn became a minister of the gospel in the Christian Church, in 1879, at Clear Spring, where the society has a good building and a large membership. In politics he is a Democrat, and has been township trustee, besides holding several other minor offices. He enjoys the confidence and high regard of all his neighbors and others who know him.

DR. THOMAS J. RICHARDS, a native of this county, was born September 16, 1823, the fourth son of Gabriel and Margaret (Ayer) Richards. His father, a native of Virginia, was a first lieutenant in the regular army, which position he resigned, and became a Methodist minister for the remainder of his life. In 1811, in Nashville, Tenn., he was married, and came to what is now Jackson County, purchasing a squatter's claim, to which he moved his family in 1816. From that time onward he was a "local Methodist preacher." His death occurred August 6, 1826. Mrs. Margaret Richards, a devoted wife and mother, was a native of Ireland, and was brought, in the immigration of the family, to this country when but two years of age. She died in 1877.

Richard Richards, an uncle of the Doctor, was also a Methodist preacher, officiating in that capacity as early as 1805. The "minutes" show him to be the first regularly ordained Methodist Episcopal minister stationed on the Vincennes Circuit. At the age of twenty-one years Dr. Richards attended the Medical College at Louisville, Ky.; afterward practiced in company with his preceptor, Dr. C. T. Wilson, at Leesville, Ind., and in 1854 came to Clear Spring, this county, where he was for many years one of the foremost practitioners. In October, 1863, he enrolled a company of the One Hundred and Twentieth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was commissioned captain. Being soon afterward ordered to the field for service, he participated in the Atlanta campaign and many of the hard-fought battles of the war. Returning to Clear Spring, he resumed the practice of his profession, as far as health would permit. Dr. Richards has been twice married; the first time to Maudlean Wheedon, and of the three children born by this marriage two are now living, namely: William D. and Maudlean. The wife and mother died in 1853, and Dr. Richards, in November, 1854, selected for his second wife Miss Hannah L., daughter of Lemuel and Susan (Peniston) Butler, who was born in Jennings County, in 1834. There are three children living by this marriage, named Alice, Frank and Olis B. Dr. and Mrs. Richards are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

DR. JAMES C. WELLS was the sixth born to Jacob and Sarah (Carruthers) Wells. Jacob Wells and wife were natives of Jessamine County, Ky. They removed to Indiana in 1816. Jacob Wells was born May 10, 1791. Sarah Wells was born in 1788. They were married November 29, 1818. They were among the very earliest pioneers of Jackson County, and among the first settlers in Owen Township. Jacob Wells held the office of county commissioner and was also justice of the peace for many years. Sarah Wells was a member of the Baptist Church. James C. Wells, the subject of this sketch, was born April 20, 1831. His early life was spent upon his father's farm in Owen Township. His early school advantages were the district school where he acquired the common branches. He subsequently attended the State University at Bloomington, Ind. He pursued his studies

here until the senior year when he was obliged to return home upon the death of his father. He began the study of medicine in 1853, under Dr. Mussey, of Cincinnati, one of the most celebrated physicians in the West in his day. He remained in Dr. Mussey's office for four years. In the year 1856, he was house surgeon of the city hospital. He attended lectures in Philadelphia in 1854. He returned to Clear Spring, Jackson County, in 1857, where he opened an office and began the practice of medicine. In March, 1863, he enlisted in the Fiftieth Indiana Volunteers as surgeon. He served under Gen. Steele at the capture of Little Rock, Ark. He returned home during the summer of 1864 and resumed the practice of medicine at Clear Spring. He was injured in the left ankle and seriously disabled while in the army. He served as county commissioner from 1867 to 1873, two terms. He was appointed in June, 1885, examining surgeon for the pension department, and occupied the position of president of the board of examining surgeons at North Vernon, Ind. He was married, in 1858, to Nancy C. Carr, and four children have been born to them, three of whom are living: Sarah, born August 1, 1859; Kitty, a twin sister of the former; John C., born September 17, 1861; Caroline Virginia, born April 22, 1867. The Doctor's ancestors were Virginians. Both of his grandfathers were Revolutionary soldiers for the full term of seven years. His maternal line of ancestors were from James River. No physician in Jackson County stands higher than Dr. Wells, and very few are his peers in his profession.

ALEXANDER H. WRAY, a resident of Owen Township, Jackson Co., Ind., was born in Garnett County, Ky., January 20, 1834. His parents were Eli and Paulina (Henderson) Wray, who came to this county not long after Alexander's birth, and ranked among the pioneers of Jackson County. The father is said to have been one of the earliest Whigs in the county. The son's education was acquired in the early log schoolhouses of his day, that formed a wide contrast with those of the present time. Puncheon floors and large fire-places were then universal. Throughout life Mr. Wray's calling has been that of a farmer. In July, 1862, he enlisted in Company K, of the Fifty-fifth Reg-

iment of Indiana Volunteer Infantry. On account of disability he was compelled to quit service. In January, 1865, he again entered the army, this time in Company F, of the One Hundred and Forty-fifth Regiment, where he served fifteen months. He took part in campaigns in Kentucky, Georgia, Alabama and other States, and returned home badly disabled from injuries received. His marriage with Martha Fountain was solemnized in February, 1853. Of the ten children that have been born to them only these four are now living: Henry, Rebecca J., Sarah and Martha Isabel. The parents are members of the Christian Church and are among its leading members. Mr. Wray has been a consistent Republican.

#### REDDING TOWNSHIP.

ARTHUR C. BRADBURY, a farmer of Redding Township, is a native of North Carolina, born April 4, 1816, son of Arthur and Mary Bradbury, who were natives of North Carolina. The former died in his native State. His wife came to Jackson County, Ind., where she died May 20, 1840. Our subject's early life was passed in farming and clerking in a store. In 1835 he came to Jackson County, of which he has ever since been a citizen. He has been twice married, the first time, October 29, 1837, to Hannah Easter, a native of Fayette County, Penn., born August 10, 1810, by whom he had the following children: Barbara, born December 22, 1838, now wife of J. R. Curns; Mary M. E., June 25, 1842, died December 31, 1875; Maria, September 21, 1845, wife of R. W. Brooks; Mahala, February 17, 1848, died August 15, 1856, and Eliza J., born December 1, 1850, died September 9, 1877. Mrs. Bradbury died January 29, 1876. November 28, 1878, he returned to his native State and married an estimable lady, Mary H. Bradbury, a native of North Carolina, born October 8, 1813. Mr. Bradbury served an apprenticeship as brick-mason and shoe-maker, but his main occupation has been farming. He now owns 172 acres of land in Jackson County, besides land in North Carolina. In 1846 he partially lost his eyesight, and in



1861 became totally blind. From that time to the present he has borne his affliction with unusual patience, and always with kindness. He has served as justice of the peace and township clerk, been a member of the Christian Church since 1846, and a life-long Democrat. His wife has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church since 1832.

NICHOLAS DEPPERT, a farmer of Redding Township, was born in Bavaria, Germany, December 13, 1813, the eldest son of George and Dothory (Sinner) Deppert, the former born in Bavaria and the latter in Saxon Germany. They married in their native country in 1837, and immigrated to America, settling in Redding Township, Jackson County, where they resided until their death. He died in about 1874, his wife in about 1866. They were much respected in their community, and were members of the Lutheran Church. Our subject has been a resident of Jackson County since 1837. He worked by the day and month until he had acquired sufficient means to purchase fifty-one acres of land, and has added to that until he now owns 151 acres of well-improved land. August 24, 1838, he married, in Jefferson County, Ind., Margaret Buchwad, a native of Germany. She was the mother of two children, John A., born in 1841, and Margaret, wife of Etson Claus. John A. took an active part in the war of the Rebellion, and went out in the Fiftieth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He was a good soldier, and took part in many battles. He died at Little Rock, Ark. Mrs. Deppert died in 1844. Mr. Deppert took for his second wife Priscilla Standfield, a native of North Carolina. Mr. Deppert is a well-respected citizen of the county, has been an officer of the township in which he lives five times, and is a member of the Lutheran Church. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Democrat.

OLIVER M. GLASSON, a leading citizen of Redding Township, was born in Jackson County May 23, 1843, son of William and Rachel (Marshall) Glasson. The former was of Welsh descent, and both natives of North Carolina, the former born in 1799, his wife in 1802. They were married in their native State in about 1820, and soon after came to Jackson County, Ind. He was a wagon-maker by trade, but mainly followed farming. He

died in 1868. His wife preceded him in 1848. Our subject is the youngest child. He received his education at the common schools. He worked on his father's farm until 1862, when he enlisted in Company G, Sixty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His first battle was at Mumfordsville, Ky., where he was taken prisoner and paroled. He was soon after exchanged. He was in the siege of Vicksburg, also Black River, Arkansas Post, Jackson, Miss., Champion Hill, Fort Gibson, Fort Morgan, Fort Gains, was all through the Florida campaign, was with Gen. Banks on the Red River expedition, and many other engagements. After the close of the war he again gave his attention to farming. He is the owner of 208 acres of well-cultivated land. In 1866 he married Margaret Tinder, a native of Jackson County, and daughter of Timothy and Peggy (Jones) Tinder, who were prominent early settlers of Jackson County. Mr. Glasson has two sons, Charles and John T. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., No. 414, Lincoln Lodge, of Seymour, and identified himself with the Democratic party.

HENRY NAYROCKER, a citizen of Redding Township, was born in Switzerland, August 9, 1814. He is a son of Henry and Ann (Brunner) Nayrockers, natives of Switzerland. They came to America in 1834, and settled in Jackson County, where they purchased government land, and lived there until their death, which occurred about 1859, his wife in 1835. Our subject received his education in Switzerland, and, like his father, followed farming for a living. He married, in 1845, Margaret Price, a native of Germany, who bore him the following children: Mary, Lizzie, John and Henry. She was a member of the Lutheran Church, and died in 1871. Mr. Nayrockers has secured, by his energy and labor, 214 acres of fine land, which he has improved. His son, Henry, now farms part of the old homestead, where he was born, March 9, 1855. He married, November 25, 1879, Agnes Elsner, a native of Cincinnati, born May 31, 1858. They have three children: William, Annie and Oscar.

JOHN SHADE, deceased, was a farmer of Redding Township. He was born in Germany, March 11, 1812, and came to America in 1837, locating in Jackson County. In 1838 he married Hannah Deppert, who is a native of Germany, born Novem-

ber 15, 1812. By this marriage there are two children: John and George. Mr. Shade died June 7, 1850. He was held in high esteem as an honest and upright citizen and neighbor. He was obliged, when young, to rely upon his own resources, and worked at anything he could obtain until he accumulated enough money to buy him a farm. He was a member of the Lutheran Church. His son, George, now resides on the old homestead and works the farm. He married Eva Reighel. They have four children: Annie, Mattie, Julius and Martin.

JOHN SHANNON, a farmer, and resident of Redding Township, was born in Jefferson County, Ky., in 1825, and is the son of Samuel and Mary A. Shannon, natives of Pennsylvania and Ireland. They moved to Clark County, Ind., in 1837, and to Jackson County about 1849, where they settled on a farm in Redding Township, where they both died, at about the age of seventy-seven years. Our subject's vocation through life was that of a farmer. April 12, 1849, he married Mariam Cox, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Cox, who were prominent early settlers of Jackson County. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Shannon: Mary A., born July 15, 1850; Elizabeth L., September 23, 1852; Atlas W., September 6, 1858; Lillie R., June 28, 1860; Samuel F., November 28, 1862, Benjamin G., June 23, 1865. Mrs. Shannon died September 6, 1865. Mr. Shannon again married, April 9, 1866, Mary, the widow of S. D. Allen, and daughter of William P. Coons, and a native of Scott County, Ind., born October 13, 1833. She has three children by her former marriage: Alice A., born November 6, 1857; Mary J., November 19, 1859, died February 27, 1876; Ella D., December 19, 1861. By her second marriage, with Mr. Shannon, she has the following children: Mariam A., January 4, 1867; Lenora M., April 16, 1869; George M. W., July 16, 1871; Lydia V., December 8, 1875; John W., February 17, 1877. Mr. Shannon owns 260 acres of well-improved land, which is the fruit of his own industry. Politically he is a Democrat, and his wife has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for thirty-six years. They are held in high esteem by all who know them.

**SALT CREEK TOWNSHIP.**

**FRANK ACKERMAN**, of Salt Creek Township, is a native of Switzerland, and was born October 16, 1824. Early in 1854 he embarked for America, and in March landed at New York. From there he proceeded to Columbus, Ohio, and in that vicinity hired out to work on the farm. It is one of the curious coincidences that the woman who became his wife came over on the same ship and hired out to the same farmer, although they were then unacquainted. In September, 1854, they were married, and the result of this union has been eight sons: Joseph, Henry, John, Frank, Charles, Louis, Edward and William. In 1858 he moved to Dearborn County, where he remained until 1866. At that time he bought the farm in Jackson County, where he has ever since lived. He is a successful farmer, and they belong to the German Methodist Episcopal Church.

**WILLIAM ACTON**, a resident of Salt Creek Township, was born in the township where he now lives, August 4, 1842. He is the eldest son of Richard and Arena (Lorance) Acton, both natives of Kentucky. Farming has always been the occupation of Mr. Acton, and his whole life has been spent on the farm where he now resides. His education is such as the common schools of his day afforded, and is practical. Emily C. Knight, of Lawrence County, became his wife November 19, 1865, and to them have been born these six children: Addie E., Mariah A., Charles W., Clarence A., Mary L., and Alice E. In September, 1862, Mr. Acton enlisted in the Fiftieth Indiana Regiment, where he served until June, 1865. His politics are Democratic, and in 1869 he was elected township assessor, but resigned. In 1878 he was chosen trustee, and served four years. He is a member of the G. A. R. at Freetown. Both Mr. and Mrs. Acton are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and they are among the best and most influential people of the county.

**WILLIAM BOWMAN** is a native of Salt Creek Township, where he now resides, and was born August 30, 1842. He is

the eldest son of Daniel and Sarah (Allman) Bowman, natives of North Carolina, and of Dutch descent. The primitive schools of his time afforded but limited opportunities for education. His nuptials with Nancy J. Martin, of Washington County, were celebrated January 22, 1860. Two children were born to them: Mary E., who died in 1885, in her twenty-third year, and John M. Both Mr. and Mrs. Bowman are among the leading members of the Christian Church. He has espoused the principles of the Democratic party, and has held several township offices. His father, Daniel, one of the pioneers of the county, died July 30, 1882.

JOHN W. BROWN, a merchant of Houston, was born in Salt Creek Township, March 1, 1860. His parents were natives of the same township, and named Thomas and Lean (Cornett) Brown. John is the oldest living son. He received a good education in the common schools and at the Clear Spring Academy. He was raised on the farm, where his time was mostly spent until the fall of 1884, when he began doing a general merchandise trade at Houston. By his enterprise he is rapidly building up an extensive trade. His marriage with Mary J. Bowman was solemnized January 16, 1880. Their only child is named Ova. January 24, 1884, he was grieved by his wife's death. He is a Democrat, and takes an active interest in public affairs.

ANDREW G. BRUNN, a native of Baden, Germany, and a resident of Salt Creek Township, was born March 28, 1838. In 1857, at the age of nineteen, he embarked for America, and in August, of that year, landed at New New York. From there he proceeded directly to Brownstown, in Jackson County, where he at once secured work at his trade, that of a shoe-maker. He remained there until 1864, when he entered the army, and served until the close of the war. He was engaged in the battles of Franklin, Nashville and others. Upon his return he resumed his trade in Brownstown, and worked there until 1885, when he moved to this portion of the county. In 1860 he married Maggie Reed, who bore him two children: Charles and John. She died in 1866, from consumption, and the following year he was married to Susan Marsh, of this county. The result of this union was two children: Laura and Florence. In 1876 Mr.

Brunn again mourned a wife's death. In the same year Phœbe C. Callahan became his third wife. They are the parents of three children: Jacob E. Alpha E. and Cora. Mr. Brunn is a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity, and one of the industrious men of his community.

DR. GEORGE CHUTE is a native of Washington County, Ohio. He was born June 8, 1825, being the eldest son of William and Anna Chute. His parents were natives of Maine and Ohio, and were descendants of the old Yankee and Dutch elements of the Eastern States. George's early schooling was received in a log schoolhouse of his native county. At the age of seventeen he entered the academy at Marietta, Ohio, where he remained about one year. About this time he began the study of medicine with Dr. Freeman, of Marietta, devoting but a portion of his time to the study. In the fall of 1844 he entered a medical college at Cincinnati, under Prof. Alva Curliss. Having graduated from that institution in the spring of 1861, he came to Indiana and began the practice of his profession in Freetown. Being conscious of the responsibilities of a physician, Mr. Chute understood that a medical college diploma was not a synonym for the words "skilled practitioner," and he has been untiring in his devotion to the study of the science. As a result of his efforts he was most successful, and acquired an extensive practice. December, 1848, he married Mary J. Nichol, a native of Pennsylvania. To them have been born six children, of whom three are living: Edna, Eliza and Roxena. He is a member of the F. & A. M., and in politics is a Democrat. Of late years the Doctor's health has been failing, and he has given up the practice of calling upon his patients.

JAMES OLIVER CROSS, of Salt Creek Township, was born in Tennessee April 16, 1830, he being the second son of William and Mariam Cross. His father and mother (whose maiden name was Mormon) were both born in North Carolina, and both moved to this State in 1816, locating where Seymour now stands. The county was at that time a wilderness, and Indians roamed through the forest unmolested. They were married in 1822, and soon after they moved to North Carolina, and shortly from thence to Tennessee, where Oliver was born. In 1831 they

moved back to this county, locating in Salt Creek Township, where they resided the rest of their lives. The occupation of William Cross was that of a farmer. He and his wife joined the Christian Church at Buffalo in 1840. They both served as officers in the church up to death, she serving as deaconess for thirty-five years. At the time of the early settling of this county physicians were few. Mrs. Cross was much praised for waiting on and caring for the sick. It was no rare occurrence for her to ride ten or twelve miles in the dark, through woods and rain or snow, to visit and care for some poor sufferer. William Cross died in 1861, of dropsy. His widow died September 17, 1885, after a lingering illness of eight months caused by typhoid fever, aged nearly seventy-nine years. She had resided on the same farm, two miles northeast of Houston, since 1832, or for fifty-three years, being at the time of her death one of the earliest inhabitants of Salt Creek Township, also of the county. Oliver remained at home, receiving a very limited education, working on the farm, until 1851, at which time he was united in marriage to Margaret Souder, who was a native of Brownstown Township, born May 16, 1830. He purchased a farm in the eastern part of Salt Creek Township, and began farming. Soon after he secured and moved on a farm one and one-half miles northeast of Houston, where he has since continued the occupation of farming. In February of 1861 his wife died. To them were born four children, two of whom are living, namely: Susan and Jane, both married. In 1862, when the Fiftieth Regiment was sent forth to help subdue the Rebellion, Oliver accompanied them. He was never sworn in, and went merely to be with his three brothers, who were in the regiment. December 4, 1863, he married Lucretia Pruitt, who was born in Brown County, this State, October 17, 1848, but at the time of marriage she was an inhabitant of Salt Creek Township. To them were born nine children, eight of whom are living, namely: Thomas Sherman, John M., Nancy A., James B., Mariam J., Hattie E., Lucy B. and Laura E. For the past five years Mr. Cross and sons have been dealing largely in staves, under the name of J. O. Cross & Sons. Cross & Sons are buying staves in five counties, namely: Jackson, Bartholomew, Lawrence, Brown and Monroe. Gibson & McDonald, of Seymour, have been

using most of their staves. Their stave trade has furnished thousands of dollars to Salt Creek and surrounding townships. By having their staves dressed in the country they furnish employment to hundreds of hands, thus greatly benefitting the local merchants by giving them the trade which would otherwise go to the cities or larger towns. Mr. Cross' ancestors were English on his father's side and German and French on his mother's side. He and wife are both members of the Christian Church. Democratic in politics.

JOHN CROSS, one of the leading citizens of Jackson County and a prominent farmer of Salt Creek Township, was born in Burke County, N. C., February 7, 1815. His parents were Solomon and Elizabeth (Tippes) Cross, who came to this county in an early day. John's education was but meager in early life, owing to poor facilities in his native State. He has now been a resident of the county fifty-seven years. April 7, 1835, he married Elizabeth Brown, also of North Carolina. She died December 31, 1867. June 23, following, he married Mrs. Cansada (Hunter) Winkler, of Lawrence County. In 1854 he began doing a dry goods business at Houston, and continued at that for fourteen years. At the end of that time he sold out and returned to his farm where he now lives. He has been successful in business and closely identified with the interests of the county. He voted for Jackson, and from that time to the present has been identified with the Democratic party. In 1859 he was chosen county commissioner and served three years. Both Mr. and Mrs. Cross are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he has served thirty-one years as steward.

LEVI M. CROSS is a native of Salt Creek Township, where he now lives and was born December 10, 1842. He is the eldest son of Thomas and Rebecca (Bridgewaters) Cross. His education is such as the schools of his day afforded. Eliza Cordell, a native of Ohio, became his wife October 16, 1865, and to their union six children were born, of whom five are now living: Catherine, George W., Franklin, Mary A., and Edward. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the Sixty-seventh Regiment Indiana Infantry, and took part in all the important battles in which that regiment was engaged. On his return home, he followed farming until



1868, when he began the wagon-maker's trade. December 29, 1882, he mourned the death of his wife; and June 24, 1883, he married Rettie Smith of this county. In 1882 he was appointed postmaster, and at once began keeping a line of notions, groceries, etc. He belongs to the G. A. R., and is a Democrat. Mr. Cross has been quite successful thus far in life. He and wife are members of the United Brethren Church, in which he is an officer.

S. Z. CROSS, who now lives in Salt Creek Township, was born in Brownstown Township, this county, July 18, 1842. He is the eldest son of Jacob and Eliza (Richards) Cross, of Tennessee and Kentucky. His early education was limited to the country schools of his time. His marriage with Anna R. DeLong, a native of Ohio, was solemnized October 3, 1866. Of their eight children only six are now living: Ralph R., Samuel J., Florilla, Emil E., Edna V. and Ida I. Mr. Cross has always been engaged in farming, although he has worked some at carpentering. He volunteered in the Fiftieth Indiana Regiment, in October, 1861, and served until September, 1865. His political faith has always been that of a Democrat. He and his wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he has been a member of the Masonic society for fifteen years.

D. J. CUMMINGS, M. D., of Houston, was born in Jackson County, July 11, 1845. His parents were Joseph and Malinda (Faubion) Cumming, natives, respectively, of Lawrence County, Ind., and of Tennessee. In early life the Doctor attended the common schools and later received an academic education in the schools at Clear Spring. At the early age of eighteen he volunteered in the service of his country. The date of his enlistment was December 17, 1863, and his regiment was the Ninety-third Indiana Infantry, with which he served in several battles, and at the close of the war was honorably discharged. Upon his return, finished his schooling in the academy and began the study of medicine with Dr. W. H. Smith, at Leesville. In the fall of 1868 he began a course in the Miami Medical College of Cincinnati. In the following May he located at Houston, where he has succeeded in building up a large and lucrative practice. His first wife was Sarah E. Starr, of Lawrence County, and this wedding was solemnized July 26, 1866; three children were born to this

union. She died September 23, 1871, and for his second wife he took Rebecca J. Cummings June 30, 1872. She has borne him three children; Elmer, Cora and Joseph. The Doctor is a Mason, in which order he is now Worshipful Master, and is also a member of the G. A. R. His political affiliation is with the Democratic party. He stands high in his profession and has been twice appointed a delegate to the American Medical Association.

THOMAS FLEETWOOD, a farmer of Salt Creek Township, where he was born April 10, 1846, is the third son of Jesse and Cynthia (Stewart) Fleetwood. The parents were natives of Kentucky. The common schools of Jackson County afforded the only source of education for Thomas, and because of hard work he was unable to avail himself of their full benefit. He was raised a farmer, an occupation he has followed throughout life with success. Ellen Lutes, a native of Brown County, Ind., became his wife in January, 1872. To this union have been born five children: Zefery, Jefferson, Purley, Maude and Ica. In politics he has always been reliably Democratic.

GEORGE W. GIBSON, M. D., one of the leading physicians of the county, and a citizen of Houston, was born in Belmont County, Ohio, July 13, 1838. His parents were Allen and Deborah (Barnes) Gibson, and he is their eldest son. They were of German, Scotch and American extraction, and natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio. George W., in early life, attended the common schools, and after coming to Indiana in 1852, went nearly two years to an Indianapolis school. He located at Nashville, this State, and for two terms taught in Brown County. In 1858 he began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. John Carson, where he remained until 1860. At that time he entered the Louisville University. In the spring of 1861 he returned to Brown County and enlisted in the Twenty-second Regiment of Indiana. He served in all the hard fought campaigns for which that regiment was famous. He was mustered out July 24, 1865. Soon after his return to Brown County he was taken sick, and he returned to his old home in Ohio for one year. He then returned to Nashville, and in 1867 he located at Houston, in the practice of his profession, where he has been ever since. He enjoys a good practice and the esteem of those who know him. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic order, and a reliable Democrat in politics.

GEORGE M. LUCAS is a native and resident of Salt Creek Township. He is the youngest child of Jesse and Elizabeth (Parks) Lucas, both of North Carolina. The father was one of the pioneers of Jackson County and died August, 1848. George M. received but a limited education in the schools of his native township. In February, 1864, he enlisted in his country's service, and served in some of the most important battles of the war. Among them were Kanesaw Mountain, Tunnel Hill, Dallas, Resaca, Peachtree Creek, Rome, Jonesboro, Bentonville, and went with Sherman on his march to the sea. He was mustered out in July, 1865. Upon his return home he engaged in farming. His marriage with Nancy C. Gobble, of the same township, was solemnized September 22, 1866. Their family of eight children are all living and named Olive L., John W., Mary E., Jacob C., Samuel E., Lewis B., Sophrony M. and Inez. He is a member of the G. A. R. and an active Democrat.

DANIEL LUTES, one of the oldest men of Salt Creek Township, was born in Burke County, N. C., June 19, 1810. His parents were John and Catherine (Bowman) Lutes, of whom he is the eldest son. His early education was received in his native county, and at the age of twelve years he came to Jackson County with his parents, where his home has ever since been and where the father died in 1862. He was raised upon the farm and there his life has been mostly spent. His success in his business has been marked, and all his undertakings have been prosperous. Mr. Lutes has never been married, and, though in the evening of life, he looks back upon his course with evident satisfaction, and not sorry that his many years have been passed in the realms of bachelorhood, where women are supposed not to intrude.

MARTHA E. LUTES, wife of John W. Lutes (deceased), of Salt Creek Township, Jackson County, was born in Ohio December 31, 1848. She is the youngest daughter of John and Mariah (Hilt) Wadsworth, who now reside in Brown County, Ind. Her husband, John W. Lutes, was born in this county November 20, 1844. His schooling was limited, but he succeeded in acquiring a practical education. His only occupation during life was farming, and in that he was successful in every particular. His death happened April 30, 1880, at which time Salt

Creek Township lost one of its most valuable citizens and one of its most respected men. Their seven children were named Meedy E., Rosa O., Ida I., Eva L. (deceased), Rosa C. (deceased), Lula B. (deceased) and Marcus M.

JOSEPH G. L. LUTES, of Salt Creek Township, was born in the township where he now lives September 27, 1854. He is the fifth son in the family of his parents, who were Henry and Catherine (Cross) Lutes, and died in 1862 and 1864 respectively. The common schools of the county was the only source of Joseph's education. He was raised upon the farm, and until 1885 his only occupation was farming. In June of that year he began doing a dry goods business, and he is still engaged in that calling. Miss Estella Cornett, a descendant of one of the oldest families in Salt Creek Township, became his wife November 6, 1879. They are well and favorably known in that portion of the county where they live. The political sentiments of Mr. Lutes are of the Democratic kind.

DR. GRAFTON MANUEL, of Freetown, Jackson County, is a native of Ohio, and is the oldest son born to James and Jane (Stillwagon) Manuel. He is of Spanish descent and his ancestors took part in the war of 1812, perhaps in the Revolution. His early education was received in the common schools of Belmont, his native county, and later attended a select school. At the age of eighteen he went to Marshall County and began teaching. He was born August 12, 1834, and April 12, 1853, he married Elizabeth J. Logsdon, of Marshall County, W. Va. She bore him one child, named for the mother, and died April 10, 1854. In the same year he began studying medicine with Dr. Sam Griffith, of the same county. In 1857 he came to Jackson County and located at Freetown. In May, of that year, he married Elizabeth J. Acton, of this county, and they are the parents of seven children, all living. The Doctor has had quite an extensive practice in his profession and in addition to this has taught school some during the winter seasons. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Democrat. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he is a licensed local preacher.

CHARLES A. MOTSINGER, a druggist of Salt Creek

Township, where he was born September 9, 1860, is a son of George W. and Mahala (White) Motsinger, natives of Washington County. The education of Charles W. was obtained in the common schools and by attending one term at the Clear Spring Academy. He was reared on the farm where most of his life has been spent. He was born in the vicinity of Freetown and, with the exception of two years spent in the West, has always made his home in Salt Creek Township. September 13, 1885, he was married to Jennie Thompson, from Houston. In the fall of 1884 he began doing a drug trade which is increasing. He is one of the rising young business men of Jackson County.

WATSON O. SCOTT, a teacher of Salt Creek Township, is a son of Rev. A. and Mary J. (Hanna) Scott, both natives of Ohio and of Scotch descent. The father was well educated, and taught school until he entered the ministry in the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Mason and a Democrat. Watson O. was born in Washington County, Ohio, December 16, 1861. He received a good education and entered Moore's Hill College. He began teaching in 1880 and is in his fourth term as teacher. July 4, 1883, he was united in marriage to Mary J. Brown, a native of Brown County, Ind. Two children have been born to them: William B. and an infant unnamed. He has inherited the political sentiments of his father.

HIRAM SPRAGUE, a prominent citizen of Salt Creek Township, and one of the reliable teachers of the county, was born in Marion County, Ohio, October 7, 1834. His parents, John and Mary (Taylor) Sprague, were both of Belmont County, Ohio, and of Irish-Dutch extraction. Hiram was reared on the farm and received sufficient education at home and in the common schools to enable him to teach. This he began at the age of twenty-six, and after teaching six winters he came to Indiana. He is now living on the same farm entered by his father in 1851. After coming here he continued teaching and has now taught fourteen schools in this State. April 16, 1870, he married Mary A. Lloyd, a native of Muskingum County, Ohio. Their two children are named John O. and George C. Both Mr. and Mrs. Sprague are members of the United Brethren Church, in which he is now one of the trustees. He is a Democrat and one of the most highly respected men of Salt Creek Township.

**JAMES SMITH**, a well-known farmer of Salt Creek Township, was born in Belmont County July 1, 1830, and is the third son of Thomas G. and Mary (Simpson) Smith, natives of Maryland and Virginia, of Dutch and Irish extraction. His education was limited to the common country schools. He was raised a farmer, an occupation he has followed successfully all his life. April 18, 1850, he was married to Sarah A. Burcher, of the same county. To them have been born four children: Thomas J. (deceased), John M., Mary A. and Emily B. In September, 1861, he enlisted in the Sixty-second Regiment, Ohio Infantry. He was in the battles of Winchester, Cross Keys and was with McClellan in his seven days' fight near Richmond. He was discharged on account of physical disability. On his return home he continued farming in Ohio until 1876, when he came to Salt Creek Township. He has followed farming since then and is now a member of the G. A. R. His politics are Republican.

**NATHAN LLOYD**, a well-known citizen of Salt Creek Township, is the youngest son of Nathan and Louisa (Jones) Lloyd, who were of Welsh descent. The date of his birth is September 9, 1851, in Highland County, Ohio. His education was received in his native county and partly in Jackson County. In 1865, at the age of fourteen years, he came to Jackson County with his parents, and his home has been here ever since. Most of his life has been spent on the farm. In 1881 he opened a store of general merchandise at Maumee, where he has since been doing a very good trade. He is the proprietor of the place and its leading spirit. Sarah C. Ireland, of Brownstown, became his wife March 16, 1873, and together they are the parents of five children, named Vevay D., Zephyr E., Addie B., J. B. G. and Ethel, all living. Mr. Lloyd is a notary public and a Republican in politics.

**CHARLES W. THOMPSON**, a leading citizen of Jackson County and resident of Houston, was born in Lawrence County, Ind., May 26, 1838. He is the fourth son of Andrew and Eliza (Cummings) Thompson. The father was born in 1801, came to this county in 1845 and located one mile from Houston. He is still living and was born in Kentucky; the mother in Tennessee. Charles W.'s education did not extend beyond the common

schools. April 7, 1859, he married Mary E. Cornett, of this county, who has borne him six children: Walter, Hamlin F., Charles L., Rosetta A., Tessa L. and David W. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, of the Fiftieth Indiana Regiment, and was mustered out July 22, 1862. He is a member of the G. A. R., in which he is now Commander. He is a Democrat and is active in his party's behalf. He has been township assessor and trustee four years each, and central committeeman six years. He will doubtless receive other honors at his party's hands. For several years he has been practicing law, and he belongs to the bar of Brown, Lawrence and Jackson Counties. Both Mr. and Mrs. Thompson are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JONATHAN T. DODD is a native of Lawrence County, Ind. He was the eldest son of Samuel D. and Margaret (Brown) Dodd, and was born September 6, 1844. His parents were natives of Madison County, Ky., and Jackson County. Mr. Dodd secured a good common school education, which, with energy and perseverance, has paved the way to a successful business life. Although reared on a farm, he had a desire to become a merchant, and for this reason, in September, 1873, he located in Houston and began the grocery business. He has built up a very good business and is one of the leading citizens of Salt Creek Township. September 5, 1867, he married Amanda J. Browning, a native of Jackson County. To them have been born three children, of whom two are living: Alonzo G. and Ettie O. Mr. Dodd is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics is a Republican.

ELIJAH WHITE, deceased, a former resident of Salt Creek Township, where he was born April 26, 1840, was the eldest son of Colman and Mary (Smith) White. The parents were natives of North Carolina and this county, respectively. Elijah received a good education in the common schools, and taught a few terms. He attended the Clear Spring Academy. After that he engaged in teaching for some time, and was one of the best teachers in Jackson County. He nearly always taught in his own neighborhood. In January, 1870, he was ordained a minister in the Christian Church, having prepared himself for this work at the Lexington, Ky., College. After this he preached at many points,

and his services were in good demand. He married, in 1865, Eliza Chute, a native of Washington County, Ohio, and daughter of Dr. George Chute, of this township. To this union were born eight children, these six now living: Elijah T., Hiram H., John F., Knowles E., Edna R. and Mary A. January 14, 1886, Mr. White died, his death having been caused from exposure while engaged in his ministerial labors. He was universally mourned by those who knew him as a good man and an upright citizen.

ELIHU WHITE, a prominent farmer of Salt Creek Township, was born in North Carolina, October 20, 1828. His parents were James and Ellen (Brown) White, natives of the same State. He is of Irish and English descent. His early schooling was limited, and the little he received was acquired in the schools of Indiana. When about four years of age he located, with his parents, in Jackson County, where he has remained ever since. His whole life has been devoted to farming and with good success. April 6, 1848, he married Cynthia Acton, a native of Kentucky. To them have been born ten children, these five now living: Amanda, William R., John, Ellen and David. Mr. White is a well respected citizen, and, in its time, was a leading member of the P. of H. order. His political sentiments are like those of the large portion of the county, Democratic.

#### VERNON TOWNSHIP.

ANNA M. BARD, *nee* Shutys, is a native of Burlington County, N. Y. She was born April 20, 1815, being the second daughter of John and Sarah Shutys. On the 22d of February, 1835, she married Joel J. Bard, a native of New York. In 1855 she and her husband came to Indiana, and located in Jefferson County. In 1861 she moved to Jackson County, where she still resides. To them have been born nine children, of whom seven are still living. They are Esther A., George W., Thomas S., Sarah M., Emma H., Zebedee J. and Ida M. Thomas S. is a physician in Union Township. Zebedee J. was born October 18,



1862. He received a common school education, and June 13, 1877, married Mary A. Powell, a native of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Anna Bard is a member of the Methodist Church.

JOHN B. BLUNT, a native of Vernon Township, Jackson County, was born on the 21st of August, 1857. He was the youngest son of David and Martha E. (Webb) Blunt, natives of Washington and Clark Counties, respectively. David Blunt, deceased, came to this county about fifty years ago, and gave his attention exclusively to farming. He died April 4, 1876. By the death of his father John B. was compelled to leave school, and thus his education is limited. He married Edorcas A. Mayfield, a native of Washington County. To them have been born four children, three of whom are living: Clyde A., James E. and an infant. In politics he is a Democrat, and as a man of business he possesses those qualities of common sense and perseverance which are the characteristic qualifications of the successful men in the State.

WILLIAM W. DENSFORD is a native of Jackson County, where he still resides. He was born May 4, 1861. His parents were John and Jane (Lee) Densford, both of whom were natives of Washington County. The father (deceased) was partly reared in Washington County; he then went to Kentucky, where he remained some time, and from there he moved to Jackson County. He received his education in the common schools. In 1846 he married Jane Lee. To them were born eight children, five of whom are still living, namely: Martha, Sarah, Westley, William W. (the subject of this sketch) and James. He was a member of the I. O. O. F., and both he and his wife were members of the Baptist Church. He died October 1, 1875. His widow still survives him. William W. received his education in the common schools. On the 24th of November, 1884, he married Alice Williams, a native of Jackson County.

J. M. DEPUTY is one of the leading men of Vernon Township who deserves special mention on account of his success in business and social standing. He is another example of what pluck and energy will accomplish. The Deputys were among the early and influential settlers of Jackson County, who contributed largely to the present high state of cultivation which the county exhibits on every hand.

**COLUMBUS C. FINLEY** is a native of Scott County, Ind. He was born February 4, 1838, being the third son of James R. and Sarah J. (Clark) Finley, natives of Kentucky and Virginia. His early schooling was received in the log schoolhouses of Scott County. October 3, 1858, he married Julia A. Myres, a native of Jennings County. To them have been born nine children, of whom five are living: John W., Sarah, Etha, Lou and Virginia. On the 3d of February, 1876, his beloved wife died, and on the 9th of April he married Catherine Brooks, a native of Jackson County. To them were born two children: Annie and Birdie. In April, 1883, his second wife died, and in March, 1884, he married Miss Belle Haynes, a native of Terre Haute. Mr. Finley and wife are members of the Baptist Church at Uniontown, he being a deacon in that church. He has also been superintendent of the Beach Grove Sunday-school over fifteen years. In politics he is a Democrat, and as a church worker he is earnest and efficient. A Christian in the truest sense of the word, his chief work has been in striving to do his duty; his chief reward is in knowing that he has performed his task well.

**BENJAMIN F. FOSTER**, a native of Jackson County, was born June 6, 1853. He was the second son of Jacob T. and Margaret (Fear) Foster, natives of Indiana and Kentucky. Benjamin's early education was received in the common schools of Jennings County. November 8, 1874, he married Allie J. Lewis, a native of Jennings County. This marriage was blessed with five children: Fernando, Herbert Q., Jacob M., Argus M. and Arthur B. Mr. Foster is one of Indiana's Republicans, and as a man of ability he deserves credit. Is it not safe in supposing that, with these boys for a support, he can gain distinction as a business man or prestige in the public affairs of the township?

**JAMES H. HALL** is a native of Vernon Township, where he now lives and was born August 16, 1835. His parents were James H. and Leah (Houghand) Hall, natives of Georgia and of Scott County, Ind. The father was one of the pioneers of this township, having come when there was yet "not a stick amiss," and remained until his death in 1873. His birth was in 1801. Our subject received his education in the common schools of the county, and his life's occupation has been farming. March 27,

1856, he married Mary Gillaspy, a native of Jackson County. To them have been born four children: John S., Amos, Sarah E. (deceased) and Lafayette. Mr. Hall is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has been justice of the peace in his township twelve years.

AMOS HALL (deceased) was a native of Jackson County, township of Vernon. He was born February 29, 1829, being the eldest son of James H. and Leah (Hougland) Hall. He received his education in the common schools of Jackson County, after which he devoted his time exclusively to farming. As a farmer, Mr. Hall was energetic and successful. July 26, 1849, he married Miss Sarah Densford, who was also a native of Jackson County, and the daughter of Loving Densford, a native of Kentucky. To them have been born twelve children, of whom seven are still living, viz.; Araminta, Florence, Oratio, Sherman, Ida and Sarah. Mr. Hall was a member of the I. O. O. F., and as such had passed through all the chairs. He died October 12, 1875. His widow still survives him, and assumes the management of the farm in his stead.

JOHN W. HAMACHER, a prominent citizen of Crothersville, was born in Scott County, Ind., November 1, 1841, the eldest of three children. The parents were Frederick and Lucy (Rawlings) Hamacher, both of Scott County. In the fall of 1846 both his parents died and left John an orphan at the age of five years. His home was from that time with his grandfather, in Scott County, where he was raised upon a farm. August 15, 1862, he enlisted in Company D, Forty-ninth Regiment Indiana Infantry. Two days prior to this he was united in marriage to Rhoda C. Davis, of his native county. He served three years as a private and was in the battles of Vicksburg, Arkansas Post, Port Gibson, Champion Hills, Black River Bridge, Jackson and several others. At the close of the war he returned home. In April, 1872, he moved to Vernon Township in Jackson County, and began a saw-mill business in partnership with his brother, S. B. Hamacher. Early in 1875 they moved it to Crothersville, and in March, 1879, built a flouring-mill. In 1884, on account of failing health, he sold out to his brother, S. B. Hamacher. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and belongs to

the G. A. R. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and by his energy and assistance a good church edifice was erected.

HARMON F. W. HILGE is a native of Washington County. He was born June 8, 1851, being the eldest son of Frederick W. and Charlotte Hilge. His parents were both natives of Germany, and when Harmon was three years old they moved to Jackson County. Mr. Hilge's education is limited; having been brought up as a farmer he is still pursuing that occupation. In January, 1876, he married Miss Elizabeth Hatte, a native of Cincinnati. To them was born one child, Lotta. In June, 1877, his wife died. January 1, 1884, he married Anna Londman, a native of Germany. She has borne him one child—a girl—named Ida. His mother is still living and resides with him. In politics he is a Democrat, and he belongs to that class of men styled "the successful farmers of Indiana."

SAMUEL HOUGLAND is a native of Vernon Township. He was born January 5, 1832, being the only son of Amos and Elsie A. (Applegate) Hougland, natives of Clark County. His early education was received in the common schools of Vernon Township. Having been reared on a farm he has followed that occupation, together with stock raising, all his life. April 29, 1852, he married Cynthia A. Gillaspy, a native of Vernon Township. To them have been born ten children, of whom seven are living: Mary J., W. A., John J., Moses, Florence, Nancy E., Susan C. and Robert J. (deceased). He is a Republican in politics, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church, in which he is trustee, and deacon of the society of Uniontown.

WILLIAM H. KING, a native of Vernon Township, was born January 27, 1859. He was the son of James B. and Mary A. King, natives of Kentucky and Hanover, Germany. His grandfather, on his father's side, was one of the pioneers of the township. William H. was the eldest son, and on the death of his father, which occurred in 1872, he was compelled to quit school and give all his time to the care of the farm. October 21, 1883, he married Mary A. McCaslin, a native of Jackson County. The product of this marriage was two children: Bessie M. and Clarence. His mother died November 6, 1879, leaving five children: William H., Louisa J., Augusta B., Ulysses G. and Sarah

E. Mr. King and wife are members of the Baptist Church. In politics he is a Republican.

GEORGE LANGDON (deceased) was a native of New York, and was born July 17, 1808. He was the second son of Lansing and Mary Langdon, both natives of New York. His parents came West and settled in Washington County when he was quite small. He lived in Washington County until 1835, when he moved to Vernon Township, Jackson County, where he resided the remainder of his life. He married Margaret Robins, a native of Ohio. To their union have been born ten children, of whom but two are living, Warren and Moses R. Mr. Langdon died December 13, 1883, aged seventy-five years, four months. His widow still survives him. Like most of the pioneers of the county, his education was limited; experience and common sense, however, were then, as they are now, the most necessary qualifications, and these he possessed. He was one of those early settlers who came to view the picture of his country's resources shaded by giant forests and hidden beneath an unbroken soil.

HIRAM W. MARLING is a native of Steuben County, N. Y. He was born May 24, 1807, being the second son of John and Margaret (Huss) Marling, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania. He came West with his parents the same year in which Indiana was admitted to the Union, and located at Vevay. He remained there till he was nineteen, when he came to Jackson County and located in Vernon Township. His father built the first log cabin, and, as our subject thinks, brought the first white boy into the township. It is useless to speak of Mr. Marling's early education, not even the rude log schoolhouse having made its appearance. Indiana was in her infancy, and her stalwart men were too busily employed in providing food and shelter for their children to give much attention to their intellectual requirements. However, he managed to acquire enough learning to read and write. February 25, 1830, he married Miss Jane McDonald, a native of Bourbon County, Ky. To them were born thirteen children, of whom four are living: Margaret, Zachariah, Alexander and Eliza. He has been trustee of the township one term, was connected with the Grange, and is a strong believer in the faith. Mr. Marling's first vote was cast for Jackson. He is now

a Republican. He volunteered in the Eighty-second Indiana, and served in that regiment some four or five months. In his religious views he is liberal.

GEORGE W. MITCHELL, one of the leading business men of Crothersville, is the fourth son of Richard and Harriet (Reed) Mitchell. He was born on a farm near Sellersburg, Clarke County, August 29, 1849. His parents died when he was twelve years of age, but he continued upon the farm for several years after that. He attended the district schools of his neighborhood, and in these his education was obtained, with the exception of a course in book-keeping and telegraphy in a commercial school at the age of eighteen. In the fall of 1869 he took a position as express messenger on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, between Louisville and Memphis. In the spring of 1871 he returned to Sellersburg and began the mercantile business. Two years later he came to Crothersville and became a partner with Harvey Rider in a general merchandise store. In May, 1876, he purchased Mr. Rider's interest in the business, and has continued it alone up to the present time. He has done a successful business from the start, and has been one of the enterprising, go-ahead men of the place, his name being identified with all public affairs. Miss Mary E. McCurdy, of Clarke County, became his wife in May, 1874. The result of this union is a family of four children—three sons and one daughter: Clarence, Clyde, Pearl and Clifford. In 1877 he was appointed postmaster at Crothersville, a position he held for more than two years. As a Democrat he was elected trustee of his township in 1884. He is a member of the F. & A. M., I. O. O. F. and K. of P. secret societies.

ALBERT NELSON is a native of east Tennessee, and was born October 26, 1809. He was the fifth son of George and Nancy (Pritchett) Nelson, both natives of Virginia. His parents came to this State about the year 1812, and settled in Washington County. His father was one of those pioneers who aided in building many of the Indian forts of that county. Mr. Nelson's schooling was limited; he managed, however, to gain a knowledge of reading, writing and ciphering. December 2, 1830, he married Eliza Garriott, a native of Washington County. To them were born four children, of whom but one, William J., is now

living. This son resides in Warren County, Ill. His wife died December 5, 1838, and on December 30, 1838, he again married Eliza A. Densford, a native of Kentucky. To them have been born eight children, of whom six are living, namely: Nancy E., Julia A., Sarah E., James A., Mary E. and Charles W. In politics Mr. Nelson is a Democrat; he has been justice of the peace in his town, and with the exception of three years residing in Illinois, he has been a resident of Vernon Township fifty-four years.

C. H. ORR, a native of Clermont County, Ohio, was born January 4, 1844. He was the second son of Alfred and Louisa (Harris) Orr, both natives of Ohio. On coming to Jackson County, his father took charge of the State Ford Mill, which he afterward purchased and ran till his death (1867). After receiving a common school education Mr. Orr learned the miller's trade from his father. March 17, 1864, he married Leah Hall, a native of Jackson County. From this union have been named the following children: Alfred, Amos and Sylva. He removed to Graceland in 1881; there he owned and operated a saw-mill until the spring of 1885. In May of that year he returned to Jackson County, and has since been engaged in farming and stock raising, having been successful in his business undertakings. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is a reliable Democrat.

HENRY PIERSON, the subject of our sketch, is one of the successful farmers of Vernon Township. He was born November 6, 1844. He was the youngest child of James W. and Lucretia (Morgan) Pierson, natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively. His father, who has been dead about thirty years, was one of the pioneers of the county. Henry received his education in the common schools. July 4, 1865, he married Miss Nancy Allen, a native of Scott County; to them have been born nine children, of whom six are living. They are Meede W., Cary L., Leatha (dead), Arielius (dead), Stella, Ferdinand (dead), Edgar, Charles and Clyde. Mr. Pierson is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and in religious faith is a Methodist. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

PRESTON RIDER, of Crothersville, Ind., is another example of what persevering integrity will bring to a man. He was born on a farm in Greene County, Ind., December 13, 1837; the second child of W. H. and Sarah H. (Westmorland) Rider, who came to Indiana in 1820 from North Carolina. He received but a limited education, such as the primitive schools of his day afforded. In early life he worked for a time as engineer in a saw-mill, and then became clerk in the store of Joseph Lockmiller, at Martinsburg, where he remained until twenty years of age. During all this time his father had drawn his wages, but he was then informed that he could have his own time. He then rented a saw-mill near Scottsville, Ind., which he ran for two years. He married Miss Mary Elenor Hiestand, of Martinsburg. They have but one child living, a daughter named Lennie, about twenty years of age. From Scottsville, he went to Clark County, and operated a water saw-mill for three years, working for 75 cents per day. In partnership with John C. Brewer, he was engaged in the milling business at Martinsburg for two years. At the end of that time, Mr. Rider induced his father to buy out Brewer, which he did for \$6,500. In four years more they sold it for \$14,500. From there he moved to Sellersburg and engaged in general merchandising for two years. He bought the Bondrant Flouring-mills at Jeffersonville, which burned in about two months. In July, 1870, he formed a partnership with John J. Hyatt, under the firm name of Rider & Hyatt, for the purpose of manufacturing slack barrel staves and heading. After prospecting at several points, they located at Crothersville. From that time to this their business has been one of the most prosperous in the county, and more profitable even than they expected. In addition to this he owns a fine stock farm, near Crothersville, of 520 acres well supplied with good stock, in which he takes great pride. Socially Mr. Rider is pleasant and courteous, and he belongs to the I. O. O. F. and K. of P. fraternities.

JONAS D. WATERS, deceased, was a native of New York. He was born July 25, 1838, being a son of Harmon and Catherine Waters. At about the age of three years Jonas, with his parents, came to Indiana and located in Jennings County. He resided in Jennings County till 1864, when he located on a farm in Vernon



Township. February 8, 1862, he married Miss Rachel Deputy, a native of Jennings County. As a result of this union one child was born, now deceased. In the second year, November 13, he lost his wife. On the 9th of March, 1865, he married Emily J. Hughs, a native of Jennings County. Their union has been blessed with eight children, but three of whom are living: Katie, David H. and Nora J. Mr. Waters was not a man who could boast of any vast amount of "book knowledge," his education having been gained in the common schools, but his force of character, energy and common sense were factors of his composition which the school had not given him, and without which he could never have become, as he was, a successful business man. Mr. Waters died April 30, 1878, being in his fortieth year. He was a member of the F. and A. M. His widow assumed the management of his estate.

DR. WILLIAM H. WARNER, a well known citizen of Crothersville, was born in Clarke County, Ind., May 24, 1841. He is the eldest son of Levi and Mary A. (Wilson) Warner, natives of New York and Tennessee. He received a good education in the common schools, and at the age of seventeen, he began the printer's trade in the office of the *Courier-Journal*. He remained there for three years, and in September, 1861, enlisted in the Thirty eighth Indiana Regiment, where he served one year. In 1862 he began the study of medicine at Columbus, Ind. Two years later he began a course in the Ohio Medical College, where he afterward graduated. He located at Crothersville in 1864, and began the practice of his profession. This he continued for some six or eight years, when he abandoned it on account of his health. He accepted a position with the Union Central Life Insurance Company, in which he has a general agency. June 23, 1867, his marriage with Miss Margaret Lutz, of Lawrenceburg, was solemnized. Of their seven children, these six are now living: Ella, Albert, Mabel, Sina, George and Bertha. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and K. of P. His political sentiments are in full accord with the principles of the Democratic party.

**WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.**

**HENRY C. DANNETTELL**, deceased, formerly a resident of Washington Township, was born in Picardy, France, October 8, 1815, about six months after the battle of Waterloo. His father was a member of the staff of the Duke of Wellington, the commander-in-chief of the victorious army in that battle. His mother's maiden name was Quivisaine, and it is said that she was in attendance at the celebrated ball given at Brussels by the English officers on the evening previous to the battle. Shortly after the overthrow of Napoleon the family moved into Germany, where they remained until 1832, and then immigrated to America, settling at Baltimore, Md. Henry C. once drove a team on the National Pike, which extended from Baltimore to Pittsburgh. Sometime in 1838 Mr. Dannettell removed to Cincinnati, and shortly afterward went to Texas, where he entered the army of Gen. Sam Houston, then engaged 'in a struggle with Mexico for Texan independence. While in the service there he was engaged in some desperate conflicts, and was several times wounded. At the close of the war he returned to Cincinnati, and resumed his trade of shoe-making; but he engaged in local politics, and was soon elected justice of the peace, which office he held until 1854; he also, at one time, served as judge of the police court. In February, 1854, he removed with his family to Chestnut Ridge, this county, where he resided until his death. For a while he engaged in the practice of law, and was justice of the peace at the time of his death. In 1868 he was on the Grant electoral ticket, and in 1872 canvassed the State for Grant. Several times he was nominated by his party for some county office. During his life here he devoted himself mainly to the cultivation of his large farm, raising, also, various small fruits. At the time of his death he was a pensioner of the State of Texas, for services rendered during the Texan war. The cause of his death was Bright's disease, from which he had been suffering for many

months. Naturally he was a strong man. He was buried near his home at Chestnut Ridge. Mr. Dannettell was married, March 18, 1840, to Lucy Kattau, and by her had three children, who are now living, namely: Ulysses R., Rosa D. and Alfred K. His second marriage occurred April 18, 1849, when Louise M. Kattau became his wife, and by this union there are six children living: Clara L., George W., Ada, Stella E., Fenelon F. and Halleck C.

DR. WILLIAM O. GREEN, of Washington Township, is the first son of J. H. and Emily (Barnes) Green, and was born October 23, 1849, in Jackson County. His youth was spent upon the farm and at school, being a pupil at the Clear Spring Academy, and three years at the State University at Bloomington, completing his sophomore year at the latter institution. Commencing the study of medicine in 1871, he graduated in 1873, receiving his diploma from the Louisville (Ky.) Medical College. Subsequently, after undergoing a competitive examination, he was placed upon the staff of the hospital surgeons, where he remained six months, thus qualifying himself for his chosen calling to an unusual degree. Dr. Green is still unmarried. In his political sentiments he sympathizes with the Democratic party, and in his social relations he is a Royal Arch Mason.

ISAAC KELLER, deceased, formerly a farmer of Washington Township, was a native of North Carolina, and immigrated to Indiana more than half a century ago, settling in the township where he passed the remainder of his days. He helped to clear much of the land which he afterward cultivated as a farm. In 1850 he married Eliza Jane Keller, and of their eleven children since born eight are still living, named Franklin, James, Lafayette, Lovin, John, Martha, Lilly, Ann and Ida. Mr. Keller departed this life in the year 1876, and the widow resides upon the farm, comprising 160 acres. She is a native of Kentucky, born in 1830, is a member of the Baptist Church, and is a lady of refinement and intelligence.















UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
  
15 464 829

F  
532  
.J2  
H6

Date	Issued to
JUL 13 1981	Corn Belt LS
<u>          </u>	Interlibrary Loan

U of Chicago



15464829